













59TH CONGRESS }  
*1st Session* }

SENATE

{ Document  
{ No. 537

# ROCHAMBEAU

A COMMEMORATION by the CONGRESS  
of the UNITED STATES OF AMERICA of  
the SERVICES of the FRENCH AUXILIARY  
FORCES in the WAR OF INDEPENDENCE

Prepared by authority of Congress under direction of  
the Joint Committee on the Library

By

DEB. RANDOLPH KEIM

Life Member of the Pennsylvania Historical Society



"I join to this letter a copy of my instructions and even of my  
secret instructions also, as I do not choose to have any secrets with  
my general." (Letter Count de Rochambeau to General Wash-  
ington upon the arrival of the French Allies at Newport, R. I.)

WASHINGTON : : GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE : : 1907





495  

---

83



STATUE OF COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU.

From the Southeast

SCOTT'S AMYREAL

MONUMENT OF ROCHAMBEAU

*From the southeast*



THE MONUMENT TO THE  
SACRED HEART

59TH CONGRESS )  
1st Session )

SENATE

Document  
No. 537

# ROCHAMBEAU

A COMMEMORATION by the CONGRESS  
of the UNITED STATES OF AMERICA of  
the SERVICES of the FRENCH AUXILIARY  
FORCES in the WAR OF INDEPENDENCE

Prepared by authority of Congress under direction of  
the Joint Committee on the Library

By

DEB. RANDOLPH KEIM  
Life Member of the Pennsylvania Historical Society



"I join to this letter a copy of my instructions and even of my  
secret instructions also, as I do not choose to have any secrets with  
my general." (Letter Count de Rochambeau to General Wash-  
ington upon the arrival of the French Allies at Newport, R. I.)

WASHINGTON : : GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE : : 1907

K 68

## AUTHORITY TO PRINT

[Fifty-eighth Congress, first session.]

1903, NOVEMBER 11.—Mr. WETMORE, of Rhode Island, submitted to the Senate a concurrent resolution for printing and binding the proceedings upon the unveiling of the statue of the Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, which was referred to the Committee on Printing.

[Fifty-eighth Congress, second session.]

1903, DECEMBER 4.—Mr. PLATT, of New York, reported the concurrent resolution favorably with amendments. The amendments were agreed to and the concurrent resolution as amended was agreed to.

1904, JANUARY 26.—Mr. CHARLES B. LANDIS, of Indiana, from the House Committee on Printing, reported the concurrent resolution. The concurrent resolution as amended was agreed to.

1904, FEBRUARY 2.—The PRESIDENT PRO TEMPORE laid before the Senate the amendments of the House of Representatives to Senate Concurrent Resolution No. 4 \* \* \* so as to make the concurrent resolution read:

*Resolved by the Senate (the House of Representatives concurring).* That there be printed, and bound in the form such as is customary in the case of eulogies, with accompanying illustrations, ten thousand copies of the proceedings upon the unveiling of the statue of the Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, of which two thousand shall be for the use of the Senate, seven thousand for the use of the House of Representatives, five hundred to be delivered to the ambassador of the Republic of France, for such distribution as he shall think fit, the remaining five hundred of which two hundred shall be bound in full Morocco, to be distributed, under the direction of the Chairman of the Joint Committee on the Library, to the guests invited from the French Republic and the speakers who took part in said celebration.

Mr. PLATT moved concurrence in the amendments of the House of Representatives. The motion was agreed to.

[Fifty-ninth Congress, first session.]

1905, DECEMBER 13.—Mr. WETMORE, of Rhode Island, submitted to the Senate the following concurrent resolution:

*Resolved by the Senate (the House of Representatives concurring).* That the concurrent resolution passed February 2, 1904, providing for the publication of the proceedings on the occasion of the unveiling of the ROCHAMBEAU statue is hereby continued in force and excepted from the limitation of one year as provided in section 80 of the act of January 12, 1895, providing for the public printing and binding and the distribution of public documents.

1906, JANUARY 25.—Mr. PLATT of New York, from the Committee on Printing, reported the same, which was agreed to.

1906, APRIL 7.—Mr. LANDIS, of Indiana, from the Committee on Printing of the House of Representatives, asked unanimous consent and the concurrent resolution was agreed to. (See text above.)

1117

# CONTENTS



PREFATORY:		Page.
General comment . . . . .		5
Introduction . . . . .		11
I. PREPARATORY:		
Legislation . . . . .		15
Commission . . . . .		23
II. COMMEMORATIVE:		
Salutatory . . . . .		49
Dedicatory . . . . .		75
Itinerary . . . . .		135
III. RETROSPECTIVE:		
The Alliance . . . . .		226
The States . . . . .		227
La France . . . . .		228
D'Estaing Expeditionary . . . . .		229
Auxiliary—		
De Rochambeau . . . . .		261
De Ternay . . . . .		276
De Grasse Coopérant . . . . .		423
IV. CONTRIBUTORY:		
A Character sketch: Rochambeau . . . . .		502
Man of the emergency.		
Soldier of relief.		
Friend of liberty.		
Companion of the Chief.		
Comrades in arms . . . . .		504
Men of the sword.		
Men of the musket.		
V. IN LITERATURE, Retold by the pen . . . . .		607
1778 In the name of the King . . . . .	1783	
À la gloire de France		
1902 By the Government and people . . . . .	1902	

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.



	Page
Rochambeau monument from southeast . . . . .	Frontispiece.
Arms and bookplate of Rochambeau . . . . .	14
Members of the Congressional Commission . . . . .	15
M. Jules Bœufvé, chancellor French embassy at Washington . . . . .	20
M. Deleassé, minister of foreign affairs, France . . . . .	31
Site of the Rochambeau monument, Lafayette Park . . . . .	35
Rochambeau monument from the southwest . . . . .	37
M. Fernand Hamar, sculptor . . . . .	39
Rochambeau (René) Comte de, representing the Rochambeau family . . . . .	43
Lafayette, Paul Marie Joseph de Pourcet de Sahune Du Mottier, Comte de, representing the La Fayette family . . . . .	45
Le Cuirasse d'Escadre Le Gaulois . . . . .	49
President's commission . . . . .	53
Lieut. Col. Meaux Saint Marc, aid de camp and personal representative of the President of France . . . . .	55
Members of the Rochambeau mission, by Falk, New York . . . . .	59
Arms of the United States and France . . . . .	59
Vice-Admiral Fournier . . . . .	65
Theodore Roosevelt, President of the United States (unveiling) . . . . .	75
Stands occupied during the unveiling . . . . .	80
General view of the scene of unveiling (assembly) . . . . .	82
Emile Loubet, President of France . . . . .	88
Comtesse de Rochambeau . . . . .	89
M. Jules Cambon, French ambassador to the United States . . . . .	90
Gen. Horace Porter, American ambassador to France . . . . .	94
Henry Cabot Lodge, Senator from Massachusetts . . . . .	96
General Brugère, chief of the Rochambeau mission . . . . .	103
General Chalendar . . . . .	108
French and American seamen and American troops in review . . . . .	110
Art in Good Will, presented by the Government of France . . . . .	120
Comte d'Estaing . . . . .	227
French troops (uniforms) . . . . .	421
Comte de Grasse . . . . .	425
Rochambeau and staff, Yorktown, Va., Trumbull . . . . .	436
Plan of Yorktown circumvallations and troops . . . . .	439
Washington, Rochambeau, and Lafayette in the trenches . . . . .	447
Surrender of the British Army at Yorktown, Va . . . . .	453
Rochambeau as marshal of France . . . . .	517
Chateau de Rochambeau at Thoré near Vendôme . . . . .	519
Chateau de Rochambeau, façade toward the Loire . . . . .	519
Apartment in which Marshal de Rochambeau died . . . . .	526
Tomb of Marshal de Rochambeau near Thoré, Vendôme . . . . .	528



## PREFATORY



In delving into the chronicles of the military and naval succor sent to the American States under the terms of the treaty of alliance of 1778, of the many thoughts which rise inquisitively, not the least difficult to meet concerns the subsidiary place accorded by the writers of United States history to France at that momentous crisis in the struggle of the British colonies of North America for the sovereignty of the citizen and the autonomy of the state.

It is indeed painful to contemplate in this era of primacy in the family of nations the devoted Washington bearing the burdens of a friendless cause and an impoverished people.

In the evolution of the tragedy imminently confronting him he vows, rather than yield, to retreat beyond the Susquehanna with the remnant of his army and there continue the struggle.

At this crisis does France come upon the scene. Hope revives; the conflict is renewed; victory is assured.

The following pages will doubtless figure in the nature of a surprise to those otherwise widely read, and a wonder to the many, not so well informed on Franco-American lines, considering how little has been done in the past to keep aglow the sense of grateful remembrance of the helping hand from across the sea.

In respect to the historical features of the work, the sources of original information in our own tongue were limited almost wholly to the correspondence of Washington; parliamentary procedure and enactments of Congress to meet certain conditions, requirements, and emergencies; the contemporary press, Whig and Tory; military reports incidentally, and allusions in individual memoirs; the contemporary historians apparently failing to

fully appreciate the extent of the service rendered by France and the timeliness of its occurrence.

This fact is sustained by Mr. Thomas Balch in his carefully collated and arranged work "Les Français en Amérique pendant la Guerre de l'Indépendance des États-Unis."

His chief object, he tells us from Paris, in undertaking this valuable contribution to the American literature of the war of Independence was to correct this flaw.

The "Magazine of American History" is also entitled to recognition for much original and edited information.

In French the supply of data is large, especially the admirable compilations of Donoï—"The List of Ships and Crews and Rosters of Regiments and Men that Served in America;" writings of D'Étaing, Chastellux, Noailles, and publications of other actors in the scenes.

As a fountain source, must be mentioned the interesting and valuable "Mémoires Militaires, Historiques et Politiques de ROCHAMBEAU, Ancien Maréchal de France et Grand Officier de la Légion d'Honneur." Paris, MDCCCIX. The two volumes cover the life of the gallant soldier through its long and varied experiences in two great nation-building wars—one lasting seven years against Frederick the Great, resulting in the foundation of the Prussian monarchy; the other against England in America two and one-half years, terminating in the birth of the United States of America. Also the manuscript papers of Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, purchased by the United States Government, in the archives of the Library of Congress.

In the immediate prosecution of the work most valuable aid was had from Mr. George Peabody Wetmore, Senator from Rhode Island, chairman of the Joint Committee on the Library, in charge of the measure in the Senate, whose study of the subject had taken a wide range of inquiry, and whose collection of material particularly relating to the events associated with the presence of the mission was both exhaustive and valuable.

Much assistance was also rendered by Mr. James T. McCleary, Representative from Minnesota, chairman of the House Committee on the Library, through whom the commemoration

reached the success of its parliamentary stage in the House of Representatives, his report from the Committee on the Library having not only attracted marked attention, but was convincing.

A deep sense of appreciation is felt toward M. Jusserand, the ambassador of France at Washington, for his active interest in securing the portraits of the President of France and of the military and naval chiefs of the ROCHAMBEAU Mission. Also of the representatives of the families of ROCHAMBEAU and Lafayette.

The ambassador reflects in the highest degree the traditional feeling of affectionate friendship for the "Government and people of the United States" conceived in the treaty of "Alliance," Recognition, and Amity, sealed in the blood of Frenchmen and Americans in battle array on land and sea and born of independence won by the valor of American and French arms on the field of Yorktown.



**By Authority of Congress**



To extend to the GOVERNMENT and PEOPLE of FRANCE  
and the FAMILIES of ROCHAMBEAU and LAFAYETTE  
A CORDIAL INVITATION to unite with the GOVERN-  
MENT and PEOPLE of THE UNITED STATES in the  
INAUGURATION of the MONUMENT to MARSHAL  
**ROCHAMBEAU**



THE PRESIDENT : : : : : THEODORE ROOSEVELT

**Rochambeau Monument Commission**

*Created by Act of Congress*

**Selection of Site and Erection of Pedestal**

JOHN HAY, Secretary of State      ELIHU ROOT, Secretary of War  
GEORGE PEABODY WETMORE  
Chairman Committee on the Library, Senate  
JAMES T. MCCLEARY  
Chairman Committee on the Library, House

**Entertainment of Foreign Guests**

*May 24, 1902*

JOHN HAY, Secretary of State  
Colonel THEODORE A. BINGHAM, U. S. A.  
Aid to the President, Master of Ceremonies

**Executive Committee**

*Authorized by the Monument Commission*

HERBERT H. D. PEIRCE, Third Assistant Secretary of State  
THEODORE A. BINGHAM      RAYMOND P. RODGERS  
Colonel, U. S. A.      Commander, U. S. N.

**The President's Commission**

*In attendance upon the Rochambeau Mission during their sojourn in the United States*

HERBERT H. D. PEIRCE, Third Assistant Secretary of State  
Colonel THEODORE A. BINGHAM, U. S. A.  
Commander RAYMOND P. RODGERS, U. S. N.  
EDWIN MORGAN, Secretary

## Committees on the Library

### Fifty-sixth Congress

#### AUTHORITY TO PURCHASE

<i>Senate</i>	<i>House of Representatives</i>
GEORGE P. WETMORE, Chairman <i>Rhode Island</i>	JAMES T. MCCLEARY, Chairman <i>Minnesota</i>
HENRY C. HANSBROUGH <i>North Dakota</i>	H. H. POWERS <i>Vermont</i>
FRANCIS M. COCKRELL <i>Missouri</i>	AMOS J. CUMMINGS <i>New York</i>
HENRY AMBLER VALE, Clerk	LESLIE T. MCCLEARY, Clerk

### Fifty-seventh Congress

#### SITE AND DEDICATION

GEORGE P. WETMORE, Chairman <i>Rhode Island</i>	JAMES T. MCCLEARY, Chairman <i>Minnesota</i>
HENRY C. HANSBROUGH <i>North Dakota</i>	SAMUEL W. MCCALL <i>Massachusetts</i>
GEORGE G. VEST <i>Missouri</i>	AMOS J. CUMMINGS <i>New York</i>
HENRY AMBLER VALE, Clerk	LESLIE T. MCCLEARY, Clerk

### Fifty-ninth Congress

#### PUBLICATION

GEORGE P. WETMORE, Chairman <i>Rhode Island</i>	JAMES T. MCCLEARY, Chairman <i>Minnesota</i>
HENRY C. HANSBROUGH <i>North Dakota</i>	SAMUEL W. MCCALL <i>Massachusetts</i>
JOHN F. DRYDEN <i>New Jersey</i>	JAMES P. CONNER <i>Iowa</i>
WILLIAM A. CLARK <i>Montana</i>	WILLIAM M. HOWARD <i>Georgia</i>
ARTHUR P. GORMAN <i>Maryland</i>	CHARLES R. THOMAS <i>North Carolina</i>
HENRY AMBLER VALE, Clerk	LESLIE T. MCCLEARY, Clerk

## Committees on Printing

### Fifty-eighth Congress

#### AUTHORITY TO PRINT

THOMAS C. PLATT, Chairman <i>New York</i>	CHARLES B. LANDIS, Chairman <i>Indiana</i>
STEPHEN B. ELKINS <i>West Virginia</i>	JAMES B. PERKINS <i>New York</i>
ARTHUR P. GORMAN <i>Maryland</i>	FARISH C. TATE <i>Georgia</i>
ALBERT H. HOWE, Clerk	VICTOR L. RICKETTS, Clerk

### Fifty-ninth Congress

#### RENEWAL OF AUTHORITY TO PRINT

THOMAS C. PLATT, Chairman <i>New York</i>	CHARLES B. LANDIS, Chairman <i>Indiana</i>
STEPHEN B. ELKINS <i>West Virginia</i>	JAMES B. PERKINS <i>New York</i>
ARTHUR P. GORMAN <i>Maryland</i>	JAMES M. GRIGGS <i>Georgia</i>
ALBERT H. HOWE, Clerk	VICTOR L. RICKETTS, Clerk

## INTRODUCTION



The duration of time and the casualties of nations alone shall fill the limit of the obligation of the Federal Commonwealth of the United Sovereign States of America to the "Government and people" of France. Whatever was, is, or may be the form of their respective autonomous existences, amid the mutations of human activities, the American people during their politico-corporate life must always revert to the participation of France as a potential factor in the coordination and sequence of events which upheld and carried to fruition the contention of the British colonies of North America for independence.

It was not an issue during the fateful experiences of 1778-1783, nor is it at this momentous period of governmental, institutional, social, and racial development necessary to scrutinize abstractly nor concretely the underlying motive, if any, aside from the beneficent results of his succor, of the part taken by Louis XVI, King of France and Navarre, in American affairs. We are dealing with events as they transpired in obedience to orders in the field and conclusions as they assumed organic form in the treaty of Paris.

This much is patent to anyone specifically familiar with the natal struggles of the North American States. The capture of the last British army on American soil was possible at that crisis only with the cooperation of the forces of ROCHAMBEAU and St. Simon ashore and the naval army of De Grasse afloat.

The encircling trenches at Yorktown, Va., were occupied and pushed to the front by 7,000 French, auxiliary to 5,500 Americans of the Continental Line. The only avenue of escape by sea was cut off by 36 French ships of war. As a contingent

on land were 3,500 Virginia militia. The enemy surrendered 7,251 officers and men and 840 seamen, total 8,091. This was but 909 men less than the combined strength of Continentals and militia, a weight of numbers it must be conceded totally inadequate for siege or assault of the "bottled up" British and Hessians, pending relief from the fleet of Graves, at New York, frustrated by the victory of the ships of De Grasse before the lines of investment were fairly set, and their presence and cooperation during the nineteen days of beleaguering. Nor does this, great as it is, approach the magnitude of the physical succor placed by the King of France at the disposal of the American States. To Yorktown must be prefaced the earlier operations of d'Estaing at Newport and Savannah. Only then do we begin to comprehend with a sense of wonder its colossal proportions. Ergo, we have the recruit: 63 French ships of war, mounting 3,668 guns and manned by 32,600 officers and seamen, and 35 battalions of grenadiers and infantry, 7 companies of artillery, 2 companies of lancers, and 2 companies of hussars, mustering 12,680 officers and soldiers, footing up 45,280 Frenchmen, available during three and one-half years, for warlike purposes on sea and land.

Nor does this include a costly war in which France became involved with Great Britain in consequence of the capitulations of alliance and recognition of the independence of the rebelling States; nor does it bring to count the vast sums of money advanced by secret subvention and public convention to cash an empty exchequer, bolster a fiat currency, and honor bills for material and munitions of war; nor does it enter into the recital the ships, men, and supplies conveyed and convoyed across a stretch of intervening ocean, patrolled by fleets and cruisers of the enemy, 4,000 miles, as the gull did fly, and many more as the fickle winds did determine.

Whether we look backward or forward from the point d'appuy of Yorktown to consider out of the past the interests or instruments exploited through French priestly or lay explorers or Canadian voyageurs or contemplate the acquisition of vast territories, we find the power and people of France during the



seventeenth and eighteenth and beginning of the nineteenth centuries, more than of any other nation, distinctively and cooperatively impressed upon the present conterminous domain of the United States of America.

These are some of the realities of coincident happenings and contemporaneous commemoration symbolized by the monument unveiled on the 24th day of May in the year of grace 1902 at the Capital of the Greater United States of America to the services of JEAN BAPTISTE DONATIEN DE VIMEURE COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU and his countrymen in the war of the American Revolution, the story of whom now to be told is replete with object lessons of instruction and deduction to every youth in the years of educational probation and adult in the fullest enjoyment of every right, title, and opportunity embraced in American citizenship.



ROCHAMBEAU'S  
BOOK PLATE



## MEMBERS OF THE CONGRESSIONAL COMMISSION

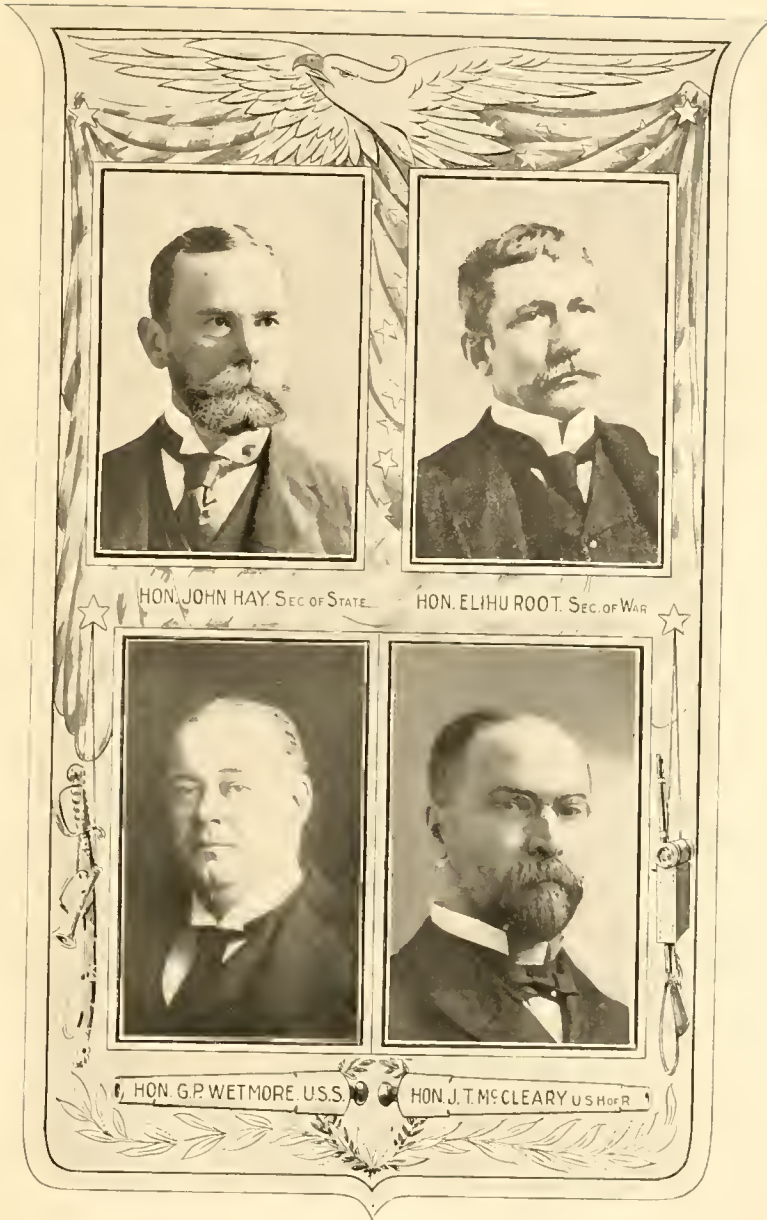
JOHN HAY	ELIHU ROOT
<i>Secretary of State</i>	<i>Secretary of War</i>
GEORGE PEABODY WETMORE, of Rhode Island	JAMES T. McCLEARY, of Minnesota
<i>U. S. Senate</i>	<i>House of Representatives</i>
<i>Chairmen of the Committees on the Library.</i>	

JOHN HAY, a native of Salem, Ind., born 1838, received his graduate education at Brown University, Providence, R. I., and acquired his knowledge of law at Springfield, Ill.; immediately after he came to Washington as assistant secretary to President Lincoln. He was commissioned in the Army and detailed as adjutant and aid-de-camp. Upon the installation of Andrew Johnson he was made secretary of legation to France. He was transferred as secretary of legation to Austria-Hungary, where he acted as chargé d'affaires. In June, 1869, he was sent to Spain as secretary of legation. The following year he left the diplomatic service and became an editorial writer on the New York Tribune. In November, 1879, he became Assistant Secretary of State, but retired May 3, 1881. On March 9, 1897, President McKinley appointed him ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to Great Britain, from which he retired September 19, 1898. The next day he was appointed Secretary of State and was invited by President Roosevelt (1901) to continue in that office.

ELIHU ROOT, born in Clinton, Oneida County, N. Y., in 1845, graduated from Hamilton College in 1864. After a short term as an educator at Rome young Root two years later graduated with high honors from the University of Law of the City of New York. He was immediately admitted to the bar and began the practice of law in the great metropolis. His first great opportunity was as United States attorney for the southern district of New York. In this field he labored with great advantage to the Government until the summer of 1885, when he returned to the practice of his profession. He was a delegate at large to the State constitutional convention of 1894, being chairman of the judiciary committee; was a member of the Alaskan Boundary Commission, Secretary of War, August 1, 1899, retired January 31, 1904; Secretary of State, July 7, 1905.

GEORGE PEABODY WETMORE, whose resident city is Newport, the headquarters for nearly a year of the French auxiliary army in the States, was born in London, England, in 1846, during a visit of his parents abroad. His education was American, graduating at Yale in 1867 and in the profession of law at Columbia College in 1869, in the former receiving the degrees of A. B. and A. M. and in the latter LL. B. He was admitted to the bar of Rhode Island and New York the same year. His knowledge of affairs early placed him in many positions of high responsibility, among them trustee of the Peabody Museum of Natural History in Yale University and of the Peabody Educational Fund. His career in national Republican politics began in 1880 as first Presidential elector of Rhode Island, which was repeated in 1884. He was member of the committee authorized by the general assembly to receive the representatives of France during their visit to Rhode Island in 1881, the centennial of Yorktown. In State affairs he was governor 1885-1887. His choice to the Senate of the United States in 1894 was by a unanimous vote. In 1900 he was again chosen.

JAMES THOMPSON McCLEARY, Representative in Congress from the Second district of Minnesota, a constituency comprising 11 counties, with a population of 175,174 inhabitants, was born in Ontario, Dominion of Canada, in 1853. He received his education at his native town, graduating with honors at the high school, and took a course of higher learning at the McGill University, Montreal, where he again received the highest recognition of scholarship. For some years he taught school in Wisconsin, resigning in 1881 the superintendency of the Pierce County schools to become State institute conductor of Minnesota and professor of history and civics in the State Normal School at Mankato, his present residence, until June, 1892. During the summer vacations he conducted institutes in Wisconsin, Dakota, Virginia, Tennessee, and Colorado. In 1888 he published studies in civics, and in 1894 a Manual of Civics. The value of these works was attested by their use in the best schools of the United States. In 1891 he was chosen president of the Minnesota Educational Association. He was elected to the Fifty-third Congress and for each succeeding term. His wide learning and experience in parliamentary affairs has won for him the front rank of national legislators.



HON. JOHN HAY. SEC. OF STATE.



HON. ELIHU ROOT. SEC. OF WAR.



HON. G.P. WETMORE. U.S.S.



HON. J.T. McCLEARY U.S. HoR.



## A ROMANCE IN LEGISLATION



The idea of erecting a statue of ROCHAMBEAU at the American capital in commemoration of the timely aid rendered by France to the American States struggling for independence grew out of a visit by M. Jules Bœufvé, chancellor of the French embassy at Washington, to the Marquise de Rochambeau at her country seat near Vendome, the birthplace of the French general of the American Revolution.

It occurred to him there were six or seven statues in the United States of Marquis de Lafayette, which personified the part taken in the movement to free the American colonies by himself as an individual, and by other liberty-loving French noblemen also as individuals.

On the other hand, ROCHAMBEAU, commander in chief of the French auxiliary army, typifying the official intervention of the King, representing the Government of France, which assured the success of the conflict, was without any testimony whatever.

Therefore, upon returning to Paris, M. Bœufvé had an interview with General Porter, the American ambassador, who was present and delivered an address at the dedication of the original statue of Count DE ROCHAMBEAU at Vendome. On October 3, the ambassador wrote to Mr. Cannon, chairman of the House Committee on Appropriations, favoring the project. The untiring efforts of M. Bœufvé, upon resuming his duties at Washington, took shape, through the cooperation of friends in and out of Congress, and the potential efforts of M. Jules Cambon, the ambassador of France.

The lead in the Congressional proceedings and enactments was taken by Representative James T. McCleary, of Minnesota, in the House, and Senator George Peabody Wetmore, of Rhode Island, in the Senate, respectively chairmen of the committees on the Library. To the favorable attention of these gentlemen the subject in all its details was brought by M. Bœufvé.

#### BILL TO PURCHASE

On February 18, 1901, Mr. McCleary introduced in the House a bill for the purchase of a "replica of the bronze statue of ROCHAMBEAU, by Fernand Hamar, and pedestal, for \$7,500," which was referred to the Committee on the Library. Two days later Mr. McCleary, from that committee, reported the same without amendment, accompanied by a report.

#### ROCHAMBEAU IN PARLIAMENTARY PHRASE

In his report Mr. McCleary paid the following tribute to the subject of commemoration :

[House Report No. 2928, Fifty-sixth Congress, second session.]

The Committee on the Library, to whom was referred the bill (H. R. 14217) for the purchase of a bronze replica of the Vendome statue of General ROCHAMBEAU, beg leave to submit the following report and recommend that said bill do pass:

This is a bill enacting that \$7,500 be appropriated to be expended under the direction of the Joint Committee on the Library in the purchase of a replica of the bronze statue by Ferdinand Hamar, lately erected at Vendome, France, of JEAN BAPTISTE DONATIEN, COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU, who commanded the forces sent by Louis XVI of France to the assistance of this country during our war for Independence.

The subject of this statue, which it is proposed, at an insignificant cost, to add to the historical art treasures of the capital, was a great and noble man. His deeds deserve to be remembered by all generations of our countrymen, and his heroic personality ever recalled to us and our children forever in enduring bronze; for to him and his military ability, as well as to the brave and willing sons of France he commanded, in an important degree, we owe the fact of our independence as a nation and the institutions and liberties which have come down to us from the Revolution—a glorious heritage.



In his oration at the unveiling of Bartlett's statue of Lafayette in the court of the Tuileries Gardens on the Fourth of July, 1900, Archbishop Ireland, of St. Paul, said:

"It was the participation of France in the war of Independence which rendered liberty possible in America in the eighteenth century.' Such is the verdict of history as expressed by the learned historian of Lafayette, the Hon. Charlemagne Tower, our present ambassador at the Court of St. Petersburg. The colonies were determined to become free; their spirit of sacrifice was so burning, their methods were so practical, that sooner or later their independence would have been conquered; but that they should have gained their independence in the war begun in 1776 without the assistance of France we can not believe."

With a depleted treasury and with his annual budgets showing increasing deficits, King Louis XVI nevertheless found means to supply the Continental Congress with money and with arms, ammunition, troops, and war ships with which to carry on the struggle. His young nobility, stirred by the example of the heroic Marquis de Lafayette, flocked to our standard. Without depreciating in the smallest degree the sources or the fame of others, it may be truthfully said that among all the benefits showered upon us by that virtuous and worthy but unfortunate prince, none was more important, none more conducive to the final victory, than his personal gift of the brave, tried, and distinguished soldier the Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU.

Here we can only with extreme brevity recall his career and his splendid achievements in behalf of American liberty:

JEAN BAPTISTE DONATIEN DE VIMEUR, Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU, was born in 1725. He was intended for the church, but preferred to follow in the footsteps of his father, and therefore he adopted the military profession, entering the French army in 1742. After thirty-eight years of varied and arduous service, in March, 1780, he reached the grade of lieutenant-general and, in the same year, was assigned to command the expedition in aid of the colonies. With 6,000 troops, which were followed by reinforcements, he sailed from Brest in May, 1780, landing at Newport, R. I., in July.

With great skill and address Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU thwarted a contemplated attack upon Newport by the British commanders Clinton and Arbutnot. In September, 1780, he held a conference with General Washington, and proposed to the latter a plan of campaign for the ensuing summer. Circumstances interposed to change the character and objective of their joint operations, but under a wise dispensation of Providence they were able to cooperate in 1781, and in that year to conduct to a successful issue the decisive campaign of the war.

The operations of the British in the Carolinas and Virginia had been proceeding with varying fortune under Lord Cornwallis, when his superior,

General Clinton, fearing an attack upon New York by the allied forces, ordered him to detach 3,000 men to that place, and to seek and fortify a defensible position and hold it with the 7,000 left him. Cornwallis thereupon established himself at Yorktown.

Washington was at Dobbs Ferry planning a campaign against Clinton at New York when the happy news reached him that Comte de Grasse, in command of the French West Indian fleet, who had been urged to hasten to our aid by Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU, was prepared to cooperate.

The objective of our operations was immediately changed. ROCHAMBEAU hurried to join Washington at Dobbs Ferry, where he arrived July 6, 1781, and then the two great comrades in arms began that series of strategical and tactical movements which has filled students of military science with admiration ever since. By a number of feints, cleverly planned and executed, Clinton was made certain that he was to be attacked, and assembled all his forces and resources for the contest. While he was held perfectly in play the allies passed from the west bank of the Hudson into New Jersey and began their historic march to Virginia.

When the allied armies had reached Chester, Pa., on September 5, Washington learned that De Grasse, with his ships and troops, had entered the Chesapeake.

Three days later Washington, ROCHAMBEAU, and the Marquis de Chastellux started from Baltimore for a two days' visit to Mount Vernon, which the Father of his Country had not seen for six years. On the 25th of September the last division of the allied forces reached Williamsburg, 12 miles distant from Yorktown, and advanced in force upon Lord Cornwallis on the 28th, under Washington and ROCHAMBEAU, the French fleet meantime covering the British position from York River. By the 30th the investment was complete. From all sides the siege was pressed with vigor and friendly emulation by the allies. Help failing him, the desperate efforts at sortie proving disastrous, and an epidemic breaking out in his camp prostrating 2,000 of his troops, the British general was in despair. After a terrible cannonade from the American and French lines on the afternoon and night of October 9 and the morning of October 10, his position became no longer tenable.

Satisfied that neither squadrons nor any other reinforcements were coming to his rescue, Lord Cornwallis capitulated on October 18. The surrender included 7,000 British regulars, 2,000 sailors and marines, 1,500 Tories, and a large number of negroes. The French contingent participating in the victory consisted of 7,000 troops under Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU and 37 ships under Comte de Grasse. The American force with Washington aggregated 9,000 men, of which 5,500 were regulars. After the triumph of the allied arms at Yorktown, Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU went to the South to assist General Greene in the Carolinas. His service ended in America, he sailed for France in January, 1783, the year of the

peace. He received the thanks of Congress, and after his return to his native country was honored with the baton of field marshal.

Under the revolution Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU commanded the Army of the North for some time, but, being suspected of disloyalty, was removed. He disproved the charges against him before the legislative assembly, but did not rejoin the army. He was arrested under Robespierre, and but for the timely death of that leader, in the reign of terror, would have been executed as an aristocrat. He was released and spent the evening of his days in peace. In 1805 Napoleon I conferred upon him the grand cross of the Legion of Honor.

He died at Thore, in France, in 1807, full of years and honor.

The record shows that while this important, perhaps vitally important, contributor to our independence and to the foundations of our national greatness and prosperity did much for us, this country has done little for him or for his memory. For himself the hero is past the praise or blame of man: "The good knight is dust, and his good sword is rust." But for his memory, which should be ever sweet and dear to the people of America, we can do the little contemplated in the bill which has been introduced.

#### PASSAGE IN BOTH HOUSES

The item incorporated in the sundry civil bill, having passed in the House, through the interest of Mr. Wetmore was agreed to in the Senate, and approved March 3, 1901.

#### CONTRACT FOR THE STATUE

The Joint Committee on the Library, on April 30, 1901, entered into a contract with M. Jules Bœnfvé for furnishing and delivering the pedestal and statue.

#### COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU'S APPRECIATION

Count de Rochambeau, in reply to a notification of the action of the two Houses of the American Congress, sent the following:

It is with great pleasure that I heard of the vote of Congress. I thanked General Porter in the name of the Rochambeaus, and asked him to convey to the members of the American Parliament the expression of our gratitude. Would it be indiscreet, sir, to beg you to fulfill the same request?

## M. CAMBON TO MR. McCLEARY

In a communication of May 17, 1901, to Mr. McCleary, the French ambassador expressed his appreciation of "his kind initiative" in "having Congress provide for the purchase of a replica of the statue of ROCHAMBEAU, to be erected in Washington," and his "earnest wish that this statue might be dedicated in the spring of 1902."

On the 22d ensuing Mr. McCleary acknowledged the kind observations of the ambassador, and mentioned the pleasure it afforded him to bring the matter to the attention of the Committee on Appropriations.

## SCULPTOR'S SUGGESTIONS

M. Cambon, the French ambassador, and M. Bœufvé, during the summer had had frequent interviews with M. Fernand Hamar, the sculptor, in Paris, and in the autumn with members of the ROCHAMBEAU Commission in Washington. It was found advisable to recommend the enlargement of the ROCHAMBEAU monument, so as to make it correspond in height with that of Lafayette in the same park, adding:

The very simple pedestal of the ROCHAMBEAU statue in Vendome (the Marshal's birthplace, being a small town of but 5,000 inhabitants) would be altogether out of place in a capital of Washington's beauty and importance.

It was therefore proposed to make the new pedestal of dimensions similar to those of the pedestal supporting the Lafayette monument, and particularly to embrace the entire conception of the sculptor, to include a pedestal bearing the harmonious allegorical group in bronze, a woman holding aloft the standard of France, her feet resting on the prow of a ship at the moment of touching the shores of America, typical of the succor brought across the sea in aid of the struggling States, and other relevant features, including the American eagle, the shield of the States, and the arms of the Bourbons and ROCHAMBEAU.



M. J. L. B. R. E. F.

The following is a list of the names of the members of the Branch who have been elected to the office of the Secretary for the year 1900. The names are given in alphabetical order. The names of the members who have been elected to the office of the Treasurer are given in italics. The names of the members who have been elected to the office of the Recording Secretary are given in bold type. The names of the members who have been elected to the office of the Corresponding Secretary are given in small caps. The names of the members who have been elected to the office of the Reading Secretary are given in all caps. The names of the members who have been elected to the office of the Reporting Secretary are given in a different font. The names of the members who have been elected to the office of the Resolving Secretary are given in a different font. The names of the members who have been elected to the office of the Refereeing Secretary are given in a different font. The names of the members who have been elected to the office of the Refereeing Secretary are given in a different font.

M. JULES BŒUFVÉ

*Chancellor of the French embassy at Washington*

M. JULES BŒUFVÉ, born in Liverpool, England, September 8, 1857, where his father was French vice-consul, was educated in Germany. He entered the French consular service in 1878 at Frankfort on the Main; was transferred to Lisbon, and sent to Washington in 1882 as secretary of the French and American claims commission. In 1884 he was appointed vice-consul at New Orleans, and in 1886 was transferred to Washington as chancellor of the French embassy. He is perfect master of the American tongue and has a wide acquaintance with men and affairs.







## PEDESTAL ELABORATED—CONGRESSIONAL COMMISSION

In order to carry out this plan Mr. McCleary, through the regular channels of the War and Treasury Departments, requested certain estimates, which took the form of an appropriation of \$15,000 for the "preparation of a site and the erection of a pedestal" under the "supervision of the Secretary of State, the Secretary of War, and the chairmen of the committees on the Library of the Fifty-seventh Congress" and also "to defray the expenses attending the unveiling of the said statue," which was made an item in the urgent deficiency bill—then under consideration in the House. Having passed in that body it received the special attention in the Senate of the chairman of the Committee on the Library, Mr. Wetmore, and was approved February 14, 1902.



## THE STATUE COMMISSION



Referring to the "desire of the French ambassador and of all concerned" to have the statue dedicated in Washington on Saturday, May 24, 1902, the fact was brought out that the occasion would commemorate the anniversary of the day on which the Marshal, at the age of 17, entered the French army as a "cornette" in the cavalry regiment of St. Simon.

It was also mentioned that the Marquise de Rochambeau with her late husband were the guests of the American Government during the Yorktown centennial ceremonies of 1881, and remembered with the greatest pleasure the enthusiastic reception accorded the delegates which France sent on that occasion to the United States.

### GOVERNMENT AND PEOPLE OF FRANCE AND FAMILIES OF ROCHAMBEAU AND LAFAYETTE INVITED

The Marquise was also desirous her sons should participate in the unveiling of the statue of their ancestor in Washington.

It was further intimated that the departments of foreign affairs, war, and navy were disposed to send officers of high rank to represent the French Government officially, and the French ambassador's intention was to request that a man-of-war be ordered to the United States for the purpose of detailing detachment of French sailors and marines to take part in the ceremonies.

In this aspect of the subject, Mr. Robert R. Hitt, of Illinois, chairman of the Committee on Foreign Affairs, introduced in the House of Representatives on March 7, 1902, a joint resolution, which was referred to the Committee on Appropriations,

"authorizing and requesting the President to extend to the Government and people of France and the family of General DE ROCHAMBEAU" an invitation to join the Government and people of the United States in the dedication of the monument of General DE ROCHAMBEAU to be unveiled in the city of Washington. This was amended to include the family of Marquis de Lafayette. The resolution, carrying an appropriation of \$10,000, passed both Houses and was approved March 21, 1902.

The French Government, recognizing the international phase of a commemoration of the aid rendered in freeing the North American colonies from the sovereignty of Great Britain, in reply to the invitation of the President made prompt acceptance of the invitation and benefited by the occasion, to designate one of the best types of ships of the French navy and representative officers of the army and navy, and of diplomacy, letters, and arts to participate in the ceremonies.

During these proceedings in Congress and the interchange of international correspondence of invitation and acceptance, the Commission were engaged in carrying out the duties imposed upon them by the provisions of the act of February 14, 1902.

#### COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU ON THE PLANS

When the Count de Rochambeau was informed of the nature of the plans for the statue, he replied:

You (M. BŒUFVÉ) are a thousand times kind to think, in the midst of your occupations, of sending me these most interesting articles concerning the project of the ROCHAMBEAU statue, and I thank you in my name and in the name of my mother, the Marquise de Rochambeau.

We have all been happy over the success of your efforts, because if the Marshal will be represented in the capital of the United States it is surely to you that we shall owe it. May his statue recall, some day or other, to the American people that across the ocean another people exists which reached out to them a helpful hand in a moment of danger.

I have written to his excellency Monsieur Cambon to thank him for having given the project his assistance, and, as I have already told you, I have asked General Porter to convey to Congress our most heartfelt sentiments of gratitude.

Our young sculptor is at work. He is studying his pedestal and will soon, I believe, begin his model, unless it is already done, because I have not seen him these last few days. I believe his conception will be beautiful, and will produce an excellent effect.

Please, sir, believe in my warm gratitude for what you are doing and have already done for the glory of our name, and accept the assurance of my most distinguished sentiments.

AMBASSADOR PORTER'S VIEWS

The American ambassador at Paris, in a letter to the same person, referring to the excellent relations established by the erection of monuments of this international character, said:

The pedestal which M. Hamar has prepared for the statue in Washington is very artistic and appropriate. I examined the marquette with great interest.

I am sure, from previous experience in inaugurating our several international monuments, that much is accomplished thereby in drawing still closer the sympathies which happily exist between our sister Republics.

There is a great deal of interest manifested in France in the project, in relation to which you have labored so zealously and successfully.

SITE SELECTED AND PEDESTAL COMMENCED

On April 2, at a meeting of the ROCHAMBEAU Commission, called by the Secretary of State, consisting of John Hay, Secretary of State; Elihu Root, Secretary of War; George Peabody Wetmore, of Rhode Island, chairman of the Committee on the Library of the Senate, and James T. McCleary, of Minnesota, chairman of the House Committee on the Library, formal action was taken on the selection of the southwestern corner of Lafayette square as the most suitable location for the monument.

It was decided that Colonel Bingham should proceed with the preparation of a site at the southwest corner of Lafayette square, to be arranged in a manner similar to the site occupied by the statue of Lafayette at the southeast corner of the same square.

The invitations extended to the Government and people of France, and to the families of Marquis de Rochambeau and

Marquis de Lafayette, to attend the ceremonies to be held in connection with the unveiling of the statue on May 24, 1902, were read and placed on record.

#### ORDER OF CEREMONIES DETERMINED

The programme determined upon by the Commission was as follows:

The unveiling of the statue to take place at 11 a. m., May 24, 1902.

A battalion of French seamen with their band, a battalion of United States engineers, and a battalion of United States marines and sailors, with the Marine Band, to be present at the unveiling. After the ceremony these troops, together with a battalion of cavalry, a battalion of field artillery, and a brigade of the District of Columbia militia to pass in review before the President.

Maj. Gen. S. B. M. Young, U. S. Army to be in command of the troops.

The order of exercises for the unveiling to be as follows:

1. Invocation by Cardinal Gibbons.
2. Welcome by the President of the United States.
3. Unveiling of the statue by the Countess de Rochambeau.  
Music: "The Marseillaise," by the Marine Band.
4. Presentation of the sculptor, M. Hamar.
5. Remarks by the French ambassador.
6. Selection by the French band.
7. Remarks by Gen. Horace Porter, United States ambassador to France.
8. Selections by the Marine Band.
9. Address by Senator Lodge.
10. "Star Spangled Banner," by the French band.
11. Remarks by General Brugère.
12. Benediction by Bishop Satterlee.

#### EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE PROCEEDINGS

A meeting of the executive committee in charge of the details was held in the office of the Third Assistant Secretary of State on April 3, 1902, at 10 o'clock.

Present: Mr. Herbert H. D. Peirce, chairman; Col. Theodore A. Bingham, Commander Raymond P. Rodgers.

After completing their organization, the minutes of the meeting called by the Secretary of State on April 2 were read, and arrangements perfected to push the work with all possible rapidity. M. Bœufvé was in consultation with the committee.

After deciding that nothing would be done in regard to the reception of the invited guests until a definite reply was received to the invitations which had been issued, the committee adjourned at 10.50 o'clock subject to the call of the chairman.

The next day the Secretary of State requested the Secretary of War to order Col. T. A. Bingham, U. S. Army, Engineer of Public Buildings and Grounds,

to cause a suitable foundation for the pedestal of the statue of ROCHAMBEAU to be constructed on \* \* \* the site selected \* \* \* and to cause the erection of the pedestal for the statue and to perform such other acts as may be necessary in connection therewith \* \* \*

It was so ordered.

Advertisements and specifications were issued the day after, asking sealed proposals for materials for the foundation, receivable until 2 p. m., April 10, 1902, and to be delivered by the successful bidder for use between April 10 and 30 in quantities and at times called for. A number of responses were received and later the necessary permits were granted to occupy the surrounding ground for material and proceed with the work.

On April 3, Colonel Bingham, by direction of the Statue Commission, was designated disbursing officer of the appropriation provided by the act.

#### ADMITTED FREE OF DUTY

On April 17, 1902, Mr. Sereno E. Payne, of New York, introduced in the House of Representatives a joint resolution "authorizing the entry free of duty of a replica of the bronze statue of ROCHAMBEAU, by Fernand Hamar, and pedestal for the same," which was passed and approved April 29, 1902. The amount of duty remitted was about \$3,500, that being a stipulation of the contract.

On April 19 the necessary permits required by the building regulations to occupy the sidewalks on Jackson place and

Pennsylvania avenue for the construction of stands during the unveiling ceremonies and closing Jackson place to traffic for a few hours on the day of unveiling were issued.

On a request from the Secretary of State to Mr. Joseph G. Cannon, chairman of the Committee on Appropriations, "for an additional appropriation of \$10,000 on account of the dedication of the statue of ROCHAMBEAU," Mr. James A. Henneberry, of Indiana, on May 5, 1902, from the Committee on Appropriations, introduced a joint resolution carrying that sum for the purpose set forth, which was passed, concurred in by the Senate, and approved May 15, 1902.

#### STATUE PAID FOR

On May 20, 1902, M. Jules Bœnfvé, chancellor of the French embassy, handed to the Department of the Treasury, at Washington, the voucher under which the sum of \$7,500 was paid, reciting "in payment for the replica of the bronze statue of ROCHAMBEAU, by Fernand Hamar, as authorized by the Joint Committee of the Library of Congress under the act of March 3, 1901."

With these preliminary arrangements the work proceeded rapidly. On the day set apart for the ceremonies the pedestal and statue were in place, the latter veiled in flags of the two Republics. The stands for the accommodation of the distinguished assemblage were ready for use and appropriately decorated.

#### REPORT TO CONGRESS—MONUMENT AWAITS UNVEILING

The President pro tempore on May 21, 1902, presented the following letter to the Senate:

WASHINGTON, *May 17, 1902.*

SIR: The undersigned, to whom was committed, by the act of Congress approved February 14, 1902, the selection of a site and the supervision of the erection thereon of a statue of Marshal DE ROCHAMBEAU, commander in chief of the French forces in America during the war of Independence, and of the unveiling of said statue, respectfully report that they have discharged the duty imposed upon them; that the site selected is the southwest corner of Lafayette square, where the pedestal has been erected, and that on the 24th day of May, instant, at 11 o'clock a. m., the statue of



Marshal DE ROCHAMBEAU will be unveiled with appropriate ceremonial, Senator Henry C. Lodge delivering the address. Seats have been reserved for the Senators and Representatives in Congress.

We remain, sir, very respectfully, yours,

JOHN HAY

*Secretary of State*

ELIHU ROOT

*Secretary of War*

GEO. PEABODY WETMORE

*Chairman Committee on the Library, Senate*

J. T. MCCLEARY

*Chairman Committee on the Library, House*

HON. WILLIAM P. FRYE

*President pro tempore, United States Senate*

Accompanying this letter was a copy of the order of exercises arranged by the Congressional Commission.

On the same day the report in the same terms was submitted to the House.

#### COMMISSION CONCLUDES ITS OFFICIAL DUTIES

The Commission, under the act of February 14, 1902, held a meeting on July 2, 1902, for the purpose of passing upon the accounts of Col. Theodore A. Bingham, U. S. Army, disbursing officer under the appropriation of \$15,000 provided for by the said act.

Present: Mr. Hay, Secretary of State; Mr. Wetmore, chairman of the Committee on the Library, Senate; Mr. McCleary, chairman of the Committee on the Library, House of Representatives.

The accounts were approved.

The Commission then took up the final settlement for the pedestal and statue under the act of February 14, 1902, which reads as follows:

That any part of this sum not required for preparation of the site and erection of said pedestal and for the expense attending the unveiling of said statue may be used and expended for the completion of said statue and pedestal.

The chairman of the Committee on the Library of the House of Representatives, Mr. James T. McCleary, said that this

proviso was specifically inserted and agreed to by the Committee on Appropriations of the House of Representatives to provide and pay for the additional expense incurred over and above the price stipulated in the contract of purchase of said statue and pedestal, dated April 30, 1901, in enlarging this statue beyond the original statue inaugurated in Vendome (France) on June 4, 1900, in order to adapt it to the site on Lafayette square Washington, D. C., and make it in keeping, as a companion piece, with the monument of Lafayette, already situated in the same park; in designing and executing a larger and more suitable pedestal; also in designing and executing on the front of said pedestal the bronze allegorical figure which was necessary to suit this replica of the original statue to its purpose in the United States.

M. I. L. C. A. Theoretical

NEW YORK, 1914

Published by the Department of Agriculture, Bureau of Plant Industry, Washington, D. C. The printer is the Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C. The price is 10 cents. The copyright is owned by the United States Government. The title is "M. I. L. C. A. Theoretical". The author is "M. I. L. C. A. Theoretical". The publisher is "M. I. L. C. A. Theoretical". The date is "NEW YORK, 1914".

*[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]*

**M. DELCASSE (Theophile)**

*Minister of Foreign Affairs*

Born 1852, at Pamiers, in the Department of Ariège, in the south of France, at the foot of the Pyrenees, 12 miles north of Foix. Licentiate of letters; chevalier of the Legion of Honor, 1887; counselor-general of Ariège, Canton of Viedessos, August, 1888; deputy of Foix in 1889, reelected in 1893, 1898, 1902; August 22, 1894, president of the general council of Ariège; under secretary of state for the colonies from January to December 3, 1893; minister of the colonies May 30, 1894, to January 26, 1895; minister of foreign affairs, June 28, 1898, to June 6, 1905.





## INTERNATIONAL CORRESPONDENCE



In compliance with a joint resolution of Congress of March 21, 1902, on the 27th ensuing, the President of the United States transmitted, through John Hay, Secretary of State, to Horace Porter, ambassador of the United States to France, to be handed to the President of France in person, the following autograph letter:

### LETTER OF PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT

*Theodore Roosevelt, President of the United States of America, to His Excellency, Emile Loubet, President of the Republic of France*

GREAT AND GOOD FRIEND: I have the honor to inform you that the Congress of the United States has adopted a concurrent resolution, authorizing and directing me to address to the Government and people of France a cordial invitation to unite with the people and Government of the United States in order to proceed in a manner dignified and suitable to the inauguration of the monument of Marshal ROCHAMBEAU, in the city of Washington, the 24th day of the month of May, 1902. I find myself, in consequence, charged with the agreeable duty of transmitting this invitation to the Government and to the French people in the name of the Government and of the people of the United States.

I am persuaded that Your Excellency will see in this act a new proof of the enduring gratitude of the Government and of the American people for the inestimable services of France during the war of our Revolution, and that this circumstance will serve again to renew more closely the ties which since that period have united the two countries.

I take this occasion to assure Your Excellency of the ardent wish that I entertain for your health and prosperity, also for the happiness and prosperity of the Government and French people.

Written at Washington, the 27th of March, 1902.

Your Good Friend,

THEODORE ROOSEVELT

By the President

JOHN HAY

*The Secretary of State*

[Translation]

## LETTRE DU PRÉSIDENT ROOSEVELT

*Théodore Roosevelt, Président des États-Unis d'Amérique, à son Excellence Émile Loubet, Président de la République Française*

GRAND ET BON AMI: J'ai l'honneur de vous informer que le Congrès des États-Unis a adopté une résolution conjointe m'autorisant et m'engageant à adresser au Gouvernement et au peuple français une invitation cordiale à s'unir au peuple et au Gouvernement des États-Unis en vue de procéder, d'une façon digne et convenable, à l'inauguration du monument du Maréchal DE ROCHAMBEAU, dans la ville de Washington, le 24<sup>e</sup> jour du mois de mai 1902. Je me trouve, en conséquence, chargé de l'agréable devoir de transmettre cette invitation au Gouvernement et au peuple français, au nom du Gouvernement et du peuple des États-Unis.

Je suis persuadé que Votre Excellence verra dans cette démarche une nouvelle preuve de la gratitude persistante du Gouvernement et du peuple américains pour les services inappréciables de la France pendant la guerre de notre Révolution, et que cette circonstance servira à resserrer plus étroitement encore les liens qui, depuis cette époque, ont uni les deux pays.

Je saisis cette occasion pour assurer Votre Excellence des vœux ardents que je forme pour son bonheur et sa prospérité, ainsi que pour le bonheur et la prospérité du Gouvernement et du peuple français.

Écrit à Washington, le 27 mars 1902.

Votre bon ami,

THÉODORE ROOSEVELT

Par le Président

JOHN HAY

*Le Secrétaire d'État*

## PRESIDENT LOUBET'S REPLY.

The President of France replied to the invitation from the President of the United States as follows:

Your Excellency has been pleased to inform me that, in virtue of a joint resolution of Congress, you have been charged to invite the French Government and people to join the Government and people of the United States in inaugurating, on the 24th of May next, the monument erected to the memory of Marshal DE ROCHAMBEAU.

I gladly accept this invitation in the name of the Government of the Republic and in that of the entire French people.

In fraternally taking part in this solemnity the American nation once more gives evidence of its remembrance of those French citizens who



shared its dangers and glory in its struggle for independence; it has, furthermore, desired to confirm the friendship and draw still closer the bonds which since that most memorable period have united our two countries. France will hail this manifestation with deep emotion.

In tendering you, in her name, her sincerest thanks, I beg you to accept, dear and great friend, the fervent wishes which I entertain for Your Excellency's own happiness and for the prosperity of the United States of America.

## ROCHAMBEAU AND LAFAYETTE

At the same time the Secretary of State transmitted under the same authority, through Ambassador Porter, a letter in the name of the President of the United States, extending to Count René de Rochambeau, for the family of "Count de Rochambeau," a cordial invitation to unite with the Government and people of the United States in a fit and appropriate dedication of the monument of Marshal DE ROCHAMBEAU to be unveiled in the city of Washington on May 24, 1902.

A similar letter with appropriate changes was sent at the same time to M. Gaston de Sahune de Lafayette.

## LOUBET ACCEPTS

Having complied with the directions of the Secretary of State on April 16, Ambassador Porter cabled to Secretary Hay:

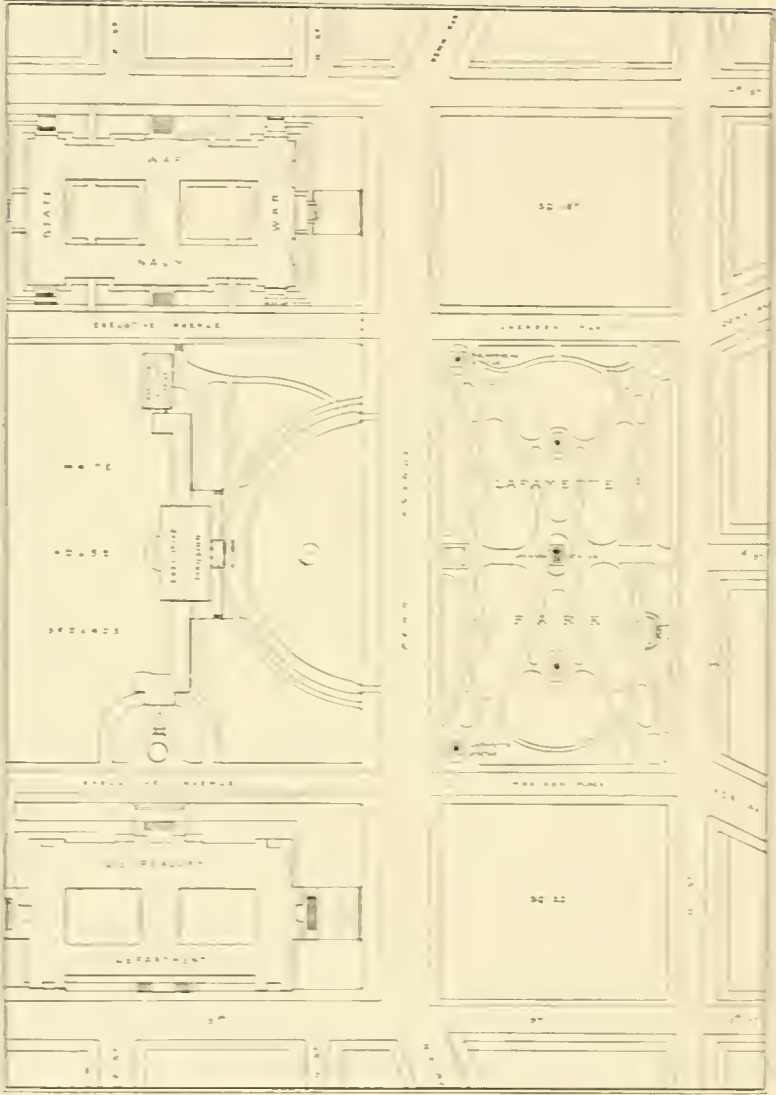
France decides to send to Washington a general and admiral, with couple of aids each, two officers from foreign office who speak English, and a war ship. Count Rochambeau and M. de Sahune de Lafayette and wives will attend, arriving New York 18th (May).

## ROCHAMBEAU AND LAFAYETTE REPRESENTED

With regard to the Lafayette family, M. Gaston de Sahune de Lafayette and his wife not being able to proceed to the United States, the invitation was accepted for M. Paul de Sahune de Lafayette, then living in the United States, who spoke English, and a brother of M. Gaston de Sahune de Lafayette.







LAFAYETTE PARK AND BURROUGHS, WITH BELL'S HOCHAMBEAD STATUE.

## SITE



The ground upon which the monument stands is the most eligibly situated within the limits of the American capital. It occupies the southwest angle of a park, on the corresponding corner of which on the east is the bronze effigy of another Frenchman, Lafayette, who did more than any other one man to secure the presence of ROCHAMBEAU and his French troops in America.

On the same angles on the north it is proposed to erect the image in bronze of the brave Pulaski, the Pole, on the one hand, and of Steuben, the Prussian, the "drillmaster" of the Continental Army, on the other.

Thus, when the number shall be complete, have we gathered in scenic grouping, with the most picturesque surroundings of nature and art and within sight of the home of the Executive Authority of the Republic, the four typical men of our foreign friends in the desperate struggle.

The park itself, named after the Frenchman, Lafayette, whom all Americans revere, is the finest in the city in location, adornment, and historic memories. On the south, upon which the figure of ROCHAMBEAU faces, extends the broad sweep of Pennsylvania avenue, planned for spectacular events of the Government, with the White House beyond, seen in glimpses among beautiful trees of the choicest varieties and flanked on one side by the classic seat of the money power of the Government and on the other by the modern housing of the offices of State, War, and Navy.

The memory of ROCHAMBEAU and of the officers and men associated with him in execution of the duty which they were sent to perform, therefore finds in the location selected everything to commend.







STATUE OF COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU.

From the Southwest.



MONUMENT

1875

The monument is a simple, rectangular structure, standing on a raised platform. It is made of dark stone or brick, with a plain, unadorned surface. The top is flat, and the sides are straight. The overall appearance is that of a functional, utilitarian structure, possibly serving as a marker or a base for a larger monument.

MONUMENT OF ROCHAMBEAU

*From the southwest*

The monument of Rochambeau is a tall, slender, rectangular column. It stands on a small, square base. The column is made of a light-colored material, possibly stone or concrete, and has a smooth, polished surface. The top of the column is slightly wider than the base, giving it a subtle, tapered appearance. The monument is set in a grassy area, and the background shows a clear sky and some distant trees.



MONUMENT TO THE  
SOLDIERS OF THE  
REVOLUTION

## MONUMENT



From its position the monument of ROCHAMBEAU shows to great advantage in three directions, and therefore is constantly from three points within the range of vision of the never-ending stream of human life passing to and fro between the eastern and western sections of the busiest quarters of the official and mercantile portions of the city.

It comprises a statue of the commander in chief of the troops of Louis XVI, sent to assist the forces of the American States under General Washington. The figure is about 8 feet 8 inches in height, in high relief, representing the "Army of Liberty," a replica of the heroic statue unveiled at Vendome, France (the birthplace of the ROCHAMBEAU of American fame), June 4, 1900, and stands on a stone pedestal upon a subbase of granite about 12 feet high, a total of 20 feet. The pedestal is different in design from that at Vendome, owing to the importance of the monument complete bearing symmetrical relations to that of Lafayette in the opposite angle of the same park.

ROCHAMBEAU in the uniform of his rank, in heroic proportions, is represented erect, in an attitude of action, his right arm extended toward the horizon in gesture of command, and by a happy coincidence toward the home and tomb of his friend, companion in arms, and chief, Washington. In his left hand he holds a plan of the field of Yorktown. At his feet rests the breech of a cannon on which lies a branch of laurel.

On the south or front of the cap of the base is the simple word "ROCHAMBEAU." At the base of the statue is the bronze emblematical group, a subsidiary bronze figure which represents the Goddess of Liberty stepping from a boat, touching supposedly on the shores of America. In her left hand she holds

aloft a flagstaff displaying the Stars and Stripes and colors of France, which she gathers in graceful folds near the top in the act of landing. In her left hand she grasps a drawn sword defending a war eagle with extended wings, which clutches in its left talon a shield bearing the 13 stars and stripes of the original States, thus typifying the "alliance"—the only one ever entered into by the United States.

On the east face of the die, on a fanciful shield oval in design, is the escutcheon of ROCHAMBEAU, three stars; two and one and a chevron and crown for crest; on the west are the arms of the Bourbon family, the lilies; two and one surmounted by a crown.

The north side of the pedestal bears these words<sup>a</sup>—

WE HAVE BEEN  
CONTEMPORARIES AND FELLOW-WORKERS IN THE CAUSE  
OF LIBERTY  
AND WE HAVE LIVED TOGETHER  
AS BROTHERS SHOULD DO  
IN HARMONIOUS FRIENDSHIP

And beneath—

BY THE CONGRESS, MAY XXIV, MDCCCCH

The original letter was discovered in the archives of the Chateau Rochambeau and was brought to the United States by the grand nephew of the Marshal. A copy of it is in possession of the Government at Washington. The pedestal is the work of L. Laurent, architect. The casting by Val d'Osne.

The artist seeks to render, as much by the manner of the person as by the expression of the face, the characteristic traits of this interesting figure among the last marshals of the ancient monarchy.

It was the sculptor's aim to represent ROCHAMBEAU as he was, the full type of the soldier of the old régime.

Although his birth, accomplishments, and training appealed to the brilliant indolence of court life, he always preferred the rude hazard of distant campaigns.

<sup>a</sup>Washington to ROCHAMBEAU, February 1, 1784.





M. FERNAND HAMAR

*Sculptor of the Monument of Louis de Bourbon*





In the physiognomy of his hero the sculptor expresses also the idea of loyalty, honesty, and regard for order and discipline, to which, as history records, the Congress at Philadelphia rendered homage when the subject passed through that city.

The figure is also designed to give expression to the man considered by the King best qualified to carry out his purposes in sending aid to the "insurgents" in America.

## WORK APPROVED

The original at Vendome was received with the highest commendation by the experts of the French world of art. The enlarged reproduction receives the same favorable judgment of the best authorities in America.

## SCULPTOR

The author of the monument, a native of Vendome, the birthplace of his subject, was born in 1869. He entered the school of fine arts, having Cavalier and Barras as masters. He exhibited at the Salon of the Champs Elyssés, where he frequently distinguished himself. In 1900 the committee of the town of Vendome charged him to execute a monument to the memory of Marshal DE ROCHAMBEAU, to adorn his native town. Two years later the Government of the United States engaged him to execute another after the same design, to correspond in dimensions to that of Marquis de Lafayette in Lafayette Park at Washington.





SCHEDULE OF EVENTS

CONNECTED WITH

THE UNVEILING OF THE MONUMENT OF  
ROCHAMBEAU



HONORS TO THE FRENCH MISSION

HOSPITALITIES TO REPRESENTATIVES OF THE FAMILIES  
OF ROCHAMBEAU AND LAFAYETTE

"GUESTS OF THE NATION"



EVENTS OF THE DAY

SATURDAY, MAY 17



ARRIVAL OF THE CIVIL "GUESTS"  
AT NEW YORK



RENÉ, COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

...the ... of the ... the ... which, how ...

#### RENÉ, COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Born 1856, second son of Marquis and Marquise de Rochambeau, who in 1881 were the guests of the Government of the United States during the celebration of the centennial of the surrender of the British army at Yorktown. He is the head of the family through the death of his elder brother and during the minority of his nephew. He has taken the grades of the faculty of letters, sciences, and law of Paris. At one time he contemplated a diplomatic career, which, however, was abandoned for letters and agriculture. He married in 1894 Mademoiselle Rouxel.







## ARRIVAL OF THE CIVIL "GUESTS"



The steamer *Touraine*, of La Compagnie Générale Trans-Atlantique, which arrived at her pier in New York on Saturday, May 17, 1902, had among her passengers—

Comte René and Comtesse de Roehambeau, representing the family of the commander in chief of the auxiliary army of France in the American Revolution.

La Comtesse de Chambrun, formerly Miss Longworth, of Cincinnati, wife of the older brother of Vicomte de Chambrun.

M. Croiset, member of the French Institute, dean of the Faculty of Letters of Paris.

M. Lagrave, French commissioner-general to the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, representing the ministry of commerce.

M. Jean Guillemin, subdirector of the cabinet of the foreign minister.

M. Renouard, painter and engraver, representing the ministry of public instruction.

M. Robert de Billy, secretary of embassy.

M. Fernand Hamar, sculptor of the ROCHAMBEAU statue.

M. Hamar, père.

Upon the signaling of the *Touraine* from the Highlands, M. Jules Bœufvé, chancellor of the French embassy at Washington, and Mr. J. B. Reynolds, secretary to the mayor of New York, proceeded down the bay, and going aboard the *Touraine* extended first greetings to the incoming guests of the nation.

At the pier the distinguished party was met by M. Bruwaert, French consul-general at New York, Comte Sahune de Lafayette, and several others.

EVENTS OF THE DAY

MONDAY, MAY 19



COMTESSE DE ROCHAMBEAU AND THE  
DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVO-  
LUTION—A FESTIVE "ALLIANCE" AT  
THE UNION LEAGUE





THE COMPANIES AND THEIR MEMBERS

COMTE DE LAFAYETTE

*Paul-Marie Joseph de Pourcét de Sahune Du Motier*

Former officer of cavalry, Chevalier of the Legion of Honor, for campaigns in Senegal and the French Sudan; great grandson of General Lafayette and brother of the Marquis de Lafayette, actual head of the name and arms of the family of the General.



## THE COUNTESS AND "THE DAUGHTERS"



At 3 o'clock in the afternoon of Monday, May 19, the Comtesse de Rochambeau received a delegation from the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution appointed by Mrs. Charles W. Fairbanks, president-general, consisting of—

Mrs. Sylvanus Reed, regent of the Manhattan Chapter, New York.

Mrs. Althea R. Bedle, of New Jersey, vice president-general of the National Society.

Mrs. J. Heron Crossman, of Tarrytown, N. Y., vice president-general.

Mrs. S. V. White, regent of the Fort Greene Chapter.

Miss Mary Van Buren Vanderpool, regent of the Mary Washington Chapter.

Mrs. Frederick Hasbrouck, regent of the Knickerbocker Chapter.

Mrs. A. G. Mills, of the Mary Washington Chapter.

The ladies were met by the Comte de Lafayette, followed soon after by the Comte and Comtesse de Rochambeau.

Mrs. Sylvanus Reed, for the society, in words of greeting said:

Madame la Comtesse: Mrs. Fairbanks, president-general of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, has delegated us to welcome, in the name of that society, one whose name has been for a century and a quarter pronounced from childhood with gratitude by every American citizen.

In the darkest hour of the war for American Independence a gleam of light and hope cheered the heart of Washington and his army, when the Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU arrived and landed his troops on the shores of Rhode Island, where he was welcomed by General Sullivan, whose forces he joined.

We rejoice that the statue which the nation has erected should be unveiled by a lady who bears his name and who represents the nation whose friendship has been our pride and tower of strength since that famous October day. May the two great Republics of the world be allied to the end of time.

The Comtesse de Rochembeau in response said:

My English may not be very understandable, but I hope my gratitude and respect for my guests and the country they represent will be. I may also thank you and your countrymen in behalf of my husband. We wish we could stay longer in your delightful city. If any of you are ever in France we shall be most pleased to see you at our home.

A delegation from the French Society of ROCHAMBEAU of New York, in uniform, came in soon after to pay respects.

#### FESTIVE "ALLIANCE" AT THE UNION LEAGUE

In the evening Cornelius N. Bliss, of the Cabinet of President McKinley, president of the Union League, entertained at the clubhouse Gen. Horace Porter, American ambassador to France, and the French visitors as guests of honor at dinner.

In addition to the host and General Porter, there were present—

Comte René de Rochembeau	Abram S. Hewitt
M. Croiset	Levi P. Morton
M. Michel Lagrave	Mayor Low
M. Guillemin	Whitelaw Reid
M. de Billy	Morris K. Jessup
Vicomte de Chambrun	Franklin Murphy
M. Edmund Bruwaert	Nevada N. Stranahan
Commander Raymond Rodgers, U. S. Navy	Dr. Nicholas Murray Butler
Comte Salune de Lafayette	J. Edward Simmons
John W. Griggs	John Claffin
Thomas L. James	John S. Kennedy
James W. Alexander	Charles Stewart Smith
George G. Haven	Edward D. Adams
John A. McCall	Robert W. De Forest
Herbert P. Brown	James G. Cannon
George W. Perkins	George R. Sheldon
Charles W. Gould	L. C. Weir
James W. Beckman	John A. Sleicher
Thomas H. Wood	F. C. Wagner
Louis Stern	George S. Terry
Charles A. Moore	Cornelius N. Bliss





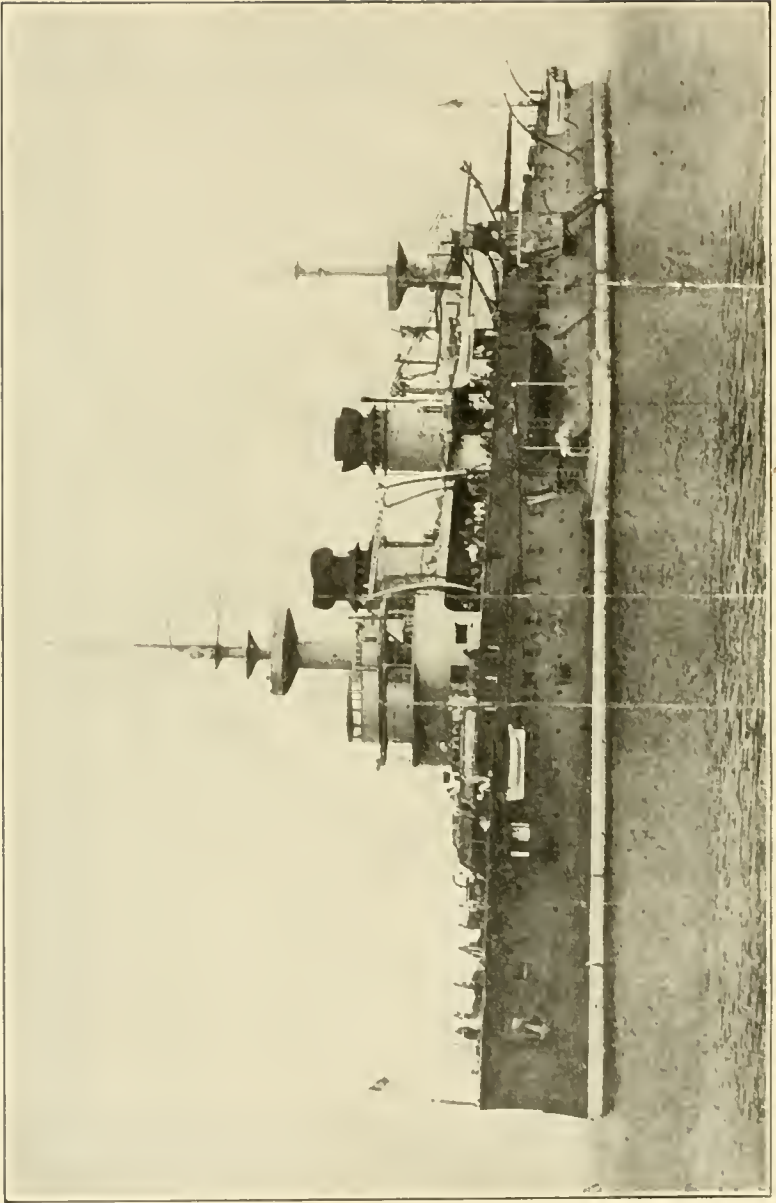
EVENTS OF THE DAY

TUESDAY, MAY 20



SALUT! "LE GAULOIS"  
THE "GUESTS" AT WASHINGTON





## TABLEAU



### LE CUIRASSE D'ESCADRE "LE GAULOIS"

(Photographie communiquée par M. Pepin de Brest.)

Plaque de cuirasse en acier.

La plaque de cuirasse en acier est destinée à protéger le torse et le ventre du combattant. Elle est constituée de deux parties : une plaque supérieure et une plaque inférieure. La plaque supérieure est fixée à la ceinture et se prolonge en avant et en arrière. La plaque inférieure est fixée à la ceinture et se prolonge en avant et en arrière. Les deux plaques sont reliées par des charnières et des ressorts. La plaque de cuirasse est en acier et est percée de trous pour les boutons de la ceinture.

La plaque de cuirasse est en acier et est percée de trous pour les boutons de la ceinture. Elle est destinée à protéger le torse et le ventre du combattant. Elle est constituée de deux parties : une plaque supérieure et une plaque inférieure. La plaque supérieure est fixée à la ceinture et se prolonge en avant et en arrière. La plaque inférieure est fixée à la ceinture et se prolonge en avant et en arrière. Les deux plaques sont reliées par des charnières et des ressorts. La plaque de cuirasse est en acier et est percée de trous pour les boutons de la ceinture.



THE HISTORY OF THE CALIFORNIA  
MOUNTAIN RANGE AND THE MOUNTAIN

## SAIL AHOY!



On the morning of May 20, the French armored cruiser *Gaulois*, Captain de Surgy commanding, having on board the members of the Military and Naval Mission, sent by President Loubet in response to the invitation of the Government of the United States to represent the "French Government and people" at the unveiling of the ROCHAMBEAU monument, appeared in the offing off the capes of Virginia at the entrance to Chesapeake Bay. The American escorting squadron, in waiting outside since Sunday, consisting of the cruiser *Olympia*, flagship, and battle ships *Kearsarge* and *Alabama*, of the North Atlantic Squadron, Rear-Admiral Higginson commanding, steamed out in greeting to the Frenchman.

### INTERNATIONAL HONORS

The moment the *Gaulois* was sighted, the *Olympia* sent up to the topmast the national colors of France and fired a national salute of 21 guns. The Frenchman promptly sent up the colors of the United States, firing an equal number of responsive guns. The *Kearsarge* and *Alabama* successively extended similar honors, the Frenchman reciprocating.

As soon as the *Gaulois* came near enough Rear-Admiral Higginson, putting off in his launch, boarded the *Gaulois*, to pay his respects to Vice-Admiral Fournier, the senior naval officer, and salute the other members of the Mission.

The American Rear-Admiral returned aboard his flagship and the great machines of war heading inward at 7 a. m. passed the capes in single column, the *Gaulois* leading, the American

squadron following in the order of their salute. Upon clearing the entrance the ships in the same formation pointed up the bay at moderate speed, plowing the very waters and in sight of the very shores where De Grasse with his gallant men behind the guns of France reached conclusions with Graves on the sea and held Cornwallis bottled up in the bay.

At 4 p. m. the squadron and its charge anchored for the night off Cove Point at the mouth of the Patuxent River, Maryland.

As a mark of recognition of the international character of the event and as an evidence of appreciation of the significance of the commemoration, the French Government sent its representatives to the shores of America in a vessel of the best type of modern construction in a navy so celebrated for its participation in American affairs a century and a quarter ago.

Aside from the ceremonial prestige of its presence, the *Gaulois* constituted an object lesson in the naval architecture of the Republic of France at the beginning of the twentieth, as *Le Languedoc*, *La Bourgogne*, and *La Ville de Paris* stood for the best types afloat toward the close of the eighteenth century.

#### ON TO WASHINGTON

The unofficial guests of the nation, who had been enjoying many quiet hospitalities among their friends in New York, departed from New York for Washington in a special car. On the way they tarried a few hours at Philadelphia, the Comte and Comtesse de Rochambeau to attend a luncheon in their honor by personal friends, the others meanwhile to visit Independence Hall, the United States Mint, Fairmount Park, and other points of interest, continuing the journey at 5.25 p. m., reaching their destination at 8.30 p. m.

As the party alighted at the Washington station, they were met by M. Jules Bœufvé, chancellor of the French embassy, and Mr. Edwin Morgan, secretary to the President's commission who escorted them to their place of residence while in the city.

Almost simultaneously appeared M. Jules Cambon, ambassador, and suite of the French embassy staff to give cordial greeting to their distinguished countrymen.





## EVENTS OF THE DAY

WEDNESDAY, MAY 21



LE GAULOIS AT ANNAPOLIS—NAVAL  
HONORS—PRESIDENT'S COMMISSION  
WELCOMES THE FRENCH MISSION—  
AUTHORITIES OF THE UNITED STATES  
NAVAL ACADEMY TENDER THE COUR-  
TESIES OF THE STATION IN BEHALF  
OF THE U. S. NAVY—DEPUTATION  
FROM THE FRENCH EMBASSY EXTEND  
CORDIAL GREETINGS TO THEIR  
COUNTRYMEN





HERBERT H. D. PEIRCE  
ASST. SECTY. OF STATE

COM. RAYMOND P. RODGERS  
U. S. N.



COL. THEO. A. BINGHAM U.S.A.

THE PRESIDENT'S COMMISSION

HERBERT H. D. PEIRCE  
*Third Assistant Secretary of State*

Col. THEODORE A. BINGHAM  
*U. S. Army*

Commander RAYMOND P. RODGERS  
*U. S. Navy*



1871

1871

## THE "GAULOIS" AT ANNAPOLIS



At 9 o'clock on the following morning the vessels weighed anchor and continued their voyage to their prearranged anchorage, about 5 miles below the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, Md., which they reached at 11 a. m. This was the first modern French battle ship of the first class ever seen in American waters.

### PRESTIGE OF THE STATES

At the time there was quite a representation of the American Navy in the roads off the waters of the Severn, including the first-class battle ship *Indiana*, auxiliary cruiser *Gloucester*, sailing training ship *Chesapeake*, double-turretted monitor *Terror*, naval tug *Standish*, torpedo boat (No. 16) *Gwin*, submarine boat (No. 54) *Holland*, and dispatch boat *Dolphin*. These, together with the escorting squadron, carried 77 great guns in their main batteries and represented about 50,000 tonnage and as much indicated horsepower.

This warlike scene was enhanced in spectacular effect by the bright sunshine above and the placid waters beneath.

### ARRIVAL OF THE PRESIDENT'S COMMISSION

In anticipation of the arrival of the *Gaulois*, the commission, representing the President, arrived from Washington at 9.15 a. m.:

Mr. Herbert H. D. Peirce, Third Assistant Secretary of State, chairman;  
Col. Theodore A. Bingham, U. S. Army, aid to the President;  
Commander Raymond P. Rodgers, U. S. Navy;

who were accompanied by—

- M. Pierre de Margerie, counselor;
- Capt. Paul Vignal, military attaché;
- Lieutenant-Commander Comte de Paramond, naval attaché;
- M. Louis Hermite, attaché;

all of the French embassy.

The party at once drove to the wharf, where they embarked on the dispatch boat *Dolphin*, Capt. Albert Gleaves.

At 11.30 a. m. the *Dolphin*, getting under way, steamed slowly toward the *Gaulois*, which, with the escort ships, was off Greenberry Point light-house, about 5 miles distant. Her jack at the moment was fluttering at the bow, the signal of anchoring, letting go at 12.50 meridian as the *Dolphin* with her ceremonial commission came up.

The escort anchored in position, the *Olympia*, flagship, 200 yards on the bow of the *Gaulois*, the *Alabama* and *Kearsarge* taking berths below the *Olympia* at points equidistant.

#### NAVAL COURTESIES

The battle ship *Indiana*, which lay between Annapolis and the light-house, opened the ceremonial function by hoisting a signal. The *Alabama* responded with a signal, whereupon the *Gaulois* fired a national salute of 21 guns, followed by her band playing "Le Marseillaise."

At the conclusion of these preliminaries the President's commission, in a launch from the *Dolphin*, proceeded to the *Gaulois*, which as they approached fired a salute of 15 guns.

As they stepped upon the deck of the *Gaulois* they were greeted by General Brugère, general of division, vice-president of the supreme council of war, and Vice-Admiral Fournier, inspector-general of the navy.

The other members of the Mission were then presented—

- General Chalendar, commander of the Fourth Infantry Brigade,
- Captain de Surgy, commanding the armored cruiser *Gaulois*.
- Lieut. Col. Meaux Saint-Marc, aid-de-camp and personal representative of the President of the French Republic, M. Loubet.
- Lieutenant-Colonel Hermite, commander of the Sixth Foot Artillery.
- Major Berthelot, aid-de-camp to General Brugère.







LIEUT. COL. MEAUX SAINT-MARC (PAUL HENRI FRANCIS)

*Personal representative of the President of France*

Born 1850, at Livry, Department of Seine et Oise, in the north of France; lieutenant-colonel of infantry (territorial); officer of ordnance to the President of the Republic, and personal representative of the President of France to the unveiling of the ROCHAMBEAU monument.



Lieut. André Sauvaire-Jourdain, aid-de-camp to Vice-Admiral Fournier.

Lieut. Gustave le Jay, aid-de-camp to Vice-Admiral Fournier.

Lieut. Baron Maximilien de Reinach de Werth, aid-de-camp to Vice-Admiral Fournier.

Capt. de Pouilloüe de Saint-Marc, captain of artillery.

Capt. Etienne Filloneau, aid-de-camp to General Brugère.

Captain Lason, attaché of the general staff of the governor of Paris.

After an exchange of greetings the entire party withdrew to the ship's cabin, which was tastefully decorated with flowers, foliage, and fruits. Here more formal ceremonies were had.

Mr. Peirce, speaking for the President of the United States, said:

GENERAL: This commission now present has been charged by President Roosevelt to welcome you and your colleagues to the United States in his name and to express to you his hope that you will enjoy your stay in our country and carry away with you an agreeable impression of the United States, its institutions, and people. On behalf of our President I bid you welcome.

General Brugère, speaking for the President of France, in response, in his own tongue, said:

GENTLEMEN: I thank you in the name of President Loubet and the French people for the kind welcome which you have accorded to us. It is a very great pleasure to me and my colleagues to visit you on such an occasion of international esteem as the unveiling of the ROCHAMBEAU monument, and I am sure we will carry back to France the most agreeable recollection of our stay in your midst.

Since our departure one incident has occurred which will stir the heart of every Frenchman in grateful recognition of American friendship, and that is the immediate and munificent aid which was extended to our stricken fellow-countrymen on the island of Martinique. Gentlemen, I thank you for your generous welcome.

The commission after a pleasant half hour took their departure. On their return to the *Dolphin* they paid visits of etiquette to the *Olympia* and *Alabama*.

At a later hour General Brugère, Vice-Admiral Fournier, and their suites made their return call upon the President's commission, after which the *Dolphin* returned to Annapolis.

Colonel Bingham departed at once for Washington to report the events of the day to the President. Assistant Secretary

Peirce and Commander Rodgers remained to escort the French Mission the next morning to Washington for their formal presentation to the President.

#### LOUBET'S PARTING WORDS TO THE MISSION.

The French commission, before departing on the armored cruiser *Gaulois* from Toulon for the port of New York, officially called upon President Loubet in Paris, who, in addressing them, said:

The bonds which so long united the Governments of the two Republics, as well as the peoples of the United States and France, render the mission which you are about to accomplish particularly important. President Roosevelt has been good enough to become, at every opportunity, the mouthpiece of the sympathy uniting the two nations, and I am extremely pleased to let him know, through you, how much I share these sentiments.

You will respond fully to the sentiments which impel me to send this mission, representing worthily, as you will, the army, the navy, and the universities of our dear country. You are young and energetic men, invested with very high state functions, and you are going to a country where energy is a religion and where youth is loved. I anticipate for you the good welcome which that enthusiastic and mighty people beyond the ocean has ever reserved for those who have gone there to represent France.

#### PRELIMINARY ATTENTIONS TO CIVIL GUESTS

On the following morning the civil members, as suited their inclinations, took an informal tour of the city in carriages or automobiles at their disposal.

Ambassador Cambon meanwhile called at the White House to ascertain the wishes of the President with regard to certain features of the proposed events leading up to the exercises of the unveiling.

At 1 p. m. Comte and Comtesse de Rochambeau and the civil members of the Mission were entertained at luncheon by M. and Mme. Cambon. The only other guests were attachés of the embassy. The affair was informal, having for its object a better personal acquaintance and understanding between the ambassador and his staff and the specially delegated representatives of the "Government and people of France," present at the invitation of the Congress of the United States, to participate in the ceremonies arranged for the 24th.



## EVENTS OF THE DAY

THURSDAY, MAY 22



ARRIVAL OF THE FRENCH MISSION AT  
WASHINGTON—RECEPTION BY THE  
PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES—  
CEREMONIAL CALLS—VISIT TO THE  
TOMB OF WASHINGTON—STATE DIN-  
NER AT THE WHITE HOUSE

### ITINERARY

*Miles*

o	Lv. Annapolis, Md?	8.45 a. m.
15	Ar. Odenton, Md	9.15 a. m.
o	Lv. Odenton, Md	9.20 a. m.
24	Ar. Washington, D. C	10.00 a. m.







## MEMBERS OF THE ROCHAMBEAU MISSION

### *Key to the group of members of the Rochambeau Mission*

[Read from left of the picture]

*First row: Ladies seated (5)*

- |                      |                            |
|----------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. Mme. de Margerie. | 3. Comtesse de Rochambeau. |
| 2. Mme. Cambon.      | 4. Mrs. Peirce.            |
| 5. Mme. Vignal.      |                            |

*Second row: Chief military and naval members of the Mission and the President's commission (7)*

1. General de Chalendar, commander Fourteenth Infantry Brigade.
2. Vice-Admiral Fournier, inspector-general, of the French navy.
3. General Brugère, general of division, vice-president of the supreme council of war.
4. H. E. M. Cambon, French ambassador.
5. Mr. Herbert H. D. Peirce, Third Assistant Secretary of State, chairman of President's commission.
6. Col. Theodore A. Bingham, U. S. Army, aid to the President of the United States, member of the President's commission.
7. Commander Raymond P. Rodgers, U. S. Navy, member of the President's commission.

*Third row: Officers and civil members (7)*

1. Lieutenant-Colonel Hermite, commander of the Sixth Foot Artillery.
2. M. Jean Guillemin, subdirector of the cabinet of the foreign minister.
3. M. Croiset, minister of the French Institute, dean of Faculty of Letters of Paris.
4. Lieut. Col. Meaux Saint-Marc, aid-de-camp and personal representative of Emil Loubet, President of the French Republic.
5. M. Michel Lagrave, representing the ministry of commerce.
6. Comte de Sahuc de Lafayette, representing the family of General Marquis de Lafayette.
7. Comte de Rochambeau, representing the family of Lieutenant-General Comte de ROCHAMBEAU.

*Fourth row: Officers and civil members (7)*

1. Capitaine Pouillone de Saint-Mars, of the French artillery.
2. M. Robert de Billy, secretary of embassy.
3. Major Berthelot, aid-de-camp to General Brugère.
4. M. Jules Bœufvé, chancellor French embassy, Washington.
5. Lieutenant Andre Sauvaire-Jourdan, aid-de-camp to Vice-Admiral Fournier.
6. Mr. Edwin Morgan, secretary to the President's commission.
7. Captain Etienne Fillonneau, aid-de-camp to General Brugère.

*Fifth and last row (8)*

1. Capitaine Vignal, military attaché, French embassy at Washington.
2. M. de Breda, French ensign.
3. Vicomte Charles de Chambrun, attaché of the French embassy at Berlin. (Great grandson of Marquis de Lafayette.)
4. M. Louis Hermite.
5. Capitaine Lasson, attaché of the general staff of the governor of Paris.
6. M. de Margerie, counselor of the French embassy at Washington.
7. Baron Maximilien de Reinach de Werth, aid-de-camp to Vice-Admiral Fournier.
8. M. Aiguespasse, attaché.

Mrs. Berk (The Record, p. 10)

And the report of the committee on the subject of the

committee on the subject of the

committee on the subject of the

committee on the subject of the

committee on the subject of the

committee on the subject of the

committee on the subject of the

committee on the subject of the

What is the subject of the report?

1. The committee on the subject of the

2. The committee on the subject of the

3. The committee on the subject of the

4. The committee on the subject of the

5. The committee on the subject of the

6. The committee on the subject of the

7. The committee on the subject of the

8. The committee on the subject of the

9. The committee on the subject of the

10. The committee on the subject of the

11. The committee on the subject of the

12. The committee on the subject of the



## MISSION DEPARTS FOR THE CAPITAL



At an early hour on the morning of the 22d the *Standish* proceeded to the anchorage of the vessels of war and took aboard from the *Gaulois* the members of the French Mission.

Upon the arrival of the *Standish* at the wharf of the Academy the midshipmen were drawn up at dress parade, extending to the Mission full military honors. At the same time a battery stationed near by fired a salute of 15 guns.

After the battalion of midshipmen had passed in review, the members of the Mission, attended by Mr. Peirce and Commander Rodgers, took carriages for the station, where a train was in waiting to convey them to Washington.

Those present were General Brugère, chief of the Mission; Vice-Admiral Fournier; General Chalendar, whose ancestor was a lieutenant under ROCHEMONT; Lieut. Col. Meaux Saint-Marc, of the military household of the President of France; Lieutenant-Colonel Hermite, of the Artillery; Major Berthelot, aid-dé-camp to General Brugère; Captains Pouilouie de Saint-Mars, Artillery; Filloneau, aid to General Brugère, and Lanson, of the general staff of the governor of Paris; Lieutenants Sauvaire-Jordan, Le Jay, and Reinach le Werth, aids to Vice-Admiral Fournier.

## ARRIVAL IN WASHINGTON

Upon their arrival at Washington at 10 a. m., the members of the Mission were received with military formalities by a squadron of the Second U. S. Cavalry, drawn up opposite the station. About a dozen open carriages were also ranged at the main door. The first of these was that of the President, which was placed at the service of General Brugère, Admiral Fournier, and General Chalendar, who occupied it, accompanied by Assistant Secretary Peirce.

The cortege, preceded by a detachment of horse and bicycle police, followed by the cavalry and the line of carriages, proceeded to the White House by Pennsylvania avenue.

In expectation of their arrival, M. Cambon, ambassador of France; Mme. Cambon; M. de Margerie; Counselor and Mme. de Margerie; Captain and Mme. Vignal; Lieutenant Comte de Faramond, and M. Jules Bœufvé, chancellor of the French embassy, reached the White House earlier and were shown to the Red Parlor. A few minutes after Comte and Comtesse de Rochambeau; Comte Sahune de Lafayette; M. Croiset, of the French Institute; M. Lagrave, of the ministry of commerce; M. Guillemin, of the cabinet of the foreign minister; M. Renouard, painter and engraver; M. de Billy, secretary of embassy, and Vicomte de Chambrun reached the White House and were shown to the Red Parlor, where they joined the ambassador and suite.

At the same time the Secretaries of State, War, and Navy and other members of the Cabinet were gathered in the East Room to assist the President in welcoming the French envoys and guests of the nation. Lieutenant-General Miles, Admiral Dewey, General Porter, ambassador of the United States to France, Senators and Representatives and a number of specially invited ladies in official life were present.

## AT THE WHITE HOUSE

Upon entering the grounds the cavalry rapidly advanced and, forming in line fronting the north façade of the White House, presented sabers as the members of the Mission drove up.

At the steps of the north portico Colonel Bingham, representing the President, and several members of the embassy of France met the Mission and conducted them to the Red Parlor. The moment they alighted, a salute of artillery was fired from a battery on the Ellipse south of the Mansion.

At 10.30 a. m., the hour appointed, the entire personnel of the French embassy, Military Mission, and civil guests thus assembled in the Red Parlor were escorted by Colonel Bingham to the East Room, where the President, the members of his official household, the heads of the Army and Navy, and a few invited to be present, was ready to give them audience and greeting.

As the distinguished strangers entered the salon from the grand corridor, the officers in the uniforms of high rank in the French army, the ambassador wearing radiant decorations, and the personnel of the embassy in court dress, the civil members in full dress, and ladies in suitable toilet, the scene was particularly brilliant and impressive.

In the group of which the President was the central figure the civil dress dominated, relieved, however, by the uniforms of the admiral and general officers, and rich toilets of the ladies.

#### PRESIDENTIAL WELCOME

When M. Cambon, ambassador of France, presented General Brugère, the President advanced his hand and gave him a most hearty welcome as the envoy of President Loubet. He made greeting equally cordial to Admiral Fournier and to the other members of the Mission as they were introduced by Ambassador Cambon. The ceremony of presentation extended some time beyond the prearranged schedule, owing to the President being engaged in an earnest conversation with General Brugère and Admiral Fournier which lasted nearly three-quarters of an hour.

Upon leaving the White House, the ladies of the party returning to the hotel, General Brugère and the members of the Mission made calls of etiquette upon the Secretaries of State, War, and Navy, Lieutenant-General Miles, Admiral Dewey, and the ambassadors accredited to Washington.

## IN MEMORY OF WASHINGTON

In the afternoon the naval yacht *Sylph* conveyed the members of the Mission, who were attended by Assistant Secretary Peirce, to Mount Vernon.

The mausoleum was opened in honor of the distinguished visitors. Ambassador Cambon, General Brugère, Vice-Admiral Fournier, and a few others entered the sacred precincts. General Brugère, in the name of the French Government, deposited upon the tomb of Washington a magnificent wreath of laurel adorned with tricolor ribbons.

The Comte de Rochambeau planted a young maple tree, which sprung upon the field of Yorktown where ROCHAMBEAU fought by the side of Washington. General Brugère and the other French officers put the finishing touches to the commemorative act by taking up the spade and casting earth around the foot of the tree.

The entire party were then shown through the mansion by the superintendent, who pointed out and explained the relics associated with the name of ROCHAMBEAU.

At the conclusion of these tributes of remembrance, the party again boarding the *Sylph*, returned to Washington.

## DINNER OF STATE

In the evening at the usual ceremonial hour, 8 o'clock, took place the state dinner, given at the White House in honor of the guests.

The President sat at the head of the table, with Mme. Cambon at his right and the Comtesse de Rochambeau on his left.

## THE GUESTS

The guests, which numbered 58, were—

The Secretary of State	The Secretary of the Navy
The Secretary of War and Mrs. Root	The Secretary of Agriculture and Miss Wilson
The Postmaster-General and Mrs. Payne	Miss Roosevelt
	Miss Carow



The Secretary to the President	Lieutenant Baron Maximilien de
Col. Theodore A. Bingham	Reinach de Werth
The French Ambassador and Mme.	Capt. Pouilloüe de Saint-Mars
Cambon	Capt. Etienne Filonneau
General Brugère	Capt. Henri Lasson
Vice-Admiral Ernest Fournier	M. Louis Hermitte
Comte and Comtesse de Rochambeau	Vicomte Charles de Chambrun
	M. Ferdinand Hamar
Comte Paul de Sahune de Lafayette	M. Henri E. Gourd
M. Alfred Croiset	Senator Wetmore
General of Brigade Ferdinand de	Senator Lodge
Chalendar	Senator Cullom
Captain de Surgy, Commander of	Senator Morgan
the <i>Gaulois</i>	Representative McCleary
Lieut. Col. Paul Meaux Saint-Marc.	Representative Hitt
M. Lagrave	Representative Dinsmore
M. and Mme. De Margerie	Assistant Secretary of State David
M. Jean Guillemin	J. Hill
Lieut. Col. Marcel Hermitte	Herbert H. D. Peirce
M. Renouard	Admiral Dewey
M. Robert de Billy	Lieutenant-General Miles
Maj. Henri Berthelot	Maj. Gen. S. B. M. Young
Lieut. Commander de Faramond de	Commander Raymond P. Rodgers
Lafajolle	Gen. Horace Porter
Captain and Mme. Vignal	Cardinal Gibbons
M. Jules Bœufvé	The Bishop of Washington
Lieut. Andre Sauvaire-Jourdan	S. P. Langley
Lieut. Gustave Le Jay	Edwin V. Morgan

## TO THE HEALTH OF LOUBET

During the dinner the President rising, his guests following, proposed the health of the President of the French Republic and the people of France. The French ambassador responded in a toast "to the President of the United States," upon which he uttered a few well-chosen sentiments addressed especially to the President. Secretary Hay in turn offered a sentiment "to the members of the ROCHAMBEAU Mission," to which General Brugère responded.

## EVENTS OF THE DAY

FRIDAY, MAY 23



### ROOSEVELT - LOUBET

THE PRESIDENT ON "LE GAULOIS"  
RETURNS TO WASHINGTON—DIN-  
NER AT THE FRENCH EMBASSY

#### ITINERARY

##### ADVANCE SPECIAL

*Miles*

o Lv. Washington, D. C. . . . .	9.30 a. m.
24 Ar. Odenton, Md. . . . .	10.05 a. m.
o Lv. Odenton, Md. . . . .	10.10 a. m.
15 Ar. Annapolis, Md. . . . .	10.40 a. m.

##### PRESIDENT'S SPECIAL

Lv. Washington, D. C. . . . .	10.30 a. m.
Ar. Annapolis, Md. . . . .	11.30 a. m.

##### RETURN

o Lv. Annapolis, Md. . . . .	4.00 p. m.
15 Ar. Odenton, Md. . . . .	4.30 p. m.
o Lv. Odenton, Md. . . . .	4.55 p. m.
24 Ar. Washington, D. C. . . . .	5.15 p. m.





VICE ADMIRAL FOURNIER,  
France.

L'AMIRAL FOURNIER

*Chef d'escadre (chief of squadron)*

VICE-ADMIRAL FOURNIER, inspector-general of movable defenses and submarine stations, officer of the Legion of Honor, entered the naval school in 1839. Served extensively in the waters of Cochin China, Korea; Lieutenant de Vaisseau. In the Franco-Prussian war commanded a company of marines and led the column of assault on Bourget, the battalion losing 254 men and 10 officers killed and wounded; aid to the commander in chief of the Mediterranean squadron; captain de frigate at 37 years; aid to minister of marine; made a fourth voyage to China; in the operations off Tonkin; arranged the basis of an agreement between France and China. At Peking drew up and signed the treaty of May 11, 1884; Capitan de Vaisseau; flag captain and chief of staff during a cruise in the Pacific; rear-admiral and chief of the naval division of Indo-China, later of the Atlantic, later of the marine in Algiers; organized and commanded the division of cruisers constituting the first school of war of the navy of France; vice-admiral maritime prefect at Brest; commandant of the Mediterranean squadron during the Fashoda affair; member of the supreme council of the marine; permanent inspector-general of movable defenses and submarine stations; author of a number of scientific works on maritime subjects, including Variations of the Compass (for which he was made an officer of The Legion of Honor), and Cyclones, The Forms of Less Resistance on Keels, etc.



LAMPA TUMBLER

VIII. THE TUMBLER. The tumbler is a very common form of lamp, and is often used for decorative purposes. It is usually made of glass or metal, and has a simple, elegant design. The tumbler is often used for holding oil or gas, and is a popular choice for those who want a classic, timeless look. The tumbler is also a popular choice for those who want a lamp that is easy to use and maintain. The tumbler is a versatile lamp that can be used in a variety of settings, and is a great choice for those who want a lamp that is both functional and beautiful.

## NAVAL FÊTE



At 9.30 on the morning of May 23, in order to reach the *Gaulois* in advance of the President, General Brugère and the other members of the ROCHAMBEAU Mission left Washington for Annapolis.

Accompanying them were Lieutenant-General Miles, Admiral Dewey, Assistant Secretary Peirce, Captain Rodgers, and Mr. Morgan, of the executive committee, representing the President; General Corbin; General Porter, ambassador to France; Mr. Gourd, president of the French Chamber of Commerce of New York, and eight ladies.

Upon their arrival at Annapolis the members of the Mission and those with them were received by two officers of marines stationed at the naval school, who conducted them to the wharf, where they were joined by the governor of Maryland, Mr. John Walter Smith, also one of the invited guests.

From the landing the *Gloucester* and *Standish* carried General Brugère and his party aboard the *Gaulois*, which lay about 5 miles below.

The "President's special" left Washington an hour later. Besides the President, his daughter, and sister-in-law, Miss Emily Tyler Carow, in this party were the French ambassador and Mme. Cambon, the Secretary of War and Mrs. Root, the Secretary of the Navy, Rear-Admiral Taylor, Mr. Foss, Representative from Illinois, chairman of the Committee on Naval Affairs; Secretary and Mrs. Cortelyou, Mrs. Lodge, wife of the Senator from Massachusetts; Surgeon-General Rixey, Colonel Bingham and Lieutenant-Commander Winston, U. S. Navy, aids to the President, and Mrs. Winston.

Arriving at Annapolis at 11.30, the President was received by Commandant Wainwright, Superintendent of the Naval Academy, and Lieutenant Seigenemeier, his aid.

Along the streets traversed by the President and party were stationed a double line of United States marines and National Guard of Maryland, who stood at "present." The battalion of naval cadets was in line on the parade. As the President and party passed they presented arms, drums ruffled, and the corps band played the "Star-Spangled Banner."

Arriving at the wharf the President and suite took seats in the launches awaiting them, in which they were carried out to the dispatch boat *Dolphin*.

The trip of 5 miles between the wharf and the *Gaulois* was quickly covered, and although without incident the marine scene presented was extremely enchanting.

When the *Dolphin* reached the anchorage of the slips of war the three American escort vessels—*Olympia*, *Alabama*, and *Kearsarge*—fired a Presidential salute of 21 guns.

#### ON BOARD THE "GAULOIS"

The small boats of the *Dolphin* transferred the President and suite to the *Gaulois*. As the President reached the deck of the French cruiser he was greeted by Ambassador Cambon, General Brugère, and Vice-Admiral Fournier, the guard being paraded and at "present."

The President was at once conducted to the main cabin of Vice-Admiral Fournier, where the other members of the Mission were in waiting. After a brief interchange of courtesies with the French officers, the President, having expressed a desire to be shown through the ship while awaiting breakfast, which would be served in an hour, Vice-Admiral Fournier performed that agreeable duty. The President took a lively interest in the armament and arrangement of the *Gaulois*. Mr. Foss, who was in company with the President in his tour of observation, also manifested great interest in the design and distribution of weights, economics, and metal. It was remarked that the *Alabama*, one of the escort vessels anchored near by,



the latest of the United States armored ships, resembled in certain particulars the French cuirassé, having the same tonnage, the same draft, and the same armament.

#### BREAKFAST TO THE PRESIDENT

The equipment for breakfast was improvised on the quarter-deck, under a pavilion formed of French and American flags, and artistically decorated with plants and flowers, especially American Beauty and Jacqueminot roses.

The service—china, cut ware, and plate—was brought from the Palace of the Élysée at Paris, in charge of an officer of the *Gaulois*, in anticipation of ceremonial and festive events growing out of the interchange of hospitalities.

About 100 persons occupied seats at the table. The President held the place of honor at the center, directly under the muzzles of the two great 30 centimeters (12-inch guns), which protruded from the after-turret of the *Gaulois*. Facing the President was a grouping of American flags surrounding an eagle with outspread wings and surmounting the escutcheon of the United States in electric lights with a ribbon inscribed "E pluribus unum."

The President had at his right Mrs. Root, wife of the Secretary of War, and General Brugère, at his left Mrs. Lodge, wife of the Senator from Massachusetts, and Vice-Admiral Fournier. Mme. Cambon, wife of the French ambassador, sat facing the President. A place of honor was also assigned to the governor of Maryland, by the side of whom sat Admiral Dewey.

The ship's band, which was stationed on the lower deck, performed choice selections from its repertoire.

#### INTERNATIONAL FELICITATIONS

During the dessert Ambassador Cambon rose and in the name of the President of the Republic of France extended a cordial welcome to all present on the soil of France, represented by the *Gaulois*. He was specially affable in his allusions to the President, in whose hands he said the liberties so precious to the

American people were a surety. The ambassador eloquently recalled the object of the Mission of General Brugère, hoping the close amity which for more than a century had united the people of France to the people of the United States would be perpetuated by future generations.

The ambassador concluded in drinking to the health—

of the President of the glorious American Republic, which had given the example of popular liberty not only to France but to the entire world.

In proposing the health of the President of the United States, Ambassador Cambon said in the presence of the Chief Magistrate of the United States he desired to mention the fact of being the direct and personal representative of M. Loubet, President of the French Republic.

The President happily responded, speaking with profound deliberation. He apparently measured his words, realizing the international character of the fête on the deck of the *Gaulois*.

#### REMARKS OF THE PRESIDENT

Mr. Ambassador, General Brugère, Admiral Fournier, and you who are our hosts and guests to-day: I thank you with all my heart in the name of our people for what this Mission means. We appreciate what France did in sending it, and we appreciate what was implied in the choice of those who were sent here. Through you, Monsieur Cambon, we thank France for having chosen the General and the Admiral to come here to us.

One hundred and twenty years ago the valor of the soldiers and sailors of France exerted what was perhaps the determining influence in making this a free and independent nation, and because of that France must necessarily always occupy a peculiar position in our hearts. [Great applause.] I thank you for the courtesy extended to me personally to-day. Admiral, it has been not only a pleasure but a source of profit to me to see this magnificent battle ship, so perfect in all its details, and to see not merely the perfection of the mechanism but the training of the men who handle the mechanism. I am sure I speak for the men of our Navy who are present to-day when I say that it has been not only a pleasure to be here but a source of instruction as well.

Monsieur Cambon, I thank you also, because it has not only been an honor to receive this embassy, but it has been a pleasure also, and sometimes in this life the things of honor are not always the things of pleasure. They both happen to coincide in this instance. And let me in return, on behalf of all the people of the United States, and in the certainty that I

ain expressing their sincere feeling, drink to the health of Monsieur Emile Loubet, President of the French Republic, and to that people, mighty in peace and in war, of which he is President. [Great applause.]

The Secretary of War delivered a brief but happy reply. He recalled that the *Gaulois* had cast anchor in the same waters which bathed the shores of Yorktown. In closing he proposed as a sentiment suitable to the occasion and its meaning, "The Army of France, ever faithful and tender in friendship, ever intrepid and courageous in war."

Admiral Fournier, following, made allusion to the reciprocal esteem which existed between the navies of the two countries, and proposed the health of President Roosevelt and the members of his official household.

The Secretary of the Navy delivered a brief address full of vigor of expression and felicity of thought, remarking that the French fleet had always come to the United States on a mission of friendship, adding—

When France came to our aid over a hundred years ago, she not only rendered a great service to liberty, but imposed upon us a duty which entailed the fulfillment of a great obligation. The American people can say with pride that they were never deceived.

In closing his remarks Mr. Moody proposed the "French navy." He was warmly applauded.

General Brugère followed in stirring words concerning the Army of the United States.

General Brugère said:

I drink to the health of the Army and I welcome here the chiefs of the Army, at its head the President of the United States, who is a real soldier—a soldier to the core and who has proved it. We have before us to-day, on the eve of to-morrow's ceremonies, remembrances of the war for Independence, when the American and French armies fought side by side under the guidance of the same general, who led them to victory. How could I forget on this American soil, steeped in the blood shed in common for right and liberty, the bond of close friendship which united two countries in those days, which have survived the most critical times, and which will maintain themselves in the future, whatever may come.

Can I not remind you that when General Washington died the French army mourned him as it would one of her chiefs, and the French flag was covered with crape for ten days. Feeling deeply these sentiments of

solid and close friendship, I send a cordial greeting in the name of the descendants of the ROCHAMBEAU soldiers to the descendants of the soldiers of Washington.

The General proposed "the memory of ROCHAMBEAU and Washington."

M. Cambon finished these mutually felicitous flights of post-prandial oratory by rising and announcing as a toast of gallantry the health of Madame Roosevelt, "The First Lady of the Land," which was greeted with prolonged and loud expressions of approbation.

#### THE GUESTS

The guests were—

President Roosevelt.  
 Miss Roosevelt.  
 Miss Carow.  
 Governor John Walter Smith.  
 Senator and Mrs. Wetmore, of Rhode Island.  
 Representative George Edmund Foss, of Illinois.  
 The Secretary of War and Mrs. Root.  
 The Secretary of the Navy.  
 Secretary and Mrs. Cortelyou.  
 Lieut. Gen. Nelson A. Miles.  
 Admiral George Dewey.  
 Major-General and Mrs. Corbin.  
 Ambassador Porter.  
 Assistant Secretary of State Herbert H. D. Peirce.  
 Col. Theodore A. Bingham, U. S. Army.  
 Commander Raymond P. Rodgers, U. S. Navy.  
 Captain Gleaves, U. S. Navy.  
 Rear-Admiral Higginson, U. S. Navy.  
 Commander Wainwright, U. S. Navy.  
 The members of the Military and Naval Mission of France  
 Comte and Comtesse Rochambeau.  
 Vicomte de Chambrun.  
 Comte and Comtesse Lafayette and others.

The menu of this memorable breakfast was appropriate to the occasion.

## RETURN OF THE PRESIDENT

At the conclusion of the breakfast, accompanied by his daughter, sister-in-law, Secretaries Root and Moody, Mrs. Root, Mrs. Lodge, and a few others, the President, after an affable parting with his host, returned to his launch and boarded the *Dolphin*. As he moved away from the *Gaulois* a salute of 21 guns was fired. Upon landing, the President and his party drove rapidly and without ceremony en route to the railway station. He was followed by another launch which conveyed General Miles, Governor Smith, Ambassador Porter, General Corbin, and others to the *Standish*, which landed them. As the launch pulled away the *Gaulois* fired a salute in honor of Governor Smith and General Miles.

## AT WASHINGTON

At 5.28 p. m. the special train conveying the President and suite on their return to the capital drew up in the station. A large crowd had gathered in anticipation of his arrival and greeted the party with great cheering.

On the way along the platform the President grasped the hands of the man at the throttle and the fireman, and thanked the conductor for his thoughtful attention.

The President, with his daughter and Miss Carow and Secretary Loeb, entered his carriage and without formality drove to the White House. The rest of the party drove to their own residences.

## RETURN OF THE FRENCH AMBASSADOR

The special train bearing the French ambassador and members of the French embassy and foreign guests entered the station at 6 p. m. on their return from Annapolis, and they were escorted to their hotel.

The crowd, having awaited their return, gave them a hearty greeting as they proceeded to their carriages and drove away.

## BANQUET AT THE FRENCH EMBASSY

It was the eve of the day of the unveiling. M. and Mme. Cambon entertained their visiting countrymen and women at a state dinner at the French embassy, representing the "Government and people of France."

The banquet room, arranged for 22 guests, was a bower of floral beauty, rivaled alone by the elegance of the toilet and felicity of madame l'hostesse.

The guests, with but few exceptions, were the same as those of the President at the White House two days before.

General Brugère, of the French army, and Vice-Admiral Fournier, of the French navy, Count and Countess de Rochambeau, Count Paul de Lafayette, M. Croiset, Vicomte de Chambrun, Brigadier-General Chalendar, Lieut. Col. Meaux Saint-Marc, Captain de Surgy, M. Lagrave, M. Jean Guillemin, Lieutenant-Colonel Hermite, M. Renouard, M. Robert de Billy, Major Berthelot, Lieutenant Sauvier-Jourdan, Lieut. Gustave le Jay, Baron de Werth, Capt. Poilloüe de Saint-Mars, Capt. Étienne Fillonneau, Capt. Henri Lasso, all of the French Mission; the ambassador from Germany; the ambassador from Russia; the ambassador from Mexico and Mme. Aspiroz; the ambassador from Italy and Mme. Mayor des Planches; the Austrian minister and Baroness Hengelmüller; the minister from Denmark; the Swiss minister; the minister from the Netherlands; Gen. Horace Porter, the ambassador to France; Senator and Mrs. Cullom; Senator and Mrs. Wetmore; Senator and Mrs. Fairbanks; Senator and Mrs. Depew; Senator Hanna; Cardinal Gibbons; Bishop Chapelle; the first Assistant Secretary of State, Mr. Hill; the Third Assistant Secretary of State and Mrs. Peirce; Representative and Mrs. McCleary; Mrs. Daniel Manning; Miss Alice Roosevelt and Miss Carow; Gen. S. B. M. Young; Commander R. P. Rodgers; Doctor Maguien; Mr. Herbert Putnam; Colonel Bingham, and Professor Gore, with the entire staff of the host's embassy.

From 9 to 11 p. m., during the hours of the reception, the band of the *Gaulois* played a selected repertoire of operatic and popular airs in front of the embassy.

During the afternoon from 4 to 5 o'clock an open-air concert was given by the band of the *Gaulois* in the White House grounds. This band, belonging to the Toulon fleet and detached to the *Gaulois* for this voyage, ranks foremost among organizations of its kind in the French navy.

EVENTS OF THE DAY

SATURDAY, MAY 24



*United States*

*France*

THE STATUE OF ROCHAMBEAU UN-  
VEILED—REVIEW OF THE "ALLIED"  
FORCES OF THE UNITED STATES AND  
FRANCE—VISIT OF COMPLIMENT TO  
THE CAPITOL AND THE LIBRARY OF  
CONGRESS—RECEPTION AT THE  
FRENCH EMBASSY.







THEODORE ROOSEVELT,  
President of the Republic of the United States  
of America.

## THEODORE ROOSEVELT

*President of the United States*

The largest city of the American continent gave him birth, the oldest university of the American Republic gave him education, and the Empire Commonwealth of the American Union gave him his first experience in public affairs. These cardinal events in the career of Theodore Roosevelt transpired, respectively, 1858, 1876, 1881. Having been twice reelected as legislator, in his second term he was the candidate of his party for speaker. The majority being Democratic and success not political the circumstance nevertheless had significance as a manifestation of his forceful relation to coordinate men and affairs.

During the third period of his legislative service he was chairman of the committee on cities and of the special committee which investigated abuses in the government of New York City.

His advent in State politics found opportunity as delegate to the Republican State convention of 1884, and in national politics as one of the four delegates at large for New York to the national convention which nominated James G. Blaine, Republican candidate for President of the United States.

In the same year and several following he engaged in raising cattle in North Dakota; but retaining his metropolitan political affiliations, in 1886 was Republican nominee for mayor of New York. In 1889 appointed member of the United States Civil Service Commission. He held that office until 1895, when he resigned to accept the presidency of the police commission of Greater New York. In 1897 President McKinley appointed him Assistant Secretary of the Navy, which he resigned the following year to become lieutenant-colonel of the First United States Volunteer Cavalry in the conflict with Spain. In the actualities of war he participated in the fights at Las Guasimas and San Juan, and was mustered out colonel, with his regiment, at Montauk, Long Island, September, 1898. From this point his rise in public station was rapid. In the two months following he was nominated and elected governor of New York. In the succeeding two years he governed wisely and progressively, received nomination and election to the Vice-Presidency of the United States. In less than a year the death of the President opened to him the succession to the chief office, to which he became his own successor by unanimous nomination of the Republican national convention of 1904, the vote of two-thirds of the members of the electoral colleges of all the States, and a majority of upward of two and one-half million votes being in itself by a large majority the greatest popular indorsement given to any of his predecessors in the high office of President of the United States.

THEODORE ROOSEVELT

BY ALVA C. GILBERT

The largest city of the American continent gave him birth, the oldest university of the American Republic gave him education, and the Empire State gave him the arena of his career. In the career of Theodore Roosevelt, the American people have seen a man who has been twice elected as President of the United States, and who has served in the highest office of the Government for sixteen years. The majority of the American people regard him as the greatest man of his generation, and his name is a synonym for greatness.

During the first period of his life, he was a member of the United States Army, and on this side of the Atlantic he served with distinction in the Spanish-American War.

His adventures in Spain, his political career in the Empire State, his service in the United States Army, and his life in the White House are the subjects of this book. It is a story of a man who has done more for his country than any other man in the history of the United States.

In the year 1858, on the island of New York, a young boy was born. His name was Theodore Roosevelt. He was the second child of a family of the name of Roosevelt, which had been in the United States since the time of the first settlement. His father was a man of high standing in the community, and his mother was a woman of high character. He was educated in the best schools of the country, and he was a student of the law. He was a man of high ability, and he was a man of high character. He was a man who was born to lead, and he was a man who was born to serve. He was a man who was born to do great things, and he was a man who was born to do them. He was a man who was born to be a President of the United States, and he was a man who was born to be the greatest man of his generation.

THEODORE ROOSEVELT

BY ALVA C. GILBERT

THEODORE ROOSEVELT

BY ALVA C. GILBERT

## AN IMPRESSIVE COMMEMORATION



The reminiscent, oratorical, and spectacular—national and international—were never more impressively blended in harmonious commemoration than in the events and exercises immediately associated with the unveiling of the monument of COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU, commander in chief of the auxiliary forces of France in the war of the American Revolution.

It not only revived the memory of the offensive and defensive ties of friendship which brought three great fleets and a formidable army to the shores of America in succor of the well-nigh exhausted rebelling States, but re-inspired with vigor the sense of obligation cherished by every patriotic citizen.

It was the first time men not Americans, in peaceful array under arms, bearing the flag of a foreign state, under their own officers, with military discipline and in technical formation, were witnessed marching on the avenue of the nation's capital.

It was not the first time American and French soldiers, under their respective officers and national colors, under arms, marched shoulder to shoulder in warlike array in the capital of the United States.

On a summer day in 1781, from the Hudson to the York, the men of *Bourbonnais*, *Soissonnais*, *Saintonge*, *Deauxpont*, *Uvonne*, and *Lauzun*, to the sound of martial music paraded the streets of Philadelphia under the eye of the American Congress and the populace, with greetings, gratitude, and godspeed, on the march with Washington and his Continentals to the Virginia peninsula.

## FLAG DECORATION

The flag display was highly artistic and greatly admired. The blended colors of the two great Republics of the world—the senior of the new and junior of the old—were not only reminiscent of the struggles of times long gone by, but of the amenities, amity, and friendship of the present, giving accent to the cherished wish that the reciprocal feeling born of ancient ties and grateful remembrance may endure, unsullied by strife or enmity, during the existence of both as Governments and people.

It must not be overlooked, however, that the colors of the power which gave such timely and effective succor displayed the three lilies of Louis (XVI) de Bourbon, King of France and Navarre.

The stands were hidden behind American flags and bunting. From staffs within the inclosure flew the Stars and Stripes and the Tricolor.

The statue was an object of special decoration.

The monument, in addition to the veiling flags of the United States and France, was artistically festooned with red, white, and blue, and blue, white, and red bunting in great profusion.

At its foot were three immense wreaths of laurel and French colors, tributes from the patriotic societies of the Sons of the American Revolution and the Daughters of the American Revolution, and from the Society of Colonial Dames, which had just concluded its biennial session, many members remaining over in order to witness the ceremonies.

## AROUND THE STATUE

At each angle of the base alternately stood an American and French seaman at attention.

Around the hollow square, of which the monument was the center, at intervals of a few paces, was stationed a cordon of Minute Men in the uniform of the Continental Line.

## FRENCH FLAG OF THE ALLIANCE

During the period of the American Revolution France was without a national flag. The colors and heraldic devices of the reigning family formed the standard in military and civic display or function. The royal banner of Louis IX, or St. Louis, who was canonized in 1297 for his efforts to rescue the Holy Sepulchre in Palestine and the wisdom and justice of his rule in France, was blue, powdered with fleur-de-lis in gold. The fleur-de-lis since the eleventh century has been the device of all the successive sovereigns of France. The emblem, however, is of far more ancient origin, older, it is claimed by antiquarians, than the doctrine of the Trinity, of which some insist this flower to be emblematical.

The blue field ceased to be powdered with fleur-de-lis in the reign of Charles VI, being charged only with three—that is, two and one.

The white standard first appeared in the reign of Henry IV. At the time of the American Revolution each French regiment carried two, the royal one being called “Le Drapeau-Colonel,” the regimental “Le Drapeau d’Ordonnance,” with a device from the founder or province of the regiment.

A form of royal colors was a white cross on a blue field, sometimes the cross and sometimes the field being powdered with fleur-de-lis.

## ROCHAMBEAU’S FLAG

The royal standard borne by the troops of ROCHAMBEAU consisted of a white field, powdered with lilies in the center of an indigo blue shield, the lilies arranged two in line on top and one below, respectively, the shield surmounted by a crown held on either side by a winged white infant figure draped about the waist and waving over the shoulder a ribbon of blue and red. The flag at the outbreak of the French Revolution, 1789, bore a white cross on a blue field with a fleur-de-lis at each corner and the legend “Patrie et liberté.”

## FLAG OF THE REPUBLIC

The Tricolor displayed at the unveiling of the ROCHAMBEAU monument at Washington, the national colors of the Republic of France, was introduced during the French Revolution.

By a decree of 1790 the navy flag, it was declared, should consist of—

three equal bands placed vertically, that next the staff being red, middle white, and third blue.

In 1794 this flag was abolished, and in its place it was ordered—

the national flag shall be formed of the three national colors in equal bands placed vertically, the hoist being blue, the center white, and fly red.

The flag used by Napoleon in the resplendent ceremony of distribution of the eagles to his veterans in 1804 showed the three colors in fess (placed horizontally), but the old arrangement was soon restored and remained the flag of the army and navy during the Empire.

Upon the return of royalty it was again abolished, and the flag of De Bourbon restored, but the Tricolor was reintroduced in 1830, the same as used in the unveiling in May, 1902, of the statue of the commander of the French king's battalions of 1780-1783, at the capital of the nation which he so largely assisted in putting on the road to the greatness which it has since achieved.

## ASSEMBLY

A battalion of French seamen with their band, a battalion of United States engineer troops, and a battalion of marines and sailors with the Marine Band, took up the positions assigned to them—massed in close column on the lawn on the open side of the inclosure on the north, facing south, and looking upon the statue and the President's tribunal beyond—with the head of each column resting on the west line of the quadrangle formed by the stands. The north line being left open and clear, the troops were in position to witness the ceremony and hear the addresses of the speakers and melodies of the bands.



The band of the *Gaulois* occupied a place in front of the French sailors. The United States Marine Band had a position in the space at the foot of the monument.

The stately residences opposite on the west were elaborately dressed with American and French colors, adding picturesque effect to the scene.

FRENCH BATTALION

The French battalion, composed of about 125 sailors from the cuirassé d'escadre le *Gaulois*, was commanded by F. M. Urvoy, assisted by Ensign Criech, Cadets Cayla and Marcenet, and Adjutant Creach.

Their uniform consisted of a blue blouse trimmed with red, blue and white striped shirts, with a spreading blue linen collar overlapping the blouse. Their hats were adorned with a small red tassel. Each carried a rifle with a spear bayonet.

Their band numbered 40 men, led by Ensign Karren, chief musician.

Lieut. C. L. Poor, U. S. Navy, was special aid to the French battalion.

PRIVILEGE OF TRANSIT GRANTED

In anticipation of the participation of a foreign force in the display attending the unveiling of the monument, early in May the Secretary of State of the United States, Mr. John Hay, addressed an official letter to the governor of the State of Maryland, Mr. John Walter Smith, asking permission for the officers, seamen, and marines of the French armored cruiser *Gaulois*, with their band of music, to land at Annapolis about May 22, and to pass over the territory of the State of Maryland, between the city of Annapolis and the District of Columbia; to which was received a prompt and satisfactory response.

An eager throng gathered along Pennsylvania avenue to witness the march of the "Fusileer marines" from the *Gaulois*, who had arrived on a special train. The battalion was preceded by the band of the ship and followed by two small cannon. The excellent movement and picturesque costumes

of the French marines gave rise to tense enthusiasm. Upon their arrival at Lafayette square, where were deployed detachments of regular troops, marines, and the National Guard which participated in the ceremony, the French battalion was received with the greatest cordiality by the American officers, soldiers, and marines.

#### ORDER OF ARRANGEMENTS

Although the available space around the monument was limited, the arrangements for the convenience of those invited to be present and the troops ordered to participate were in every way satisfactory and impressive.

The temporary constructions for the seating of the distinguished assemblage were arranged on three sides of a parallelogram.

#### STANDS

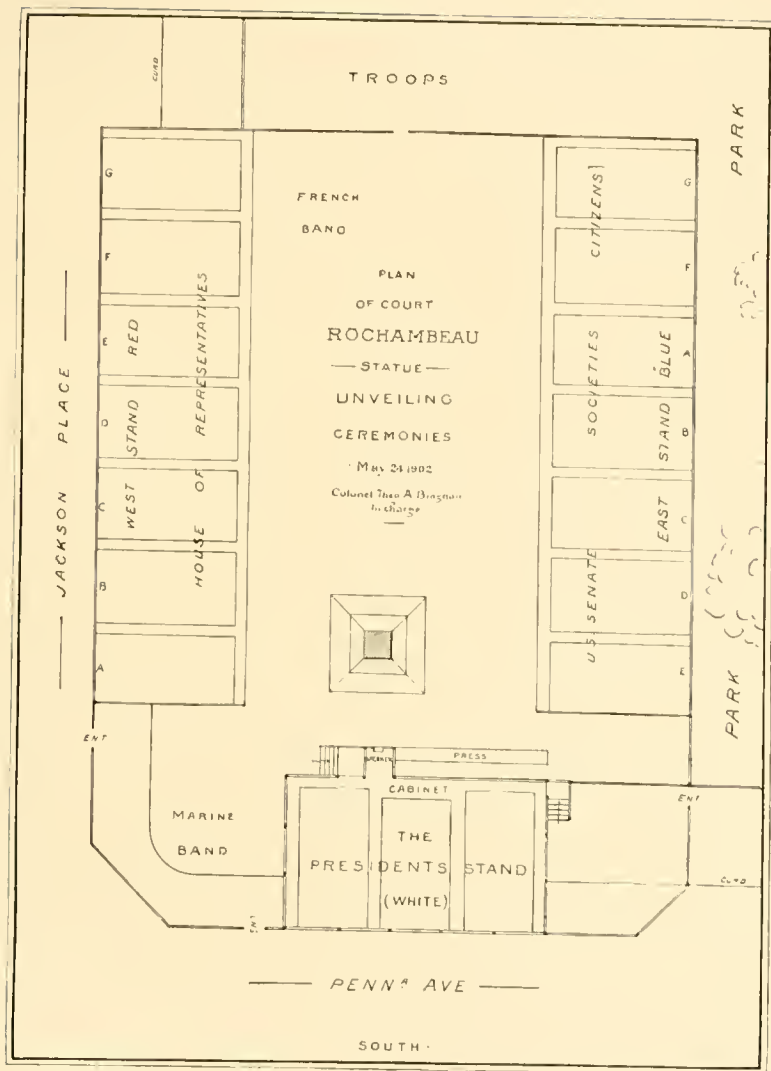
The grand stand (white) for the use of the President and family and friends, the foreign guests, the Cabinet, the higher officers of the executive, civil, military, and naval branches, the judiciary and their ladies, ranged from east to west, south of the monument, open to the north and sufficiently close to admit of the unveiling cord being drawn from a position near the President.

On either side of the monument, east and west, at right angles to the main stand and extending north and south, extended an expansive rising platform with seats for guests invited by card. That on the east (blue) for the Senators, and their ladies, societies, and citizens; on the west (red) for members of the House of Representatives and their ladies.

The President's stand was designed with rostrum in front for the use of the speakers.

The wing stands, respectively, were divided into seven sections, with as many passageways, for the convenience of the guests in reaching their seats.

The inclosure entrances were conveniently placed for the accommodation of each stand, that to the grand stand in the



TROOPS

FRENCH  
BAND

PLAN  
OF COURT  
ROCHAMBEAU

— STATUE —  
UNVEILING  
CEREMONIES

May 24 1902  
Colonel Theo A. Bingham  
in charge



JACKSON PLACE

PARK PLACE

PARK PLACE

G  
F  
E  
D  
C  
B  
A  
WEST STAND  
RED REPRESENTATIVES  
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

G  
F  
A  
B  
C  
D  
E  
CITIZENS  
SOCIETIES  
BLUE STAND  
EAST STAND  
U.S. SENATE

ENT  
MARINE BAND  
EXIT

ENT  
PRESS  
CABINET  
THE PRESIDENTS STAND  
(WHITE)  
EXIT

PENNA AVE

SOUTH



southwest angle, near which was stationed the United States Marine Band, and for the wings, the park side for the east and Jackson place for the west.

The press was specially provided with tables and seats immediately under the space for the speakers.

The stands were designed to seat about 1,600 persons.

Across the northern end the French and American seamen and marines and a battalion of United States Engineers, with the band of the French battle ship advanced, were drawn up in full view of the ceremonies.

All the arrangements for the comfort and convenience of the guests and spectacular effects were under the direction of Col. Theodore A. Bingham, U. S. Engineers, master of ceremonies.

#### INVITATIONS

About ten days in advance invitations were sent to about 1,600 persons, representing the executive, legislative, and judicial branches of the Government, the guests of the nation, diplomatic corps, officers of the Army, Navy, and Marine Corps, and resident and visiting representatives.

As the acceptances were received, tickets were returned in color representing the stands: Grand, white; east, blue; west, red; lettered to correspond with the passageway and numbered to indicate the seat.

The carriage regulations exhibited excellent judgment in preventing both crowding and confusion. The police orders also insured efficient carrying out of every detail of arrival and departure without crowding.

The arrival of the invited guests began early. By the time the President and the guests of the nation were announced almost every one was in his seat.

#### AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

The American Irish Historical Society of New York and New England, numbering about 250 members, who had come to the Capital to participate in the ceremonies of the day, were received

by the President of the United States in the East Room of the White House. After presentation of the members by Mr. T. St. John Gaffney, of New York, the President made few a remarks congratulating the society upon its presence at a celebration of events in which Irishmen participated, having among the French regiments serving in America such valiant names as Dillon and Walsh.

At the conclusion the society in a body proceeded to their place in the assemblage to witness the unveiling.

#### HONORS TO THE FRENCH MISSION

As the time drew near for the proceedings to begin, a blast of bugles and tread of horse signalized the approach of a detachment of United States cavalry escorting the French ambassador, General Brugère, Admiral Fournier, and their aids and civil associates. As the members of the Mission were escorted to their places on the grand stand the people cheered and the United States Marine Band played a French air.

#### PRESIDENT GREETED

The Presidential party assembled at the White House about 10.30 o'clock in the morning. A few minutes before 11 o'clock the guard of honor, consisting of a detail from the First Regiment of Minute Men, in the uniform of the Continental Army, commanded by Maj. T. H. McKee, drew up in front of the Mansion, as an escort to the President.

The President led the way, accompanied by his daughter Miss Alice Roosevelt, Miss Emily Carow, Secretaries Hay, Shaw, and Root, Attorney-General Knox, Postmaster-General Payne, Secretaries Moody, Hitchcock, and Wilson, and Secretary Cortelyou, passing out of the White House grounds by the west gate and across Pennsylvania avenue to the President's stand.

The little procession, with the Chief Magistrate of the nation in the lead, escorted by a guard of honor in the buff and blue of the struggling States of 1781, presented a



SCENE AT THE POINT OF FINDING THE RELEASING CORD

The first ... of the ...

The ... of the ...

SCENE AT THE MOMENT OF PULLING THE RELEASING CORD

The ... of the ...

SCENE AT THE MOMENT OF PULLING THE RELEASING CORD

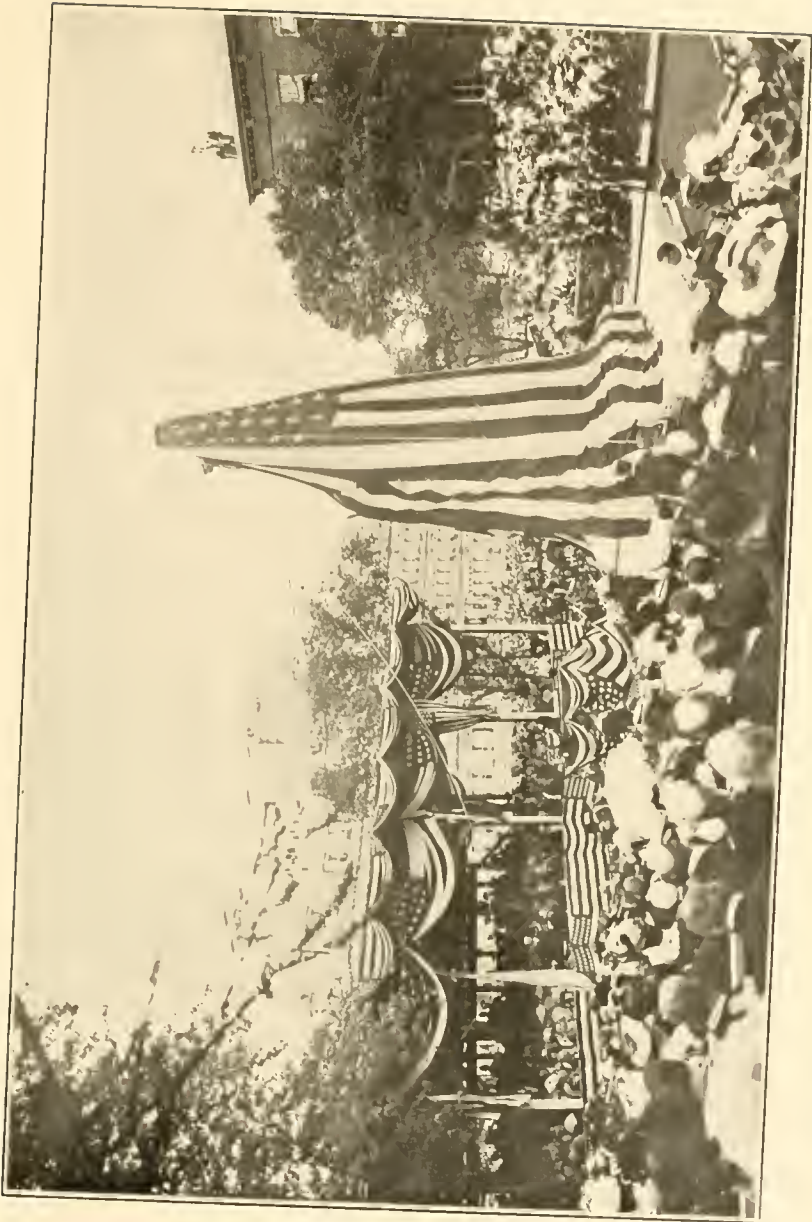
The ... of the ...

The ... of the ...

The ... of the ...

The ... of the ...







picturesque scene, reminiscent of the day of Washington and ROCHAMBEAU.

At the entrance to the inclosure the President was met by Col. Theodore A. Bingham, in the full-dress uniform of the Corps of Engineers, United States Army, and escorted to his seat on the grand stand, the Marine Band playing the "President's March."

#### PRESIDENT'S STAND

The President and the members of his family occupied the stand in the center of the stand on the south side of the inclosure facing north, with the veiled statue of ROCHAMBEAU but a few feet distant in front, the members of the Diplomatic Corps on his right; Herr Von Holleben, the German ambassador; M. Jules Cambon, French ambassador; Count Cassini, Russian ambassador; Mayor des Planches, Italian ambassador; the Austrian and Mexican ambassadors; envoys and plenipotentiaries of the nations, and other members in order.

The members of the Cabinet sat on the President's left in the order of statutory precedence—State, Treasury, War, Attorney-General, Post-Office, Navy, Interior, Agriculture. Immediately in the rear of the ambassadors sat the members of the French Mission, the Countess de Rochambeau having a place of vantage on the right immediately behind the President.

In front near the President sat Reverend Doctor Stafford, representing His Eminence Cardinal Gibbons, announced to give the invocation, and Bishop Satterlee, to give the benediction.

The President and other representatives of the Government and Congress of the United States were in black, the simplicity of their costumes bringing out the spectacular effects of the uniforms of the numerous American and French officers who surrounded the President. The uniforms of the French army, which were not known to the United States, excited most lively curiosity. The red pantaloons, the numerous decorations, and the chapeaus with white plumes, particularly that of General Brugère, attracted particular attention, as did the casque of Captain Lasson, officer of cuirassiers.

## HONORED GUESTS

The members of the ROCHAMBEAU Mission, General Brûgère, Vice-Admiral Fournier, General Chalendar, the military and naval aids, and civil members occupied seats in the vicinity of the President. Senator Wetmore and Representative McCleary were in the same group. Dispersed throughout the stand were the Justices of the Supreme Court of the United States, the higher officers of the civil arm of the Government, and officers of the Army and Navy of general or admiral rank.

## CONGRESS PRESENT

The Congress having adjourned in honor of the event, the attendance of Senators and Representatives and their ladies was very large, and presented an interesting reminder of the summer day when the Continental Congress stood in front of Independence Hall to witness ROCHAMBEAU and his French troops march by on their way to Yorktown.



## ORDER OF EXERCISES



Invocation by His Eminence Cardinal Gibbons,  
represented by Rev. Dr. Stafford

Welcome by the President of the United States  
Unveiling of statue by Countess de Rochambeau  
Music, "The Marseillaise," by United States  
Marine Band

Presentation of the sculptor, M. Hamar

Remarks by His Excellency M. Cambon, the  
French ambassador

Music by the French marine band

Remarks by Gen. Horace Porter, United States  
ambassador to France

Music by the United States Marine Band

Address by the Hon. Henry Cabot Lodge,  
United States Senator

Music, "The Star Spangled Banner," by the  
French marine band

Remarks by General Brugère

Benediction by the Right Rev. Henry Y. Satterlee,  
Bishop of Washington

## INVOCATION BY CARDINAL GIBBONS



The President and guests being seated, Rev. Dr. D. J. Stafford, rector of St. Patrick's (Roman Catholic) Church, representing His Eminence Cardinal Gibbons, stepping to the front, delivered the INVOCATION:

Oh, Lord God, Father of all the nations, we lift our hearts in gratitude to Thee. We thank Thee for our progress, for our national glory, for our unbounded resources, and, above all, for our equal liberty. Look down upon us and bless us.

We pray Thee, bless the President of the United States, our Chief Magistrate. Shield and guard him in the love of all the people and let Thy benediction fill his soul with happiness and Thy peace, beyond all understanding.

Let the light of Thy Divine wisdom direct the deliberations of Congress, and shine forth in all the laws framed for our rule and government.

We thank Thee, oh, God, that in the hour of our need Thou didst raise up for us a friend, a helper, and a comforter. We were but a child then, now the child has grown into a giant, and the gallant, chivalrous, liberty-loving friend of our infancy is our friend still.

We beseech Thee, oh, God, bless the President of the French Republic. Shower down Thy blessings upon the French people. Grant that the two Republics may, under Thy gracious Providence, stand in truest sense, for liberty, fraternity, equality, the one in the Old World, the other in the New, and that the two banners may everywhere lead the march of civilization, and diffuse throughout the world the spirit of peace and national well-being, for Thou art our Father and our God, and we pray: Our Father, who art in heaven, hallowed be Thy name, Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven, give us this day our daily bread, and forgive us our trespasses as we forgive those who trespass against us, and lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. Amen.

At the conclusion of the opening prayer the President stepped forward amid a storm of applause. For some moments it was impossible for him to proceed. When the distinguished auditors, representing all nations abroad and every State at home, gave way to repeated attempts to be heard, the President delivered the address of welcome.

## ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT

Mr. Ambassador, and you, the representatives of the mighty Republic of France:

I extend to you on behalf of the people of the United States the warmest and most cordial greeting. We appreciate to the full all that is implied in this embassy composed of such men as those who have been sent over here by President Loubet to commemorate the unveiling of the statue of the great Marshal who, with the soldiers and sailors of France, struck the decisive blow in the war which started this country on the path of independence among the nations of the earth. [Applause.] I am sure that I give utterance to the sentiments of every citizen of the United States, of every American to whom the honor and the glory of our Republic in the past as in the present are dear, when I say that we prize this fresh proof of the friendship of the French people, not only because it is necessarily pleasing to us to have the friendship of a nation so mighty in war, so mighty in peace, as France has ever shown herself to be, but because it is peculiarly pleasing to feel that after a century and a quarter of independent existence as a nation the French Republic should feel that we have in that century and a quarter justified the sacrifices France made on our behalf. [Applause.] I am sure, my fellow-citizens, that you welcome the chance which brings it about that this embassy of the French people should come to our shores at the very time when we in our turn have done our part in starting on the path of independence a sister Republic, the Republic of Cuba. [Applause.]

Mr. Ambassador, the American people, peculiarly because they are the American people, and because the history of the United States has been so interwoven with what France has done for us, but also because they are part of the whole world, which acknowledges and must ever acknowledge in a peculiar degree the headship of France along so many lines in the march of progress, of civilization—the American people through me extend their thanks to you, and in their name I beg to express my acknowledgment to the embassy that has come here, and to President Loubet and all of the French nation, both for the deed and for the magnanimous spirit that lay behind the doing of the deed. [Applause.]

## THE UNVEILING

At the conclusion of the President's address the tension of interest was at its height. All eyes focused upon the hidden bronze of him among the trio who, by their devotion and achievements, made the struggle for American independence a success—*Washington, Lafayette, Rochambeau.*



EMERSON

WALTON

Emerson's own account of the... 1840... and all... the...

... his father a... which... in which... the... the... the...

... the chamber of... the... the...

... the... the... the...

... the... the... the...

... the... the... the...

... the... the... the...

... the... the... the...

... the... the... the...

... the... the... the...

... the... the... the...

## EMILE LOUBET

*President of the Republic of France*

Emile Loubet, seventh president of the French Republic, was born in 1838 at Marsanne, a village nestled among vine-clad hills, mulberry groves and silk industries, on the borders of a small stream which flows into the Rhone from the east, in the Department of Drome, southeastern France.

The ancient city of Valence, the capital, lies 15 miles north by west. His father, a peasant proprietor, was a man of industry, methods, and accumulation, inasmuch that he was not only prosperous in business, but gave his son the benefit of a liberal bestowment of his good fortune in the best educational facilities afforded by the institutions of Paris. There the young man rivaled his generous parent in attention strictly to duty by rounding out a highly honorable academic career by a course of law. Having graduated, he returned to the neighborhood of his native place and began the practice of his profession at the near-by thriving industrial town of Montelimar, capital of the arrondissement. His legal here and potential pleading not only won many clients, but, more important, the powerful recognition of the Paris, Lyons and Mediterranean Railway, by appointment as counsel for that great corporation. The best evidence of his worth and the esteem of his fellow townsmen was his choice for mayor of Montelimar.

In 1870, then 32 years of age, he entered public life as member of the Chamber of Deputies. In politics he united himself with the group known as the "Republican left." He was reelected the following year and in 1881. In 1885 he was chosen senator. In December, two years after, he entered the cabinet of M. Tirard as minister of public works, but his career was brief, owing to his retirement with his colleagues in the April ensuing.

During the following five years he took no part in public affairs, although his prominence in his profession and influential participation in the political movements of the time kept him well to the front.

On February 22, 1897, President Carnot, his personal friend, elevated him to the exalted and responsible post of premier, succeeding M. de Freycinet. Singular as it may seem, instead of selecting the portfolio of the ornate post of foreign affairs, he took for himself that of the interior as more congenial to his tastes and direct interests of the people. He successfully disposed of several problems of sufficient magnitude to establish his claim to rank among the first men of France. A great achievement was the disposition of the complicated questions involved in the miner's strike at Carnaux. It was he also who nearthed the unmitigated Panama scandals. The French stockholders and the public generally having attained such a high pitch of indignation for the malfeasance, wastefulness of expenditure, indecision, and imbecility which had characterized the enterprise that a favorable vote was reached in the Chamber on a resolution in trenchant terms declaring the Government policy too nonaggressive. As a result M. Loubet resigned the following November, having been in office but nine months. Being reelected to the Senate, he was chosen its president in 1900 and again in 1908.

The sudden death of Felix Faure causing a vacancy in the office of President, the national assembly, comprising both houses of Parliament, in joint convention, two days after, February 18, 1900, chose M. Loubet on the first ballot, President of the Republic. The sagacity of his administration has not only greatly strengthened the hold of the popular form of Government but has almost entirely eliminated the monarchical party from French politics.



EMILE LOUBET,  
President of the Republic of France.







COMTESSE DE ROCHAMBEAU (NÉE ROUXEL)

Wife of René, Comte de Rochambeau, with her husband, guest of the Government of the United States at the dedication of the monument of Marshal DE ROCHAMBEAU at Washington, on which occasion she pulled the cord which released the flags enveiling the statue.





A wave of expectancy, admiration, and enthusiasm ran through the brilliant assemblage as Mme. la Comtesse de Rochambeau came forward to the President.

COMTESSE DE ROCHAMBEAU PULLS THE CORD

As the Comtesse received in her hand the cord which was to release the enshrouding colors and expose to view the commemorative effigy of the great, the devoted, the beloved ROCHAMBEAU there was a deep hush. The sailors and troops, French and American, massed in the vicinity, stood at "Arms, present."

A motion loosed the holding tie and sent the bunting falling away, revealing the features and form of ROCHAMBEAU, pointing to Mount Vernon in the distance, the home and tomb of his friend, chief, and companion in arms.

Then suddenly arose a wild shout. Handkerchiefs waved. The ruffle of drums was heard. Melody gave harmony to the loud outbursts of sound. Above all rose the reverberations of artillery, booming in honor of the climax of the event.

An incident gave added sentiment to the scene. While cheer after cheer went up in unison with the liberty-stirring strains of the "Le Marseillaise," by the United States Marine Band, in emulation of the grateful sense of welcome and obligation of Washington and his countrymen, the receding folds of the Stars and Stripes, apparently reluctant to part from one who had so valiantly upheld it in time of stress, clung to the hand which bore the plan of attack which struck the chains of servitude and slavery from the adolescent giant of the West.

The President, observing several American and French seamen engaged in vigorous attempts to release the clinging drapery, amid the sensation of the movement exclaimed:

"Leave it where it is! Leave it! It clings to the hero as he did to us." So the flag appropriately remained to the end of the exercises, beautifully festooning the charted field of surrender of the last British army on the soil of the original thirteen States of the mighty fabric of the forty-five Commonwealths now.

## HAMAR APPLAUDED

At the conclusion of this impromptu interlude in the formal proceedings of the day, the youthful sculptor, M. Fernand Hamar, was brought forward and presented to the vast concourse of admiring spectators of his work, who gave him an ovation of prolonged applause, in response to which he bowed in grateful appreciation.

## ADDRESS OF THE FRENCH AMBASSADOR

M. Cambon, representing the "Government and people of France" at the capital of the "Government and people of the United States," in the full dress and insignia of his ambassadorial rank and service, advancing to the rostrum, in the language of the diplomatic world, said:

## DISCOURS DE SON EXCELLENCE M. JULES CAMBON, AMBASSADEUR DE FRANCE, À L'INAUGURATION DU MONUMENT DE ROCHAMBEAU

L'art de la France et la générosité du Congrès américain se sont unis pour élever ce monument à la mémoire du maréchal DE ROCHAMBEAU. Ainsi se trouve glorifié le général de l'armée française qui combattit pour l'indépendance de l'Amérique sous les ordres de Washington. La nation américaine avait déjà, et non loin d'ici, consacré la gloire des jeunes et enthousiastes français qui, dès le début et n'écoulant que le vœu secret de toute la nation française, apportèrent avec Lafayette leur épée aux treize colonies. Il était juste que ceux-là aussi fussent honorés qui vinrent ici par l'ordre du Gouvernement de la France et qui, obéissant à leur devoir, le remplirent tout entier et assurèrent le succès définitif. Dans la personne de ROCHAMBEAU c'est l'armée de la France, ce sont ses régiments, ses officiers inconnus, ses soldats obscurs qui sont glorifiés avec leur chef.

L'honneur est pour moi bien grand de prendre ici la parole comme ambassadeur de la République française et de vous remercier tous ici qui représentez le Gouvernement, la magistrature et le Congrès des États-Unis de l'hommage rendu à l'homme qui fit triompher pour la dernière fois le drapeau fleurdelysé de la vieille France. Aujourd'hui la République française a envoyé vers vous une mission qui a pour chef le plus éminent de nos officiers généraux, le général Brugère, avec lui l'armée et la marine française, avec une sorte de piété nationale fêtent la mémoire de leurs aînés serviteurs comme elles de la liberté.





### M. JULES CAMBON

*Ambassador of the Republic of France to the United States — Grand officer of the Legion of Honor*

Born at Paris, 1845; began life as an advocate at Paris, where he was secretary of the conference of advocates. During the war of 1870 he served as captain in the Corps des Mobiles de Seine et Marne and participated in all the combats around Paris. After the war he entered the administration as auditor to the council of state and chief of the cabinet of the minister of public instruction. He was afterwards attached to the general government of Algiers, at the head of which was General Chanzy. He was prefect of the province of Constantine in 1878, in which capacity he filled several missions with distinction, from which he was called to the prefecture of police of Paris as secretary-general. Later he was prefect of the department of the north, from which he passed to the same office of that of the Rhone, two of the most important departments of France. In 1891 he was named governor-general of Algiers, which post he filled with great success for seven years. When he retired he was appointed honorary governor-general and ambassador to the United States at Washington. He represented Spain as plenipotentiary during the preliminaries of peace in 1898, and acted as intermediary between that power and the United States. In August, 1902, he was transferred to Madrid as ambassador of the Republic.



WALTER DILL

Walter Dill was born in 1872 in the town of ...  
He attended the University of ...  
and was a member of the ...  
He was a prominent ...  
and was a member of the ...  
He was a prominent ...  
and was a member of the ...  
He was a prominent ...  
and was a member of the ...

ROCHAMBEAU fut un chef exact, discipliné, sévère, courageux et soigneux de la vie de ses soldats; il rappelait quelquefois aux jeunes gens qui l'entouraient, que pendant le cours de sa longue carrière militaire 15,000 hommes étaient morts sous ses ordres, mais qu'il ne pouvait se reprocher la mort d'aucun d'eux. Par là il conquit, pour notre armée, l'estime de votre nation et pour lui-même l'affection de votre général Washington.

Ainsi ce monument, qui ne semble destiné qu'à évoquer des souvenirs de guerre, est, par le caractère de la lutte qu'il rappelle et de l'homme qu'il glorifie, un monument d'union entre deux peuples. Aujourd'hui comme il y a cent ans les soldats et les marins de la France et des États-Unis sont côte à côte, ils entourent ce monument, ils marchent sous le même commandement, ils mêlent ensemble leurs chants nationaux, et, en honorant leur gloire commune, ils donnent au monde l'exemple de la fidélité dans l'amitié.

Cette amitié vous nous l'avez prouvée: Un événement tragique, une catastrophe telle que le monde n'en a point connu depuis vingt siècles, vient de frapper les Antilles françaises. Le Président des États-Unis, le Congrès et la nation américaine ont rivalisé de générosité et de promptitude pour secourir nos malheureux concitoyens. Qu'il me soit permis de saisir cette occasion solennelle et de remercier publiquement au nom de mon Gouvernement et de mon pays, vous, Monsieur le Président, et le peuple des États-Unis tout entier.

Par là vous avez montré que quelque chose de nouveau était né entre les nations; qu'un lien de sympathie désintéressée et de bonté pouvait les unir et que les idées de justice et de liberté pour lesquelles nos pères avaient combattu ensemble il y a cent-vingt ans avaient fructifié dans le cœur des hommes.

Un peu plus d'humanité est entré dans les rapports des peuples entre eux, et il y a trois ans nous avons vu les représentants de tous les pays se réunir pour chercher les moyens d'assurer le maintien de la paix entre les nations. Par une heureuse coïncidence au moment même où je parle, le jeune et généreux souverain qui avait convoqué le Congrès de la paix à la Haye et le Président de la République française se trouvent réunis à Saint-Petersbourg.

Ainsi se manifestent sur les points les plus éloignés de la terre les mêmes sentiments d'union entre les représentants les plus élevés de trois puissantes nations.

Ce ne sont pas là des manifestations stériles. Le monde à mesure qu'il prend plus conscience de lui-même est plus sévère pour ceux qui veulent le troubler, et quand on mesure l'œuvre accomplie depuis que Washington et ROCHAMBEAU combattaient ensemble pour le bien de l'humanité, on peut juger qu'ils n'ont pas combattu en vain.

Ce monument en portera témoignage aux yeux des générations qui viendront après nous.

*Unwilling of the Stars*

ADDRESS OF HIS EXCELLENCY JEAN CAMBON

Translation

The art of France and the generosity of an American Congress are joining this day in the erection of a monument to the memory of MARSHAL DE RICHAUMEAU. This is a fitting tribute paid to the French military leader who fought under Washington for America's independence. But a short time since the American people had consecrated the glorious memory of those young and enthusiastic French patriots who, fired with an inspiration which had echoed the silent wish of the entire French nation, had from the very dawn of the struggle brought their sword with Lafayette to the service of the thirteen colonies. It was just that honor should be rendered alike to those warriors who came hither by order of the Government of France and who understanding their duty fulfilled it without reserve and insured the final success of the patriotic enterprise. In the person of RICHAUMEAU we identify jointly with their commander the army of France, its regiments, its officers, unknown to future history.

It is a very great honor for me to speak here as ambassador of the French Republic and to express to you all to-day who represent here the Government, the magistrature and the Congress of the United States, our appreciation of the homage which you are now paying to the man who carried to their closing triumph the standards of ancient France. Today the French Republic sends you a Mission which is headed by the next commander of her general officers—General Duglère. We must believe in him, the French army and navy advancing with a sort of national piety, to celebrate the memory of their duty—devoted like themselves to Liberty.

RICHAUMEAU was a strict disciplinarian, a severe and courageous commander of the lives of his men. He was strict at times to remark to the young men around him that during the long course of his military career, three men had died under him, but that he could not repent himself with the death of a single one of them. This he counted as an honor, the esteem of your people and was for himself the affection and devotion of your great Washington.

There it is that this monument which is appearing seems only destined to mark the new action of similar deeds, becomes, by the character of the struggle which it recalls and of the man whom it glorifies, a monument and pledge of union between two nations. Today just as they did one hundred and twenty years ago, the soldiers and sailors of France and of the United States stand side by side, they surround this monument, they march under one and the same standard, they breathe the common ideal, their national hymns and in celebrating their common goal they give the world an example of Liberty in friendship.



This friendship you have proven to us. The French Antilles have just suffered the shock of a tragic event, of a catastrophe the like of which the world has not witnessed for twenty centuries. The President of the United States, Congress, and the American people have vied with one another in generosity and promptness to send relief to our stricken countrymen. Permit me to avail myself of this solemn occasion and to thank publicly, in the name of my Government and country, you yourself, Mr. President, and the entire population of these United States.

You have shown by this act that something new had taken birth between the nations, that they might be united by a bond of disinterested sympathy and of mutual good will, and that those ideals of justice and of liberty for which our fathers fought and bled together one hundred and twenty years since had really borne fruit in the hearts of men.

A little more humanity has won its way into international relations, and three years ago we beheld representatives from all nations gathered together to devise means of insuring the maintenance of peace between the nations. It is a happy coincidence that, even while I am speaking here, the youthful and generous sovereign who had summoned the peace conference at The Hague and the President of the French Republic are together in St. Petersburg. Thus we may behold everywhere, even in the remotest regions of the earth, a manifest expression of the same sentiments of union by and between the highest and supreme representatives of nations.

Nor are these mere barren manifestations. The world, gradually gaining in self-consciousness, begins to frown more and more severely on those who seek to disturb its peace; and when we measure the work accomplished, and the advance made since Washington and ROCHAMBEAU fought together for the good of humanity, we may well conclude that they have not combated in vain.

This monument shall bear witness to this fact, and shall endure as a symbol thereof in the eyes of the generations to come.

A light fall of rain during part of Ambassador Cambon's remarks in no wise dampened the enthusiasm of the occasion and but temporarily gave it a somber transformation by the sudden appearance of a sea of umbrellas, in place of the thousands of earnest faces beaming with love of country and gratitude to France.

At the conclusion of the French ambassador's address the French band performed "Les Chasseresses" (The Huntress) one of Léo Delibes's most sprightly dance movements.

In harmony with the remarks of the ambassador of France the American ambassador continued the volume of reminiscent and patriotic oratory.

*Unveiling of the Statue*

ADDRESS OF GENERAL PORTER.

Two years ago it became my pleasant duty to take part in the dedication of the statue of the distinguished French Marshal erected in his native city, Vendome. When upon that occasion I saw our country's flags everywhere displayed from the housetops, heard our national airs played through all the streets, and witnessed the touching demonstrations of the people without regard to class, expressive of their sympathy for America, I felt that the effect of the treaty of friendship and alliance made a century and a quarter ago was still potent for good.

Upon returning from the land of ROCHAMBEAU it is an especial pleasure to participate in the inauguration of his statue in the land of Washington.

Two countries claim a share in the glory which illuminated his career. His remains repose on the banks of the Loire; it is fitting that his statue should stand on the banks of the Potomac.

In the heart of the nation's capital, in the presence of this vast assemblage of representative citizens of the Old World and the New, in memory of a contest in which French and American blood moistened the same soil in battling for a common cause, we meet to dedicate a statue in honor of a hero of two continents—the illustrious ROCHAMBEAU.

Its purpose is to recall the record of imperishable deeds, to testify that his name is not a dead memory, but a living reality; to quicken our sense of appreciation and emphasize the fidelity of our affection. In erecting yonder statue in honor of this great representative soldier, America has raised, constructively, a monument to the memory of every Frenchman who fought for the cause of her national independence. Its dedication celebrates the joint victory which terminated a struggle that gave freedom to the American Colonies and consecrated all the new world eventually to liberty and the rights of man.

To fully appreciate the genuineness of ROCHAMBEAU'S character as exemplified in his American campaign, we must recollect that he was a member of the old French nobility and the wearer of decorations bestowed by royal hands, yet coming here to gain battles in the interest of advanced republican principles. It was not his own country for which he was fighting; he had no intention of remaining here to share in the prosperity which would follow success; he therefore did not have the powerful stimulus of patriotism to animate him. He came to our shores with a proud army, handsomely equipped, brilliantly uniformed, and disciplined in the rigid school of a leading military power of the Old World, to find himself associated with the modest yeomanry of the Colonies, who constituted the American forces, who were not supplied with clothing enough to cover their honorable wounds, and the march of whose shoeless battalions could be traced by the blood which flowed from their lacerated feet.

Frequent communication with France was impossible, and ROCHAMBEAU had been given almost unrestricted liberty of action. Under these



#### GENERAL HORACE PORTER

Born in Huntingdon Pa. in 1837. After a scientific course at Harvard, graduated at West Point 1860, and served through the civil war in every commissioned grade to brigadier-general. He was awarded the Congressional medal of honor for gallantry at Chickamauga. Was private secretary to President Grant 1869-1877. Orator at inauguration of Washington Arch, New York, 1878; dedication of General Grant's Tomb, New York, 1879; unveiling of Rochambeau statue, Washington, D. C., and at centennial foundation of West Point Military Academy.





circumstances a man with less modesty and magnanimity of character and a less earnest spirit of accommodation, might have been overbearing, arrogant, and indisposed to look with favor upon plans presented by the American commander; but he manifested from the outset an undisguised willingness to adopt all measures which might facilitate the joint military operations upon this difficult theater of war and sank all considerations other than those which would conduce to the complete success of the allied armies.

In all their intercourse they both showed themselves adherents of the principle that it is time to abandon the path of ambition when it becomes so narrow that two can not walk it abreast.

ROCHAMBEAU, in landing upon our shores, defined his policy toward the Americans in the comprehensive words, "I am the friend of their friends, and the foe of their foes."

His modesty was proverbial. He says in his memoirs, in speaking of the surrender of Yorktown, "Lord Cornwallis was ill and General O'Hara marched out at the head of the garrison. On arriving, he presented his sword to me. I pointed opposite, to General Washington, at the head of the American Army, and I said that the French army, being auxiliary upon that continent, it was to the American general that he must look for his orders."

There is a mute eloquence in the very attitude of yonder statue which speaks of his accustomed modesty. The outstretched arm, which in life had so often pointed out the path to victory, is now extended toward Mount Vernon, as if obeying the generous impulses of the living subject's heart in diverting attention from himself to his illustrious brother in arms.

ROCHAMBEAU left this country crowned with the laurels of success and the hearer of every token of recognition which a grateful country could bestow. If he were permitted to return to earth, he would see in the matchless prosperity of the country an ample vindication of the principles of government for which the battles in America were fought. He would find that the 13 feeble colonies had grown to 45 vigorous States; that the 3,000,000 of people had been swollen to 85,000,000; that the population had been strengthened by an interweaving of the stoutest fibers of other nations and nurtured by the best blood of many lands; that the flag which had once struggled for bare existence in a few Atlantic States had moved across a vast continent, and had been planted even in the opposite ends of the earth. He would find here all things changed, except the sentiments of gratitude for his services. These will be everlasting. Living, he dwelt in the affections of his American comrades, dead he is enshrined in the hearts of their posterity, for the friendship of the fathers is a precious legacy to the sons, and a common heritage of ancient glory can never be divided.

This statue is not simply to commemorate war, but to typify peace and good will between the newest Republic of the Old World and the oldest

Republic of the New World. Seas made us distant, comradeship has made us near. This inauguration takes place beneath the three resplendent colors, which at the present day are those of the respective banners of the sister Republics. Their folds have a right to be placed in close touch, for the old flags which they represent were interlaced in battle, waved together in victory, and were intertwined in peace. May the ruthless hand of discord never rend them asunder.

Let me close by quoting the eloquent words of President Loubet, the distinguished Chief Magistrate of the French Republic, spoken by him two years ago at the inauguration of the statue of Lafayette, the gift of the American school children to the city of Paris: "This friendship, born in the comradeship of arms, has developed and grown stronger during the century which is ending; the generations which succeed will not suffer it to grow weaker!"

A vigorous applause greeted the termination of Ambassador Porter's eloquent words of exaltation of the deeds of ROCHAMBEAU and his men ashore, and of the valor of the soldiers of the sea under De Bstaing, De Ternay, De Barras, and De Grasse afloat. The United States Marine Band rendered the stirring notes of "Hail to the Spirit of Liberty."

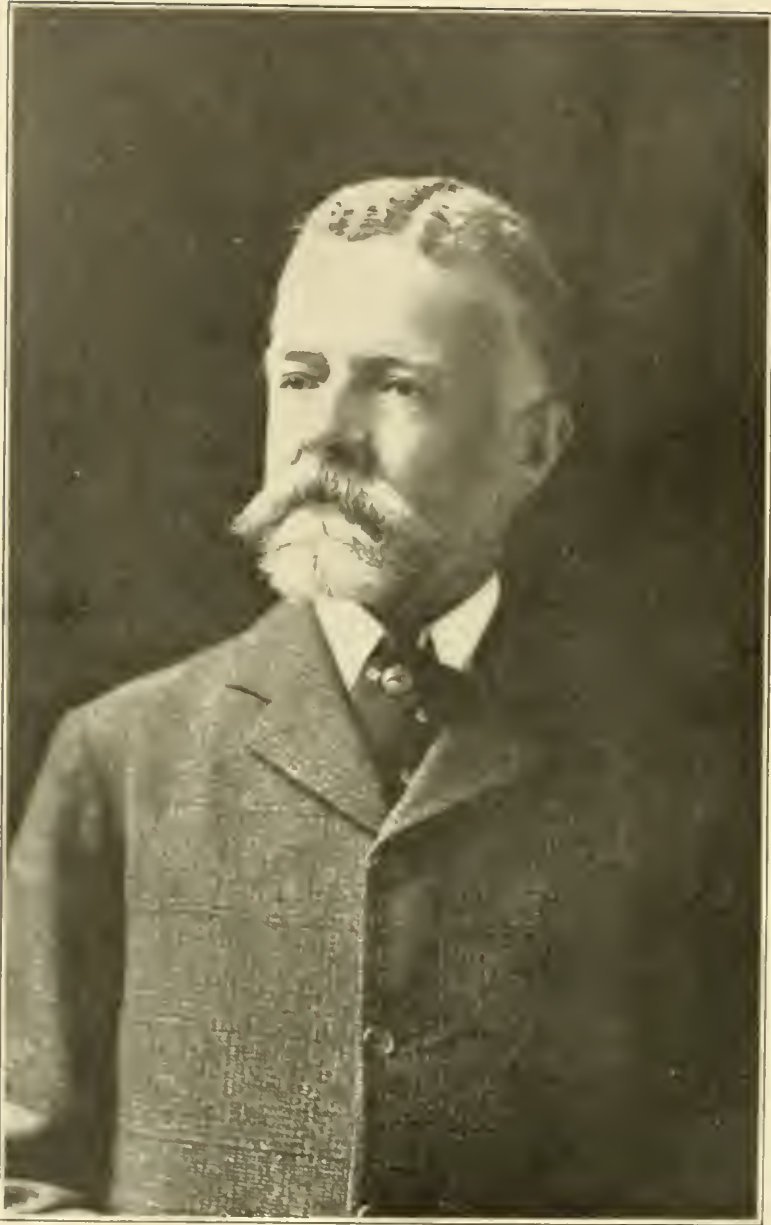
The entente cordiale of the two nations reached a climax in the oration of the day by Henry Cabot Lodge, a Senator of the United States, from Massachusetts, who was most cordially received as he made his salutatory bow in entering upon the delivery of his eloquent lines.

#### ORATION OF SENATOR LODGE.

Statecraft has a cynical maxim that there is no such thing as gratitude between nations. If we must accept this as true of those practical dealings when sentiment comes into hopeless collision with self-interest, we may at least say that no nation really great will ever hesitate to make public acknowledgment of its obligations to others in the past. The new world of North America has had a long and close connection with the people of France. At the very dawn of the sixteenth century Breton fishermen had followed in the track of the Cabots, and were plying their dangerous trade off the coast of Newfoundland. Thirty years later Cartier was in the St. Lawrence laying the foundation of New France by the mighty river of the north. When the century had just passed its meridian the Huguenots came to Florida, and the great name of Coligny links itself with our history as the inspirer of distant expeditions to the untroubled shores of America, even when France herself was torn with the wars of







## HENRY CABOT LODGE

*Senator from Massachusetts*

HENRY CABOT LODGE, born in Boston, 1850, in his progressive and thorough course of study reached graduation from Harvard College in 1871 and Harvard Law School in 1875, received degree L.L. B. and was admitted to the bar of Suffolk, 1876. The same year he received degree of Ph. D. from Harvard for his thesis on the "Land law of the Anglo-Saxons." Having adopted literature as his chosen profession, since 1877 he has contributed many original works of classic merit, and edited volumes of great value and pronounced skill, to the realm of American letters. He is a member of many societies having for their object research and promotion of history, arts, science, genealogy, and antiquities, and is also a doctor of law by patent of three universities. In 1900, he was permanent chairman of the convention at Philadelphia which nominated William McKinley and Theodore Roosevelt. In the Republican national convention of 1904 he was chairman of the committee on resolutions. He was a member of the Alaska Boundary Commission, by appointment of President Roosevelt. In legislative affairs he served two terms in the lower branch of the Massachusetts legislature, four terms—fiftieth to Fifty-third sessions—in the lower branch of Congress, and entered the United States Senate in 1893, again by reelection in 1899, and again in 1905. Mr. Lodge is chairman of the Committee on the Philippines, member of the committees on Foreign Relations, Immigration, and others of leading importance.



HENRI, CARDI I DCE

SAVANA, ALABAMA

The following is a list of the names of the persons who have been  
 named in the above mentioned report, and who are now residing  
 in the State of Alabama. The names are given in the order in  
 which they were named in the report, and are given in full, with  
 their residences, as far as known. The names of the persons who  
 are now deceased are given in italics. The names of the persons  
 who are now living are given in plain type. The names of the  
 persons who are now living and who are now residing in the State  
 of Alabama are given in plain type. The names of the persons  
 who are now living and who are now residing in other States  
 are given in italics. The names of the persons who are now  
 living and who are now residing in foreign countries are given  
 in italics. The names of the persons who are now living and  
 who are now residing in the State of Alabama are given in plain  
 type. The names of the persons who are now living and who are  
 now residing in other States are given in italics. The names of  
 the persons who are now living and who are now residing in  
 foreign countries are given in italics.

religion. It is a dark and splendid story, well-nigh forgotten now, which comes up to us out of that dim past, touched with the glory of the Admiral of France. There in the old books we can read of Ribault and Laudonniere and their comrades, of their daring and intelligence, and of the settlements they founded. Then come Menendez and his Spaniards, the surprise and slaughter of the French, massacred on account of their religion, and then a few years later De Gourgues swoops down upon the Spanish forts, and the Spaniards in turn drench the sands with their blood and swing on gibbets to remind all men of the passing of the avenger. Thus driven from the south the French still held their grip on the heritage of Cartier. Champlain gave his name to the great lake of New England, where rival nations were one day to fight for dominion. French missionaries died for their faith among the red men of New York. Pere Marquette explored the West, and the gallant La Salle bore the lilies of France from the source to the mouth of the Mississippi. The French names mark the passing of the French discoveries from Montreal to St. Louis and from St. Louis to New Orleans.

And while the "Roi Soleil" was raising his frowning fortress on the banks of the St. Lawrence, dispatching Auvergnats and Normans and Bretons to settle Canada, and urging his explorers across the continent, some others of his best subjects, driven forth into the world by revoked edicts and certain things called "dragonnades," were bringing their wit and quick intelligence to strengthen and upbuild the English colonies, which were growing up not at all in the orderly way dear to the heart of a grand monarch, but in a rude, vigorous, scrambling, independent fashion, after the manner of races who found nations and establish states.

Presently it appeared that there was not room enough even in the vast wilderness of North America for the rival powers of France and England. A few shots fired by sundry Virginians under the command of George Washington, whose name springing forth suddenly from the backwoods was then first heard on two continents, began a stubborn war which ended only with the fall of the French power and the triumph of England and the English colonies.

Thus was a new situation created in North America. Instead of two rival powers struggling for mastery, one reigned supreme from the St. Lawrence to Florida. The danger from the north, dark with Indian warfare which had so long threatened the Atlantic colonies, had passed away. The need of the strong support of the mother country against the power of France had gone and the position of the colonies in their relations with England was enormously strengthened. A blundering ministry, a few meddling and oppressive acts on the part of Parliament, a departure from Walpole's wise maxim about America, "*quieta non movere*," and mischief would be afoot. It all came sooner than any one dreamed. The

rejoicing at the close of the victorious war had hardly ended, the congratulations to the "Great Commoner" had hardly ceased, the statue of George III was scarcely firm on its pedestal, when the Americans rose in wrath against the stamp act; England gave way sufficiently to make the colonies realize their power and yet not so completely as to extinguish suspicion and hostility. There was a lull, a period of smiling deceptive calm, and then the storm broke again, but this time there was not wisdom enough left in London to allay it. The little minds which Burke thought so ill-suited to a great empire were in full control, and the Empire began in consequence to show an ominous and ever-widening rent.

Again France appears upon the continent, where for so many years she had played such a great part and had fought so bravely and so unavailingly for dominion. The chance had come to wreak an ample vengeance on the power which had driven her from Canada. France would have been more or less than human if she had not grasped the opportunity at once so satisfying to wounded pride and so promising politically. Covertly at first she aided the English colonies, and then after the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga the treaty of alliance was signed and France entered into the war with Great Britain. The French Government aided us with money and with men, by land and by sea, but the decisive force was that which landed at Newport in the long July days of 1780.

To that brave, well-officered, highly disciplined army we raise a monument to-day, by placing here in the nation's Capital the statue of its commander. For their service and for his own we owe him a debt of gratitude, for which we should here make lasting acknowledgment, one which will stand unchanged beneath the sunshine and the rain long after the words we speak shall have been forgotten.

This statue is the counterfeit presentment of the gallant figure of a gallant gentleman. Born in 1725, of noble family, a native of Vendome, JEAN BAPTISTE DONATIEN DE VIMEUR, Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU, had just passed his fifty-fifth birthday when he landed at Newport. His career had been long and distinguished. His honors and his rank in the army had been won in the field, not in the antechambers of Versailles. In an age when the greatest nobleman of France thought it no shame to seek advancement from royal mistresses, by whose whims ministers rose and fell and the policies of state were decided, ROCHAMBEAU in time of peace turned from the court to his regiment and his estates. He had shared in all the campaigns of France from the time when his elder brother's death had taken him from the church, in which he was about to become a priest, and placed him in the army. At the siege of Namur he earned the rank of colonel by the surprise of an outpost, which led to the surrender of the town. He was twice wounded at the head of his regiment at the battle of Laufeld. He captured the enemy's magazines at the siege of Maestricht, and won the cross of St. Louis leading the assault

upon the forts of Minorca. He fought the Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick and captured the fortress of Regenstein in 1757. At Crefeld he sustained for a long time the attack of the Prussian army. He took a leading part in the battle of Minden, and was again wounded at Klostercamp. After the peace, ROCHAMBEAU was often consulted by ministers, but never would take office. At last, in March, 1780, he was made lieutenant-general and sent with the French army to America.

He reached the United States at a dark hour for the American cause. The first fervor of resistance had cooled, the active fighting had subsided in the north, Congress had grown feeble and inert, government and finance both dragged heavily, and it seemed as if the Revolution, so successful in the field, would founder upon the rocks of political and executive incapacity. Washington and the army in the midst of almost unparalleled difficulties alone kept the cause alive. The coming of ROCHAMBEAU and his men was a great good fortune, and yet its first result was to induce further relaxation of effort on the part of Congress. Washington, realizing all the event meant, opened correspondence at once with ROCHAMBEAU, but it was not until September that he was able to meet the French commander in person at Hartford. It was a great relief to the heavily burdened general to meet such a man as ROCHAMBEAU, and yet, even then, as he turned back with lightened heart and lifted hopes, the news of Arnold's treason smote him on his arrival at West Point. So the summer had gone and nothing had been done. Then ROCHAMBEAU was unwilling to move without further reinforcements, and Washington was struggling desperately to wring from a hesitating Congress and from reluctant States the men, money, and supplies absolutely essential if the great opportunity which had now come was not to pass away unused. So the winter wore on and spring came, and in May Washington and ROCHAMBEAU were again in consultation, Washington determined to strike a fatal blow somewhere. He considered Florida and the scheme of taking the British, under Rawdon, in the rear; he thought of Virginia, where Cornwallis, forced northward by Greene's stratagem, was established with his army; long and earnestly he looked at New York, the chief seat of British power. ROCHAMBEAU showed his military intelligence by leaning strongly to Virginia. But the one vital condition was still lacking. Washington knew that he must command the sea, if only for a month, at the point where he was to deliver the decisive blow. So the days slipped by, the summer waned, and then of a sudden the great condition sprang into life.

De Grasse, to whom we owe a debt as great as to ROCHAMBEAU, appeared in the Chesapeake with his fleet. No longer was there room for doubt. Cornwallis, in Virginia, was clearly now the quarry for the allied forces.

Time forbids me to tell the brilliant story of that campaign; of the manner in which De Barras was induced to bring his squadron from the north; of the adroitness with which Clinton was deceived in New York;

of the skill and rapidity with which the French and American armies were hurried from New York to the Chesapeake, and thence to Yorktown. The great, the golden moment so longed for by Washington, when he could unite both land and sea power, had at last arrived. De Grasse was master of the bay.

The English fleet was scattered and divided. Clinton slumbered in New York, and Cornwallis, with some 9,000 men, was in Yorktown with the united French and American armies drawn close about him. Fast followed the siege, nearer came the inclosing lines. Lauzun dashed back Tarleton's cavalry at the very beginning and every British sortie from that moment was repulsed. Day by day the parallels were pushed forward, and at last Washington declared the advanced British redoubts practicable for assault. The French, under Viomenil, the grenadiers of Gatinois, the regiment of Auvergne and Deux-Ponts stormed one, and here the most famous of the French regiments recovered from their king the proud motto of "Auvergne sans tache." The other redoubt was assigned to the Americans under Lafayette, led by Alexander Hamilton and John Laurens. Both assaults, brilliantly delivered, were successful and the American lines included the ground which had been so gallantly won. A desperate sortie under Colonel Graham completely repulsed a vain attempt to escape by water and then all was over.

On the 18th of October Cornwallis surrendered, and on the following day the British filed out and laid down their arms, passing between the ordered lines of the French, drawn up under the Lilies, and the ranks of the Americans standing beneath the thirteen stars fixed on that day in the firmament of nations. The American Revolution had been fought out and the new people had won.

Through all these events, through all the months of weary waiting, through the weeks of rapid march and the hurrying days of siege and battle there shine out very brightly the fine qualities of the French general. Nothing is more difficult than the management in war of allied forces. Here there was never a jar. ROCHAMBEAU was large minded enough to understand the greatness of Washington, to realize the height of mind and the power of character which invested the American leader with a dignity beyond aught that royal birth or kingly title could confer. No small jealousies marred their intercourse. They wrought together for a common cause, and the long experience, the thorough training, the keen military intelligence, the wisdom and honest purpose of ROCHAMBEAU were all freely given to the Americans and their commander. Honor and gratitude then to ROCHAMBEAU for what he did for us, and gratitude and honor likewise to De Grasse and De Barras for the sea power with which they upheld and sustained both Washington and ROCHAMBEAU.

But there is something more in the story than this, something of deeper meaning than the plans of statesmen to humble a successful foe, and take a tardy revenge for past defeats; something more profound than the grasp-



ing of a young people at a friendly hand to draw them forth from the stormy waters of a desperate war for liberty. Look again on those men gathered under the white flag in the mellow October sunlight. The pride of victory is in their hearts, for they have done well for France; they have cruelly avenged the loss of Canada. The world smiles upon them as the British pass by and pile their arms. Happily for them they can not read the future. They do not even grasp the meaning of the war they have helped to bring to an end. They can not interpret—

Time's dark events,  
Charging like ceaseless clouds across the sky.

But their future is our past, and we know their destinies. There is ROCHAMBEAU himself, chief figure among the French. He will go home to added honors, he will take part presently in the movement for reform and will receive from a new Government a marshal's baton. Then a torrent of blood flows. Others in his rank will fly across the frontier, but he is made of sterner stuff. He will retire to his estates, be dragged to prison, will be barely saved from the guillotine by the ninth Thermidor and will live on to receive the compliments of the greatest soldier of modern times and will die full of years and honors.

There is Lafayette. For him an Austrian prison is waiting. There is Viomenil, who commanded the force which took the redoubt. He will die in hiding, wounded in defense of his king's palace against the onset of a maddened people on the 10th of August.

There is Damas, wounded at the Yorktown redoubt. In a few years he will be a fugitive and an exile, fighting against France. There is Lameth, wounded also at the redoubt. For him, too, the future holds a prison and a long exile. There is Lauzun, type of the ancient régime, the victor over Tarleton's Horse, the bearer of the brave news to Versailles; he, too, will stay by France, and his end will be the guillotine. The prophet who should have foretold such fatès as these for that gallant company would have been laughed to scorn. From no men did disaster seem more distant than from those brave gentlemen of France on that October morning, and yet the future held for them exile, prison, and the guillotine.

And it was all inevitable, for the American Revolution not only made a new nation, but it was the beginning of the world-wide movement at once mighty and relentless. There was something stronger than government or ministers, than kings or politics, which brought the French to America.

Across the square there stands the statue of Lafayette. He brought to America no army, like ROCHAMBEAU; no fleet, like De Grasse. He came by no command of his king. Yet has he always been nearer to the hearts of Americans than any man not of their own people. The reason is not far to seek. He came of his own accord and brought with him the sympathy of France. He represented the new spirit of a new time, the aspirations, the hopes, the visions which had come out of the intellectual

revolution wrought by Voltaire, Rousseau, and the Encyclopedistes. Purposes of state, calculations of chances, selfish desires might guide the French Government, but Lafayette was the living embodiment of the sympathy of the French people for the cause of the United States. He came because he loved that cause and had faith in it, and so the American people gave faith and love to him. And this impalpable spirit of the time stirring strongly but blindly in France was even then more powerful than monarchs or cabinets or coalitions. In America it passed for the first time from the world of speculation to the world of action. There in the new country, on the edge of the yet unconquered continent, theory became practice and doctrines lived as facts. There a people had risen up declaring that they were weary of kings, had fought their own battle for their own land and won. The democratic movement had begun.

From America it passed across the sea, saying to all men that what had been done in the new land could be done likewise in the old.

The army of ROCHAMBEAU, flushed with victory, bore back the message with them and it fell upon listening ears. France had helped us to liberty and independence and we had shown her how both were won. The force which we had summoned they, too, evoked, and banded Europe, blind to the deeper meanings of the American war, went to pieces in dull surprise before the onset of a people armed, the makers of a Revolution in which thrones tottered, privilege and feudalism went down to ruin and the ancient boundaries of kings faded from the map. The Lilies which had floated so triumphantly in the Virginian air gave way to the American colors, which French armies carried in triumph from Paris to Moscow and from the Baltic to the Nile, wiping out forever the petty tyrannies which sold men to fight in quarrels not their own and clearing the ground for the larger liberty and the united nations of to-day. The United States, with independence achieved, passed out of the network of European politics in which for a century and a half the American colonies had been entangled, but the influence and example of the American Revolution were felt throughout the civilization of the West.

We unveil this statue in honor of a brave soldier who fought by the side of Washington. We place it here to keep his memory fresh in remembrance and as a monument of our gratitude to France. But let us not forget that we also commemorate here the men who first led in arms the democratic movement, which during a century of conflict has advanced the cause of freedom and popular government throughout the world of western civilization.

At the close of Senator Lodge's oration the French band rendered the "Star Spangled Banner."

The enthusiasm of the audience seemed to reach a culmination when General Brugère, chief of the official Mission,





GENERAL BRUGÈRE,

France

## GENERAL HENRI JOSEPH BRUGÈRE

*Generalissimo of the Army of France, officer of the Legion of Honor*

Born in 1841 at Lezeiche (Cordèze); entered l'École Polytechnique October, 1861; joined the Artillery, Chevalier of the Legion of Honor, December, 1867, for good conduct during the cholera in Algiers. In the Franco-Prussian war served as captain in the Army of the Rhine in the battles of Borny, Rezonville, Gravelotte, and Servigny. Taken prisoner at Metz October 28, 1870; refused to surrender and escaped November 2. Repaired to Tours and offered his services to the government of the national defense. Served gallantly in the Army of the Loire, capturing a Prussian gun at Juvainville, for which he was made chief of squadron December, 1870. For bravery in action was awarded the cross of officer of the Legion of Honor. Serving in the Army of the East on the Swiss frontier, he escaped capture, returning to Bordeaux. Reported for service; sent to Algiers; made several campaigns, 1871-72, under General Lallemant. Returning to France and serving with his regiment, in February, 1879, was assigned to duty as personal aid to the President of the Republic; lieutenant-colonel October 25, 1879. In April, 1881, left for Tunis in command of the artillery of the brigade under General Logerot; colonel December 30, 1881. Same month received a brevet on the staff; July, 1882, assigned to command Twelfth Regiment of Artillery at Vincennes; 1886, on the order of the President of the Republic, was assigned to duty at the Elysée; 1887, general of brigade; chief of the military household of M. Carnot and secretary-general to the President until 1892; general of division 1890; commander of Corps d'Armée 1898; military governor of Paris 1899; assigned to the functions of generalissimo 1900; directed the movements of the French army in 1900, 1901, 1902, 1904, and 1905 while attached to the Presidency; 1870-1882 had charge of editing and publishing the "Mémorial des officiers d'Artillerie," in 22 volumes. His studies on pierades during fifteen years were a valuable contribution to the adoption of the new explosives in use in the French artillery, for which he was highly commended by Generals Cissy (1873), Barnil (1874), Billot (1882), Thibaudin (1883).

GENERAL HEINRICH JOSEPH BUCHNER

Portrait of General Heinrich Joseph Buchner

Portrait of General Heinrich Joseph Buchner, a distinguished military leader. The image shows a man in a military uniform, likely from the late 19th or early 20th century. The text below the portrait is a biographical sketch, detailing his military career and achievements. It mentions his service in various campaigns and his rank of General. The text is somewhat faded and difficult to read, but it provides a general overview of his life and military service.

advanced to the front to make the closing address of the occasion. After bowing his recognition of the plaudits of the assemblage, several efforts to begin were interrupted by new outbursts, often repeated before the veteran French soldier was able to go on with his remarks.

General Brugère spoke in French, saying:

MONSIEUR LE PRÉSIDENT DES ÉTATS-UNIS, MESSIEURS: Fidèle aux sentiments de reconnaissance qu'elle a voués à tous ceux qui ont contribué à son indépendance, la nation américaine a déjà honoré par d'impérissables monuments, érigés tant en Amérique qu'à Paris, la mémoire de son fondateur et de ceux qui ont eu le grand honneur de collaborer à son œuvre. Elle a aussi montré qu'elle n'établit aucune distinction entre ses propres enfants qui ont combattu pour son indépendance et les soldats français qui, soit spontanément, soit par ordre, sont venus dans des temps difficiles lui apporter, sans compter, le concours de leur dévouement et de leur valeur militaire.

Il y a deux ans à peine, le 4 juillet 1900, j'assistais, à Paris, à l'inauguration des statues de Washington et de Lafayette, dues, la première aux femmes américaines, la seconde aux enfants des écoles des États-Unis, et je n'ai pas oublié les témoignages réciproques de fidèle et reconnaissant souvenir auxquels ont donné lieu ces deux belles et touchantes cérémonies.

Aujourd'hui, à Washington, je retrouve ces mêmes sentiments dans cette fête patriotique organisée en l'honneur de ROCHAMBEAU et de ses vaillants soldats. Aussi, ma première pensée est-elle de remercier, au nom de la mission française, le Gouvernement des États-Unis d'avoir convié la France à cette manifestation grandiose qui ne peut que resserrer les liens, plus que séculaires, qui unissent les deux peuples.

Nous sommes tous très fiers et très heureux d'avoir été désignés pour représenter la France dans cette circonstance solennelle, d'autant plus que ce monument n'a pas seulement pour but de rendre hommage au comte de ROCHAMBEAU, mais comme le disait en 1881 le Président de la République française à l'occasion de l'inauguration de la statue de Lafayette, de "perpétuer le souvenir d'une union que de nobles et laborieuses aspirations ont fait naître et que nos institutions, communes aujourd'hui, doivent resserrer et développer pour le bien des deux pays."

Lorsqu'au moment de la guerre de l'Indépendance des États-Unis la France est intervenue, il s'agissait du droit et de la liberté dont la défense a toujours été considérée par elle comme une cause juste et par suite sacrée.

Je ne veux certes pas diminuer la valeur de l'appui matériel et moral qui a été apporté à cette époque à l'armée américaine par les troupes de ROCHAMBEAU et celles du comte de Grasse, dont la tenue et la discipline ont été exemplaires pendant toute la campagne; mais ces troupes n'étaient

que des auxiliaires elles étaient sous les ordres de Washington, et c'est à lui seul que revient l'honneur d'avoir rendu la liberté à son pays.

Toutefois, je ne sais ce que l'on doit le plus admirer, ou du comte de ROCHAMBEAU, lieutenant-général des armées de France, l'un des meilleurs tacticiens qu'ait formés la guerre de Sept-Ans, s'effaçant toujours devant le général américain, ou de l'illustre Washington, qui ne commande jamais le général français qu'avec la plus grande déférence et qui semble lui soumettre des propositions lorsqu'il lui donne des ordres.

Quelle émotion n'éprouve-t-on pas en lisant les lignes suivantes, qu'adressait ROCHAMBEAU à Washington le jour de son arrivée en Amérique : "Les ordres du Roi, mon maître, m'amènent aux ordres de votre Excellence. J'y arrive avec toute la soumission, tout le zèle et toute la vénération que j'ai pour votre personne et pour les talents distingués que vous montre à soutenir une guerre à jamais mémorable."

Et plus tard, lorsque la tâche accomplie, ROCHAMBEAU remercie le Président du Congrès des témoignages de satisfaction qui lui sont adressés. Il rend encore hommage au commandant en chef des forces alliées en écrivant : "Si j'ai été assez heureux pour mériter l'approbation de votre Excellence et celle du Congrès, ce ne peut être que dans mon activité à suivre les plans du général Washington."

De son côté, le comte de Grasse écrit à ROCHAMBEAU, en parlant de Washington : "Je serais fâché d'être privé de recevoir des lettres de ce général. Il écrit aussi bien qu'il fait la guerre. Ah, quel homme."

Un pareil chef, entouré de tels dévouements, ne pouvait être que vainqueur, et il le fut.

La guerre terminée, la nation naissante avait bien conquis l'indépendance, mais il lui fallait assurer son développement économique et social.

Par un bonheur inespéré, elle trouvait, dans le genre militaire qui avait libéré son territoire, le sage administrateur qui devait poser les bases d'une paix féconde et préparer l'essor le plus merveilleux qu'une nation puisse rêver.

Comment ne pas citer, pour terminer, le passage suivant d'une lettre de Washington, écrite en 1783. "Ce passage fait autant d'honneur au général américain qu'à celui qu'aux généraux français auxquels il s'adresse. "La fidélité, l'honneur et la bravoure de vos troupes, le patriotisme éclairé et les sentiments de sympathie délicats qui vous unissent si grand nombre de vos compatriotes avec lesquels je puis me vanter d'être intimement lié, et par-dessus tout le vif intérêt que votre illustre monarque et ses fidèles sujets ont pris au succès des armes américaines et à l'affermissement de notre indépendance, m'ont rendu la chère votre nation et ont formé des liens si attachement et laissé des impressions que ni le temps ni les événements ne pourront détruire."

Telle était, messieurs, une des dernières pensées du grand Washington. Elle répond trop à nos sentiments pour qu'après la réception amicale et



chaleureuse faite à la mission française, après les ovations enthousiastes dont elle est l'objet, après les discours éloquents et patriotiques que nous venons d'entendre; enfin, après le généreux témoignage de fraternelle solidarité donné à nos malheureux compatriotes de la Martinique par le Gouvernement et le peuple américains, je n'hésite pas à m'écrier, comme ROCHAMBEAU en 1781: "Entre vous et nous, à la vie, à la mort!"

## GENERAL BRUGÈRE'S ADDRESS

[Translation]

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen: True to the feelings of gratitude which the American nation has displayed toward those who fought for its independence, the United States has honored by imperishable monuments, erected here and in France, the memory of its liberator and those who had the great honor of fighting by his side. This proves that you make no distinction between your sons who fought for their own independence and the French soldiers who came of their own free will or by order of the King and brought you in that critical period the devoted aid of their military experience. Just two years ago, on the Fourth of July, 1900, I was present in Paris at the unveiling of the monuments erected to the memory of Washington and Lafayette. One of these was erected by the women and the other by the children of the United States. I shall never forget what true and grateful remembrances of the past were brought before us by those two impressive ceremonies. To-day in Washington these same remembrances are revived in this patriotic ceremony in honor of ROCHAMBEAU and his brave soldiers.

My most agreeable duty is to thank the Government of the United States on behalf of the French Mission for having invited the French nation to participate in these imposing exercises, which can but strengthen the bonds of friendship uniting the two nations. We are all very proud of having been chosen to represent France on this memorable occasion. Especially as the monument which stands before us is not only designed to honor Count ROCHAMBEAU, but, as the President of the French Republic said in 1881, on the occasion of the unveiling of the monument of Lafayette: "It will commemorate the ancient bond of friendship existing between our nations, a bond which now, under similar political institutions, is destined to grow stronger."

When France took an active part in the war of Independence, right and liberty were at stake; the cause was just and sacred. I do not wish to underrate the value of the material and moral aid which the troops under ROCHAMBEAU and De Grasse brought to the American Army. Their discipline and morale were excellent.

These troops were but auxiliaries under the orders of Washington, and to him alone is due the honor of having won liberty for America. I do not

really know which to admire more—Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, lieutenant-general of the French army, one of the best tacticians of the "Seven Years' War," who placed himself without hesitation under the orders of the American general, or George Washington, always considerate of the French general, always seeming to consult rather than command.

How noble those words from ROCHAMBEAU, addressed to Washington on the day he set foot on American soil, "By order of the King, my master, I shall serve henceforth under the command of Your Excellency. I will do so with all the zeal and admiration I feel for you and the great ability which you have displayed in this memorable war."

Later on when the task was accomplished, ROCHAMBEAU thanked the President of the Congress for the expressions of satisfaction which were addressed to him. Again he paid homage to the talents of the commander in chief of the allied forces: "If I have been happy enough to deserve the approbation of Your Excellency and the approbation of Congress, it can only be for the activity with which I have followed the plans of General Washington."

At the same time the Count de Grasse, writing to ROCHAMBEAU, says of Washington: "I would be very sorry not to receive any more letters from this general. He writes as well as he wages war. What a man!"

Such a chief aided by such devotion must ever be victorious. So he was. At the end of the war the new nation had won independence. It was necessary to insure its own economical and social development. By happy chance the military genius who had won freedom for his people was capable of laying the foundation of a fruitful peace and directing as marvelous a development as a nation could desire.

In a letter written in 1786, Washington says: "The sincerity, honor, and bravery of your troops, the high-minded patriotism, and the delicate sympathy which animate so many of your compatriots with whom I can venture to say I am intimately acquainted, and above all the keen interest which your illustrious monarch and his loyal subjects have taken in the success of the American cause and in the development of our independence, have made your nation very dear to us and have formed ties and left us impressions which neither time nor circumstances can destroy."

These are, gentlemen, the last thoughts of Washington. They find a clear echo in our hearts after the friendly reception you have given the French Mission; after the ovation with which you have greeted us; after the eloquent and patriotic speeches we have just heard, and also after the generous proofs of sympathy the American nation has given lately to our unfortunate compatriots in Martinique. And in conclusion I reiterate the words ROCHAMBEAU pronounced in 1781: "Entre vous et nous, à la vie, à la mort!" (We are one in life or death.)

The last touch of the finished word portraiture of the humanity, the heroism, and the honors of ROCHAMBEAU and his Frenchmen were complete. The homing of the lessons were drawn in the skillful rhetorical flights of the orator. The United States Marine Band struck up "America"—

My country 'tis of thee,  
Sweet land of liberty.

The last strain of this impressive melody, still lingering on the ear, was followed by the Right Rev. Henry Y. Satterlee, Bishop of Washington, in this benediction:

BENEDICTION

May our Heavenly Father, the God of nations, bless and perpetuate those sacred memories which bind the United States of America and the Republic of France together in lasting friendship, and grant that each Commonwealth may stand among the nations as a witness and defender for the true principles of liberty, fraternity, and equality.

Bless the rulers with wisdom and the people with honorable industry, sound learning, and pure manners.

Increase among all nations the spirit of unity, peace, and concord, and may the Lord bless us and keep us; the Lord make His face to shine upon us, and be gracious unto us; the Lord lift up His countenance upon us in the name of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

WREATH FROM THE "DAUGHTERS"

At the conclusion of the benediction a mammoth wreath of laurel, intertwined with American Beauty roses and ribbon of national colors, surmounted by flags of the United States and France, was placed on the ROCHAMBEAU statue by an official deputation of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, consisting of Mrs. Charles W. Fairbanks, president-general, and the Franco-American memorial committee, Mrs. Robert S. Hatcher, chairman; Mrs. Adlai E. Stevenson, Mrs. John W. Foster, Mrs. Daniel Manning, Miss Mary Desha, Mrs. Mary Lockwood, Mrs. C. C. Darwin, Mrs. Alice Akers, and Mrs. George M. Sternberg.

*Unveiling of the Statue*

## A COLONIAL WREATH AND ADDRESS

The Society of the Colonial Dames of America, through a delegation sent for the purpose, placed a wreath upon the statue. An interesting association with the lives of one of the heroes of long ago, was the descent of the head of the Washington delegation in the third generation from Count de Grasse. This society, by the hand of Miss Bondinot, another surname memory of the Revolution, presented to Count de Rochambeau an address in the following words:

For our president, in her absence, and in behalf of the Society of the Colonial Dames of America, it is my pleasant duty to lay this wreath at the foot of this statue, in grateful remembrance of the service rendered our ancestors by Lieutenant-General le Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU, Marshal of France. Further, I am bidden to extend a hearty welcome to the members of this special embassy from France, coming so far for the purpose for which we are gathered here to-day. Among these we note the beloved name of Lafayette, Monsieur le Comte and Mme. le Comtesse de Rochambeau and Messieurs, I pray you, in the name of the Colonial Dames of America, "Soyez les bienvenus."

## OFF FOR THE REVIEW

At the close of the exercises the President lingered some minutes in conversation with the guests of the nation. He then led off with Ambassador Cambon, descending from the grand stand, followed by the members of his Cabinet, of the French Mission, and of the Diplomatic Corps. After a tour of inspection around the base of the statue the President and the Ambassador led the way to the reviewing stand on the opposite side of Pennsylvania avenue.

## TROOPS IN MOTION

The moment the unveiling ceremonies were completed the troops massed in Lafayette Park were in step with the right of the column located on Pennsylvania avenue and Eighteenth street NW.

At this point the Second Brigade, consisting of the National Guard of the District of Columbia, was in line extending west



GEN. FREDERICK DE CHALMERS

Commander-in-Chief, India

General Frederick de Chalmers, a distinguished soldier and statesman, was born in 1812. He served in the 1st Foot Guards and the 1st Life Guards, and was promoted to Major-General in 1854. He was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Army in India in 1861, and held the post until 1869. He was a member of the Council of India from 1869 to 1874, and was created a Knight of the Garter in 1874. He died in 1880.

History of the Legion

CHAPTER I

The Legion of the North was organized in 1791, and its first operations were directed against the British in the West Indies. It was composed of volunteers from the various departments of the Republic, and its members were distinguished by their courage and valor. The Legion was commanded by General de Chalendar, who was a native of the department of the Gironde. He was a brave and able leader, and his troops were successful in their operations against the British.

GEN. FERDINAND DE CHALENDAR

*Commander of the Legion of Honor*

Commander Fourteenth Infantry Brigade, descendant of Chevalier Leon Baptiste Marguerite de Chalendar, native of Bonai, near Le Puy, who entered Regiment Gatinais 1771, and was specially distinguished in the affairs of the siege of Yorktown, Va., 1781, being promoted to captain.

The Legion of the North was reorganized in 1795, and its operations were directed against the British in the West Indies. It was composed of volunteers from the various departments of the Republic, and its members were distinguished by their courage and valor. The Legion was commanded by General de Chalendar, who was a native of the department of the Gironde. He was a brave and able leader, and his troops were successful in their operations against the British.

The Legion of the North was reorganized in 1795, and its operations were directed against the British in the West Indies. It was composed of volunteers from the various departments of the Republic, and its members were distinguished by their courage and valor. The Legion was commanded by General de Chalendar, who was a native of the department of the Gironde. He was a brave and able leader, and his troops were successful in their operations against the British.

The Legion of the North was reorganized in 1795, and its operations were directed against the British in the West Indies. It was composed of volunteers from the various departments of the Republic, and its members were distinguished by their courage and valor. The Legion was commanded by General de Chalendar, who was a native of the department of the Gironde. He was a brave and able leader, and his troops were successful in their operations against the British.







along Pennsylvania avenue, the head of the column resting on Eighteenth street.

The saluting battery, after performing its special part in the ceremonies from the White House grounds, moved to another position on Eighteenth street south of Pennsylvania avenue. The cavalry formed on Eighteenth street north of H.

By this arrangement the infantry of the First Brigade were enabled to reach the right of the line from Lafayette Park along H to Eighteenth streets, prepared to move off when the order "March" was sounded.

From this point the column moved east along Pennsylvania avenue, reaching the reviewing stand, at the intersection of Executive and Pennsylvania avenues, nearly in front of the White House, at 12.45 p. m. The reviewing party consisted of the President, the French ambassador, and General Brugère. Near them were the members of the French Mission, members of the Cabinet, military, navy, and civil officers. The colors of the United States and France were blended in great profusion in honor of the occasion.

#### THE COLUMN

In advance of the marching forces moved a detachment of mounted police.

Then followed Maj. Gen. S. B. M. Young, surrounded by a numerous staff representing each branch of the military establishment, the Engineer's Band playing "Hail to the Chief."

First Brigade, Lieut. Col. E. D. Dimmick, commanding.

Battalion of Engineers, right of the line, Maj. W. M. Black, commanding, with band playing "Hail to the Chief."

Battalion United States Marines, Maj. Charles A. Doyen, U. S. Marine Corps, commanding, with the U. S. Marine Band, W. H. Santelmann, director.

Battalion of seamen, preceded by drum corps and band of 24 pieces, playing an American air, Lieut. F. M. Urvoy, commanding (detached from the cuirassé d'escadre *Gaulois*).

Battalion of United States seamen, Lieut. B. W. Wells, commanding, from the United States battle ships *Kearsarge* and *Alabama*.

Fourth Field Battery of Artillery, U. S. Army, Capt. F. M. Foote, Artillery Corps, commanding.

Second Squadron, Second Cavalry, U. S. Army, Capt. L. M. Brett, Second Cavalry, U. S. Army, commanding, with band, 24 pieces, on white horses.

Hospital Corps company, U. S. Army, Capt. and Assistant Surg. Frederick P. Reynolds, U. S. Army, commanding.

Brigade of the District of Columbia National Guard, Brig. Gen. George H. Harries, commanding; staff; brigade band; company of Engineers, First Lieut. Roy B. Hayes, commanding.

Second Regiment of Infantry, Col. M. Emmet Urell, commanding, composed of the Fifth Battalion, Maj. R. D. Simms; Sixth, Maj. Wm. E. Harvey; Fourth, Maj. Anton Stephan.

First Regiment of Infantry, Col. Henry May, commanding; Second Battalion, Maj. L. H. Reichelderfer; First, Maj. S. Porterhouse.

First Separate Battalion of Infantry, Maj. Arthur Brooks, commanding, headed by the corps of field music.

Signal Corps, First Lieut. William Niemeyer, commanding.

Naval Battalion, Lieut. Commander S. G. Hopkins, commanding.

Ambulance Corps, First Lieut. W. D. Fales, commanding.

In passing, each flag was dipped and marching salutes were executed to the President.

The troops, and particularly the French appearing in the character of specially favored participants, were received with great applause along the entire route.

#### COMPLIMENTS OF BRUGÈRE

General Brugère watched with the eye of a soldier and disciplinarian the appearance and action of the United States troops in passing and complimented the President, as their Commander in Chief, upon the precision of their movements. The President replied in words of praise of the fine appearance of the seamen of the *Gaulois*, although they were "out of their element."



COLONY OF AMERICAN TROOPS, AND AFRICAN AND FRENCH SOLDIERS  
AND MARINES, IN THE WOODS.

The first column of American troops and American and French seamen and marines passing in review.

The second column of American troops and American and French seamen and marines passing in review.

The third column of American troops and American and French seamen and marines passing in review.

The fourth column of American troops and American and French seamen and marines passing in review.

The fifth column of American troops and American and French seamen and marines passing in review.

The sixth column of American troops and American and French seamen and marines passing in review.

**COLUMN OF AMERICAN TROOPS AND AMERICAN AND FRENCH SEAMEN AND MARINES PASSING IN REVIEW**

The seventh column of American troops and American and French seamen and marines passing in review.

The eighth column of American troops and American and French seamen and marines passing in review.

The ninth column of American troops and American and French seamen and marines passing in review.

The tenth column of American troops and American and French seamen and marines passing in review.

The eleventh column of American troops and American and French seamen and marines passing in review.

The twelfth column of American troops and American and French seamen and marines passing in review.

The thirteenth column of American troops and American and French seamen and marines passing in review.





The day was fitful in meteorological conditions, beginning with bright sunshine and beautiful cloud effects, culminating in a brief but fierce downpour during Ambassador Cambon's address. The temperature was at summer heat and the humidity high.

At the end of the review the President and Cabinet returned to the White House under escort of a detachment of "Minute Men."

In taking leave of the "Minute Men" the President said:

I want to thank you very much for having come in the uniform of the Continentals to escort the President of the United States on an occasion so fraught with historic reminiscences.

The members of the French Mission were escorted to their hotel by a troop of cavalry.

END OF THE PARADE

At the end of the route of march, at Fifteenth street, the United States artillery and cavalry moved north to K street and thence to the post at Fort Myer.

The foot troops, Regulars, paraded down Pennsylvania avenue to their respective stations.

The National Guard were reviewed by General Harries and then proceeded to their armories.

The United States marines and sailors acted as escort to the French battalion to the railroad station, where the usual complimentary parting maneuvers took place, after which the marines continued to their quarters. The French sailors boarded their trains in waiting and returned to the *Gaulois*, off Annapolis.





## AT THE CAPITOL



During the afternoon the foreign guests under escort of the President's commission and Mrs. Peirce were conducted on a tour of sight-seeing, their first object of interest being the Capitol.

### REPRESENTATIVE M'CLEARY RECEIVES GUESTS OF THE NATION

The party were met at the main entrance by Representative James T. McCleary, chairman of the House Committee on the Library, who accompanied them to the office of the Speaker.

### SPEAKER HENDERSON AND GENERAL BRUGÈRE EXCHANGE FELICITATIONS

After the usual greeting Speaker Henderson, in a few happy remarks, said:

American mothers teach their children that France was the friend of the Colonies in the struggle which ended in the birth of the States as a nation, and instill in their hearts a sentiment of gratitude toward our friend and ally.

He was greatly pleased to welcome the members of the French Mission and of the families of ROCHAMBEAU and Lafayette to the constituent body of the American people in the law-making branch of the Government. An expression of the feeling of grateful remembrance was manifested in the adjournment of the House of Representatives as a mark of respect to the memory of ROCHAMBEAU.

General Brugère, in behalf of the Mission and others in the company, speaking in French, which was translated as he progressed, said he felt impressed with the spirit of friendliness which had met the Mission everywhere. He could say the

same feeling existed in all stations in life in France. Although his time was entirely taken up in the affairs of his own country, he felt himself highly honored and equally happy when he was designated to the Commission to take part in the unveiling of the statue of the great French general of the auxiliary army of France in America.

COMTESSE DE ROCHAMBEAU SPEAKS FOR THE OLD FIELD  
MARSHAL

The Comtesse de Rochambeau, with captivating grace, spoke in behalf of the name and American fame of ROCHAMBEAU. The enthusiasm which moved everybody, from the President of the United States to the humblest citizen and soldier, in perpetuation of his memory, she realized was sincere, and therefore greatly appreciated.

In passing the Hall of the House of Representatives on their way to the Senate wing of the Capitol, Mr. McCleary pointed to the life-size full-length portrait of Lafayette, on the left of the Speaker's chair. General Brugère and the entire suite were deeply sensible of this great national honor to their countryman, Lafayette, considering it as conveying in the highest degree the relation in which France, through this volunteer in the cause of liberty, stood toward the people and their Representatives in the Congress of the United States.

CHAIRMEN CANNON AND DINGLEY EXPLAIN EXPENSES

After visiting the rooms of the Committee on Appropriations, where Chairman Cannon, after a cordial welcome, explained how the Government legislated the hundreds of millions of dollars every year to meet the expenses of the Government, and of the Committee on Ways and Means, where Chairman Dingley made a few remarks in explanation of how the vast revenues were raised to meet these expenditures, the party were taken to Statuary Hall. Representative McCleary, a man of profound learning in all that pertains to American history, pointed out particularly the statues of the men who had figured in the Revolutionary contest as statesmen and soldiers.

In each the General and those with him showed the deepest interest, and especially in New York's representative in this assemblage of greatness in marble and bronze, Chancellor Livingston, who, by negotiation and purchase from France, made the immense territory of Louisiana an integral part of the domain of the United States of America.

## ASSEMBLY OF THE STATES

Thence, proceeding still under the thoughtful care of Mr. McCleary to the Rotunda, the Mission and those with them regretfully took leave, each in turn, of the distinguished Minnesotan, who had so much enlightened them on American affairs pertaining to the people's share in the law-making power, in order to pass into the hands of the Sergeant-at-Arms of the Senate, Mr. Ransdell, who was in waiting.

The great Rotunda paintings by Trumbull profoundly impressed them. These best life pictures of ROCHAMBEAU in America were known to be from the pencil and brush of this father of American art. The great scene of the surrender at Yorktown, with ROCHAMBEAU and his Frenchmen on one side and Washington and his Americans on the other, with O'Hara between them surrendering the sword of England to General Lincoln, deputed by Washington as the representative of the allied armies, especially engaged their attention and oral tribute in the language of ROCHAMBEAU.

## WELCOME BY PRESIDENT PRO TEMPORE

The Sergeant-at-Arms then led them to the room of the President pro tempore, Mr. Frye, who gave an eloquent welcome on behalf of the Senate, which he said represented the States of the Union—the original thirteen, for the independence of which ROCHAMBEAU and his army of Frenchmen fought as auxiliary to the Continentals under Washington, commander in chief, having now increased to forty-five in number, in one of which the population in the year 1900 was more than twice and in another twice that of the whole of the thirteen combined at the

time of the Revolution, both of these States having been among the original thirteen. He called attention to the admiration which Washington had for ROCHAMBEAU, as handed down in his writings, and pointing to the Peale portrait on the wall, continued, "here we have the commander in chief himself in lifelike expression. After the events of to-day we shall have ROCHAMBEAU in bronze to remind us of the devoted coadjutor of Washington in the transactions of arms."

GENERAL BRUGÈRE REPLIES

General Brugère spoke for France in appreciation of the hearty welcome of the President pro tempore of the Senate. He said, having realized to the fullest extent the sentiments of friendship of the President in his address at the unveiling of the monument, representing the nation nationally and internationally; of the Speaker, representing the body politic of the American people; he had now reached the climax of the President pro tempore, representing the body politic of the States in their sovereign capacity under the supreme Constitution, and aggregately the organizing force that goes to make up the strength and greatness of American institutions.

SENATOR WETMORE THANKED

Senator Wetmore, chairman of the Joint Committee on the Library, also extended his felicitations to the party, who recognized in him in the Senate, as in Representative McCleary in the House, the persons to whose exertions the raising of a monument to ROCHAMBEAU and his French troops was due in the course of Congressional enactment.

The party manifested the deepest interest in the magnitude and interior arrangements of the official home of the law-making arm of the sovereign people, and asked numerous questions.

TO THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

After leaving the Capitol the members of the Mission and their escort were driven to the Library of Congress, where they were received by the Librarian in his office. After a brief con-

versation the party was shown about the building by the Librarian and certain chiefs of divisions. The visitors were impressed not only by the magnitude of the accommodations for books, but by the beautiful architectural effects of marble, mosaic, and fresco, especially in the grand entrance hall and staircases and reading rooms. They were also interested in the mechanical appliances for calling for and delivery of books at the desk. Several very interesting practical tests of the pneumatic tubes were made, the members of the party calling for volumes which interested them, finding a quick response.

## FINALE AT THE FRENCH EMBASSY

The closing function of the day and of the week of ROCHAMBEAU was a reception at the French embassy from 9 to 11 p. m. Owing to the death of Lord Pauncefote, the British ambassador and dean of the Diplomatic Corps, the outdoor features of the entertainment, a musical concert by the band of the *Gaulois* and an illumination of the embassy with pyrotechnic scenes of the Revolution, were abandoned.

The Ambassador and Mme. Cambon, assisted by General Brugère and Comte and Comtesse Rochambeau, standing within the entrance to the main drawing-room, received the invited guests, who numbered several hundred. Among them were the entire personnel of the Diplomatic Corps, members of the Cabinet, a large number of officers of the Army and Navy, the representatives of the Irish Historical Society, and the higher officers of the Government.

The hostess, in a superb gown of white satin, and jewels, wore on her left shoulder the sparkling star-shaped order of the Chefakat, bestowed upon her by the Sultan of Turkey. The Comtesse was gowned in white satin and lace, jewels, pearls and diamonds.

M. and Mme. Margerie, Captain and Mme. Vignal, M. Bœufvé, Lieutenant de Faramond, M. Hermite, and M. Ayguesparse were unremitting in their attentions and contributions to the pleasures of the evening.

The drawing-room was hung with the flags and festooned with the colors of the two nations. The mantels were banked with American Beauty roses and white lilacs in great profusion.

#### SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION GIVE GREETING

An interesting feature of a special meeting of the Sons of the American Revolution in honor of Ambassador Porter, president of the Society in France and former president-general of the National Society in the United States, was the presence of Comte de Rochambeau, accompanied by M. Jules Bœufvé. The Count was escorted from the French embassy by a committee of the society to the place of meeting, arriving at 10.30, after the regular proceedings had been concluded. As he entered he was greeted with great cheers of welcome and formally introduced by Noble D. Larner, president.

The Count made a speech in reply, in French, which Ambassador Porter, at his request, repeated in English, thanking the society for its thoughtful invitation and the cordial greeting they had given him. He had long heard of the society, its purpose and its efforts, and particularly its interest in his countrymen. It made him extremely happy to meet and speak to the descendants of the soldiers of Washington, and their companions of the Army, of ROCHAMBEAU. He congratulated them upon their work and wished them every success, especially in keeping alive the memory of the alliance with France and the camaraderie of the soldiers of the two chieftains.

#### COURRIER DES ÉTATS-UNIS ON THE COMMEMORATION

The Courrier des États-Unis, the organ of the French people in America, and their mouthpiece among their countrymen at home, commenting on the events of the day said:

Not alone do we see side by side the highest representatives of the Republic of the United States and the envoys of President Loubet, grouped under the folds of the French and American flags, but also a strong detachment of "Fusileers Marines" (marine fusileers), debarked, from the battle ship *Gaulois*, under arms, marching by the side of companies from the American squadron at Annapolis.

Above all the addresses pronounced by the representatives of the two countries were an homage rendered to the "alliance" which united France and the United States, the remembrance of which will be transmitted from generation to generation.

MILITARY ORDER OF THE FRENCH ALLIANCE

On February 17, 1903, as a military social recognition of the events characterized by the celebration at the American capital on May 24, 1902, and the genial spirit of individual and international amity which grew out of the presence of the French Mission and the members of the families of the two most distinguished Frenchmen connected with the military operations of the Continental and French armies, the Military Order of the French Alliance was instituted by descendants of the officers of the allied armies of France and America in the war of the Revolution, as a special tribute to the French alliance of 1778, and to perpetuate the martial deeds and victories of the allied armies, as well as to preserve the bonds of fraternal fellowship formed by companionship in arms, and to keep in mind the debt of gratitude which America owes France.

The eligibility applies to male descendants of officers of the allied armies and navies of both countries, on invitation, as hereditary companions. Any officer of the present French army and navy, upon whom has been conferred the Cross of the Legion of Honor, and officers of the United States army, upon whom has been conferred the Medal of Honor, are eligible as hereditary companions.

During the morning the President received at the White House the members of the Cercle Littéraire Franco-Américain (Franco-American Literary Society), L'Alliance Française de Brooklyn (French Alliance of Brooklyn), the Irish-American Historical Society of New York and New England, and National Association of Frenchmen of Philadelphia, who had come to Washington on a special train in order to assist at the dedication.

## TOUCH OF ART IN GOOD WILL

A circumstance in harmony with the prevailing sentiment of reminiscence and commemoration was the receipt at the French embassy from France—simultaneously with the arrival of the "Guests" at Washington and Mission at Annapolis—of three superb oil paintings, as one of the incidents of the friendly exchanges between the two countries, all skillfully treated in the characteristic style of French art.

## CONNECTION WITH THE ROCHAMBEAU MONUMENT EXERCISES

The largest, an immense canvas by Fernand de Quesne, portrayed Louis XIV in the Salon de la Paix, at his palace at Versailles, handing to the famous explorer Chevalier de Cadillac letters patent, bestowing upon the French post at the connecting waters of Lakes Huron and Erie, the franchises and grants of a city of New France under the name Detroit (Strait).

The King in costume of ceremony, in buff, and Cadillac in a brilliant shade of green, occupy the foreground.

Behind the King stands Louis Boucheret, chancellor of France, in a trained robe of pink, and on his right the ministers of state, M. de Bartzeieux; war, M. de Colbert; foreign affairs, Marquis de Torcy; controller-general of the finances, Louis Phélypeaux, Comte de Pontchartrain (father); navy, Jérôme D. Pontchartrain (son), and several other distinguished personages of his court; on the left are three mousquetaires du roi. Beneath the painting is the legend "Presented in the name of the French Republic by his Excellency, M. Jules Cambon." It is also accompanied by a key.

It must not be omitted to say the elder Pontchartrain in the painting was the grandfather of Comte de Maurepas, who succeeded his father Jérôme de Pontchartrain as secretary of state, but being rather handy with his wit, pointing an epigram at "the Madame" (de Pompadour), so offended the royal favorite that he was exiled from court for a quarter of a century, but was recalled in time to participate in the negotiations with the States, which reached a finality in the treaty of alliance.





LOUIS XIV AND CADILLAC

*The founding of Detroit, New France, afterwards the State of Michigan, United States of America*





After remaining at the embassy on private exhibition some months the painting was forwarded by the ambassador to the mayor of Detroit (Mr. William C. Maybury) "in the name of the French Government."

The mayor promptly transmitted this letter with a message to the common council of the city, observing—

This gift of the Republic of France is most acceptable to us, more especially in view of the fact that it recalls the founding of Detroit by the French and calls up their early efforts amid hardships and privation to found this goodly city upon foundations of liberty, religion, justice, and equality.

The gift having been accepted under resolutions of council unanimously adopted, a committee of three, together with the mayor, was appointed to draft resolutions of thanks, which were handsomely engraved, for presentation to the French Republic.

The painting, in order to be more suitably exhibited and cared for was temporarily placed in the Museum of Art. The other two paintings of Lafayette and ROCHAMBEAU represent them in the uniforms of the period, the former as an officer of artillery, the latter as lieutenant-general commanding the auxiliary army of France. They remain at the embassy for the present, but ultimately will adorn a collection of art of national reputation.

#### FIGARO, MORNING AND AFTERNOON

On the morning of the 24th, simultaneously with the installation of the monument at Washington, the *Figaro*, newspaper, of Paris, France, issued an 8-page supplement—which appeared the same day, in the American language—entirely devoted to ROCHAMBEAU and Americans at home and in Paris, historical and caricature illustrations, reprints of contemporary accounts of the surrender at Yorktown in the Paris and London newspapers, and other relevant facts and comments of the time, embellished with many portraits retrospective and present.

The *Figaro* in the afternoon gave a "5 o'clock" in honor of the ROCHAMBEAU fêtes at Washington. The guests were

almost exclusively representative members of the American colony.

A musicale and theatrical entertainment which followed was as much an honor to that journal as it was to the subject of commemoration.

Among the specialties was a collection of bugle calls and drum and life marches used by the regiments of ROCHAMBEAU, assembled symphonically by Edward Philippe, and rendered by the band of the "Garde Republicaine de France" in full uniform.

These sounds of harmony, interspersed with the martial piping of life and rattle of drum in the charge of "les soldats du Royal Auvergne" and other incidents of Yorktown, raised a perfect frenzy of patriotism and international emotion.

A number of veteran officers of the United States wars, among them General Winslow and Major Huntington, said, in the way of revivifying military traditions, that this in thrilling effect was beyond anything they had ever known.

In the great throng present were officers of the Thirteenth Regiment of the line in the armies of Louis XVI, the famous Bourbonnais of American fame; also the Eighteenth Regiment of the line, the gallant Royal Auvergne, particularly celebrated at Yorktown.

Another inspiring scene was an effective allocution to ROCHAMBEAU by Gaston Deschamps, concluding with an eloquent peroration to Roosevelt, not only as a Chief Magistrate, but as a brave and gallant soldier doing homage to the memory of another.

The cable advices spoke of the occasion, its sentiment, its members, character, and enthusiasm as the sensation of Paris.

In introducing the "ROCHAMBEAU extra," the editor of *Le Figaro* had this to say :

PARIS

Supplément exceptionnel

WASHINGTON

## LE FIGARO

H. DE VILLEMESSANT  
*Fondateur*

SAMEDI, 24 MAI 1902

GASTON-CALMIÈRE  
*Directeur Général*

Français d'Amérique et Américains de France, 1781-1902

## FÊTES DE ROCHAMBEAU

THE inauguration at Washington of a statue of ROCHAMBEAU imposes upon the *Figaro* a duty to itself and to its readers in America. The *Figaro* has for years been recognized not only in the United States, but in the American colony established in Paris, as the standard-bearer of French elegance, culture, and art. The American readers of the *Figaro*, therefore, have a right to expect that an event which tends more closely to forge the long-standing bonds between the two countries, the value and signification of which have been so admirably set forth in the letter of President Roosevelt to M. Loubet, should be properly presented by the *Figaro*.

Under this sense of obligation the *Figaro* has published this supplement, in which by document and design the dates 1781-1902 are contrasted and brought together. It contains a reproduction of the statue of ROCHAMBEAU, a photograph of the pedestal, and one of the artist, M. Hamar. Next comes successively a portrait and medallion of ROCHAMBEAU, portraits of Franklin, Washington, and Lafayette, reproduced from precious and authentic prints. There follows a curious drawing of the famous scene where Voltaire blesses the grandson of Franklin with the words "God and liberty," and an allegorical print of Admiral d'Estaing, the naval hero of the war of Independence. The battle of

Yorktown is explained in a plan made upon the spot by engineers of the King of France, showing the relative position of the French and American troops. Then follows the music to which marched the victorious armies, a print reproducing the obelisk put up at Port Vendres to commemorate these great events, some curious caricatures of English statesmen of the time, the first bank notes issued by the United States, a series of personal souvenirs of ROCHAMBEAU, the room in which he lived, the portrait of Washington, which was given to him after Yorktown, his tomb, and his coat of arms.

The above are framed in a text which includes extracts from newspapers of the time and historical documents, of which some—as, for example, the article on the capitulation of Yorktown, printed in Philadelphia—are unique. So much for the past.

The present is represented by the most well-marked personages of the American colony, those best known in the world of business, of politics, and of letters, and such French writers, artists, and statesmen as contribute daily to the development of friendly relations between the two countries. These are accompanied by comments upon the American enterprises in France, and upon such arts, tastes, and sports as the two countries share in common.





## BANQUET



The capital of the sister Republic beyond the sea was synchronously the scene of prandial and eulogistic proceedings.

On ROCHAMBEAU Day at Washington a banquet was given at the Hotel Continental by American university men in Paris.

The reception room was tastefully decorated with American and French flags, relieved by portraits of Washington, ROCHAMBEAU, and Roosevelt. A conspicuous feature was a model of the statue unveiled at Washington. The banquet hall, elaborately festooned with the Stars and Stripes of the States and Tricolor of France, was adorned with banners on the walls bearing the names of the different Commonwealths of the American Union.

At the request of Mr. John Munroe, president of the American University Club, M. Guillemot, the mayor of Vendome, ROCHAMBEAU's birthplace, presided.

The seat of honor was occupied by Marquis de Grasse, in his character as lineal descendant of Comte de Grasse, commander of the French fleet in the combined operations against the British army at Yorktown.

Among the other descendant guests was Marquis de Deuras Chastelleux, a great-grandnephew of the Marquis of that name and memory, member of the French Academy, personal friend of Washington, major-general in ROCHAMBEAU's army, and writer of value on contemporary affairs and personages in America. Also Comte de Chaffaulte, great-grandson of one of Comte de Grasse's marine officers, and the young Comte Guy de Rochambeau, brother of Comte de Rochambeau, representing the family at the unveiling ceremonies at Washington.

M. Henry Vignaud, chargé d'affaires of the United States and staff of the American embassy; Spencer Pratt, and many Frenchmen and resident Americans prominent in art, industry, and letters sat around the festive board.

"HANDS ACROSS THE SEA"

The following cable dispatch from the United States Secretary of State, John Hay, addressed to the mayor of Vendome, the birthplace of ROCHAMBEAU, was read by that functionary:

MONSIEUR LE MAIRE: On this joyous anniversary the President requests me to send his cordial greetings to the French and American citizens assembled in Paris to celebrate the historic friendship of France and America.

JOHN HAY

To which, amid great enthusiasm, was sent this reply:

Have just received your kind telegram and have read it to the Americans and French united at this table. We thank you warmly for your kind words. Present our respectful homage to President Roosevelt.

GUILLEMOT  
*Mayor of Vendome*

Amid great applause Baron d'Estournelles de Constant made an eloquent address, in conclusion proposing the health of President Roosevelt; which was drunk standing by the entire assemblage.

Among the other speakers were Marquis de Grasse, Max O'Rell (Paul Blonet), M. Theobald Chartran, M. Louis Herbette, M. James Hyde, M. Jules Siegfried, M. Lazare Weiller, and Prof. Leopold Mabilleau, the last three dwelling especially upon their experiences during a recent visit to the United States.

About 25 Poles, some kinsmen of Kosciuszko, representing the "Polish Kosciuszko monument committee," being present, through their spokesman, paid tribute to the career of their gallant countryman in the cause of liberty on two continents.

It was proposed to organize a Franco-American league to cement and perpetuate the spirit of amity which exists between the French and American Republics.



EVENTS OF THE DAY

SUNDAY, MAY 25



A MASS IN COMMEMORATION—AT  
THE GRAVES OF HEROES—ON A  
TOUR OF OBSERVATION—"LE  
GAULOIS" EN VOYAGE

ITINERARY

*Miles*

o Lv. Washington, D. C. . . . . 7.30 p. m.

## ITINERARY—WASHINGTON TO NIAGARA FALLS



The Sabbath observances suitably brought to a close the dramatic scenes and festivities of the week of commemoration.

At 10 o'clock Ambassador Cambon, with the members of the Mission and associates, members of the President's commission, and many of the Diplomatic Corps in full uniform, arriving at the main portal of St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church, were met by Reverend Doctor Stafford, the rector, and conducted to front seats. The chancel was adorned with palms and the altar with hundreds of lighted candles. A large congregation was assembled.

The special service, arranged by order of the rector, consisted of low mass, celebrated by the Very Rev. Alfonse Magnien D. D., president of St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, Md.; the Right Reverend Monsignor Rooker, of the Apostolic delegation; Reverend Doctor Chapelle, of New Orleans, and other priests, a score of altar boys assisting. During the services the choir, under the direction of M. Armand Gumprecht, sang from the celebrated St. Cecelia mass, which was selected by the rector as a movement in sympathy with the commemorative and memorial spirit of the special services. The "Kyrie Eleison," formed an imposing overture to the grouping of sacred melody, bringing out with excellent execution the tonic effects of this masterpiece of Gounod's contributions to the grandeur of the Roman ritual. The "Gloria in Excelsis," following, enlisted devout attention, especially of those in recognition of whom the services were arranged. In deepest reverence, all knees bent, and voices responded to the solemn intonation of the "Credo in Unum" (We trust in one Almighty God). After

the "Offertory," the "Sanctus, Sanctus, Sanctus, Dominus" (Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God Almighty), afforded a suitable theme for the delicately metered parts, while the "Benedictus" and "Agnus Dei" closed a most suitable rendering of the musical numbers of the sacred celebration.

#### CARDINAL'S SERMON

The sermon preached by the Cardinal presented a thrilling retrospect of what France had done for savage America, colonial France, and the United States, from the standpoint of exploration, religion, and civilization.

The Cardinal said:

Sons of France, it is meet and proper that you should assemble in the temple of God to give thanks to the Almighty for the great things which have been accomplished by your countrymen in this hemisphere in the cause of religion and civilization. For over two centuries after the discovery of the American continent, French missionaries crossed the seas and preached the gospel to the aboriginal inhabitants. They carried the torch of faith in one hand and the torch of civilization in the other. They explored our lakes, our rivers, our mountains, and they gave evidence that they were men of science, as well as men of God, by the charts of North America which they forwarded to Europe, some of which exist to this day and are still regarded marvels of geographical accuracy.

But you have come to the capital of the nation for the special purpose of taking part in the unveiling of the statue of your illustrious countryman Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU, whose services in the cause of American independence were so signal and so conspicuous that he could truly say of exploits accomplished, "*Quorum pars Magna fui.*"

Without detracting from the merits of his brothers in arms, I can affirm that ROCHAMBEAU was the flower of the French allied army. Mature in years, experienced in military campaigns, a veteran of the Seven Years' War, calm, deliberate, self-poised, he was a man according to Washington's own heart—the general on whose counsel and prudence he could rely more than on that of any other commander.

When the American troops under Washington and the French forces under ROCHAMBEAU were on the march to Yorktown, Washington gallantly proposed to give the post of distinction to the French army. ROCHAMBEAU gracefully declined the honor, and in doing so he followed the impulse of his own heart, as well as the general instructions he received from his Government—that he should always subordinate himself to the American commander in chief.

The army of Cornwallis was surrounded on land by the French and American troops, and was prevented from escaping to sea by the fleet of Admiral de Grasse, which guarded Chesapeake Bay, and thus the defeat of the English commander was inevitable and he surrendered his sword to Washington. The capitulation of Cornwallis was the most decisive event of the American Revolution. Even Washington himself, in a letter to the Chevalier de la Luzerne, makes the avowal, "I need not remind Your Excellency of the desperate condition of our affairs. Without the help of your country we shall be unable to expel the enemy or continue the contest much longer."

May our country never close her eyes to these momentous facts! May the friendship existing between France and America—a friendship coeval with our history as a nation, a friendship to which we owe our very existence as an independent sovereign power—may this historic friendship be perpetuated! May it be strengthened and consolidated by the iron bonds of commerce and by the golden links of brotherly love! May the two great Republics of the world go hand in hand in the march of liberty and progress and civilization, and may the monument erected to ROCHAMBEAU in the capital of the nation ever remind the American citizen who may contemplate it of the everlasting debt of gratitude which the United States owes to France!

The service in all its parts was a most imposing and solemn tribute to that Power on High which measures and moves the soul of man and rules the destiny of nations.

During the afternoon numerous calls of etiquette, official and otherwise, especially among the members of the Diplomatic Corps, were made.

#### PHOTOGRAPHIC REMEMBRANCE

In the afternoon, there being no other time at their disposal, Ambassador and Mme. Cambon, General Brugère, Admiral Fournier, and their aids called at the White House. At the request of Major Bertholet, the President and military and naval members of the Mission repaired to the grounds south of the Mansion and posed for several groupings, to be taken back to France as a remembrance of their visit to the United States and the hospitality of its President.

Comte and Comtesse de Rochambeau and Comte de Lafayette spent a few hours visiting Arlington National Cemetery and the United States cavalry post at Fort Myer, on the hills of

Virginia, under escort of Captain Lewis, Second United States Cavalry.

The visit was shortened by arrangements for departure on the proposed tour later in the day.

#### GALLOP TO THE "ZOO"

An incident of the presence of the Mission not soon to be forgotten was an invitation from the President to accompany him and several others on a gallop.

Accordingly the party assembled in front of the White House about 4 p. m., the French officers in brilliant array.

The personnel consisted of the President, his son Theodore and daughter Alice; Secretary Root; Senator Lodge, of Massachusetts; General Brugère, Vice-Admiral Fournier, General Chalendar, and Captain Lasson.

The President with General Brugère, in advance, led the way along Connecticut avenue, over the hills of Mount Pleasant, and into the picturesque vale of Rock Creek and the "Zoo."

After enjoying the attractions of animate and inanimate nature in this haven of science the party returned to the White House.

#### "GAULOIS" OFF FOR NEW YORK

At 4 a. m., May 25, the battle ship *Gaulois*, escorted by the cruiser *Olympia* and battle ships *Alabama* and *Kearsarge*, weighed anchor and sailed for New York. At 4.20 p. m. the *Gaulois* and escort passed the Capes of Virginia, and put to sea.

#### PREPARING FOR DEPARTURE

A little past 7, after the usual final arrangements and farewells between parting friends, the distinguished guests, in carriages or automobiles, as suited their fancy, left for the station.

The party as they drove up were received by members of the President's commission, who were to be companions of the journey, and were assigned to their places on the special train.





TOUR OF THE GUESTS  
ATTENDING THE UNVEILING  
OF THE  
ROCHAMBEAU MONUMENT

## PARTANT



At 7.30 p. m., the hour scheduled, the "ROCHAMBEAU Special" departed from Washington.

### THE TRAVELERS

The following comprised the members of the party:

#### GUESTS OF THE NATION

- His Excellency M. Cambon, the French ambassador.
- Her Excellency Mme. Cambon, the French ambassadress.
- General Brugère, general of division, vice-president of the supreme council of war of France.
- Vice-Admiral Fournier, inspector-general of the navy of France.
- Comte de Rochambeau.
- Comtesse de Rochambeau.
- Comte Sahune de Lafayette.
- M. Croiset, member of the French institute, dean of the Faculty of Letters of Paris.
- General Chalendar, commander of the Fourteenth Infantry Brigade.
- Captain de Surgy, captain of the armored cruiser *Gaulois*.
- Lieut. Col. Meaux Saint-Marc, aid-de-camp and personal representative of Emile Loubet, President of the French Republic.
- M. Lagrave, representing the ministry of commerce.
- M. de Margerie, counselor of the French embassy at Washington.
- Mme. de Margerie.
- M. Jean Guillemin, subdirector of the cabinet of the foreign minister.
- Lieutenant-Colonel Hermite, commander of the Sixth Foot Artillery.
- M. Renouard, painter and engraver, representing the ministry of public instruction.
- M. Robert de Billy, secretary of embassy.
- Major Berthelot, aid-de-camp to General Brugère.
- Captain Vignal, military attaché to the French embassy at Washington.

Mme. Vignal.  
 Lieutenant Comte de Paramond, naval attaché to the French embassy at Washington.  
 M. Jules Bœufvé, chancellor of the French embassy at Washington.  
 Lieut. André Sauvaire-Jourdan, aid-de-camp to Vice-Admiral Fournier.  
 Lieut. Gustave le Jay, aid-de-camp to Vice-Admiral Fournier.  
 Lieut. Baron Maximilien de Reinach de Werth, aid-de-camp to Vice-Admiral Fournier.  
 Capt. Pouilloüe de Saint-Mars, captain of artillery.  
 Capt. Étienne Filloneau, aid-de-camp to General Brugère.  
 Captain Lasson, attaché of the general staff of the governor of Paris.  
 Vicomte de Chambrun, attaché of the French embassy at Berlin.

REPRESENTATIVES OF THE PRESIDENT

Mr. Herbert H. D. Peirce, Third Assistant Secretary of State, chairman of the President's commission.  
 Mrs. Herbert H. D. Peirce.  
 Col. Theodore A. Bingham, U. S. Army.  
 Commander Raymond P. Rodgers, U. S. Navy.  
 \*Mr. Edwin Morgan, secretary to the President's commission.



## EVENTS OF THE DAY

MONDAY, MAY 26



### NIAGARA FALLS—THE "GAULOIS" AT NEW YORK

#### ITINERARY

*Miles*

- |     |   |            |
|-----|---|------------|
| 440 | At Buffalo, N. Y.   | 8.00 a. m. |
| o   | Lv. Buffalo, N. Y.  | 8.10 a. m. |
| 22  | At. Niagara Falls, N. Y.  | 9.00 a. m. |
|     | Carriage drive in forenoon, terminating at special train, which was conveniently sidetracked to serve lunch in dining car. Trip over Great Gorge route in the afternoon to Lewiston and return. |            |
| o   | Lv. Niagara Falls, N. Y.  | 4.00 p. m. |
| 22  | Ar. Buffalo, N. Y.  | 4.50 p. m. |
| o   | Lv. Buffalo, N. Y.  | 5.00 p. m. |

## NIAGARA



The ROCHAMBEAU Mission reached Buffalo on schedule time after an uneventful run of twelve and one-half hours from Washington. The party breakfasting on the train, reached the Falls at 9.30 a.m. Here they left their coaches, entering carriages for a drive of several hours through the park on the American and across the bridge to the Canadian side. Upon reaching Table Rock there was a halt to afford the visitors time to stroll about and enjoy this wonderful object of nature.

Reentering their carriages they returned to their train for luncheon. During this intermission the mayor made a formal call and extended the freedom of the city.

At 1.15 p. m. two special cars were run into the station and boarded by the party for a trip over the stretch of sublime scenery, making stops at the Whirlpool Rapids, Lewiston, and across the new bridge to the British side. General Brugère, General Chalendar, and the other military members of the group were greatly interested in an account of the battle of Queenstown Heights, of the war of 1812, which was given them from the foot of the towering column which marks the spot where the British General Brock was killed. Continuing through the gorge along the scenic railway, they recrossed into American territory by the upper steel bridge, reaching the station at 3.45 p.m. In their tour Major Berthelot and others were busy with their cameras and M. Renouard with his pencil and pad.

Among the pleasing incidents of the day was the presentation on behalf of the Sisters of Mercy of St. Mary's convent, by a bevy of young girls arrayed in white, to Comtesse de Rochembeau, of a large bouquet of carnations and American Beauty

roses held by red, white, and blue ribbon, and attached to a small silk American flag.

The Comtesse manifested particular delight and thanked the young ladies for their remembrance.

After a day of unmistakable enjoyment the party left at 5 p. m., bound eastward via Emporium Junction, Harrisburg, and Philadelphia to Jersey City, thence to West Point.

#### ARRIVAL OF THE "GAULOIS" AND HER ESCORT AT NEW YORK

While the travelers were beholding the sublimity of Niagara the *Gaulois* was entering the harbor of New York.

On the 26th, about an hour before noon, the cruiser and the escorting squadron entered New York Bay. Approaching Battery Park, the *Gaulois* leading, the *Olympia* flying the rear-admiral's pennant, the *Alabama* floating the flag of the Assistant Secretary of the Navy, and the *Kearsarge* following, in single file, the scene was particularly striking, the vessels being greeted with the blowing of steam sirens. Coming abreast of Governors Island the first gun in salute came from Castle William, answered by a hull gun from the *Gaulois*, a second from the battery, a response from the deck of the cruiser, a third from the shore, an answer from the military top, and thus alternating, gun for gun, through the resounding honors. The towns and villages which formed the perimeter of the lower bay presented a forest of flags. Particularly in evidence were the "Stars and Stripes" broadly floating from the towering sky scrapers in the great city of New York.

Proceeding up the North River the squadron dropped anchor off West Thirty-fourth street. As the anchor of the Frenchman went overboard the bands of the American ships played the French national air.

No sooner had the vessels made fast than launches were lowered and visits of ceremony began.

A short time after the dispatch boat *Dolphin* passed the squadron, bound for West Point, to convey the official and unofficial "guests" to New York the next day.





## EVENTS OF THE DAY

TUESDAY, MAY 27



MILITARY HONORS AND A CADET  
REVIEW—METROPOLITAN MUNICIPAL  
FELICITATIONS “EMPIRE STATE”  
GUARD ON DRESS PARADE—SOCIETY  
OF THE CINCINNATI REMEMBERS  
ROCHAMBEAU

### ITINERARY

*Miles*

507 Ar. Jersey City, N. J. . . . . 7:40 a. m.  
6 Lv. Jersey City, N. J. . . . . 7:25 a. m.  
53 Ar. West Point, N. Y. . . . . 8:50 a. m.

Party returned to New York on the U. S. S.  
*Dolphin*, leaving 11 a. m., arriving at New  
York City 3 p. m. Train released at West  
Point and returned to Jersey City

## AT WEST POINT—A CADET REVIEW



At 8.50 a. m. the ROCHAMBEAU Mission special train delivered its distinguished visitors at West Point. The great guns made the historic hills reverberate lively enough to make the guns of old seem playthings in comparison.

In conformity with the circular of arrangements and general orders issued by Col. A. L. Mills, Superintendent of the Academy, the "French ambassador and the distinguished gentlemen composing the Mission of the Government of France" were received at the railroad station by the Superintendent and military and academic staff at 9 a. m., the United States Military Academy detachment of cavalry acting as escort.

Upon their arrival a salute of 19 guns was fired. The distinguished party was conducted by way of the library, in front of the cadet barracks and gymnasium, to the Superintendent's quarters.

As the escort reached the plain another salute of the same number of guns was given.

The battalion of cadets, in full-dress uniform, was drawn up on the walk at cadet barracks, the band at the clock tower, and the left of the battalion toward the gymnasium.

The battalion was immediately paraded on the plain for inspection and review.

After the review the party was attended to the Superintendent's quarters for refreshments, after which they walked to the gymnasium, where there was a short drill.

Thence they proceeded to the cadet barracks, the academic building, chapel, library, and memorial hall. At the latter

point the visitors and the officers attending them, escorted by the cavalry, drove to the south dock by way of Fort Clinton, the hotel, Battle Monument, and Superintendent's quarters.

In honor of the occasion academic duties were suspended until 2 p. m. Cavalry exercises of the first class and instruction of the fourth class in fencing and gymnastics were also suspended.

A heavy downpour of rain unfortunately greatly marred the spectacular features of the scene, the cadets at the time being in formation for review.

The military and naval members of the party, especially, displayed the greatest interest. The graduating class stepped from the ranks and saluted. Comte de Rochambeau, through an interpreter, said a few complimentary words.

From the review the party passed to the gymnasium, where the fourth-class men gave an exhibition of military gymnastics which drew forth great applause.

The party were then shown through the academic building, barracks, memorial hall, and chapel.

The British and Hessian colors, taken at Yorktown and preserved in a case, greatly interested Comte de Rochambeau. These colors were presented by Congress to Washington. Washington himself on the field, with the later approval of Congress, presented to Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU and Comte de Grasse each two cannon taken at the British surrender.

Before leaving, General Brugère and Count de Rochambeau again addressed the corps in most laudatory terms and bade them farewell.

At the wharf the party, after many expressions of appreciation of their entertainment, and of compliment for the institution, boarded the *Dolphin* and steamed away.

#### LANDING IN NEW YORK CITY AMID FIRING OF GUNS

At 3.30 p. m. the *Dolphin* dropped anchor off the Battery. The rain in the Catskills in the morning extended to the metropolis in the afternoon. As the guests left the steamer in launches, salutes were fired in their honor. As they stepped

ashore at the stone pier near the United States barge office they were met by Mr. James B. Reynolds, secretary to the mayor; Major Greer, of General Roe's staff, and Mr. Willett, chairman of the aldermanic committee. Notwithstanding the rain, a great crowd had gathered in Battery Park within the police limits. Drawn up in double lines in front of the barge office were about 100 seamen of the *Gaulois* and about 100 each from the *Alabama* and *Kearsarge*, landed for the occasion. Carriages were in waiting for the guests. A troop of Squadron A occupied a position east of the United States sailors.

At 4 p. m. the guests, headed by M. Cambon, the French ambassador; Vice-Admiral Fournier, General Brugère, and Comte de Rochambeau, were received by Mr. Reynolds and directed to their carriages in this order:

First carriage, Ambassador Cambon and Assistant Secretary of State Herbert H. D. Peirce, chairman President commission, with Mr. Reynolds; then following General Brugère, Colonel Bingham, Major Berthelot, and Captain Filloneau; Vice-Admiral Fournier, Commander Rodgers, Lieutenant Sauvaire-Jourdan, and Lieutenant le Jay; Professor Croiset, General Chalendar, Captain Vignal; Count de Rochambeau, Count Salune de Lafayette; Captain de Surgy, Lieut. Col. Meaux Saint-Marc, Lieutenant Count de Faramond, Lieut. Baron Maximilian de Reinaeh de Werth; M. Lagrave, M. Guillemin, Louis Hermite, Lieutenant-Colonel Hermite; M. Renouard, M. de Billy, Captain Lasson, Captain de Saint-Mars; Vicomte de Chambrun, M. Bœufvé.

The Comtesse de Rochambeau, who was to accompany her husband, remained on the *Dolphin*, but later landed and witnessed the review.

#### ESCORTED TO THE CITY HALL

A few minutes after 4 o'clock, as the first carriage entered the line, the sailors came to attention; the colors dipping, the French officers saluting, and civilians touching their hats. The troopers of Squadron A wheeled into column of fours in front

of the first carriage and the march up Broadway began. The band of the American sailors struck up a martial strain, followed by a quickstep by the bugles and drums of the French, with the full accompaniment of their band. Along the great thoroughfare—on sidewalks and in windows and buildings lavishly decorated—were thousands of people waving and cheering. The scene was metropolitan in all respects, and so impressed the guests.

RECEIVED BY THE MAYOR

It was 4.20 p. m. when the guests reached the City Hall and entered.

Under instructions from headquarters, the guests were accorded the freedom of the city. A detail of 500 patrolmen kept the route of march and the park clear of the crowd.

The visitors were immediately conducted to the mayor's private office by Secretary Reynolds, from whence, the Secretary leading with the French ambassador, the entire personnel following, they proceeded to the governor's room, where the mayor was in readiness to receive them. He was surrounded by a number of friends, among whom were Gen. Horace Porter, ambassador to France; Cornelius N. Bliss, former Secretary of the Interior; Robert A. Van Wyck, former mayor of New York; Philip Rhinelanders; Commissioners Folks, Wilcox, Lederle, and Hawkes, and Comptroller Grout, and others.

After the usual salutations and handshaking, the mayor said, "I am glad to welcome you here." To which the French ambassador made acknowledgment and, turning, presented General Brugère. After an exchange of compliments, in French, the General introduced the rest of his countrymen, at the conclusion of which the mayor said:

Mr. Ambassador, I take great pleasure in presenting to you prominent citizens of this city—ex-mayors, officers of the city government, and others—who have kindly consented to serve on the honorary committee to bid you welcome. The aldermanic committee will shortly wait upon us and invite you to their council chamber, where I will welcome you in the name of the city.

## FORMALITIES AND SPECIFICS

During a brief interim the mayor brought to the notice of the visitors near him a writing table, observing that it was used by Washington while President of the United States. The ambassador, General Brugère, and associates examined it with the deepest interest.

The aldermanic committee, having notified the mayor that the board was in readiness to receive the visitors, they were presented to the French ambassador with the formal remark:

Mr. Ambassador, may I present to you the aldermanic committee who have been appointed to ask you to the aldermanic chamber? May I present to you the chairman of their committee, Alderman Willett?

The entire group, led by the committee, Mayor Low escorting the French ambassador and Colonel Bingham General Brugère, the rest following in order, moved toward the chamber. As they entered the members of the board rose in place. The chairman, Alderman Willett, said:

Mr. President, I have the honor to announce the presence of the distinguished delegation from France now in this country to participate in the ceremonies attending the unveiling of the ROCHAMBEAU statue.

The president, Mr. Farnes, in welcoming the visitors, said:

I deem it a great privilege and honor to tender, on behalf of the board of aldermen, to you, Mr. Ambassador, Count de Rochemaubeau, and your associates, representing the Republic of France, a most cordial welcome to the legislative hall of the city of New York, and also to express our high appreciation of the honor your presence confers upon us.

The noble, historic event which your sojourn in our country commemorates awakens a precious memory of the heroic deeds of your kindred and countrymen in the establishment of a republican form of government, where the only sovereign is the will of a majority of its citizens. We, representatives of the city of New York, express in its behalf the hope of an enduring friendship between the citizens of our beloved countries, so that as the governments create histories the brightest pages thereof will record the blessings and prosperity of the French and American Republics.

May the same noble spirit which prompted the valiant Marshal ROCHAMBEAU and his loyal comrades ever be alive in the birth, growth, and stability of republican forms of government, and the entwined flags of France and the United States, reminding us of the union of heart and

hand of Washington and ROCHEMBEAU, be typical of the bond of friendship and good will between the young and vigorous Republic of the Old and the powerful and progressive Republic of the New World.

We trust your visit to the nation your kindred so materially helped to inaugurate in a career of greatness will ever be the cause of pleasant mutual recollections.

The French ambassador was then escorted to a seat on the right and General Brugère on the left of the president. The rest of the visitors were seated on the right of the chamber.

The mayor, rising, said:

Mr. Ambassador, and gentlemen of the ROCHEMBEAU Mission, who so worthily represent the Republic of France: The mayor of the city of New York carries on his official business in the presence of the portrait of Lafayette, who represents to us Americans the generous ardor of the French people for the ideals of political liberty. The representatives of New York are glad to have the opportunity to-day, in greeting your distinguished delegation, to acknowledge the services to this city of the French nation through the cooperation of the regular army and navy with the forces of the American colonies. The decisive battle resulting from this cooperation was fought at Yorktown, upon the soil of Virginia; but it ushered in the historic scene of France's Tavern in this city, where Washington bade farewell to the officers who had been his comrades in arms at the end of the Revolutionary war. This fortunate result was directly due to the cooperation of France; but even the service of the volunteer Lafayette, and of ROCHEMBEAU and De Grasse of the French army and navy do not comprise all that we owe to the generous nation whom you represent. You freely supplied the American forces with the sinews of war, and your help in another form has made the French name of *Le Bon Homme Richard* as familiar in our ears as Yorktown itself. [Applause.]

These things we, of the city of New York, hold in grateful remembrance, but we do not forget that France itself has interpreted their permanent significance in the statue that the French people have placed in our beautiful harbor, of "Liberty enlightening the world." This is the deep and eternal purpose of liberty, that it should throw light upon the path that civilization itself must follow with the procession of the suns.

We of America do not owe more to France in the domain of political liberty than we owe to her in the fine example she sets of freedom in the domain of art. Science to-day in all lands is happily free, but the whole world goes to the French school of the beautiful arts, because under the free sky of liberty in the realm of art the art of France has become the teacher of the nations. For these reasons and many others that might be told, I have the honor to welcome you in the name of the city of New York to our beloved city. [Applause.]



The clerk then read the following resolution, adopted by the board April 29:

*Resolved*, That we, the members of the board of aldermen, voicing the deeply felt sentiment of the people of New York, tender our most cordial welcome to the representatives of the French Government and people on their arrival on our shores, and respectfully request his honor the mayor to appoint a committee to show our distinguished visitors all the courtesies possible during their stay among us.

The French ambassador was warmly applauded as he arose to reply to the welcome of the mayor. Couching his happy response in English, he said:

Mr. Chairman, Mr. Mayor, and gentlemen, representatives of the city of New York: I thank you very much for this kind, generous, and splendid reception which you have given to my countrymen, the members of the French Mission. The President of the French Republic has sent you the most distinguished representatives of the French army, of the French navy, of French science, and of French commerce, and also of our art, because we know that France is represented among you, not only by the army and the navy, but also by the commerce, the arts, and the sciences. We would be very glad if we could live always with you in America. We are very glad to have the honor to know you, these distinguished persons whom we have met in America. You know the more we are in America the better we like it. [Applause.]

I am sure that my countrymen when they get back to France will say to their countrymen that Americans are the finest people they know. This ceremony of unveiling the statue of ROCHAMBEAU is a remembrance of the nations and of the friendship which always existed between Washington, Lafayette, and ROCHAMBEAU, and these ceremonies will act as a remembrance to the sons of France and America that the sons of ROCHAMBEAU and Washington—the citizens of the United States and of France—are also ROCHAMBEAU and Washington were, the firmest and best friends in everything, in every way, and for all time.

The visitors then withdrew to the governor's room, the aldermen rising and applauding.

The entire party, preceded by the mayor, Ambassador Cambon, and General Brugère, followed by the members of the Mission and invited friends, left the building; Mayor Low, General Brugère, General Chalendar, and Colonel Bingham occupying the first carriage, the rest coming after.

With their escort they proceeded up Broadway to the reviewing stand at the Worth Monument.

## THE GUARD IN PARADE AND REVIEW

The inhabitants of the associated boroughs of Manhattan, Bronx, Brooklyn, Queens, and Richmond, now grown to the magnitude of the second greatest city on earth, were prepared to make amends for the discourtesy of a foreign foe refusing admittance to Washington and ROCHAMBEAU on several occasions, when in former days they had combined upon a call.

The ancient Battery and Castle William were a waving constellation of Stars and Stripes, where then the "Lion and unicorn," standard of King George, floated in oppression of the liberties of the people.

The great city itself was en fête in ready response to the proclamation of the mayor announcing:

To the people of the city of New York: The distinguished members of the ROCHAMBEAU Mission, appointed to represent the Republic of France at the unveiling in Washington of the statue of the Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, our Revolutionary ally, will arrive in New York on the afternoon of Tuesday, May 27, at 3.30 o'clock, and will remain here until Thursday night, May 29. During this interval citizens are asked to display their flags freely in courteous recognition of the visit of the nation's guests, who are themselves so heartily welcomed to New York.

The arteries of trade and transit were a waving mass of the colors of the two Republics. The city hall, the objective of municipal greeting, was the scene of a patriotic display of Empire State and national federated emblems. Flags, pennants, and streamers waved brightly and defiantly from a forest of staffs.

During the ceremonies the troops, including all the New York and Brooklyn regiments, were forming at the lower end of the great thoroughfare for martial display. Hundreds of thousands of men and women of all conditions in life thronged the sidewalks and crowded the windows to witness the warlike pageant.

As the cortege and its troop and sailor escort of two nations passed to the scene of review, the regiments which lined the route between the city hall and the Worth Monument successively stood at "present." The vast crowds cheered vociferously and made other manifestation of greeting and good will. Traffic was suspended and the way was open to the full perfection of the spectacular features of the occasion.

It was 6 p. m. when the detachments from the American and French war ships took their position in double lines opposite the reviewing stand. Close by were drawn up the Veteran Artillery of the War of 1812, in the uniform of their organization in that conflict.

The shouts of command, swinging of arms in position of salutation, roll of drums, blare of bugles, and melody of bands gave signal of the arrival of the chief officer and distinguished guests of the city.

The mayor, French ambassador, and chief representatives of "the Government and people of France," surrounded by their military, naval, and civil associates, stepping to the front beneath a canopy of military design, the order "Forward" was given.

At 6.20 p. m. Major-General Roe and staff, followed by Squadron A and Troop C, passed the stand, the squadron's band playing "Le Marsellaise," to which the French officers saluted. Owing to a sad accident in the collapse of the platform at Eighteenth street and Fifth avenue there intervened a considerable gap before the Twenty-second Regiment swung by, followed by the Thirteenth Infantry, Third Artillery with rapid fire guns, and the First Artillery with improved field pieces. The French officers displayed great interest, passing many comments upon the science, art, and machinery of modern gunnery. General McLeer, at the head of the Second Signal Corps, was followed by the Forty-seventh, Twenty-third, and Fourteenth regiments from Brooklyn.

The Twenty-third came in for great applause from the French officers, who admired the precision of its movements. They were even more enthusiastic when informed it was the crack regiment of Brooklyn and the rival of the Seventh of New York.

After the First Signal Corps had passed, led by General Smith, came the Seventh Regiment. Again there was great applause among the foreign officers, as the reputation of this celebrated military organization was known to them. The regimental band was also loudly cheered.

The renowned Sixty-ninth immediately after was hailed to the echo, its band playing "Le Marsellaise." A voice on the stand shouting "Three cheers for the Irish," created a spirit of merriment and a still louder volume of applause.

The Eighth, Ninth, and Twelfth regiments, which made a fine appearance, were much admired by the foreign experts.

The Seventy-first Regiment in passing was the signal of cheering on a tremendous scale, its fame being known to the foreign officers. The men having lost their uniforms in the destruction of their armory were in blue flannel shirts, khaki trousers, leggings, and campaign hats, somewhat in contrast to the other spick and span organizations. The French officers joined energetically in the applause of the Seventy-first, remarking the men looked more like United States Regulars than volunteers.

The Naval Militia, which closed the parade, passed the stand at 7.20 p. m. The number of the city's troops in review was 8,500.

The mayor and distinguished visitors at once returned to their carriages and left the scene of such unmistakable welcome, while the police held the great mass of spectators in restraint.

The French and American sailors marched to the river front, and by 8 o'clock were being towed in launches across the water to their ships.

After the review the mayor made a formal call upon the French ambassador, the members of the Mission, and guests at their hotel.

#### SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI ENTERTAINS

In the evening the Astor Gallery of the Waldorf-Astoria was the scene of a sumptuous banquet, by the Military Order of the Society of the Cincinnati in honor of the Mission and the representatives of the families of ROCHAMBEAU and Lafayette, both original names on the roll of the organization.

The great banquet hall was appropriately decorated. Over the seat of the toastmaster was the shield of the society in pale blue and white, with the Stars and Stripes on either side. The

walls were adorned with silk banners, bearing the fleur-de-lis of France in gold and the American flags in use before the adoption of the present national emblem.

The guests consisted of the members of the French embassy, Mission and civil associates, and commander of the *Gaulois*, the President's commission, admiral and commanders of ships of the North Atlantic Squadron escorting the *Gaulois*, Ambassador Porter, the officers of the United States Army and Navy commanding in the military department, at West Point, and in New York waters, major-general commanding the National Guard of New York, and the escort of the day. The military and naval officers were in full uniform, and diplomats and members of the order wore their official ribbons and decorations. These, about 125 in number, were seated around an oval table richly appointed and abloom with banks of red peonies, varied with intermingling cherry and apple blossoms and standards of American Beauty roses.

The posts of honor on the right and left of the chairman, Nicholas Fish, were held, respectively, by Ambassador Cambon and Ambassador Porter and General Brugère, Vice-Admiral Fournier, and Col. Theodore A. Bingham, U. S. Army, of the President's commission.

At the opening, the toastmaster called on Ambassador Porter for a response to the toast, "The President of the United States." His speech bristled with points pertinent and periods persuasive. President Roosevelt was extolled as a man of conviction, backed by courage, who "marked the hours while others sounded them." He alluded to President McKinley as "one of the noblest in the line of Presidents," and spoke feelingly of the universal expressions of sympathy and condolence from prince and peasant upon the sad tidings of his tragic death. His encomium upon the members of the embassy and the Mission, the men on the bridge and deck of the *Gaulois*, and upon "the memory and descendants of ROCHAMBEAU and Lafayette" elicited tumultuous applause. In reference to the Mission, he mentioned it as second to none ever sent abroad by the French Republic.

To the toast, "The President of the French Republic," Ambassador Cambon, in a spirited vein, alluded to President Roosevelt as a man of marvelous energy, unmistakable goodness of heart, breadth of character, soundness of learning, comprehensiveness of intelligence, and gallantry in the field. The best ends of civilization and humanity, he declared, could not be better advanced than by a combination of the French and American Republics and a continuance in firm bonds of the ties of friendship which had existed between them for such a long period. For that reason he asked the company to drink to the "health of the two Presidents."

The chairman proposed a toast "To the memory of Gen. George Washington, first president-general of the Order of the Cincinnati," which was drunk standing, in silence and in attitude of reverence.

To "The Army of France," General Brugère, speaking in French, referred to the actual ties of friendship and associations between the armies of the two peoples. He could not express an opinion on the United States Army, but his long and close acquaintance with General Porter enabled him to form the judgment that he represented the spirit of the American Army, to whose health he drank.

"The Navy of France" found a happy response from Vice-Admiral Fournier. Having met so many American naval officers since his arrival in American waters, he felt impressed with every branch of the service. He was also touched by the excellence of the American marine music. He also referred in the highest terms to the discipline and soldierly appearance of the National Guard as he had seen it during the day. The educational system at Annapolis he regarded as worthy of the highest admiration and proposed the health of the "American Navy."

"The Institution of the Order of the Cincinnati" was responded to by Asa Bird Gardiner in a retrospective sketch.

The hour being well advanced, the foreign guests withdrew, in view of the many duties of hospitality awaiting them during their brief stay in the big borough.



EVENTS OF THE DAY

WEDNESDAY, MAY 28



IN MEMORIAM—*GRANT*  
A MUNICIPAL "DÉJEUNER"

*ROCHAMBEAU*                      *BRUGÈRE*

À LA GLOIRE, À "LE GAULOIS"

VIVE LA FRANCE

FRENCH CHAMBER OF  
COMMERCE

*DE GRASSE*                      *FOURNIER*

"LE GAULOIS" LEAVES FOR  
BOSTON



## VISITS OF CEREMONY



In the early part of the following day Vice-Admiral Fournier and Aids Sauvaire-Jourdan and Le Jay, and the officers of the *Gaulois*, with General Brugère and Captain Fillonneau, accompanied by Commander Rodgers and Colonel Bingham, made a formal call upon Rear-Admiral Barker, commandant of the Brooklyn Navy-Yard, whither they were conveyed from New York on the U. S. tug *Nina*.

The visitors were formally received by the rear-admiral and staff, Captains Harrington, Snow, and Ross, and Commander Adams. A battalion of marines at parade presented arms and the band played "Le Marseillaise" as the distinguished visitors stepped ashore.

After a cordial welcome the callers were escorted to the residence of the commandant, where bounteous refreshments were enjoyed and mutual felicitations exchanged. As they departed a salute of 17 guns was fired in their honor.

The two days at the disposal of the French visitors while at the metropolis were none too much for the hospitalities and demands of etiquette and ceremony of the great city and its citizens.

About half an hour before their return to the hotel Mayor Low appeared to escort the delegation on a round of observation and entertainment. The callers having rejoined their associates, the entire party took carriages, General Brugère, Vice-Admiral Fournier, and Comte de Lafayette, with the Mayor occupying the first, the rest accommodating themselves to the awaiting conveyances as most convenient.

## COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY

The sightseers, preceded by a body of mounted police, moved up Fifth avenue through Central Park to Columbia University.

As they entered the inclosure of the latter a strong force of students in the south court set up the college yell with cries of "Low." The stentorian efforts of the students thoroughly delighted the visitors, who were enthusiastic in responsive salutations.

Here the visitors with their host left their vehicles and under the guidance of a deputation consisting of Adolphe Cohn, chief of the department of French, and Speraza, Jordan, Bargo, Page, Nitza, and Todd, professors of the department of Romance languages, repaired to the room of the trustees in the library. Here Nicholas Murray Butler, president, received the callers in a brief address of welcome and invitation to inspect the university.

## AT THE TOMB OF GRANT

After a stroll through the library and gymnasium the visitors resumed their journey to the tomb of Grant.

Here the entire party again alighted and, entering the mausoleum, uncovered their heads and bowed reverently. General Porter, chairman of the board of trustees, gave an interesting explanation as the visitors viewed the sarcophagus from the gallery. At his request they were also granted an exceptional privilege, they being the first, other than the family or trustees, to descend into the crypt.

After a few minutes at the sepulcher of America's greatest captain, the visitors continued their journey to the hospitality of the executive of America's greatest and the world's second greatest municipality.

## BREAKFAST AT THE CLAREMONT

The scene of this affair was the north and south plazas of the Claremont, which commanded a magnificent view of the Hudson River, the shipping, the opposite shores, and cultivated hills near and far. The place without was a flaunting show of the colors of both countries, and within was abundantly set off with flowers and foliage. The uniform of the military and naval guests and elegant toilets of the women enhanced the brilliancy of the spectacular effects.

As the guests were being seated an orchestra enlivened the situation with appropriate music, and during the happy event which ensued discoursed selections of popular melodies and operatic airs.

The French ambassador having been summoned to Washington, was obliged to absent himself. Mme. Cambon was escorted to the table by the Mayor, upon whose right she sat, and the Comtesse de Rochambeau by Ambassador Porter, sitting at the host's left.

The main table was spread in the south plaza of the building, the guests occupying seats vis-a-vis in this order:

Mrs. Low	MAYOR LOW
Levi P. Morton	Comtesse de Rochambeau
Mrs. Peirce	Gen. Horace Porter
M. Croiset	Vice-Admiral Fournier
Captain Mahan	Commander Rodgers
Comte de Lafayette	Mme. de Margerie
Mme. Bruwaert	Rear-Admiral Higginson
Lynian J. Gage	Gen. B. F. Tracy
Comte de Rochambeau	Rear-Admiral Coghlan
T. E. Bruwaert	Whitelaw Reid
George L. Rives	Lieut. Col. Meaux Saint-Marc
Mme. Vignal	Colonel Bingham
Morris K. Jessup	General Chalendar
Cornelius N. Bliss	H. H. D. Peirce
Admiral Barker	Mme. Cambon
Mrs. Reid	
General Brugère	

The remaining guests occupied several tables, as follows:

Edward D. Adams	Augustus Jay
Victor Aigueparsse	Lieutenant Jourdan
W. H. H. Beebe	Gen. Horatio C. King
Mayor Berthelot	John LaFarge
Robert de Billy	M. Lagrave
Jules Bœufvé	Captain Lasson
David A. Boody	Lieutenant Le Jay
Captain Brownson	Captain Lyon
C. C. Burlingham	Gen. Anson G. McCook
Nicholas Murray Butler	Chancellor MacCracken
Jacob A. Cantor	James H. McInnes
Joseph Cassidy	Gen. James MacLeer
General di Cesnola	Pierre de Margerie
Vicomte de Chambrun	Captain Miller
Prof. Adolphe Cohn	Edwin Morgan
Frederic R. Coudert, jr	Judge James A. O'Gorman
George Cromwell	Colonel Partridge
Gen. G. M. Dodge	General Pierson
M. Durand-Ruel	Captain Pillonneau
Franklin Edson	James W. Pinchot
Lieutenant Evans	M. Renouard
John E. Eustis	James B. Reynolds
Charles S. Fairchild	Major-General Roe
Lieutenant Vicomte de Faramond	Captain de Saint-Marc
Charles V. Fornes	William F. Sheehan
Thomas F. Gilroy	George R. Sheldon
Lieutenant-Commander Gleaves	General Sickles
Henry E. Gourd	John A. Sleicher
William R. Grace	Gen. George Moore Smith
Gen. F. V. Green	Henry Sanger Snow
Jean Guillemain	Louis Stern
Edward M. Grant	J. Edward Swanstrom
Louis F. Haffen	Robert A. Van Wyck
McDongall Hawks	General Varium
Captain Hemphill	Mr. Velten
Louis Hermite	Captain Vignal
Lieutenant-Colonel Hermite	General Webb
Robert J. Hoquet	Baron Werth
Adrian Iselin, jr.	Wm. R. Willcox
Thomas L. James	Prof. B. D. Woodway
	Frederick W. Wurster
	Richard Young

Before separating, the mayor, Mr. Low, requested his guests to drink to the health of President Loubet, of France, which he proposed in a few felicitous words, concluding by toasting his guests as follows:

We appreciate highly the compliment paid to us by the French people in understanding how thoroughly we are in sympathy with them.

General Brugère, in response, said the delegation had received a welcome and hospitality in New York and the United States which had given birth to memories which would be carried back to France and would not soon be obliterated, closing his fervid oratory with a sentiment to "The Mayor," and quaffing heartily to his good health and grace.

Vice-Admiral Fournier, with the gallantry of his profession, proposed "The Ladies," with a corollary to the effect that they were the flowers of France and the crowning glory of vigorous and progressive America.

So ended the entertainment, it being 2.30 p. m. The guests departed without formality, some returning to the hotel and others going to the pier (Thirty-fifth street and North River), from which point the launches from the squadron carried them and other invited guests to the *Gaulois*.

#### GAVETTES ON THE "GAULOIS"

Between the hours of 4 and 6 p. m. the French war snip was astir with hilarity, smiles, and melody.

During the interim of time set apart for this peaceful intrusion upon the routine of duty, the sprightly little launches, flitting between shore and ship, delivered about 300 guests. The pier at Thirty-fifth street and North River was itself noticeable for the contrast of the elegant equipages of the elite of the city with the ordinary vehicles of transportation and trade.

The *Gaulois*, which swung at her cables in midstream, was dressed in the highest style of naval decoration. Aloft and on deck was a display of bunting and of roses, by which the mechanisms of war were completely hidden.

Over the deck was spread an immense canvas, with the sides inclosed with flags.

From the after-deck came sounds of music from the ship's band and on the quarter, forward, and upper decks luncheon was served from bounteously laden tables.

General Brugère and Vice-Admiral Fournier, hastening from the *Claremont*, had arrived on the battle ship in advance of the guests.

About 5 p. m. the Mayor and Mrs. Low, arriving in an automobile, were received on the pier by Lieutenant Hill, of the *Olympia*, who attended them to the great craft in one of the war ship's launches.

As they stepped on deck a detachment of marines paraded, came to a "present," drums ruffled, and Vice-Admiral Fournier and General Brugère came forward and welcomed them most cordially.

The guests were fully representative of the official, social, financial, and business interests of the five boroughs located at the mouth of the historic Hudson. Many had participated in the affair at *The Claremont* and had come aboard to extend expressions of consideration. The entertainment was entirely informal and highly enjoyable. The officers of the ship were zealous in their attentions, showing the guests about and doing all in their power to gratify the natural curiosity of land people in general and ladies in particular concerning a man-of-war.

#### GREETING OF THE FRENCH CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

Among the social events recognized in the programme arranged by the Department of State in advance of the arrival of the official and unofficial "Guests of the nation" was a banquet by the French Chamber of Commerce of New York in honor of M. Jules Cambon, ambassador of France, and members of the ROCHAMBEAU Mission.

This was in every respect up to the high plane of the hospitalities shown the "Representatives of the French Government and people" and "The members of the families of ROCHAMBEAU and Lafayette."

The hall was adorned with French and American flags, the foliage of tropical and flowers of temperate climes.

The guests to the number of 107 were disposed before an oval table in the center of the main hall, faced by two of crescent shape. At the table of honor sat M. Cambon, ambassador of France at Washington, having on his right Mr. Low, mayor of New York, and at his left Gen. Horace Porter, ambassador of the United States at Paris, and vis-a-vis M. Henry E. Gourd, president of the French Chamber of Commerce, and as flanking guests, right, General Brugère, and left, Vice-Admiral Fournier.

The array of names of the invited guests was representative of the influence and association of the French element with the mercantile, commercial, political, and social life of the metropolis and country of their adoption.

The occasion was illustrative of the potent touch of language, tradition, kindred feeling, and patriotic remembrance maintained across the sea.

It is interesting to chronicle the list:

The Ambassador of France and Mme. Cambon.  
General Brugère.  
Vice-Admiral Ernest Fournier.  
M. Alfred Croiset, doyen of the Faculty of Letters of Paris.  
General of Brigade Ferdinand de Chalendar.  
Captain de Surgy, commandant of the French battle ship *Le Gaulois*.  
Lieut. Col. Paul Meaux Saint-Marc.  
Comte and Comtesse de Rochambeau.  
Comte Paul Salmé de Lafayette.  
M. Lagrave.  
M. and Mme. de Margerie.  
M. Edmond Bruwaert, consul-general of France.  
M. Velten, deputy consul of France.  
M. Louis Hermite.  
Vicomte de Chambrun.  
M. Victor Ayguesparse.  
M. Jean Guillemin.  
Lieut. Col. Marcel Hermite.  
M. Renouard.  
M. Robert de Billy.  
Commandant Berthelot.

- Captain and Mlle. Vignal.  
 Lieutenant de Vaisseau de Paramond.  
 M. Jules Bœufvé, chancellor of the French embassy at Washington.  
 Lieutenant de Vaisseau André Sauvoire-Jourdan.  
 Lieut. Gustave le Jay  
 Lieutenant Baron de Reinach de Werth.  
 Capt. Poilloie de Saint-Mars.  
 Capt. Etienne Fillonneau.  
 Capt. Henri Lasson.  
 Herbert H. D. Peirce, Assistant Secretary of State, chairman of the President's commission, and Mrs. Peirce.  
 Col. Theodore A. Bingham, U. S. Army, military aid to the President of the United States.  
 Commander Raymond P. Rodgers, U. S. Navy, member of the President's commission.  
 Edwin Morgan, secretary of the President's commission  
 Seth Low, mayor of New York.  
 Gen. Horace Porter, ambassador of the United States.  
 Levi P. Morton, former Vice-President of the United States.  
 Maj. Gen. John R. Brooke, former governor-general of Cuba, commander of the Department of the Atlantic.  
 Rear-Admiral Barker, commanding the Brooklyn Navy-Yard.  
 Rear-Admiral Higginson, commanding escorting squadron to the *Gaulois*.  
 Whitelaw Reid, former minister of the United States to France.  
 Morris K. Jessup, president of the Chamber of Commerce of New York.  
 Reverend Father Micher  
 Gen. James M. Varnum.  
 Captain Lyon, United States cruiser *Olympia*, flagship of the escorting squadron.  
 Captain Brownson, United States battle ship *Alabama*, escorting squadron.  
 Captain Hemphill, United States battle ship *Kearsarge*, escorting squadron.  
 Lieutenant-Commander Gleaves, commanding dispatch steamer *Dolphin*.  
 Captain Poirot, of the French liner *Savoie*.  
 Captain Tournier, of the *Gasagne*.  
 Mr. Grout, comptroller of the city of New York.  
 Jacob A. Cantor, president of the borough of Manhattan.  
 Charles V. Fornes, president of the board of aldermen of New York.  
 M. Dietlin, vice-president of the French Benevolent Society.  
 James B. Reynolds, secretary to the mayor of New York.  
 Prof. Adolphe Cohn.  
 M. Jouvand.  
 M. Revillon.



The menu cover was ornamented with an artistic photogravure of the full-length portrait of Marshal ROCHAMBEAU, by Regnault.

An orchestra kept in harmony with the spirit of the evening, discoursing the popular airs of the two lands.

As the dinner progressed, M. Henry E. Gourd, master of ceremonies, called attention to another part of the enjoyment of the evening, which would then begin.

Addressing the Ambassador, he said:

I believe it was an aphorism of Brillat-Savarin: "Ask to a repast him who will charge himself with happiness during all the time he is under your roof." My duty as master of the house is to cause none displeasure, and even to assist you to conceal your modesty. I shall therefore pass over the sentiment of esteem, respect, and affection with which you have inspired us, and shall simply thank you for being able to assist at this fête. I salute you for it. I repeat what I have said in the past, that of all the representatives of our Government you have been most prominent among those who have contributed for the past twenty years, to my knowledge at least, as much by acts as by speech to assure to France the valued sympathies of this country.

Then addressing the members of the Mission and associates, he continued:

General, delegates, and gentlemen: This is to me a rare good fortune to be called by my duties to wish you a welcome among us, and I hold it a very great honor that it falls to me to extend it in the name of the chamber of commerce before an assemblage so imposing.

The object of our association, as the name indicates, is to strengthen the relations of business between the United States and France, but its mission, as we understand it, is not limited to a study of the solution of questions purely commercial or economic. Its sphere of action is more extended. It embraces everything which contributes to renew the ties of amity which have already existed more than a century between our two countries, to assert our influence, our prestige here. As a result this occasion is but the manifestation of the advantages we now enjoy.

It is for this reason, gentlemen, we applaud the friendly initiative of President Roosevelt, and that we are rejoiced to see M. President Loubet respond to the invitation with a fullness which must thrill the hearts of the descendants of Lafayette and ROCHAMBEAU, in proving that the recollection of the services of their ancestors still lives in the soul of the two great nations.

The President of the Republic, in addition, has shown particular inspiration in the choice of the delegates whom he has chosen to represent France in connection with this memorial commemoration. It is an honor for the United States, as for us, to receive M. le General Brugère, commander in chief of our army, whose energy and great military skill are the sure guaranties of the maintenance of peace and vigilant preparation for war.

M. l'Admiral Fourmer, long connected with our navy, and pointed out by public opinion and even by the Government as the eventual successor of that irresistible leader of men, Admiral Gervais.

M. Alfred Croiset, the eminent member of the Institute and the dean of the venerable Sorbonne, which has not suffered from the progress of time, and which, always young, though nearly eight centuries old, pursues its mission of good for the great glory of French letters and science, as well as for the great profit of the aspirations of mankind.

Some of the representatives are distinguished in the ministry of foreign affairs, commerce, and the fine arts, one being a sculptor of undoubted talent, who knows how to give to his works the sense which nature has refused to himself, because they speak to us.

Also the brilliant officers of the staff of all arms, who also contribute to the sincerity of the friendship of France, by their being with us this evening.

After paying an eloquent tribute to the discipline, self-sacrifice, and patriotism of the French army, upon which all must rely for the maintenance of territorial integrity, the homes of the people, and the preservation of the national honor unsullied, the speaker referred with a feeling of patriotic pride to that redoubtable floating fortress, the *Gaulois*, and the tricolor flag, symbolizing in the blue the infinite space where rests the Throne of the Almighty, who holds in his hand the destiny of nations; in the white, the sustenance which makes strong men good citizens and brave soldiers; in the red the blood of ancestors and contemporaries who have fought on every field for the glory of France and "for the sacred cause of liberty."

After extending his thanks to the many distinguished guests who had honored the chamber by their presence, he spoke of the recent impressive proofs of friendship which had profoundly touched every Frenchman—the catastrophe at Martinique and the sublime spirit of generosity exhibited by the United States in extending the hand of succor to France and

her afflicted people, as Lafayette and ROCHAMBEAU had to America and her people struggling for liberty, concluding—

I ask you to associate in the same toast the two powerful nations so brilliantly represented here to-night, the members of the French Mission and the guests of distinction who have responded to our invitation with such a spirit of remembrance of the close ties which unite France and America. "I drink to France, to the United States, to our guests, and friends."

Ambassador Cambon, amid a tumult of applause, after eulogizing American soil, American people, and American institutions, again pressed the importance of the recent demonstrations of Franco-American amity. This amity, he said, needed but an opportunity to manifest itself. It was found on the day of the inauguration of the ROCHAMBEAU monument. It was eagerly seized and all France was touched. He referred to the attentions which the American Government had shown the envoys of France. He thanked the members of the American commission for all their kindness not only toward the Mission, but also toward France. In reviewing all that had passed during the eight days all Frenchmen must be convinced that the United States feels closer to France than to any other country. The French sensibility found an echo in the hearts of Americans, which also explains much easier that "there is in the veins of the American people more French blood than we think, the French colonies of Louisiana and the States of the West having received a large part of their population from the great country—our Fatherland."

He continued:

I am further delighted to have the opportunity to speak to my own countrymen on these friendly shores and to speak in my own tongue. You have had an opportunity of seeing for yourselves the causes of America's great prosperity. America owes its present development to the energy and moral backbone of its people. New York is the greatest American city, and yet it is unlike other American cities.

It is like Alexandria in old Egypt—proudly energetic, ambitious, and full of buoyant enthusiasm. It is here that Europeans get their first glimpse of a mighty continent.

After having thanked Mr. Low for the hospitality and the welcome accorded the French envoys, the ambassador paid a glowing tribute to the exalted character and fixity of purpose of President Roosevelt, to whom and to President Loubet he proposed a toast "Good health, long life, and abundant happiness."

M. Lagrave, representing the French minister of commerce, gave an interesting epitome of the great increase and strength of French trade as shown by statistics.

A French chamber of commerce in the greatest commercial city on the Western Hemisphere and with hardly a rival in the world was a forceful indication, he thought, of the spirit, energy, and enterprise of his countrymen resident on these shores, and hoped they would exert their great influence in causing the French flag to float on every sea.

Concluding, he said—

Our nation, realizing how much we could learn from America, decided to found an industrial school here for the training of our young engineers. We want them to study every phase of the great life here.

This entertainment, said the presiding officer, will always bear a prominent place in the annals of the French colony of New York.



EVENTS OF THE DAY

THURSDAY, MAY 29



AT "OPHIR HALL,"—FRIENDLY SONS  
OF ST. PATRICK HOSTS—NEW YORK—  
"LE GAULOIS," BOSTON

*ITINERARY*

Special train placed for occupancy in station at  
11.30 p. m.

## FÊTE CHAMPETRE AT OPHIR HALL



The French ambassador and embassy suite, accompanied by their wives, Comte and Comtesse de Rochambeau, General Brugère, Admiral Fournier, General Chalendar, and their aids and the civil members of the ROCHAMBEAU Mission were entertained on the following day at a luncheon at Ophir Hall by Whitelaw Reid, former ambassador to France.

Among the Americans present were Mayor and Mrs. Low; Ambassador Horace Porter; Gen. Benjamin F. Tracy, former Secretary of the Navy; Captain Mahan, U. S. Navy; Captain Brownson; the members of the President's commission; Gen. James H. Wilson; Gen. Alexander F. Webb; Augustus and Mrs. Jay; Charles Steward Smith; Loyall Farragut; Mr. and Mrs. Nicholas Fish; W. D. Sloan; Mrs. Peter Cooper Hewitt; Mrs. H. McK. Twombly; D. O. Mills, and others; in all 74.

The guests left the city on a "special," arriving at the farm at 11.30 a. m. The French flag was displayed over the portecochère and the Stars and Stripes at the peak of the tower. The guests having passed the time pleasantly in conversation in the spacious entertaining suite or in strolling through the gardens and greenhouses, at 1 p. m. sat down before a single table in the main dining hall, the overflow being accommodated in an adjoining room.

There were three toasts "The President of the United States," "The President of France," and "The ROCHAMBEAU Mission."

The response to the first two was the playing of the national airs of the Republics, respectively; to the last General Brugère made a happy response, which added to the laurels he had already won in the arena of impromptu speech making.

After the luncheon the host and his retinue of guests on the way to the station made the tour of the farm and buildings, arriving in the city at 4.30 p. m.

ERIN GO BRAGH—IRELAND FOREVER

The services of the Irish regiments, Walsh and Dillon, in the military and naval operations of France in America under the treaty of alliance, gave the banquet tendered by the Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick to the ROCHAMBEAU Mission eminent fitness. The entire affair in its mutuality of sentiment and spontaneity of enthusiasm, was a renewal of the ties of sympathy and friendship which had existed in time whereof the memory of man runneth not to the contrary.

PARADED AS ESCORT

About 6 p. m. nine companies of the Sixty-ninth Regiment of New York, Colonel Duffy, commanding, formed in line in front of the Waldorf-Astoria. As the party emerged from the hotel the regiment "presented," drums ruffled, and colors dipped. After recognizing the salutation, General Brugère and Admiral Fournier, accompanied by Colonel Bingham, entered the first carriage. Ambassador Cambon and other members of the delegation followed.

The march to the place of entertainment was a continuous ovation by the passing throng. Arriving at Delmonico's, the regiment formed opposite the entrance and again saluted as General Brugère and his associates alighted, after which the regiment returned to its armory.

The guests were received at the entrance by the French consul-general, M. Bruwaert, who escorted them to the brilliant scene of the evening's entertainment.

The ties between the Irishman and France have reason to be close. That which France accomplished for the struggling British colonies in North America was attempted by that generous nation for Ireland. When James II of England was dispossessed of his throne as a result of the political and religious upheaval of 1688, his chief partisans followed him to his hospitable court of refuge. Among their English countrymen they



received the name "Jacobites," which adhered to them in maintaining the rights of James Stuart, the "old," and Charles Edward, the young pretender.

The King set up his fight against the so-charged usurping Orange. At the opening of the second campaign of Stuart in Ireland James and Louis XIV arranged an exchange of troops, in order to give prestige to the royal cause. Under this private pact Le Grand Monarch Dieu-dienne sent to Ireland a division of 6,000 of the elite of his army under Comte de Lauzun, one of his very best officers and of ancestral kin to the gallant legionary of the French army of ROCHAMBEAU in America, Le Duc de Lauzun-Biron. The same convoy which brought to Ireland the French troops of Lauzun, carried back to France the same number of Erin's bravest sons. The character of these men may be best known by saying that among them was the famous brigade of Montcashel, whose discipline and exploits were most renowned, even in the annals of the warlike Irishman.

After the defeat of Boyne, the Stuart king fled to France, and with him went many of his bravest soldiers.

Next we find them at the courts and on the battlefields of the Continent, winning fame and titles, one a marshal of France, another a premier of Spain, and others distinguished under the Great Frederick, laying the foundation of the Prussian monarchy.

The bloody field of Fontenoy resounds to their valor. The regiments of Dillon and Walsh among the forces of D'Estaing at Savannah had every officer an Irishman; Count Arthur Dillon leading one of the columns of assault up the British works. With these facts in view no entertainment in the series of national and private hospitalities was more appropriate than the banquet of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, and so the members of the ROCHAMBEAU Mission recognized it.

FRIENDLY SONS OF ST. PATRICK REMEMBER REGIMENTS  
DILLON AND WALSH

The rooms were richly draped with the Stars and Stripes of the States, the Harp and Green of Erin, and the Tricolor of France. Red, white, and blue and green was the color scheme

of the evening. Festoons of smilax and tiny incandescent lights produced the effect of an enchanted bower, and the room was redolent with the fragrance of bloom. Patriotic emblems were numerous, and the music breathed the theme and sentiment of the evening. It was a modern realization of Tara's Hall. The presiding officer sat at the center of a raised table. As a background there stood forth on canvas a full portrait figure of Ireland's patron saint. As a legend overhead, "Cead mille failthe" (One hundred thousand welcomes).

The disposition of the edibles having been completed, Justice James A. O'Gorman, president of the society and presiding officer, enlivened the occasion by reading a telegram from President Roosevelt, expressive of his regret at not being able to be present, which was met by an outbreak of huzzas and an orchestral outburst of the Star Spangled Banner.

The Justice increased the enthusiasm of the moment by proposing the health of President Roosevelt, and as a sentiment—

We rejoice that the two great Republics of the world continue united in the majestic brotherhood of liberty. May they ever be the great exemplars and evangels of human freedom and justice, and may their achievements be a hope and an inspiration to all the rest of mankind.

The French ambassador, responding in English to the toast, "The President of the French Republic," very effectively pointed out the unity of thought and effort which had existed for centuries between France and Ireland. Continuing, he said—

To-day the Sons of France are with you as were their fathers over a century ago.

As a climax to his remarks the entire company broke out in the familiar "He's a jolly good fellow," in which the French guests joined with great heartiness.

#### ARCHBISHOP IRELAND'S ADDRESS

Archbishop Ireland, who began in English and concluded in French his address, on "France and the United States," aroused a storm of applause, particularly emphasizing his

remarks by waving the flags of Ireland and of the two countries of the toast, all of which he held in his right hand.

In every thought and sentiment his words were especially impressive and appropriate. He said:

History has taught us that the banners of France and the United States should be unfolded with the flag of Erin. We were one at Yorktown. Our sympathies were in accord; our hearts throbbed in unison. All three were fighting for the realization of that latter day dream, for the establishment of freedom—for the apotheosis of freedom. The future of the world belongs to democracy. America, born in poverty and nursed into manhood by the loving hand of mother France, has become a mighty nation, a land of force, of splendor, and a guiding star in the heavens.

Since France sent her aristocracy and her money to our shores, America has changed, has become transformed, but she still remains true to her standard of freedom to all men; she still remains the land of liberty and order. Now that the United States is rich and powerful, all nations court her friendship and her regard, but we in the hour of our prosperity and of our happiness can not forget that in the days of misery and despondency France alone of all the nations extended to us its generous heart, its sympathy, and the service of men like ROCHAMBEAU and Lafayette.

He closed his remarks with the toast "France and Ireland," which was accorded hearty approval.

An original poem by Joseph J. C. Clark on the kinship of the Celt was well received.

Justice James Fitzgerald then spoke on the memory of "Washington and ROCHAMBEAU."

The theme of the evening, "France and Ireland," which had been proposed by the venerable Archbishop Ireland, drew forth the forceful and dramatic eloquence of Mr. Bourke Cockran. He said:

I'd leave my dying bed for an opportunity to be present at such a gathering. I have been impressed by the sincere manner in which my people have welcomed these distinguished delegates to these shores. I have been impressed by the sincerity of the acknowledgment of the American people of the great debt they owe to France. France never asked us for material compensation for the assistance tendered us. France never asked for a naval station, for a portion of our territory as a reward for the vitally valuable services which she rendered us. She never looked on her great gift as a thing which needed reward. That gallant nation was as generous in peace as she was in war. She gave us liberty and left us to enjoy it. Her

gift was the supreme contribution to the civilization of the world. The American Republic is secure because it was founded and has been nurtured on moral law. To appreciate thoroughly what this means one must go back to the teachings on the shores of Galilee, when man was told that the ideal to be striven for was the brotherhood of man. Our nation has tried to exemplify that ideal. To that conception it owes its soundness to-day.

Can we listen with patience to the reports that France is sinking, that other nations are passing her, that her fortresses are smoldering, and that her institutions are crumbling. You might as well try to eliminate the stars from the universe as to say that France can be dispensed with in the great fraternity of nations in the proud advancement of modern civilization. Both France and Ireland have protested against England and her course in South Africa. Both have watched with fear for the outcome of that dreaded conflict. Both have prayed that justice would be triumphant, that right will have victory over wrong, and that freedom will some day be spread broadcast throughout all the world.

General Brugère took up the sentiment as a soldier speaking of the glories of the French arms on land.

Vice-Admiral Fournier continued, by extolling the achievements of France on the sea.

It was midnight before the curtain fell upon the scene and closed the generous hospitality of America's greatest municipality.

From the banquet hall the "Guests of the nation" departed to participate in the memorial demonstrations at Newport at the grave of De Ternay.

#### THE "GAULOIS" OFF FOR BOSTON

In keeping in touch with the shore movements of the ROCHAMBEAU Mission, the *Gaulois*, accompanied by the *Kearsarge*, weighed anchor after sunset on the 28th and at 9.43 p. m. passed Sandy Hook to sea, laying her course for Boston.

They had been preceded by the United States cruiser *Olympia*, of the escorting squadron, from Sandy Hook outward at 6.54 a. m., also for Boston, where the vessels were to meet in anticipation of parting honors on the sailing of the *Gaulois*, homeward bound.

At the annual meeting of the Rhode Island State Society of the Cincinnati, held, pursuant to law, in the senate chamber of the statehouse, Newport, on the 4th of July, 1902, His Excellency M. Emile Loubet, President of the French Republic, was duly elected an honorary member of the order.

[Translation ]

PRESIDENCY OF THE REPUBLIC,  
*Paris, December 1, 1902.*

His Excellency General Porter has transmitted the communication in which you notify me that at the reunion of the members of the Society of the Cincinnati on the 4th of July last, I was unanimously elected an honorary member of the society.

I highly appreciate the sentiment that has prompted the society to confer upon me this honor. It is doubly agreeable to me to accept it, as recalling the glorious confraternity of arms which has united the two nations and as a new and especial token of the ties of friendship which, since the establishment of the great American Republic, have never ceased to exist between France and the United States.

Believe me, General, with assurances of high consideration,

(Signed)

EMILE LOUBET.

After return of the Mission to France General Brugère wrote to the Hon. James M. Varnum, under date of December 11, 1902, in which he said:

The members of the French Mission, of which I had the honor to be head, were especially touched by the cordial reception extended to them in New York by the members of the Order of the Cincinnati.

They will never forget the charming reunion of the 27th of May, 1902, which showed how close and lasting are the bonds which have united the United States and France since their soldiers fought and shed their blood, side by side, under the leadership of the great Washington.

I requested the Government of the French Republic to do us the favor of sending to the Order of the Cincinnati some object of art as a testimonial of our warm sympathy and profound gratitude, and I am happy to be able to announce that my request was favorably received and that the minister of foreign affairs will soon transmit to you, through our ambassador, a vase from the National Manufactory at Sevres which was selected by myself and which I beg you will have placed among the archives and valued possessions of your Order as a souvenir of our too brief sojourn with you.

In due season this magnificent testimonial was received.

## EVENTS OF THE DAY

FRIDAY, MAY 30



MEMORIAL DAY HONORS TO THE SOLDIERS AND SAILORS OF THE ALLIANCE—1741—NEWPORT ARTILLERY COMPANY—1902—DECORATION OF THE GRAVE OF DE TERNAY—SOCIAL FESTIVITIES—LUNCH AT THE CASINO—ARRIVAL AT BOSTON

### ITINERARY

*Miles*

0	Lv. New York . . . . .	12.30 a. m.
248	Ar. Newport, R. I. (via Taunton)	9.00 a. m.
0	Lv. Newport, R. I. (via Taunton)	3.00 p. m.
69	Ar. Boston, Mass. . . . .	5.00 p. m.

## A DAY OF MEMORIES



Having participated in the dedication of a monument to ROCHEMBAU, having laid a wreath at the vault of Washington, having placed a garland at the mausoleum of Grant, the Mission had now come to lay a memorial tribute upon the grave of the Chevalier de Ternay.

The statehouse, city hall, other public and municipal buildings, and residences of all classes from the millionaire summer sojourner to the humblest cottager were generously decorated.

The Read homestead, which was used by Count DE ROCHEMBAU as his headquarters during the presence of his army at Newport and vicinity, was tastefully adorned with American and French flags.

In order to accommodate the large surrounding population, the transportation companies increased their service and fixed a very low popular excursion rate.

The several commands by 8.30 a. m. were in the positions assigned to them, the right of the formation resting near the space in front of the railway station.

The Newport Artillery Company, organized in 1741, chartered in 1749, and which served through the war of the Revolution, acted as guard of honor. A gun detachment unlimbered stood near by prepared to fire a salute.

At 9 a. m., schedule time, the "ROCHEMBAU special" conveying the Mission came bowling into the station. On the outside the young and active soldiery of the present, the fast aging veterans of the past, and a great crowd were in anxious waiting to begin the day of flowers and memory to the revered dead of the war of the rebellion and to the foreign dead of the war of the Revolution.

The officials present charged with the reception of the representation were Charles D. Kimball, governor of Rhode Island, and staff; the president of the Rhode Island Society of the Order of the Cincinnati, Patrick J. Boyle, mayor of Newport. Among those who witnessed the reception were former Mayor F. P. Garrettson, Commander J. B. Murdock, U. S. Navy, and Col. Addison Thomas, representing the Rhode Island Society Sons of the Revolution and a deputation from the Cercle Littéraire Franco-American of New York.

As Ambassador Cambon, General Brugère, and Admiral Fournier stepped upon the platform the governor gave them a cordial hand, which he emphasized in the following words:

Mr. Ambassador, it gives me pleasure to bid you welcome to the State of Rhode Island. The State upon whose shores our French allies landed, and many of whose citizens were their companions in arms, is complimented by this visit. As years roll by and our country increases in power and influence we add to our appreciation of the services of those to whose valor our independence was due. Their burial places are widely scattered, in some cases unknown. But this State has the honor of being the last resting place of the French sailor to whose memory this day you pay tribute. With that ceremony you have the hearty sympathy and the earnest appreciation of the people of Rhode Island.

The French ambassador replied feelingly, saying that upon Rhode Island soil rested the remains of the hero who had safely conveyed the army of ROCHAMBEAU across the ocean in the face of an alert enemy and landed it without the loss of a ship or a man.

#### ASA BIRD GARDINER'S ADDRESS OF WELCOME

The address of welcome by the president of the Rhode Island State Society, Asa Bird Gardiner,<sup>a</sup> was as follows:

Mr. Ambassador, General Brugère, and Associates of the Representation: The pleasing duty devolves upon me, on behalf of the Society of

<sup>a</sup>Gen. Asa Bird Gardiner, president of the Rhode Island Society of the Cincinnati, was adjutant-general to Maj. Gen. Winfield S. Hancock, U. S. Army, at the Vortown Centennial, 1881 and prepared the orders for the review of 20,000 regulars and militia by the President of the United States. He also had entire charge of all the details of welcome, escort military formation route of march, parade review, reception, tour of the city, banquet, and departure. To General Gardiner's personal efforts and attention and the ready cooperation of all participants, was due the great success of the events of this memorable day.



the Cincinnati in the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, to welcome you to the State.

In October, 1784, the Society welcomed and entertained in this city their brother member, Major-General the Marquis de Lafayette, and in October, 1881, welcomed the official representation sent by the French Government to attend the Centennial Celebration of the Capitulation of a British army and squadron at Yorktown, Va., on the 19th of October, 1781, to the allied forces of France and the United States.

That representation came to the United States on invitation of Congress as a result of a resolution offered by the present president of the Rhode Island Cincinnati and unanimously adopted at their annual meeting, held, pursuant to law, in the senate chamber, statehouse, Providence, R. I., on Monday, July 5, 1880, to memorialize Congress to invite the Government of France to send a representation to that National Centennial Celebration.

Under direction of the Society, the mover of the resolution presented the memorial to Congress, and also submitted the matter to the joint commission appointed by Congress with the result already indicated.

The Rhode Island Cincinnati have ever been mindful of the alliance of the 6th of February, 1778, with France, which finally secured the independence of the United States on a lasting foundation.

The Rhode Island Continental Line of the Revolution had, while at Valley Forge on the 6th of May, 1778, paraded under Lafayette on those bare Pennsylvania hills to celebrate, under Washington's orders, the alliance with France, of which information had just been received.

Their intimacy with their French allies was ever closer than that of any other American troops.

When Lieutenant-General and Vice-Admiral M. le Comte d'Estaing landed his cooperating army above here on Conanicut Island, in Narragansett Bay, after rurning the target of the British batteries in this harbor, Maj. Gen. John Sullivan's aid-de-camp visited him, and it is a pleasure to know that in the Cincinnati delegation which welcomes you is his grandson and representative, Bvt. Brig. Gen. Hazard Stevens, an officer who received the medal of honor from Congress by reason of having most distinguished himself by gallantry in action during the war of the rebellion.

One of the original members of the Rhode Island Cincinnati was a lieutenant in M. le Comte d'Estaing's fleet and subsequently, as a capitaine de vaisseau in command of a ship of the line, gave his life in defense of the tricolor flag of France.

His grandson is now an hereditary member of this State society.

When Lieut. Gen. M. le Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU arrived here on the 10th of July, 1780, he found the First Regiment Rhode Island Continental Infantry, under Col. Christopher Greene, on duty in this city, where it

remained under ROCHAMBEAU'S direct orders until December, 1780, when he ordered the regiment to proceed to West Point, N. Y.

Col. Christopher Greene's great-grandson and representative, Mr. Edward Aborn Greene, is here present as an hereditary member of this State society to assist in welcoming you.

As before remarked, it was the peculiar good fortune of the regular Rhode Island infantry (always known as "Continental") to be more intimately associated with the French allies than any other American troops, and the Rhode Island State Society of the Cincinnati was principally composed of Rhode Island officers.

Lafayette declared, on the 26th of October, 1784, that "it hath been the lot of the French army and navy to receive particular favors in this State, for which they entertain an affectionate sense of gratitude."

When the Auxiliary Army, under ROCHAMBEAU, joined the American Continental Army under Washington on the Hudson, the Rhode Island Continental Infantry were there and were never again separated from their brethren of the French army until the latter marched to Boston via Rhode Island to embark.

Baron Cromot du Bourg, aid-de-camp on ROCHAMBEAU'S staff, has specially mentioned them in his diary.

They were with their French brethren in the field of operations before the city of New York in July, 1781, and then proceeded on the long march to Virginia.

On the 14th of October, 1781, General Washington directed an assault on two important British redoubts, Nos. 9 and 10.

The capture of the first was assigned to a detachment of the Auxiliary Army under that gallant veteran, Maréchal de Camp M. le Baron de Viomenil, who became a member of the Society of the Cincinnati in France.

The capture of the second was assigned to a detachment of the American Army under Major-General the Marquis de Lafayette.

The same night, on a given signal, the two detachments leaping from the trenches emulously strove, under a tremendous fire, to accomplish their allotted task.

The leading company of Lafayette's command was from the Rhode Island Continentals under Capt. Stephen Olney, who was the first man to mount the intrenchments of redoubt No. 10 and was dangerously wounded, losing an arm.

His grandson and representative in the Cincinnati and secretary of this State society, Mr. George Washington Olney, assists in welcoming you to-day.

Both redoubts were captured in the most heroic manner, and many of the gallant French officers who participated in the assault subsequently became members of the Order of the Cincinnati, in whose institution of 1783 a principal object was to perpetuate the memory of the alliance with France which brought such lasting glory and honor to both countries and

which caused such enduring friendships between the officers of the two services.

Your arrival here permits the Rhode Island Cincinnati to express their sentiments of respect and esteem.

On their rolls have been and are names of hereditary members whose *præpositi* belonged to the Society of the Cincinnati in France.

Among these may be mentioned the late Marquis Duquesne, whose ancestor was the great admiral under Louis XIV.

Three generations of this family have been members of the Order of the Cincinnati.

The late brigadier-general of Russian cavalry, the Marquis de Traversay, of this State society, was grandson of a *capitaine de vaisseau* in France, an original member of the Cincinnati there, who was sent to Russia by Louis XVI, at request of the Czarina Catharine, to instruct the Russian navy and rose to be an admiral.

The late Marquis de Rochambeau, of this State society, whose second son is in your representation, was the third of the name to be members of the order.

The Count d'Ollone, an hereditary member of this State society, is to-day serving France as a captain of the Twenty-fourth Regiment of Dragoons.

His late father was a member of this State society, and his grandfather, *Maréchal de Camp* M. le Comte d'Ollone, formerly of the Auxiliary Army, was an original member in France.

Another hereditary member in this State society is the Count Von Stedingk, a captain of the Royal Life Guards of Sweden, whose grandfather of same name was a colonel in the Regiment Royal Suedois of the French army, and was badly wounded at the siege of Savannah, under M. le Comte d'Estaing, on the 9th of October, 1779.

He became an original member of the society in France, and afterwards a field marshal in Sweden.

Thus it will be perceived that in this State Society of the Military Order of the Cincinnati, founded by Washington and the French and American officers, the alliance of 1778-1783 is ever peculiarly cherished and proper descendants of original French members always find here an affectionate welcome.

Indeed, for the annual meeting to be held pursuant to law in the senate chamber, statehouse, in this city, on the 4th of July proximo, there is pending the application of the great-grandson of Vice-Admiral M. le Comte de Bougainville, senator of France, grand officer of the Legion of Honor, and fellow of the Royal Society of London, who served in the French navy successively in Rhode Island with M. le Comte d'Estaing and then at Yorktown with M. le Comte de Grasse.

His son, Rear-Admiral M. le Baron de Bougainville, became an hereditary member in France.

Thus, gentlemen of the representation, you will perceive that the association of this State Society of the Cincinnati with their French brethren has been maintained since 1783, and they trust that your visit to the United States will be both memorable and enjoyable.

Mayor Boyle then welcomed the guests in behalf of the city. After these formalities and felicitations the visiting "guests" were shown to their carriages. As they appeared they were greeted with loud huzzas, the escort of honor standing at present and the artillery firing a salute.

The ladies of the party were taken in charge by Miss Stratten and were driven immediately to the grave.

#### PARADE IN MOTION

The column then moved in the following order:

Marshal of the day: Col. H. C. Hasbrouck, Artillery Corps.

Staff: J. I. Greene, G. A. R., chief of staff; Capt. H. C. Schumm, Artillery Corps, adjutant; Col. A. K. McMahon, Maj. L. W. Crampton, Medical Corps, U. S. Army; Henry Bull, John B. Mason, and George A. Pritchard, representing the G. A. R., and Lieut. S. I. Hazard, Newport Artillery.

Newport Band.

Newport Artillery Company.

(Col. John D. Richardson, commanding; Lieut. Frank P. King, adjutant).

Staff: Surgeon C. F. Barker, Assistant Surgeon Charles M. Cole, Paymaster George W. Tilley, Chaplain Emery H. Porter.

First Company: Lieut. Col. Edward F. Cooper, commanding; Capt. F. S. Patterson.

Second Company: Maj. George S. Flagg, commanding; Lieut. S. D. Harvey.

Carriages containing the French mission, the President's committee, Governor Kimball and staff, city council, reception committee, and delegates from patriotic societies.

Coast Artillery.

(Maj. John P. Wisser, Artillery Corps, commanding.)

Seventh Band, Artillery Corps.

Seventy-eighth Company: First Lieut. C. C. Pulis; Second Lieut. Allan Lefort.

Seventy-ninth Company: Capt. H. G. Bishop; First Lieut. H. H. Sheen; Second Lieut. A. L. Fuller.

Ninety-seventh Company: Capt. F. G. Mauldin; First Lieut. H. C. Merriam; Second Lieut. F. W. Ralston.

One Hundred and Tenth Company: First Lieut. M. H. Barry; Second Lieut. L. C. Crawford.

Training Station Battalion.

(Lieut. A. Bronson, commanding; Boatswain J. E. Murphy, adjutant;  
Second Lieut. E. T. Fryer, commanding Company of Marines.)

Newport Naval Reserve.

(Lieut. Charles E. Lawton, commanding.)

The parade numbered 2,500 men.

The procession, greeted everywhere by enthusiastic crowds. At the quarters of Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU in 1780-81 a score of little girls in white assembled on the steps waving flags and shouting *Vive la France*. As the Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU drove up Florence Hodson, stepping to the side of his carriage, presented him with a bouquet of pure white roses. The Comte, reaching out, raised the child, kissing her tenderly. The incident was received with the wildest plaudit.

#### A HERO'S GRAVE

At the Trinity Church the column halted to give time for the ceremonies at the grave of Chevalier de Ternay.

The official representation, having left their carriages, proceeded in the order of precedence of its individuals to the churchyard gate, where they were received by the wardens and vestrymen and escorted to the grave of the Chevalier, which lies in the northeastern part of the burying ground appertaining to Trinity parish.

The representatives of France reverently gathered about the grave, where a Roman Catholic burial service, first in Latin, then in English, and then in French, was conducted by the Rev. William D. Meenan, rector of St. Mary's parish.

All heads bowed as General Brugère placed upon the tomb of de Ternay the wreath of laurel sent by President Loubet in the name of France, thus performing a second duty of the Mission.

Other wreaths were placed by the Grand Army of the Republic, St. Mary's Catholic Church, and the Sons of the American Revolution.

Before the company withdrew to pass inside the church to view the tablet placed there by the King of France Col. Addison Thomas handed to General Brugère an address in French,

announcing that the Rhode Island society of the Sons of the Revolution had taken appropriate action by the adoption of a resolution providing for the decoration in the future, on Memorial Day, of the grave of Admiral de Ternay in recognition of his services in the war of the American Revolution and in commemoration of the visit of the French Mission to perform that token of remembrance by direction of the President of France.

General Brugère upon ascertaining the contents of the address expressed his appreciation in appropriate terms, laying stress upon the obligation assumed as another mark of the feeling of gratitude for the services of the French soldiers and sailors in America when the States were in the throes of a desperate struggle for independence.

The entire party entered the church.

#### DE TERNAY TABLET

The slab was designed for the interior of the church, but as it could not be there accommodated it was placed over the grave.

The inscription in Latin, having been sharply cut, is clearly legible. It reads as follows:

In the name of God, Charles Lewis d'Arsac de Ternay, knight of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, though the vows of the order he had never acknowledged, descended from an ancient and noble family of Bretagne, one of the admirals of the King's fleets, a citizen, a soldier, a chief, served ably, faithful to his King and to his country, for forty-two years, now rests beneath this marble, happily resolute. In the years 1760 and 1761, after the Croisafiah battle, with painful difficulty, amidst the weapons of enemies, he rescued and brought off from dangerous whirlpools the royal fleet, dispersed near the innavigable eddies of the river of Vicenza, and gave his ships the stations he wished without any damage. In the year 1762 he invaded Newfoundland, in America. In 1772, having resigned his command, he received the regency of Bourbon and the French islands adjacent, in which office for seven years, to the emolument of France and the happiness of the colonies, he was assiduously faithful. Being ordered by His Most Christian Majesty in the year 1780 with assistance to the United States, engaged in the defense of liberty, he arrived in Rhode Island, where, while he was prepared to encounter the dangers of his command, to the inconsolable grief of his fellow-soldiers, to the sincere sorrow of the United States, he expired in this city, regretted by all the good, but particularly lamented by those to whom he was related, December 15, MDCCCLXXX, aged 58. His Most Christian Majesty, strictly

just to merit, in order that the memory of this illustrious man might be consecrated to posterity, hath ordered this monument to be erected, MDCCCLXXXIII.<sup>a</sup>

Escorted as before, the procession then proceeded to Bellevue avenue and thence to the Casino.

REVIEW

The members of the Mission and the official hosts of the occasion having taken their places on an emblematically decorated stand at the Casino, the entire command was again put in motion, moving on Bellevue avenue in column of companies or platoons, in which formation they marched in review before General Brugère, general of division and vice-president of the supreme council of war of France.

The end of the review terminated the proceedings connected with the memory of de Ternay.

<sup>a</sup> After the close of the war and the return of the French troops and ships to France the King (1785) had erected over the grave a monument of black Egyptian marble suitably inscribed in gold.

Below the inscription and between the brackets was an escutcheon charged with the arms of the Knights Hospitallars of St. John of Jerusalem.

The slab, though designed for the interior of the church, was necessarily placed outside on the west of the gate owing to lack of space within.

In 1794, on account of the injurious effects of exposure, its position was changed at the expense of the officers of the French frigate *Meduse*, then cruising in American waters.

In 1874 (February 11) Congress appropriated \$800 "to defray the expense of repairing and protecting from decay the monument erected at Newport, R. I., to the memory of the Chevalier de Ternay, the commander of the French naval forces in aid of the American Revolution," to be expended under the direction of the Secretary of the Navy.

This act of international courtesy was the theme of an agreeable correspondence between the two Governments.

The restoration was placed in the charge of Marquis de Noailles, French envoy to the United States and a descendant of one of the officers of DE ROCHAMBEAU'S army.

The slab was transferred to the vestibule of the church, where it is now carefully and suitably protected.

At the same time a granite stone was placed upon the grave with this inscription

Beneath this stone,  
placed in the year 1873,  
lies  
Charles Louis d'Arsac de Ternay,  
who died in the year 1780.  
Beneath the port of the church near by  
the ancient monument,  
restored and sheltered,  
lies removed.

Underneath the inscription a royal crown surmounting a double-headed eagle is enclosed by the collar and star of the Knights of Malta, supported by a background of flags and swords.

The "guests" reentering their carriages were driven about the city to points of interest.

Upon returning to the Casino about one hundred sat down to a luncheon given by the President's committee. The tables were arranged in the balconies, which were prettily draped. The proceedings were entirely informal, there being but three toasts without speeches. Mr. Peirce, chairman of the President's commission "Emile Loubet, President of France;" Governor Kimball to "Theodore Roosevelt, President of the United States;" Ambassador Cambon to the "State of Rhode Island."

Preliminary to the proposed entertainment, a cable message was sent to the President of the French Republic on the subject, begging him to accept for himself and for the Government of France, on behalf of the Order, "the expression of their respectful and fraternal regard."

President Loubet was at the time absent from France, but on his return to Paris, on the 31st of May, 1902, His Excellency M. Delcassé, minister of foreign affairs, cabled reply to the consul-general of France at the port of New York as follows:

The President of the Republic directs you to express to the members of the Order of the Cincinnati his sincere thanks for the kindly sentiments which they have expressed to him.

The banner of the society was designed in 1780 by Maj. Gen. Frederick William Augustus, Baron de Steuben, Knight of the Order of Fidelity, and Inspector-General of the American Army.

The Providence Gazette of December 27, 1780, contained the following announcement of the death of De Ternay:

NEWPORT, *December 22* [1780].

Last Friday morning [December 15] died here His Excellency Charles Louis de Ternay, Knight of St. John of Jerusalem, late governor of the Islands of France and Bourbon and chief commander of the French squadron in the American seas. His talents, zeal, and distinguished services had merited him the confidence of his Government and country. His remains were the next day interred in Trinity churchyard in this town, attended with military honors, etc. The command of the fleet, by the death of his excellency, devolves on M. Destouches, captain and brigadier of the naval army, an officer in high estimation among all ranks of the French navy and who particularly distinguished himself in the battle of Ouessant.



## AT BOSTON



Two hours later the ROCHAMBEAU special arrived at Boston. When the visitors stepped from the train Adjutant-General Dalton, representing the governor; Secretary Curran, the mayor; M. Bailly-Blanchard, the consulate of France, and Prof. Charles P. Lebon, Edward L. Osgood, Joseph Frammand, and Marshal E. Lebon, the reception committee, immediately gathered around General Brugère as the chief of the Mission. A few minutes of introductions and greetings followed, when the guests and officials in attendance left the station for their carriages.

### BOSTON'S GREETING

The scene outside of Back Bay station, judging from the crowd of 2,000 or 3,000 persons gathered in the vicinity of its main exit, might for the moment have been mistaken for France, rather than the United States, there being so large a contingent of the visitors' countrymen. "Vive la France," "Vive la Republique," were vehemently intermingled with the popular manifestation of "huzzas" and "vivats."

The French part of the salutations were sufficiently effusive to attract the attention of General Brugère, who, in response, instead of seating himself, assumed the attitude of a soldier, his right hand to his cap in salute, holding his position until the carriage he occupied (the first in the line) passed beyond the crowd.

The same attentions were bestowed on the occupants of each of the 12 conveyances as they drove by under escort of a detail of mounted police.

Arriving at the Somerset, their home while in the city, they passed within the portals, beneath the colors of the two Republics.

## AMERICAN BEAUTY ROSES FOR THE LADIES

They were also made welcome by the simultaneous arrival of six immense bouquets of American Beauty roses, five of which were recognitions from the Sons of the American Revolution, one for the boudoir of each of the ladies in the party, and the sixth from the Daughters of the American Revolution for the decoration of the reception room.

The appropriateness of the compliment made a very sensible impression upon the visitors in general and the ladies in particular.

After dinner Comte and Comtesse de Rochambeau received Mrs. Greenleaf Simpson, vice-president general, and Miss Marie Ware Laughlin, vice State regent, who accorded them a welcome in behalf of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

Admiral Fournier received a call from Rear-Admiral Johnson, commanding the Charlestown Navy-Yard.

For the evening's diversion, the visitors, dividing into three groups, accepted invitations to the Tremont and Boston theaters, and Symphony Hall, where the Pictures of Paris concert was an attraction.

## THE "GAULOIS" OFF BOSTON LIGHT

As soon as the incoming fleet was sighted from the navy-yard, the navy-yard tug *Iwona*, conveying Rear-Admiral Mortimer L. Johnson, commandant of the yard, shot through the Narrows, steaming rapidly toward the flagship to make his official call. The 13-gun salute given the commandant by the *Olympia* as he went over the side to return ashore was the first notice Boston had of the arrival of the *Gaulois* and her escort. Admiral Fournier having come by land, returned no calls from the *Gaulois*. At once the numerous pleasure yachts which dotted the harbor—it being Memorial Day—pointed seaward to get a closer view of the visitors, even though the *Gaulois* was yet hull down on the horizon.

Soon after the departure of the calling Admiral, the *Olympia* and *Kearsarge* moved into the lower harbor to be in position to

welcome the *Gaulois* to the port, the *Olympia* anchoring in President Roads abreast the island for the night and the *Kearsarge* dropping anchor just inside the Narrows. After a short time, however, the latter weighed anchor and stood out to sea to pick up the *Gaulois*. The tide beginning to ebb, the *Gaulois* preferred not to enter, but anchored outside; the *Kearsarge* standing by her until morning, when they joined the *Olympia*.

#### THE "GAULOIS" ENTERS HARBOR

The *Gaulois*, escorted by the *Kearsarge*, entered the harbor of Boston about dawn on May 30 and anchored in President Roads abreast of the *Olympia*.

At 8 a. m. the colors were sent aloft and a salute of 21 guns fired with small rapid-fire guns on the mainmast fighting top, in honor of the port, which was promptly answered from the guns of Fort Warren.

At noon the ship was open to visitors, who went aboard in a steady stream for several hours, although the vessel was lying some distance from the shore, owing to its great draft.

The usual calls of naval etiquette, for convenience, were exchanged on shore.

In the evening the *Gaulois* was brilliantly illuminated with an outline of electric lights and two set pieces between the fore and main masts, one representing an American eagle, the other a cock, the emblem of the ship.

EVENTS OF THE DAY

SATURDAY, MAY 23



BAY STATE AND BUNKER HILL MEM-  
ORIES—ACADEMIC ATTENTIONS—A  
COMMONWEALTH LUNCH AND MU-  
NICIPAL DINNER—POSTPRANDIAL  
IMPRESSIONS

## BOSTON'S HOSPITALITY



The final expression of American hospitality to the representatives of the Government and people of France as guests of the Government and people of the United States ended in a day of glorious sunshine and in object lessons of reminiscent Revolutionary scenes in a setting of contemporary activities, represented by Massachusetts, the State of Lexington; Boston, the city of Bunker Hill; and Harvard, the University of the earliest training of men of action in the contention with the Crown.

### CALL ON THE GOVERNOR

At 10 o'clock in the morning, in the hands of the mayor's committee and under escort of the National Lancers, Capt. Frank C. Neal, the members of the Mission, and the civil and unofficial associates, accompanied by the President's commission, began the day of honor and hospitality by a call of ceremony upon Governor Winthrop Murray Crane at the state-house. That official, surrounded by his military staff in the executive chamber, gave the callers, who were presented by Colonel Bingham of the President's commission, a warmth of welcome which, despite the occasion of outward formality, at once placed all at ease.

After the greeting the guests were shown through Memorial Hall, General Brugère and Comte de Rochambeau expressing great admiration of its mural paintings and making particular reference to the beauty of design and finish. M. Renouard manifested his appreciation by making a series of sketch notes as souvenirs.

From the statehouse the guests, passing through the crowded thoroughfare, proceeded to the city hall, where they arrived about 11 a. m. From the iron gate to the main portal on the way on either side were towering palms and rubber trees. The façades of the buildings were a gorgeous dress of tricolors of the two Republics in streamers and festooned flags, Old Glory flaunting in the breeze over the distinguished procession as it ascended the granite steps and passed within the entrance, led by the secretary to the mayor, to the executive chamber, where that official was in readiness to receive them. The corridors as they passed were crowded with an enthusiastic group of officials and their friends.

#### RECEIVED BY THE MAYOR

As Ambassador Cambon drew near he was accorded a most hearty greeting, which was extended to all the others, making them feel quite at home in America's noted municipality.

The entire party now passed out of the building and ascended the stand in front of the central part of the hall to witness one of the most interesting and the closing feature of the busy day of entertainment, the parade of three regiments of the city's schoolboy soldiers, numbering about 2,500, and their review by the mayor and notables of a foreign land.

#### SCHOOLBOY SOLDIERS IN REVIEW

The receiving group, Mayor Collins in the center, Ambassador Cambon and General Chalendar on the right and General Brugère and Vice-Admiral Fournier on the left, occupied a position in front, with their associates and friends gathered around.

The boys received an ovation of cheers en route and the plaudits of the foreign experts en review. The latter were deeply interested in the evident success of combining public school education with military training. They were not surprised that Americans so readily made superior soldiers.

As an incident, the French officers, with military punctilio, returned the cadets' salutes and stood at attention to the flag.

each with his right hand at the visor of his cap, until it had passed. The Americans raised their caps and so held them.

Resuming their carriages, a visit was made to the Public Library, which elicited the most enthusiastic expressions of admiration. They then returned to their hotel, where Governor Crane, accompanied by the members of his staff—Adjutant Dalton, Generals Blood, Dewey, and Wellington, Colonels White and Cappel, Lieutenant-Colonels Soutter, Gihon, and Hawkins, and Majors Proctor and Colt—arrived at almost the same moment to make a return official call. A few minutes later Mayor Collins appeared, but unattended, to perform the same duty of ceremonial etiquette.

#### GOVERNOR'S LUNCHEON

During the brief interim of mutual felicitation and presentation in the Imperial Room, at 12.30 Governor Crane, escorting Ambassador Cambon, led the way to the gorgeous ballroom, where luncheon, with the Governor as host, was provided.

The apartment was beautifully decorated. Southern smilax and northern laurel festooned the frieze, bay trees, palms, and Australian ferns skirted the dado. At the head of the table stood a large vase of Governor Crane carnations, and at either end a panier of Lawsons, with lilies of the valley between. On the side tables were baskets of Bride roses and varicolored lilies. The tables were strewn with asparagus sprays, galaxia leaves, long-stemmed roses, and lilies.

When in array around the festive board, at Governor Crane's right, in sequence, sat—

Ambassador Cambon.  
Vice-Admiral Fournier.  
Lieutenant-Governor Bates.  
Mayor Collins.  
General Chalendar.  
Colonel Bingham.

At his left—

General Brugère.  
Third Assistant Secretary of State Peirce.

M. Croiset.  
 Collector Lyman.  
 Captain de Surgy, of the *Gambie*.  
 President Eliot, of Harvard College.

At the other tables sat —

Commander Raymond P. Rodgers, U. S. Navy.  
 Capt. Pouilloüe de Saint-Mars, French Artillery.  
 Comte de Rochambeau.  
 James J. Myers, speaker of the house of representatives.  
 Rufus A. Soule, president of the senate.  
 Captain Lasson, attaché of the general's staff of the governor of Paris.  
 M. Lagrave, representing the minister of commerce.  
 Capt. Joseph N. Hemphill, U. S. Navy, commanding U. S. S. *Kearsarge*.  
 Prof. Charles H. Grandgent, chairman of the French department of  
 Harvard College.  
 Col. P. C. Pope, U. S. Marine Corps, aid to Rear-Admiral Johnson.  
 M. Jean Guillemin, subdirector of the cabinet of the foreign ministry.  
 Vicomte de Chambrun, attaché of the French embassy at Berlin.  
 Prof. Philippe Marcon, Harvard University.  
 Prof. Alphonse Bruu, Harvard University.  
 M. Renouard, painter and engraver, representing the ministry of public  
 instruction.  
 James H. Doyle, chairman of the board of aldermen.  
 Henry D. Yerxa, councilor.  
 Arthur A. Maxwell, councilor.  
 Brig. Gen. Robert A. Blood, surgeon-general.  
 Brig. Gen. Henry S. Dewey, judge-advocate-general.  
 David J. Robinson, councilor.  
 Lieutenant-Commander le Vicomte de Faramond, naval attaché to the  
 French embassy.  
 Brig. Gen. Fred W. Wellington, commissary-general.  
 Edward S. Bradford, treasurer of the Commonwealth.  
 Henry E. Turner, auditor of the Commonwealth.  
 Lieut. André Sauvaire-Jourdon, aid-de-camp, Vice-Admiral Fournier.  
 Arthur W. Dolan, chairman common council.  
 Herbert Parker, attorney-general of the Commonwealth.  
 Julius H. Appleton, councilor.  
 Lieutenant le Baron Maximilien Reinach de Werth, aid-de-camp to Vice-  
 Admiral Fournier.  
 Lieut. Col. Edward J. Gihon, staff of the commander in chief.  
 Maj. Paul R. Hawkins, staff of the commander in chief.  
 Edward F. Hamlin, executive secretary.  
 Maj. Charles S. Proctor, staff of the commander in chief.



Capt. Etienne Fillonneau, aid-de-camp to General Brugère.  
Rear-Admiral Francis J. Higginson, U. S. Navy.  
Edwin Morgan, secretary to the President's commission.  
Lieut. Col. Meaux Saint Marc, aid-de-camp and personal representative  
of M. Emile Loubet, President of the French Republic.  
Louis Hermite, secretary of the French embassy.  
Rear-Admiral Mortimer L. Johnson, commander United States navy-yard,  
Charlestown, Mass.  
Capt. Henry W. Lyon, U. S. Navy, commander U. S. S. *Olympia*.  
Comte Salme de Lafayette.  
Commander E. K. Moore, U. S. Navy, aid to Rear-Admiral Johnson.  
Col. John L. Tiernon, Artillery Corps, U. S. Army, commanding defenses  
of Boston.  
M. Victor Ayguesparse, attaché to the French embassy.  
M. de Margerie, counselor of the French embassy.  
Duncan Bailly-Blanchard, vice-consul of France.  
Prof. Morin la Meslee.  
Capt. A. W. Chase, aid to Colonel Tiernon.  
Lieutenant Colonel Hermite, commander of the Sixth Foot Artillery.  
Brig. Gen. W. H. Brigham, inspector-general.  
Jeremiah J. McNamara, councilor.  
S. Herbert Howe, councilor.  
Robert de Billy, secretary of embassy.  
William M. Olin, secretary of the Commonwealth.  
M. Lebon, French attaché to Mayor Collins.  
Lucius Field, councilor.  
Captain Vignal, military attaché to the French embassy.  
Lieut. Col. James T. Soutter, staff of the commander in chief.  
Lieut. George R. Evans, U. S. Navy, aid to Rear-Admiral Higginson.  
Lieut. Col. Arthur B. Denny, staff of the commander in chief.  
Jules Bœufvé, councilor of the French embassy.  
James D. Colt, staff of the commander in chief.  
Lieut. Mark L. Bristol, U. S. Navy, aid to Rear-Admiral Higginson.  
Lieut. Col. William C. Capelle, staff of the commander in chief.  
Lieut. Gustave le Jay, aid-de-camp to Vice-Admiral Fournier.  
Francis Hurtubis, executive stenographer.  
Col. James G. White, staff of the commander in chief.  
Brigadier-General Dalton, adjutant-general of Massachusetts.  
John B. Smith, private secretary to Governor Crane.

The morning repast was unaccompanied by speeches. The honors due the powers represented were proposed in three formal toasts. By the Governor: "The President of the United States" and "The President of the French Republic."

By the Ambassador: "The Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts."

The guests were soon ready for the next stage of Boston's welcome.

TO THE LADIES

While the first citizen of the Commonwealth was a host in the dancing hall, the first lady of the municipality was hostess in the "Palm Room" under the same resplendent roof. About 18 richly attired ladies of the two Republics were seated at a large round table. In the center was the French coat of arms, arranged in violets, roses, carnations, and orchids, with the inscription "F. R."

At each plate was a bouquet de corsage of red rosebuds, white carnations, and blue bachelor's buttons, tied with ribbons of the French national colors.

As a usual preliminary Mrs. Collins and her daughters received the guests in the library, after which they were shown to the table by M. Lebon, French attaché, and Mr. Curran, secretary to the mayor.

The ladies, costumed in promenade habit, were—

Mrs. Collins, the hostess, in black silk with lace, and black hat with plumes.

Miss Collins, white mousseline de soie over pale green, large yellow straw hat, black plumes.

Miss Marie Collins, écreu veiling, white hat with foliage and lace.

Comtesse de Rochambeau, pale green veiling, with lace hat same color with black velvet and white plumes.

Mme. Cambon, cream white, large yellow straw hat with yellow ribbons and black velvet.

Mme. Margerie, white lace chiffon over pink silk, black and white boa, black hat with black plumes.

Mme. Lebon, black skirt, white satin bodice, black and white hat.

Mme. Vignal, white mousseline de soie, straw hat with crushed strawberry ribbons.

Mme. Bailly-Blanchard, mauve silk with lavender ribbon bows.

Mrs. John L. Bates, pale drab cloth, white vest, black hat with ostrich plumes.

Miss Matthews, blue and white satin foulard, with lace hat brimmed with lace and pale blue plumes.

Mrs. Charles W. Eliot, dark blue etamine, black and white tulle hat.

Mrs. Aston Carey, dark green veiling, black hat.

Mrs. Herbert H. D. Peirce, pink and white flowered organdie over pink silk black and white, black hat with pink roses.

Mrs. Alexander Martin, pale blue gray veiling over silk white vest, white hat with white plumes.

Mrs. Thomas J. Gargan, white and black India satin, and lace tulle hat with roses.

Mrs. Charles Cumston, mauve etamine with lace, black and white hat.

Mrs. Higginson, café au lait net white vest, cream white toque with plumes.

Mrs. Childs, gray blue foulard, round cream white straw hat, with touches of pale marguerites in the trimming.

ON THE "DIAMOND"

At 2.45 p. m. the cavalcade left the hotel, taking the Charles River speedway to Cambridge.

Arriving at "Soldiers' Field," two flanking files of red-coated Lancers and a long line of carriages, bearing equally spectacular occupants, entered amid loud shouts of welcome.

After witnessing a few innings of a game of base ball a bugle blast—"Boots and saddles"—called the visitors to carriages and the Lancers to mount. The procession, heading for the exit, moved off in stately form, the band coincidentally playing a suitable air and the rival nines continuing college yells and "Vive la France!"

As the visitors were leaving, the ladies of the delegation as guests of the wife of the mayor drove up. Giving way to gallantry, the procession halted long enough to exchange courtesies and then resumed their ride.

AT THE WASHINGTON ELM

En route they made a detour in order to visit the Washington elm. General Brugère, who desired to pay homage to the sacred spot, was the first to alight, and walking up to the stone tablet, holding in his hand a bouquet of roses, said in French as he placed it thereon:

Here in this place where General Washington took command of the American Army, and which is really the birthplace of American independence, it seems entirely fitting, and I am very glad, on behalf of the army of France, to place these flowers under this tree.

## HARVARD SALUTATIONS

The cortege continuing its progress, passing Harvard square, were driven into the college inclosure, the Lancer escort lining up at the gateway. The visitors were met at the entrance to University Hall by President Eliot. Owing to the delay in arrival the proposed reception was abandoned in order to give better opportunity for more important functions.

Without alighting, the visitors made a circuit of the college buildings, reaching the theater, where the formal ceremonies were to take place, about half-past four.

The audience rose to their feet and applauded the visitors. Under escort of Prof. H. H. Morgan, and a score of undergraduates as ushers, they were conducted to the platform, where the faculty of modern languages and history and political science were seated.

In the invited audience were professors and undergraduates of Harvard, officers and professors of Wellesley, public schools, Tuft's College, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston University, New Church Theological Seminary, and a large number of students and residents.

The exercises were opened by President Charles W. Eliot, in an address of welcome. He said:

Members of the University, Ladies and Gentlemen: It is the first time that Harvard University has had the privilege of welcoming to its halls such a group of eminent Frenchmen as are now our guests, and we wish especially to welcome the high official of the University of France, the dean of the Faculty of Letters in the University of Paris. And again it is a new privilege for us and especially for me, the president, to invite the ambassador of the French Republic, a Harvard doctor of laws, to present to you the representative of French letters and scholarship.

The French ambassador, M. Jules Cambon, LL. D., speaking in French, said:

Ladies and Gentlemen: I have never before had to associate with my capacity as ambassador to the United States my function as doctor of the University of Harvard, and it is in this double rôle that I am asked, at the instance of President Eliot, to introduce to you my eminent compatriot, M. Croiset, who finds himself for the moment among us.

I am also very happy to be able at the same time to present to you the members of the French Mission, presided over by the chief of our army, General Brugère, among whom you may reckon Admiral Fournier. I introduce here also M. Legrave, who represents our commerce. I am very happy to be able to present them to you. These gentlemen have traveled to the United States in order to do honor to one of our generals, the most illustrious Marshal ROCHAMBEAU. He was the companion and the associate of Washington; and it is a duty very sweet, not only for us, but also for the descendants of ROCHAMBEAU, for the Comtesse de Rochambeau is in our midst, to associate with our feelings on this occasion the sentiment of country.

The members of the French Mission, after having fulfilled their patriotic duty at Washington, have held themselves under quite a particular obligation to come to Boston, for the reason that Boston is in reality the cradle of the American Revolution. A few paces only from here is Lexington, and still nearer is the monument which honors forever the memory of the combatants of Bunker Hill. But I want those present to thoroughly realize that in paying this visit to Harvard University we have been actuated not only by that sentiment of curiosity which is felt by all strangers who come to inspect this magnificent monument, which to such a degree testifies to the love which Americans have for scientific and literary studies, but also by a sentiment of patriotism.

It was at Boston that the first struggle for American independence began, and we owe thanks to Cambridge and thanks to the old university of Harvard, the focus always burning, which has kept alive among Americans the love of liberty and of justice—the source whence the Americans of that time have drawn those ardent passions which have enabled them to fight for independence and to create a new nation.

So we others who are Frenchmen, we who share something of the honor you have won in struggling with Washington for the creation of the United States, are grateful to Harvard for the instruction she has given to her sons, and we are happy every time we come to America to come here and salute you of this town and institution. I say this also in the name of the men who have come here to represent French letters. French literature has played a great part in the history of human thought, and grand old Sorbonne—a university which is a little older than yours, although yours is the oldest in America—has the honor of having at the head of its faculty of letters M. Croiset. You know him perhaps by name so I have no need to present him, indeed you will know him the moment you hear him if it be true as the French proverb says, “the workman is known by his work.”

Let me ask him to say something of Sorbonne, to tell you something of the esprit and thought of France, as well as to assure you of the profound affection which all French hearts cherish for America.

"FROM THE OLDEST OF THE OLD WORLD TO THE OLDEST OF THE NEW  
WORLD"

M. Croiset, stepping to the front, was most enthusiastically received, and spoke in French as follows:

As effusively as I may, let me first thank M. Cambon, the French ambassador to the United States, and your president, Mr. Eliot, for the terms in which they have been good enough to present me to you. I shall then pass to a subject more interesting than myself, who am nothing here, in order to say that I am happy to bring to the oldest university of the New World the cordial salute and fraternal greeting of the oldest university of the Old World, the University of Paris.

I want to add that I should very much like to have it arranged that this visit, the first, as was just now said by your president in his official character, shall not be the last. I should very much like to have the habit of these visits between universities, between their professors and their students, continued and perpetuated. I wish our professors and students had more of the habit of coming here and that you who are here also had more of the habit of coming to Paris. It is the old habit, remember, of the universities of the Middle Ages from which we descend. For in those times the students used to come from all the other countries, and even now they are so numerous that we have a special "college" for them. There are students from Scotland, English students, and Italian students, not to mention others, and all those nationalities form a population that is literally immense, and it occupies quite a section of Paris.

So I should like that in some degree these habits should be followed more and more; that more and more a bond due to these mutual visits should be formed between the universities of your country and of mine; that more and more this bond should be strengthened by our feeling for other countries, by our love and not by our hate for them; that more and more the men who have the same thought and entertain the same aspirations, who are actuated by feelings acquired in the pursuit of the truth and have the same respect for the acquisitions of science, shall come together in this fraternal relation. I repeat that I hope such visits as these may be renewed.

As for the University of Paris, it is certainly extremely ancient. As was said just now, it is the oldest of all the European universities. But when one directs a glance to periods thus remote he traverses periods that are difficult to understand. In universities so ancient there are vicissitudes, and sometimes they reveal to us experiments that do not always succeed. That is the fate of experiments. The university has made some of these experiments, and not all of them have been completely happy. In the seventeenth century it is certain that the old life of the university changed its nature. It was flooded with what we call in

France "special schools" and became a veritable scientific workshop. These schools were of the type of our normal schools from which Pasteur graduated in surgery and Tain in philosophy.

In the special schools, nevertheless, there is some inconvenience, since here it often happens that the mind grows restricted in the pursuit of objects which are too special in their character. The unity of science is the motive of the pursuit of truth, and this enables the mind to pass over all barriers, to transcend all artificial restrictions. In this way the subjects discipline one another. Well, in the past twenty years we have done something in reestablishing anew the old University of Paris by infusing into it the modern spirit. We have no wish to return to the ideas or to the doctrines of the fourteenth century.

We are men of our time and we are trying to keep step with the century which is now beginning. I believe that to-day we can say to you in all confidence, "Come to us." On our part we desire also to visit you. Now, on this point I want to say that if some of you arrive in Paris, even without being announced in advance, you must pay us a visit to the Sorbonne, which for two centuries has been the center and the heart of the University of Paris. I shall not speak of admirable gardens, such as we have just traversed here in Boston, for we have nothing of that sort in Paris. But our Sorbonne has surroundings which will interest you; but a few paces away you will find the Luxembourg, where you may repose for a while from the dust of our streets and boulevards.

In most of the universities of the Old World you will generally find a great diversity of admirable collections usually brought together under one roof. Yet, when you come to Paris you will not find that at the Sorbonne, for we have there the inconveniences, yet also sometimes the advantages, of possessing things extremely ancient, in this resembling the things of nature. Each generation has brought its stone to the common edifice, yet after all the stones have been accumulated the roof does not seem to have been placed over the structure where the imagination or the more exacting reason would have expected.

But look around our Sorbonne and you will find its treasures—on the one side, that incomparable collection of natural history specimens; on the other, the Louvre, with its schools and its magnificent examples and lessons in art; then the School of Fine Arts and the other institutions.

Now, while these do not form parts of the University of Paris, they none the less belong to it and constitute a part of its instruction. So I wish to bring to you the very cordial salute of the University of France. I desire that your nation shall come more and more to know ours. It is a grand thing for nations to get acquainted with each other. The truth, of which we are all in search, has something impersonal in it—something which is superior to individuals and to nations; and however eagerly a man exerts

himself to reach the truth alike with his eyes and with his reason, he sometimes takes it with the color given by his eyes and not his reason.

We need, then, to study the truth as it is in different countries. The total rays, by adding something to the different aspects, will make the image more complete and will bring us nearer to the complete truth.

Consider, finally, the zeal of the people of the Middle Ages—those who came to Paris to learn theology, to acquire medicine, students from one university and from another, representing the spirit of the different nations. Let us, like them, study the manner of appreciation of truth which characterizes the various nations to-day. If we do this, we shall understand each other—we shall learn to love each other.

#### A TEA BY THE LADIES

At the conclusion of M. Croiset's impressive remarks the entire party were taken to Phillips Brooks House to a tea given by the ladies of the faculty.

The visitors were received by Mrs. Clement L. Smith, Mrs. J. H. Wright, and Miss Edith Gilman. Mrs. H. L. Smith, Mrs. Irving Babbitt, Mrs. H. H. Norgan, and Mme. Brun presided at the urn and tea table.

The affair was entirely informal, but greatly enjoyed by the guests. The stay was necessarily short, as the climax to the day's hospitality was yet to come. Carriages were called in less than half an hour. The gentlemen of the party, on their way to the city, tarried at Alpha Delta Phi House. The ladies were driven to the hotel.

#### FRENCH MARINE BAND CONCERT

The Boston Commons, held in deepest reverence by every native-born American, recalling the skating scene and Gates, the British general, presented a happy diversion in the splendid series of state, municipal, and academic ceremonies elsewhere.

While the military, naval, and civic members of the Mission were receiving hospitalities from the authorities, more than ten thousand people were being entertained at a complimentary afternoon concert on the same Commons by the famous French



marine band of the Toulon fleet, detached to the *Gaulois* for the occasion of its commemorative voyage to the United States.

The organization, consisting of 46 musicians, led by M. Leon Karren, occupied the band pavilion for several hours rendering with artistic and popular success a pleasing repertoire.

At an intermission between the numbers two boys, in French zouave uniform, presented M. Karren with a tricolored bouquet fastened with blue, white, and red streamers. The incident was greeted with a loud shout of approbation.

As the musicians returned to their launch for conveyance aboard the armored cruiser, a spontaneous triumphal progress was accorded them along the route and as they left the dock.

#### MAYOR'S BANQUET

The banquet under the auspices of the municipality of Boston, in recognition of the motive and personnel of the Mission, was one of the most brilliant of the series of these affairs in the round of prandial entertainment bestowed by the Government, cities, and civic bodies.

The great hall was richly adorned with the ensigns of the two Republics, and a wealth of beauty in foliage and flowers.

A cordial welcome from the mayor and distinguished group about him was extended the members of the Mission as they entered.

Their appearance was the signal for a burst of applause from the distinguished assemblage and of melody from the orchestra.

After the tumultuous greeting had in a measure subsided, to the air of a march the mayor, leading off with the French ambassador, followed by the guests, each attended by a representative of the host, proceeded to the hall.

The oratory of the evening was interspersed with selections from a choice repertoire by the Municipal Orchestra.

The host and guests being seated, they forthwith proceeded to discuss and dispose of an elaborate menu.

At the beginning of the book, the author writes:

The Beauty of Hospitality

The beauty of hospitality is not in the act of serving, but in the act of being served. It is the beauty of the guest, the beauty of the stranger, the beauty of the one who is different from us. It is the beauty of the one who is in need of our help, the one who is in need of our love, the one who is in need of our hospitality.

The beauty of hospitality is not in the act of serving, but in the act of being served. It is the beauty of the guest, the beauty of the stranger, the beauty of the one who is different from us. It is the beauty of the one who is in need of our help, the one who is in need of our love, the one who is in need of our hospitality.

The beauty of hospitality is not in the act of serving, but in the act of being served. It is the beauty of the guest, the beauty of the stranger, the beauty of the one who is different from us. It is the beauty of the one who is in need of our help, the one who is in need of our love, the one who is in need of our hospitality.

The beauty of hospitality is not in the act of serving, but in the act of being served. It is the beauty of the guest, the beauty of the stranger, the beauty of the one who is different from us. It is the beauty of the one who is in need of our help, the one who is in need of our love, the one who is in need of our hospitality.

The beauty of hospitality is not in the act of serving, but in the act of being served. It is the beauty of the guest, the beauty of the stranger, the beauty of the one who is different from us. It is the beauty of the one who is in need of our help, the one who is in need of our love, the one who is in need of our hospitality.

The Beauty of Hospitality

The beauty of hospitality is not in the act of serving, but in the act of being served. It is the beauty of the guest, the beauty of the stranger, the beauty of the one who is different from us. It is the beauty of the one who is in need of our help, the one who is in need of our love, the one who is in need of our hospitality.

universal liberty. [Applause.] Certain it is that here the fires of the Revolution were first lighted; here the blow of oppression was first felt. Here was the soil from which sprung Adams and Hancock and Warren and Otis, and here would have been felt the most dire results had that Revolution not been successful. But twice during our history have we heard here in our streets the tread of a foreign army. One was when Howe embarked from our wharves because the cannon of Washington were frowning from Dorchester Heights and he was seeking a place subject to less embarrassment.

The other time was five years later when, with steady step and with battle-scarred flags of France and America, the victorious, triumphant army of ROCHAMBEAU [applause] marched through our streets and was hailed by our people as a deliverer. Again they embarked from our wharves and went aboard that magnificent fleet which France had sent to our assistance. That was in the days long ago, but Massachusetts has not forgotten it. She has ever been ready to acknowledge her debt of gratitude to France. [Great shouts and cheers.] When Lafayette, after an absence of forty years, visited this city, he found, as he entered it, over the main highway a great arch, and upon it there was inscribed:

Welcome, Lafayette.  
Our fathers shall sleep  
Who gathered with thee to the fight,  
But the sons shall eternally keep  
The tablets of gratitude bright.  
We bend not the neck.  
We bend not the knee,  
But our hearts, Lafayette,  
We surrender to thee

Twice forty years nearly have passed since that day, but the sons are keeping the tablets of gratitude still bright. Welcome, then, representatives of our great sister Republic across the seas.

Welcome! You who bring to our minds memories of a great host of magnificent heritage of the great struggle of which it was one; memories of men who locked their shields with ours for liberty and for freedom; memories of ROCHAMBEAU and Lafayette; memories of the generosity of a nation and of personal sacrifice; memories of a faithful ally and of enduring affection. Welcome! Sons of sires to whom it was given not only to unite men, but to combine men of two nations in lasting friendship. [Applause.]

Postmaster Hibbard, of Boston, spoke of the services of France in America. He said:

Mr. Mayor, Illustrious Representatives of France, and Gentlemen: The strength of the nation is embodied in its people, and the strength of that people is embodied in the ideals that prompt it to act.

It is not surprising that the United States, composed as it is of men of all nationalities, should be a powerful country, but what it is to-day was not what it was a century and a quarter ago. Then it was struggling for existence. Friends were needed and finances were low. The colonists were becoming discouraged. In one of the darkest moments there came with an army a son of France. He brought with him the substantial aid that helped to make the beginning of what the Republic has become to-day.

The blending of the banners of France with those of this country upon the battlefield of Yorktown served but to cement a friendship that must last forever.

A nation loves to honor the names of its illustrious sons, and we here love to think of the great men of this country. When we go back to those early days, however, we find the names of ROCHAMBEAU and Lafayette are linked together inseparably with the great name of Washington, and we honor these and other great men of France who came to us when we most needed them.

The speaker alluded to the significance of the presence of the distinguished guests, and hoped they would "take back to their beautiful country a message of deepest gratitude and affection from the United States."

Ambassador Cambon next rose, and was greeted with loud welcome. Speaking in French and English, he said:

Mr. Mayor and Gentlemen: I am sorry, indeed, to leave this country, and my countrymen are also sorry. They will regret going because of the kind welcome they have had here every day since their sojourn in the United States began. Boston is the flower of the American cities and we have had a hearty welcome here. Let me now revert to a language which is to me more familiar. [Speaks in French.] I am really very much touched to be called upon at this banquet to speak of France, and I confess to you that I find therein a new proof of the delicacy with which you have been good enough to receive us Frenchmen here to-night. If I represent France in relations with your President and your Government, I consider myself as having a sort of tacit mission to make my countrymen understand and love the United States.

I can not tell you, Americans and Bostonians, how grateful I am to you for the open arms and extended hands which I and my compatriots have found here in America. They will carry away with them the remembrance of all they have experienced. But you, Mr. Mayor, have asked me to reply to the toast to the health of the French Republic and of its President. I can not better reply than by saying that you have done honor to a man of whom we Frenchmen are all proud—a man whose considerable

intellectual attainments, whose modest virtue, whose wisdom, are recognized by all, and who brings to his high function that brilliant authority which it has in the world at large.

Thomas Jefferson Coolidge, former minister to France, spoke reminiscently of experiences of his diplomatic residence at Paris.

## DIPLOMACY

Mr. Mayor and Fellow-Citizens: I am grateful to the mayor for calling upon me to say a few words of welcome to our distinguished guests. He might have chosen a better speaker, but no one who could be more gratified at the opportunity of expressing publicly to a body of leading Frenchmen his admiration for their country.

I thank them for the kindness and courtesy with which I was universally treated when I had the honor of being minister to France. The Government and the people made me feel that it was because I was an American and represented America that I was welcome, and they yielded to requests made by our Government, not always because they thought it was right, but because they wished to testify their good will toward us.

I can say nothing new to you gentlemen, nothing that has not been repeated many times at every ceremony and dinner you have been called upon to attend since your arrival in this country. You have been welcomed everywhere and you are welcome here to-night because of your own merit and the high standing you have in the army and navy of your country, because your ambassador, M. Cambon, who introduces you, has shown such tact and ability in every transaction he has had with our Government from the Spanish war down to the present moment. You have come on a friendly errand from a friendly people, and the great name of ROCHAMBEAU carries us back to October 19, 1781, when the final victory of Yorktown added another laurel to his already illustrious name.

But gentlemen, a deeper feeling underlies all our thought. When we were struggling for liberty against the power of England on one side and the Tory element at home, we owed the foundation of our Republic at that period to the assistance of the French and their army and navy under ROCHAMBEAU and De Grasse.

But, fellow-citizens, have you thought how much we owe them? When we had become an independent nation we were a straggling, thinly inhabited line of colonies running along the seacoast from Massachusetts to Georgia, crowded between the Alleghenies and the Atlantic. If the English had remained in control of the Mississippi River as well as of Canada we should have continued an insignificant power. To the French we owe that magnificent domain of Louisiana, stretching from the Gulf of Mexico to Puget Sound and from the Mississippi on the east to the Pacific Ocean on the west.

The possession of this vast territory, teeming with mineral wealth, penetrated on all sides by magnificent rivers, with a climate exactly suited to the Anglo-Saxon race and a soil unequalled in its fertility from the wheat bearing plains of the Dakotas, southward to the vineyards and orange groves of California—the possession I say of this land of promise enabled us to grow into a mighty people, until we rank in population, in wealth, and in power with the greatest nations the world has ever seen.

All hail to the country which helped us in our childhood to achieve independence and in our manhood to take possession of a continent.

Gentlemen, we owe the French nation a debt of gratitude greater than to any other people of Europe; yea, greater than to all other nations combined.

Can we, then, do too much in honoring their delegates and in bidding them when they turn their faces homeward to carry back the ardent wishes of the city of Boston for the glory and prosperity of the French Republic?

The University of Harvard had a voice, through President Eliot, who spoke on the generosity of ROCHAMBEAU.

#### ACADEMIC

Looking back through this long vista of one hundred and twenty-one years, what is it in the conduct of Lafayette and ROCHAMBEAU during the war of our Revolution which now most touches our hearts and attracts the respect and admiration of this remote generation? It is not their courage and endurance in fight. They were professional soldiers, officers in the army of a legitimate King, and it was their natural part to manifest a soldier's obedience and constancy.

The quality in them which makes this generation glad to do them honor was their generosity. Lafayette gave himself to the cause of our country with a fervid enthusiasm and a perfect generosity. ROCHAMBEAU, a veteran commander, with his division of regular French troops, full of pride in the military history of his regiment and of his country, served courageously only as an auxiliary under command of Washington, the head of an army illy organized, illy supplied, belonging to an incoherent government in revolution against the King.

From the point of view of the professional soldier this was a supreme generosity. It is a striking illustration of the general fact that there is no more generous being than a generous Frenchman, and that broad principle that in good relation between human beings, generosity tells for more than sagacity or justice or even mercy. [Applause.] Would that our people and our Government and all peoples and governments could recognize that this truth holds in dealings between nations as well as between individuals. This is one good reason drawn from the past that makes us

all glad to join the celebration which has brought these eminent Frenchmen to our shores.

There is another of more recent origin. When in 1834 the Boston orator, Edward Everett, pronounced in Faneuil Hall his famous eulogy on Lafayette, the peroration of his admirable address declared that the great principle illustrated in the life of his hero was love of liberty protected by law. The bust of Lafayette stood on the platform. These were his closing words: "Speak, speak marble lips. Teach us the love of liberty protected by law."

During the last thirty years, the French people after infinite sufferings and struggling, through difficulties immeasurably greater than any through which the American people have passed, save one, the civil war, have succeeded in embodying this love of liberty protected by law in stable free institutions. [Applause.] The sympathy of the American people has gone out to them warmly and in a rising flood through these three decades.

It is with profound rejoicing that we see planted firmly in Europe two republics—little Switzerland and great France [applause]; and whenever we call to mind the aid which the French monarch gave to our nascent Republic, we think with joy that our revolutionary struggle and our subsequent experiences have contributed to the later development in France of a strong and prosperous Republic. [Applause.]

The chief of the Mission, General Brugère, who next spoke, was roundly applauded, it being his last public utterance while with the Mission in America:

#### THE ARMY OF FRANCE

It has been a great honor for me to come to America and represent France at the celebration in honor of ROCHAMBEAU. As a soldier I have stated on board the *Gaulois*, in the presence of the President of the United States, what I think of the American Army. On the present occasion I limit myself to bringing to this gathering the cordial salute which I now offer to the comrades of your splendid American Army.

As chief of the French Mission and as a Frenchman my heart overflows with a sense of the friendly reception the Mission has met in this country—a reception abounding in its sympathy and enthusiasm. Indeed it has been magnificent. We have had the welcome repeated all the way from Washington. We are now obliged to return to France, and before leaving Boston I want to say that we members of the Mission will carry away with us an imperishable memory of the sojourn, all too short, that we have passed upon this hospitable American soil. All of us feel that the ties of friendship which united our ancestors more than a century ago bind us to-day more closely and firmly than ever.

Let us therefore fill our glasses and drink a toast to "The American nation," to this great and powerful nation which has shown to the whole universe what an intelligent, industrious, active, tenacious, persevering, and generous nation is able to create in a relatively brief space of time when it rests upon liberty and justice and opposes despotism and anarchy. I drink to the power and prosperity of the American nation.

The vast interests of commerce also held a place in these parting exchanges of sentiments, through William H. Lincoln, president of the Boston Chamber of Commerce.

#### THE WHITE WINGS OF COMMERCE

After an interesting presentation of the benign influence of commerce upon the world, and the conspicuous part borne by Boston in its development in shipbuilding and enterprise in America, Mr. Lincoln concluded:

I am happy to have this opportunity to unite in the greeting so heartily extended to our distinguished guests and to congratulate them upon the felicitous occasion that brings them to our shores. You are on historic ground, made sacred by the blood of martyrs to liberty and hallowed by the footsteps of your own gallant ROCHAMBEAU and your immortal Lafayette. He assisted in laying the foundation of yonder monument, erected to commemorate the first great battle in the struggle for independence, and the distinguished orator of the occasion, amid the acclaim of assembled thousands, recognized his presence in words of eloquence and lofty praise. \* \* \* His name and his virtues will be forever linked with those of ROCHAMBEAU, the distinguished general who, with his army of trained veterans, cooperated so successfully with Washington in the movements that culminated in the surrender of Cornwallis and achieved the independence of the Colonies.

They sleep in their native land, but the influence of their lives remain to perpetuate the love, the gratitude, and the admiration of all people of this country for the nation that gave them birth.

The "Navy of France" formed an interesting theme by a worthy successor of De Ternay and De Grasse, Admiral Fournier. He said:

#### THE NAVY OF FRANCE

I shall begin by thanking the mayor for the honor he has done me. I am expected to say what I think of the American nation. To do that would indeed be to say a great deal. It would be difficult for me to express all the gratitude which I and my compatriots have for you Americans. It is impossible to find sentiments lofty enough to do this.



Our sojourn in your country has been throughout one of enchantment. It has been a round of enchantment from Washington to New York and from New York to Boston. At Washington we saw the head of your Government; at New York we felt the beatings of the heart of your country; in Boston our sensation has been more delicate and refined, for we have felt the soul of America. It is here that we joined the center of your intellectual life—of your thoughts, of your ideals, of your arts and sciences. It was here that the vigorous gerit of revolution sprang up and turned America into new paths, along which she was to meet with France on the field of battle.

I just want to say—though perhaps it is the excellent dinner we have had that makes us so enthusiastic—that everything is perfect in America. I want to praise its educational system, and especially the institution which we visited this afternoon. You have here an excellent system—moral, professional, intellectual, and family-like. These same qualities which characterize the American marine I find distributed even among your educational institutions. I don't know anything more complete than Harvard University. For there, as in your marine, you train men in the principles most sure to give victory. Grant that we Frenchmen and you Americans may be rivals, but never opponents; friends, but never enemies.

The finale of the varied and interesting series of addresses which characterized the presence of the ROCHAMBEAU Mission was the remarks of the dean of the Sorbonne, M. Croiset, of the Institute of France, in a parting compliment to the "Athens of America." He said:

THE INSTITUTE OF FRANCE

I can not say too much in praise of the city of Boston, of your mayor, and of the generous hospitality with which we have been treated. At the moment of our departure it leaves us full of regret and with a mingled sense of charm and gratitude.

Boston has been called the center of America. Certainly it has no rival. It is active, industrious, independent. You have succeeded in uniting two things—activity and power of administration. Boston is thus a chef-d'œuvre and an example for the imitation of the whole world. We have had to-day, by a supreme coquetterie of nature, beautiful sunshine, and so we take away with us the memory of all the beautiful things we have seen here.

The ladies of the party, returning from an entertainment of their own, entered the banquet hall to listen to the speeches, where they were accommodated with chairs, and remained until the close.

## GUESTS

The following were the guests on the memorable occasion:

## MAIN TABLE

Patrick A. Collins, Mayor of Boston

*Right.*—M. Cambon, French ambassador; Vice-Admiral Fournier, inspector of the French navy; Herbert H. Peirce, Third Assistant Secretary of State, chairman President's commission; General Chalendar, commander 14th Infantry Brigade, French army; T. Jefferson Coolidge, former ambassador to France; Comte de Rochambeau.

*Left.*—General Brugère, general of division, vice-president of the supreme council of France; John L. Bates, lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts; Charles W. Eliot, president of Harvard University; M. Croiset, member of the French Institute, dean of the Faculty of Letters of Paris; Col. T. A. Bingham, U. S. Army, member of President's commission; Lieut. Col. Meaux Saint Marc, aid-de-camp and personal representative of Emile Loubet, President of the Republic of France.

## TABLE PROLONGED OPPOSITE THE CENTER OF THE MAIN TABLE

*Right.*—Representatives of the Boston press; Brig. Gen. Samuel Dalton, adjutant-general of Massachusetts; Gen. Henry B. Carrington, LL.D.; A. E. Grozier, editor Post; Arthur W. Dolan, president common council; Thomas F. Edwards, lieutenant-colonel First Corps Cadets; Robert Grant, judge probate court; James Morgan, assistant editor Globe; Gordon Abbott, president Massachusetts electric companies; Herbert S. Underwood, managing editor Advertiser and Record; Charles E. Adams, president Massachusetts State board of trade; Capt. George R. H. Buffington, commander Massachusetts Naval Brigade Volunteer Militia; Henri Morand, instructor in French, public schools; Elisha N. Pierce, president Minute Men of 1861; Henry F. Chandler, president Medal of Honor Legion of Boston and vicinity; Charles C. Hoyt, Boston Boot and Shoe Club; Martial E. Lebon, reception committee.

*Left.*—Representatives of the Boston press; Col. Melvin O. Adams; Edwin E. Curtis, former mayor; Thomas J. Gargan, vice-president Irish-American Historical Society; Curtis Guild, jr., reception committee; Edwin P. Seaver, superintendent of schools; Captain Hemphill, U. S. S. *Kearsarge*; Rev. Elmer H. Capen, president Tufts College; Elias J. Bliss, president Massachusetts Society Sons of the American Revolution; Nathan Matthews, jr., former mayor; John F. Brown, chief justice municipal court; Stephen O'Meara, editor Journal; Edmund A. MacDonald, city collector; Maj. George T. H. Murray, commander Massachusetts Division

Legion Spanish War Veterans; Eugene S. Sullivan, water con missioner; John M. Minton, chairman election commission; Michael P. Curran, secretary to the mayor.

## OUTSIDE PARALLEL TABLES

*Right.*—Commander Raymond P. Rodgers, U. S. Navy, member President's commission; George A. Hibbard, postmaster; Prof. Charles H. Grandgent, chairman French department, Harvard University; Robert de Billy, secretary French embassy; Camille Thurwanger, president du Cercle Français d'Alliance, Boston; Lieut. Col. Viscount de Paramoud, naval attaché, French embassy; Rufus A. Soule, president Massachusetts senate; Rear-Admiral Higginson, U. S. Navy, commanding North Atlantic squadron; Capt. Etienne Pillonneau, aid-de-camp to General Brugère; Captain Lyon, U. S. S. *Olympia*; M. Victor Ayguesparse, attaché French embassy; Samuel A. Green, M. D., former mayor; Joseph H. O'Neill, reception committee; Thomas N. Hart, former mayor; Edwin Ginn, American Peace Society; Dr. Francis H. Brown, president Massachusetts Society Sons of the Revolution; James P. Baxter, president New England Historical Genealogical Society; Lieutenant Evans, aid to Captain Lyon, U. S. S. *Olympia*; Gen. Howard Stevens; Oscar H. Sampson, president Merchants' Association; Winand Toussaint.

*Left.*—Rear-Admiral George E. Belknap, U. S. Navy; M. de Margerie, counselor French embassy; Lieutenant-Colonel Hermite, commander Sixth Foot Artillery, French army; Alphonse Brun, instructor of French, Harvard University; Robert M. Burnett, chairman reception committee; Jules Bœufvé, chancellor French embassy; Duncan Bailly-Blanchard, vice-consul of France, Boston; Morin la Meslee, Délégué de l'Alliance Française groupe de Cambridge et Boston, Harvard University; Capt. Pouilloüe de Saint-Mars, artillery, French army; Gen. Wilmore W. Blackmar, commander Massachusetts Division G. A. R.; Comte Antoine de Breda; Arthur J. C. Sowdon, governor Society of Colonial Wars; Brig. Gen. T. R. Matthews, First Brigade Massachusetts Volunteer Militia; Edward H. Clement, editor Transcript; J. C. Flamand, reception committee; Winslow Warren, president Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati; Rev. William F. Warren, president Boston University; William Craig, president Fruit and Produce Exchange; Frederick H. Viaux, treasurer Real Estate Exchange; E. M. Poitevin, vice-president St. Jean Baptiste Société.

## OUTSIDE PARALLEL TABLE

*Right.*—Rear-Admiral Mortimer L. Johnson, commandant Charlestown Navy-Yard; Jean Guillemin, subdirector of the cabinet of the French foreign minister; Charles P. Lebon, instructor of French in English high school; Major Berthelot, aid-de-camp to General Brugère; Edward L. Osgood, reception committee; Lieut. André Sauvaire-Jourdan, aid-de-camp

to Vice-Admiral Fournier; John J. Collins, reception committee; Lieut. Baron Maximilien de Reinach de Werth, aid-de-camp to Vice-Admiral Fournier; Col. John E. Tiernon, U. S. Artillery Corps; M. Louis Hermite, secretary French embassy; Judge Le Baron B. Colt, United States circuit court; Maj. Gen. William A. Bancroft, commander Military Order of Foreign Wars of the United States; Augustine Heard, ex-minister to Korea, aid to Rear-Admiral Higginson; T. Richard Carter, president Associate Board of Trade; Capt. A. W. Chase, U. S. Artillery Corps, aid to Colonel Tiernon; Edgar Van Etten; John H. Fahey, New England representative Associated Press; Patrick J. Kennedy, commissioner; George A. Kimball, president Boston Society of Civil Engineers.

*Left.*—Count de Sahune de Lafayette; Captain de Surgy, battle ship *Le Gaulois*; W. H. Lincoln, president chamber of commerce; M. Lagrave, French ministry of commerce; Arthur Dixey, president Cercle Français, Harvard University; M. Renouard, painter and engraver, representing ministry of public instruction, France; Philippe Marcoy, assistant professor of Romance languages, Harvard University; Captain Vignal, military attaché of the French embassy; Lieut. Gustave Le Jay, aid-de-camp to Vice-Admiral Fournier; James J. Myers, speaker Massachusetts house of representatives; Captain Lasson, attaché general staff governor of Paris; Robert S. Peabody, president Boston Society of Architects; Edwin V. Morgan, secretary to President's commission; Walter Allen, Herald; James H. Doyle, chairman board of aldermen, aid to Captain Hemphill; General Litchfield, publisher Boston Traveler; John B. Martin, penal institutions commission; Commodore E. K. Moore, U. S. Navy, aid to Rear-Admiral Johnson; Capt. Frank Huckins, Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company; Thomas Riley, reception committee.

In the earlier part of the evening Mrs. Alexander Martin, vice-president of the Cercle Français d'Alliance, gave a reception to the ladies of the Mission at her spacious mansion, which was beautifully decorated within with La France and American Beauty roses and waving palms.

The receiving party were—

Mrs. Martin, Mme. Cambon, Mrs. Cunston, Comtesse de Rochembeau, Mme. de Margerie, Mme. Vignol, Mrs. Peirce.

The guests numbered several hundred of the polite life of Boston. The music was by an orchestra of ladies.

## COMTESSE DE ROCHAMBEAU'S PERSONALITY

The Comtesse de Rochambeau impressed everybody, from the Chief of the Nation to little children, with the charm of her personality, grace of manner, and amiability of conversation. Speaking the American tongue quite fluently, she received added pleasure in her association with the distinguished ladies whom she met, and not infrequently made it extremely enjoyable by being the intermediary of conversation between the Comte and his gentlemen callers.

The visit was at a sacrifice of a mother's love, leaving in the care of others her 15 months' old babe.

## DECORATIONS FOR THE PRESIDENT'S COMMISSION

As a testimonial of recognition of the agreeable and satisfactory manner in which the President's commission had discharged their duties, the Government of France bestowed upon Mr. Peirce, chairman, the decoration of commander, and made Colonel Bingham and Commander Rodgers officers of the Legion of Honor.

The medals were transmitted to the Department of State through Ambassador Cambon, there to remain until Congress, by special act, should grant permission to these gentlemen to accept them.

## A CONSENSUS OF OPINION

Secretary Peirce and Colonel Bingham, in behalf of the President as chief host to "the guests of the Government and people of the United States," mentioned to the members of the press the wholesome enjoyment of the trip by their distinguished charge. At each city on the way they received an ovation. Colonel Bingham said:

The men are splendid and the women lovely. Any little hitch was taken as a matter of course, and there was no grumbling. On the contrary, the visitors appear to be delighted at their reception in this country.

EVENTS OF THE DAY

SUNDAY, JUNE 1



SANS ADIEU—AU REVOIR  
PARTANT POUR LA FRANCE

## OFFICIAL CHARACTER OF GUESTS ENDED



After an early breakfast, at 8.30 a. m., the guests drove to the Cathedral of the Holy Cross to attend low mass.

Returning to the hotel, the military and naval members of the Mission dispatched their luggage to the *Gaulois*, which was scheduled to sail in the afternoon.

### PARTING LUNCHEON.

About 11 a. m. the entire party, including the military and naval members, bade "adieu" and "au revoir" to their American friends, and taking carriages drove to the Eastern avenue wharf, where the navy-yard tug conveyed them to the *Gaulois* to a luncheon, which would close the fortnight of festivities attending the unveiling of the monument of ROCHAMBEAU, and suitably terminate their character of "guests of the Government and people of the United States."

The special object was a parting luncheon to the officers of the escorting squadron and to those who had entertained them so generously in the city. The entertainment was perfect in all its appointments. The quarter-deck, by means of a canopy and flags and emblems of France and America, was transformed into a banquet room. The tables were richly laden with plate, crystal, cut glass, and china. The china was of the choicest specimens of the *fabrique de Sèvres*. The crystal, from Baccarat, was tendered by President Loubet from the *Élysée*, the "President's House" of France, for the occasion of this commemoration.

The muzzles of the two 12-inch guns projecting overhead were a reminder of war. The floral display was tropical in

profusion, and incandescence lights sparkled like diamonds among the flowers. The display of brilliant uniforms added to the resplendent scene.

The after-deck, with a canopy drawn overhead, was a thing of beauty in floral decorations, intermingled with colors of the two nations.

There were present as guests, representing the President of the United States, H. D. Peirce, accompanied by Mrs. Peirce, Col. Theodore A. Bingham, U. S. Army, Commander Raymond P. Rodgers, U. S. Navy, and Edwin Morgan, secretary, members of the President's commission; representing the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Samuel Dalton, adjutant-general; the city of Boston, Patrick A. Collins, mayor, and the Misses Collins; of the United States navy-yard at Charlestown, Rear-Admiral Mortimer Johnson, Mrs. and the Misses Johnson, and others; the escorting squadron, Rear-Admiral Francis J. Higginson, and Capt. Henry Lyon, flag lieutenant of the flagship *Olympia*. The entire personnel of the embassy of France, headed by Jules Cambon, the ambassador, and Mme. Cambon, M. and Mme. de Margerie, Captain and Mme. Vignal, and Comte and Comtesse Rochambeau.

#### SPEECHES AND GOOD CHEER

After finishing the viands and entrées, General Brugère, who held the chief place, proposed (in French)—

I unite in my toast France and America. Not the France and America of one hundred and twenty years ago, but the two Republics of to-day—a toast to President Loubet of France and to President Roosevelt of the United States.

Vice-Admiral Fournier, speaking on the close bonds of friendship between America and France, said:

I wish to assure our American friends of the Army and Navy that we are with them heart and body.

He also gave Boston and its people a compliment, saying the only thing that worried him at all during his stay was leaving Boston and her citizens.



Rear-Admiral Higginson said:

My only regret is that I have to bid you adieu. I should rather again have to fire a salute welcoming you to these shores than salute you as you leave to return home. It seems to me this Mission is appropriate and has done a great work. It has touched the chord that existed in the hearts of the American people that needed but a vibration to regain its original strength. There have been planted near the White House two statues—one of Lafayette and one of ROCHAMBEAU. They will always be the keys to the heart of America.

As it is now, when the President leaves the White House, if he goes to the right he passes the statue of Lafayette; if he goes to the left he passes that of ROCHAMBEAU. He can never forget the friendship of France for this country, crystallized as it is in enduring bronze.

No statues of foreigners can ever appeal to the hearts of Americans more than those of Lafayette and ROCHAMBEAU.

And now, General, in parting with you let me wish you "bon voyage." I hope that when you arrive home you will find your interests have been well guarded during your absence and that when you mount your horse at 5 o'clock in the morning everything will go off in good order. May all the maneuvers that you direct come off well. I hope the party that you attack will be defeated and retire at the proper moment. But, Admiral, my dear sir, please remember the only safe place is on the sea. There you will be in no danger of being run over by automobiles or of being struck down by the "third rail." Good admirals are scarce and their home is the open sea. May the guns we shall fire in salute this afternoon long sound in your hearts the regret we have at your departure.

Lieut. Col. Meaux Saint Marc said:

It was my duty when I accepted to be a member of the cabinet of President Loubet. It was my pleasure when I was selected to represent the President at the celebration that took place in Washington. It is my honor to-day, in the name of the President of France, of whom I am the special representative, to hold my glass and drink to the President of this country, Theodore Roosevelt.

When Admiral Higginson left the ship the marine guard paraded and stood at "present." As he went over the side he received the proper salute of 13 guns. When Admiral Johnson's barge was called away similar honors were given him as he stepped out on the gangway. The other guests went ashore on the navy-yard tug.

## UP ANCHOR AND AWAY

The battle ship immediately weighed anchor and, getting fairly under way, fired a salute of 21 guns to the port, which was answered by the *Olympia* as a special courtesy. The *Kearsarge*, taking her position in the line, the three great engines of war, representing the then nascent States and their ancient ally, stood out to sea.

When clear of the shore, off Boston light, the vessels parted, the *Olympia* firing two salutes of courtesy (it being Sunday and unusual on that day), 17 guns to General Brugère and 15 to Vice-Admiral Fournier. The salutes were returned.

As the *Gaulois* increased her speed, pointing to her port of call, Lisbon, the *Toulon*, *Olympia*, and *Kearsarge* stood back into the harbor. The passengers on the *Gaulois* were the military and naval personnel of the Mission.

The guests at this parting hospitality were:

Herbert H. D. Peirce, Colonel Bingham, Commander Rodgers, representing the President; Edwin Morgan, secretary.

The ladies present were:

Her Excellency Mme. Cambon, Comtesse de Rochambeau, Mrs. Herbert H. D. Peirce, Mme. de Margerie, Mme. Vignal, Mrs. M. L. Johnson, the Misses Johnson, Mrs. William J. Baxter, Mrs. Charles Lebon, Miss Collins.

From the *Olympia*:

Rear-Admiral Higginson, Flag-Lieutenant Evans, Capt. Henry W. Lyon.

From the Boston Navy-Yard:

Rear-Admiral Johnson, Lieut. George C. Day, aid; Naval Constructor William J. Baxter.

The State was represented by—

Adjutant-General Dalton.

The city by—

Mayor Collins.

The others were:

Michael P. Curran, Secretary; Prof. A. C. Coolidge, of Harvard; Prof. Charles Lebon and Marshal Lebon.

There were seventy guests present.

PARTING EXPRESSIONS

Upon his arrival at Boston, General Brugère indited this telegraphic communication to the President:

HIS EXCELLENCY THEODORE ROOSEVELT,  
*President of the United States:*

Before my departure for France, whither important duties call me, I desire to address to you, Mr. President, as also to the Government and people of the United States, the thanks of the French Mission for the kindly and warm welcome which it has received in your beautiful country. We take back with us, after our too short stay in this hospitable land, lasting remembrances. We have here found brighter than ever the memories of the brotherhood in arms which united Washington's soldiers to those of ROCHAMBEAU, and it is particularly pleasant to me to think that our visit may have contributed to draw still closer the bonds of traditional friendship which for more than a century have existed between the United States and France.

Permit me, Mr. President, to thank you personally for the hearty kindness which you have been pleased to manifest to me and to inform you that we all entertain the best wishes for your prosperity and for that of the great American nation, the friend of France.

The President in reply wrote to General Brugère:

WHITE HOUSE, *Washington, June 1, 1902.*

GENERAL BRUGÈRE, *Care "Gaulois," Boston:*

Accept my most hearty thanks for your courteous message. It has given our people genuine pleasure not merely to receive the embassy from our great sister Republic on such an occasion as this, but especially to receive an embassy composed of such men as those whom President Loubet has sent hither. Your visit has done good in more ways than one, and on behalf of the American people, I again desire to express to you how sincere has been our welcome and to wish all happiness in the present and in the future to you and to the nation you represent.

THEODORE ROOSEVELT.

A FAMILY REMINISCENCE

It was the first visit of Comte René de Rochambeau to America. In mentioning the presence of his father as one of the commissioners who represented France in 1876 at the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia and again in 1881 at the centennial of the surrender of the British army at Yorktown, he said, to the day of his death in 1897, his father's most pleasing

theme was the greatness of the Republic which his ancestor had assisted in releasing from the sovereignty of England.

The Count is a descendant of the elder brother of the commander in chief of the French auxiliary army in America. The Marshal died in 1807, leaving one son, who served under him in the States and who attained the rank of lieutenant-general; was governor of Santo Domingo, a French colony, and fell on the field of Leipzig in 1813, leaving two daughters and a son named Philip. The latter died in 1868 without issue. Not long before his death he adopted an heir, who assumed the name and title.

The Chateau Rochambeau, at Vendome, is occupied by the descendants of the elder brother of the Marshal, and is the home of the Count who represented the name and family at the unveiling.

Comte and Comtesse de Rochambeau at midnight left for New York en route to St. Louis as guests of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition. An invitation to visit the college founded by Stephen Girard, that most enterprising and benevolent Frenchman, at Philadelphia was accepted for their return prior to sailing.

M. Croiset accepted invitations to visit several educational institutions. The rest of the civilian members disposed of their time prior to return to France as suited their opportunities, tastes, and inclinations.

The President's commission returned to Washington, having performed the courtesies, hospitalities, and honors to the entire satisfaction of the Government of the United States.



D'ESTAING

DE TERNAY

DE GRASSE

ROCHAMBEAU

DESTOUCHES

DE BARRAS

SAINT SIMON



NEWPORT - SAVANNAH

1778

NEWPORT - NORTH RIVER - YORKTOWN - BOSTON

1780 - 1782



## INTERNATIONAL CAPITULATIONS

### ALLIANCE: FRANCE-UNITED STATES OF AMERICA CONVENTIONS AND CONTRACTS

1778-1783



The following were the instruments of international agreement known as the treaty of "alliance" and of "amity and commerce" under which the assistance of the French King was rendered. The moneys advanced were upon faith alone and without guaranty until the struggle was over. The sums were then secured by compact between the two Governments.

- 1778, February 6. Treaty of "alliance" between the United States of America and His Most Christian Majesty. Preamble and thirteen articles. Done at Paris. Under this instrument the military and naval aid rendered to the American States by the King of France was conducted. The legal obligation of this treaty on the Government or citizens of the United States was abrogated by act of Congress, July 7, 1798, during the Presidency of John Adams.
- 1778, February 6. Treaty of "amity and commerce" between the United States of America and His Most Christian Majesty. Preamble and thirty-one articles. Done at Paris. Annulled by act of Congress July 7, 1798.
- 1782, July 16. Contract between the two Governments for making a particular statement of the amount of pecuniary supplies furnished by France to the United States. The sums advanced under the title of a loan in the years 1778, 1779, 1780, 1781, and 1782 amounting to the sum of 18,000,000 livres, money of France. Done at Versailles.
- 1783, February 25. A contract between His Most Christian Majesty and the United States of America "for a new advance of 6,000,000 livres tournois under the title of a loan and guaranty of the whole thirteen United States, which the minister of Congress has declared his acceptance of with the liveliest acknowledgments in the name of the said States." Done at Versailles.

STORY OF THE PARTICIPATION OF  
FRANCE  
IN THE WAR OF  
AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE

A CHARACTER SKETCH AND SPECIALIZATION OF EVENTS

By DEB. RANDOLPH KEIM

The situation of affairs in England was the logical outcome of the policy of repression toward her ever loyal and willing self-respecting Colonies of North America, which began at the close of the Seven Years' war. As a result their rebellion had deprived the great industries, manufactures, and commerce of the Mother Country of their most extensive and remunerative markets.

The meanest of the "people" (said Franklin facetiously) "we and the King" were very busy managing the affairs of "our subjects in America" at the outset. Now they were reaping the result of their pretensions in loss of trade, loss of employment, loss of means, and among the lower classes, of the necessities of life. On the contrary, "we the people of England" were now shouting more uproariously for an "accommodation."

France had become an ally of the States, had recognized their independence, and was manifesting a substantial earnestness in the cause in money, supplies, and a naval and land army. At the same time conciliatory bills were rushed through the British parliamentary hopper, commissions of conference were promoted and inspired by royal council, and boards of trade turned loose upon the Colonies "to make any terms." The

former were met with indignant renunciation by the people, and the latter were refused passports by Washington through his lines to get to the Congress. That body repudiated the entire outfit, indorsed Washington for his prompt action, and made formal expression of gratitude to the King of France for the timely assistance he had placed at their disposal.

In the world at large conditions were no better. A great fleet of 60 vessels patrolled the Channel in expectation of an invasion from the mainland. Paul Jones had probed the fiction of "Britannia, mistress of the seas." Russia and Holland were combined to enforce the rights of neutrals against the arrogance of the British Admiralty, the same which led to the second war for American independence, with conclusive results. Ireland was in a ferment, and religious rivalries were agitating the Scot and Briton. In the Indies of the east success attended English sea power and commerce. In the Indies of the west the fleet of De Grasse was near at hand to cooperate at the proper moment in delivering the death blow at Yorktown.

#### TERMS OF THE "ALLIANCE" •

The treaty of alliance (1778) was negotiated between the King of France and the United States of North America collectively and severally, each State being enumerated in the preamble in its geographical order, making the compact common in cause and effect, the supreme object being the independence of the said States of North America. There was to be concurrence of action, both offensive and defensive. All or any conquests in the northern parts of America or of the islands of the Bermudas were to be confederated with or dependent upon the said States. France relinquished all claim to the Bermudas and to any parts of the continent of North America which before the treaty of Paris (1763) were acknowledged to belong to the Crown of Great Britain or to the United States, then called "British Colonies." The islands in the Gulf of Mexico were to appertain to the Crown of France. Neither of the contracting parties could conclude a treaty without the consent of the other. In every particular the operations and benefits of war





HENRI, COMTE DE TAIN.







and the stipulations of peace were to be for the mutual benefit of the States and France. Upon these general lines Count D'Estaing spread sail for the American shores and inaugurated one of the most extraordinary instances on record of bringing succor to a people struggling for the inalienable rights of man and autonomy in the intercourse of nations.

## EXPEDITION OF D'ESTAING: 1778-79

Upon receiving the commands of his King (*Le Roi Soleil*) and orders of the ministry, M. le Comte D'Estaing at once repaired to Toulon, the chief naval station of France on the Mediterranean, and collected his ships. Within the brief space of two months after the signing of the treaty of alliance he had brought together a powerful fleet and proportionate land force in efficient condition for the inauguration of the map-making, world-power building task which Louis XVI, King of France and Navarre, had undertaken in terms of a solemn compact.

## FIRST FRENCH FLEET

The fleet of D'Estaing, as it sailed out of the harbor of Toulon, France, on April 13, 1778, consisted of 11 ships of the line, mounting 776 guns; 10 frigates, 508 guns; 3 corvettes, 108 guns, and 1 cutter, 2 guns, making a total of 25 vessels, 1,394 guns manned by 11,777 officers, volunteers, and seamen, distributed as follows.

*Specialization of Events**Fleet of D'Estaing.*

[D'Estaing (Charles Henri Theodat, Comte de), admiral, lieutenant-general naval armies of France.]

Ship.	Class.	Commander.	Guns.	Officers.	Volunteers.	Crew.	Total.
FIRST SQUADRON							
Le Languedoc (flagship of fleet)	Ship of the line.	Boulaer Villiers, under orders of D'Estaing.	80	38	.....	777	875
Le Zèle	do	Barras	64	17	14	486	507
La Fantastique	do	Suffren	64	13	.....	419	432
Le Magnifique	do	Gouilly	64	42	14	434	490
SECOND SQUADRON							
Le Tonnant (flagship)	Ship of the line.	Breugnot, chief; Bruydiès, commandant	71	22	.....	685	707
Le Marseillaise	do	Poype-Vertrieux	74	19	3	584	606
Le Artésien	do	Peynier	64	19	7	526	552
Le Protecteur	Frigate	Apchon	64	14	.....	391	405
Le Provence	do	Champorein	64	14	.....	408	422
Le Fier	do	Turpin	64	24	.....	413	437
Le Guerrière	do	Bougainville	64	22	.....	400	422
L'Amphion	do	Ferron de Gueugo	64	22	5	417	444
THIRD SQUADRON.							
Le Cesar (flagship)	Ship of the line.	Broves, chief; Raymondis, commandant.	74	21	.....	515	536
La Veigneur	do	Retz	64	23	.....	594	617
FOURTH SQUADRON							
L'Annibal (flagship)	Ship of the line.	Ternay, chief; Médine, commandant.	80	44	.....	1,337	1,381
Le Fendant	do	Vaudrenil	74	21	.....	600	621
Twice equipped frigates:							
La Prudent	Frigate	D'Escars	40	10	.....	318	328
L'Andromaque	do	Chanalière	40	13	.....	216	229
La Concorde	do	Gardeur de Tilly	36	10	.....	285	295
La Chimère	do	Saint-Cezaire	36	15	.....	225	240
L'Amiable	do	Sainte-Eulalie	36	9	.....	231	240
L'Alémèn	Corvette	De Bonneval	36	11	.....	196	207
Le Blanche	do	Boncall	36	22	.....	260	291
L'Étourdie	do	Montbas	36	8	.....	150	158
L'Alerte	Cutter	Capellis	2	5	.....	64	69

In addition to the navigation and gun complement were the land troops of the Agenois, D'Hainault, Dillon, Foix (sharpshooters), Gatenaïs, and Walsh regiments, aggregating about 3,600 men, making a total strength of 15,377.

## CHARACTERISTICS OF THE FLEET

Among these vessels were some of the largest and best equipped afloat, an evidence of the zeal with which the King undertook to carry out the provisions of the "alliance." The *Hannibal* (*L'Annibal*) was a ship of the line, without a superior in efficiency, carrying 80 guns and 1,381 officers and seamen, more than the number of the largest regiment of infantry on a war footing. The *Lanquedoc*, D'Estaing's flagship, another famous craft, carried the same weight of metal and almost a regiment of men. There were also 4 seventy-fours and 10 sixty-fours, all of superior class, not to speak of the vessels of smaller batteries.

The ships of the line, corresponding to the modern battle ship, and the frigates, rating as armored cruisers, show a fighting ratio equal to a modern squadron of the best type.

## FIRST MINISTER TO THE UNITED STATES ABOARD

Accompanying the fleet as guests were M. Conrad Alexander Gerard de Reyneval, first minister to the recognized independent United States of America under the "alliance" and former American commissioner; Silas Deane, first secret agent of the United States to France, who had done so much to bring about the accord between France and the United States in the earliest days of the conflict, and five officers of the American Navy, whose familiarity with the coast was expected to be of service to the Admiral as he neared his destination.

## A RUSE DE GUERRE

The ships of Great Britain were supposed to be on the watch for the expected assistance from the "alliance." As a ruse, M. Gerard, under the alias Count de Munster, a title conferred for the purpose of deception, Commissioner Deane, and the American naval officers, set sail independently, ostensibly for Antibes, an obscure seaport to the eastward, with a preconcerted arrangement to get aboard as the fleet passed the Hyeres Islands, off the port of that name, 15 miles out of Toulon.

It was spread abroad that the fleet had sailed for Brest. In fact, such was the belief of the officers and crews.

The sealed orders, by the King's command, were not to be opened until the Straits of Gibraltar were astern and the ships fairly out on the Atlantic. The only parties having a knowledge of the real destination were D'Éstaing, Gerard, Deane, and the American naval officers.

#### AGAINST WIND AND TIDE

The breezes were light, fickle, and contrary. For more than a month, beating, tacking, drifting, tossing about, and otherwise wasting time and brawn against tide and wind was the order of the day and duty in the night before leaving the Mediterranean, the latter feat not having been accomplished until May 17-18.

#### OPEN ORDERS

Three days later, under full sail westward, from the masthead of the *Laquetoc* suddenly broke out the Admiral's signal, "Captains, break seals for orders." Thus they first learned of their destination, the Admiral himself being ordered to open hostilities.

On deck, at the same moment, was celebrated high mass in the presence of the Admiral, surrounded by his staff, all in full-dress uniform. M. De Reyneval, now saluted plenipotentiary of France to the United States, stood by his side. The admiral's pennant was raised and the royal standard displayed.

A swift sailor, *La Florc*, which accompanied the fleet for the purpose, bent all sail for the shores of France, bearing to the King, "Orders opened; all's well."

Not only was this the beginning of the eventful participation of France in the war for American independence, but the declaration of war against Great Britain, in behalf of the offensive and defensive compact between Louis XVI, King of France and Navarre and the Confederation of the American States. Great was the enthusiasm which rang through the ships. "Vive le Roi!" "Vive les États!"



## POINTED FOR THE DELAWARE

The royal instructions to D'Estaing were to direct his course for the Delaware River. In order to be prepared for eventualities, he had been supplied by the King with an exact account of the naval strength of Great Britain in America.

His chief effort now was to reach his destination in advance of the British admiral, who was also on the way with reinforcements. If D'Estaing could blockade the Delaware, and, with the cooperation of Washington, trap Howe and Clinton in Philadelphia, it would be a great achievement.

## PLENARY POWERS AND ORDERS

He was vested with plenary powers in all matters appertaining to his fleet after reaching the Delaware.

The specific requirements in some respects gave the expedition more the character of a raid on British naval strength and commerce on the American coast than of a naval campaign. No prisoners were to be landed except under promise of the American Government not to release them until the King's consent had been given; he was to advance the King's interests in every way and to act separately or in conjunction with the United States as he saw fit; he might attack the English in any part of North America, but he was not to attempt the conquest of any part of the American mainland; he might take some island, useful commercially or as a fishing station, by force or by negotiation with the United States; he might cooperate with any hostile movements on the part of the States against Nova Scotia, having first had an agreement about fishing concessions for France and Spain.

If he found the British naval strength superior upon his arrival he was to head for Boston or a French island.

An answer to the allegation often made, that the motive of the French King in assisting the States was the hope of regaining Canada, is the Count's instructions prohibiting taking any part in the conquest of that country.

## OFF THE DELAWARE CAPES

After a protracted voyage against baffling winds or no winds at all, consuming eighty-six days (Toulon, April 13; Delaware, July 8, 1778), D'Estaing anchored in Delaware Bay.

As a navigator the Admiral proved a complete success.

He dropped anchor inside Capes May and Henlopen without the loss of spar or man. On the way up the coast he captured a number of prizes, all armed, in several instances mounting 14 guns.

## HOWE HAD GONE

His first news from shore of the escape of the British fleet out of the Delaware, was a disappointment. Not to be trapped, Howe had just left that river for the more secure waters of Sandy Hook. As his fleet consisted of but 6 sixty-fours, 3 fifties, and 2 forties, their destruction by the powerful vessels of D'Estaing would have been inevitable.

## SO HAD CLINTON

The land forces of the British, now under Clinton, also evacuated Philadelphia in time, and Congress, which had been sitting at York, Pa., resumed its sessions at that city on June 30. It was a gratification, however, to hear of the rough handling of the British at Monmouth and their midnight stealing away, with camp fires burning, to the cover of Howe's fleet at Sandy Hook. About three weeks earlier would have told a different story.

The *Chimere*, Saint Cezaire, a 36-gun frigate, conveyed M. Gerard and Deane to Philadelphia.

## CONGRESS AND WASHINGTON INFORMED

D'Estaing got in touch with Congress and General Washington at the earliest moment, to ascertain the views of the former and the plans of the latter.

The tenor of the Admiral's letter, and what might have been fairly anticipated from his instructions, presents a very gratifying view of his character and purposes, particularly in his willingness to assist the States.

## D'ESTAING TO WASHINGTON

In Count D'Estaing's first communication to General Washington, dated July 8 and written at sea, he said:

I have the honor to inform your excellency of the arrival of the King's fleet, charged by His Majesty with the glorious task of giving his allies, the United States of America, the most striking proofs of his affection. If I can succeed in it, nothing will be wanting to my happiness; and this will be augmented by the consideration of concerting my operations with such a general as your excellency. The talents and the great actions of General Washington have secured to him in the eyes of all Europe the truly sublime title of "Liberator of America."

Accept, sir, the homage which every man, and especially every military man, owes you; and be not displeased that I solicit, even in the first instance of intercourse, with military and naval frankness, a friendship so flattering as yours. I will endeavor to render myself worthy of it by my respectful devotion to your country. It is prescribed to me by my orders, and my heart accords with it.

On July 13 the Count sent another communication, dated off Sandy Hook.

Of the leader of the first expedition from France to the shores of the United States he said:

Charles Henri Théodat, Count d'Estaing du Saillans, was another son of glorious Auvergne. The D'Estaings, as the Lafayettes from the same province, were for generations close to the throne, owing to deeds of valor for the King. The Chateau Revel (Ruel), where he was born 1729, but a year short of 50 before his arrival in America, was a place of feudal importance in its earliest days. His father was a marquis and a lieutenant-general before him, and his mother belonged to the noted house of Colbert de Maulevrier. By intermarriage he was a kinsman of Lafayette.

The previous services of D'Estaing pointed to him as the man of the occasion. The duty expected was novel in every

way. The most insistent of monarchical institutions was about to depart from its ancient traditions and associate under operation of a convention with the most advanced contention for the rights of the people and constitutional government.

That the results were less effective than intended was possibly the outcome of the extraordinary nature of the circumstances and the newness of the situation rather than a deficit in skill, initiation, and adaptivity.

He began the career of a soldier in 1745, at the early age of 16, as colonel of the Regiment Rouerque. Approaching the beginning of the Seven Years' War, which yielded such a disastrous harvest for France, he became brigadier, and began his earliest distinction in the opening year of that struggle in India by the capture of Condeleur.

He maintained for another twelve months a most harassing warfare against the treasure-laden merchantmen of the British East India Company. Although having but two ships at his command, he captured many prizes and inflicted great damage on sea and shore.

"Bobstay" Boscawen, then commander in chief of His British Majesty's naval forces in that part of the globe, was so wrought up over the elusive operations and conclusive results of D'Estaing that he bent all sail and started out in pursuit, finally cornering and capturing his agile foe in a piece of naval coquetry off the coast of Madras.

After a brief incarceration, being released on parole, our hero again stirred up the enemy of his country, especially his old adversary Boscawen, causing that ancient salt to declare if he "ever again got the villain in his power he would chain him to the quarter-deck and treat him like a baboon." He was indeed captured, not by Boscawen, near L'Orient as he was nearing home. The vengeance of the British Government was inflicted, by imprisonment and cruel treatment, on the pretext of violating his Madras parole.

It is therefore not necessary to add D'Estaing heartily reciprocated the sentiments "of hostile consideration" threatened by his antagonist in the waters of the East Indies.

As a result of his busy career, at the close of that war D'Estaing was made lieutenant-general in the naval armies of France, and four years after vice-admiral.

No sooner had the worthy son of Auvergne become established at Paris in his well-won exalted rank and honors, than he began a lively cruise in the great sea of diplomacy, directing his best efforts in behalf of the American States.

With the cooperation of Mallebois, he prepared a memorial, taking to task the timid policy in vogue. This document, through the friendship of the Queen, both for D'Estaing and the cause he espoused, was placed in the royal hands, and had much to do with influencing the King in finally giving sanction to the treaty of alliance and recognition of the American States.

#### PREPARING FOR D'ESTAING

On July 14, 1778, General Washington informed Governor Trumbull of the appearance of D'Estaing's fleet on the coast. He urged the importance of doing everything to aid and cooperate with it; also the momentary expectation of a British provision fleet from Cork and of the anxiety of the enemy for its safety. He suggested, to avoid the French, they might be signaled to reach New York through the Sound, and he pressed that the Eastern States should rendezvous all their frigates and armed vessels in order to interrupt passage by that route. The capture or destruction of the whole or any considerable part of this fleet he said would be a fatal blow to the British army, now needing supplies. And continuing:

Should the project I have now suggested appear to you eligible [an instance of Washington's habit when perplexed, "Let us hear what 'Brother Jonathan' says"], communicate with the neighboring States to engage their concurrence.

#### GREETINGS TO D'ESTAING

On the same day General Washington, from his camp at Paramus, advised Comnt d'Estaing of his being informed (by the President of Congress) of his arrival on the coast with a

squadron of ships under his command belonging to "His most Christian Majesty, our great ally."

After congratulating him upon the event, he extended his warmest wishes for his success.

Through spies in New York and persons stationed near the Hook, Washington received intelligence of the British shipping, but in the present case the constant shifting prevented him from giving information with precision.

He would take steps to get an accurate account of the state of their ships of war. The general informed him of his arrival with the main body of the army immediately under his command within 20 miles of the North, or Hudson River, which he intended to cross about 50 miles above New York, with the intention of moving down before the enemy's lines to divert attention. He agreed to facilitate any enterprises the Count might form and would communicate. He suggested the establishment of conventional signals for correspondence between them.

He cautioned him of the expected arrival of a provision fleet from Cork and of the Sound route being capable of receiving 40-gun ships, though very narrow, 7 miles from the city.

The letter was conveyed by Lieutenant-Colonel Laurens, aide-de-camp to the General in Chief, who would exchange information concerning measures.

#### INTERCHANGE OF COMMUNICATIONS

He referred to the arrival of Major Chouin at his quarters. This officer had been sent to Congress as bearer of dispatches from Comte d'Estaing. Having concluded his business he departed immediately for Washington's camp as bearer of the first communication.

This officer was closely related by family ties to M. de Sartine, one of the King's ministers, an active friend of the "common cause." But aside from this, the Count entertained of his representative a high "opinion of his military knowledge, the clearness of his ideas, and the precision with which he will communicate mine."

In all this Washington fully coincided, and in return freely communicated his "ideas of every matter interesting to our mutual operations."

This letter was conveyed by Lieut. Col. Alexander Hamilton, another aid, to acquaint the French commander with his chief's sentiments and satisfy any inquiries "he might propose," being authorized "to consider the information as coming from myself."

Colonel Hamilton was accompanied by Lieutenant-Colonel Fleury, a gentleman "of your nation, who has distinguished himself by his gallantry in the present war with England."

He also took with him four captains of vessels having "a knowledge of the coast and harbors" and two pilots of "skill, expertness, and fidelity," and said he would provide others.

To both the direct communications of Comte d'Estaing Washington made reply from camp at Haverstraw Bay on July 17, 1778, characterizing the arrival "of a fleet belonging to His Most Christian Majesty" as an event "that makes me truly happy," increased "by the command being placed in a gentleman of such distinguished talents, experience, and reputation as the Comte d'Estaing." He felt sure of every effort to accomplish "the important purposes of your (his) destination," assuring him of the most "strenuous efforts to cooperate" in any measure which may be found practicable.

In return for his felicitations concerning friendship he charged the Count—

I shall consider myself particularly happy if I can but improve the esteem you are pleased to entertain in my favor into a cordial and lasting amity.

#### ALARM AT NEW YORK

The appearance of D'Estaing caused great excitement inside the "Hook." Admiral Howe, in order to strengthen his floating strength, hastily armed a number of transports and placed aboard gun crews from his ships and artillerymen from shore. The Royal Gazette (Rivington) of New York, in its issue of July 15, 1778, made announcement of the anchoring of the

French fleet under D'Estaing 4 miles off Sandy Hook on the previous Saturday, and of the sounding of the channel, but making no attempt to close up.

A number of American pilots provided by General Washington went aboard the *Languedoc*, D'Estaing's flagship, but were not willing to make the attempt to get the fleet over the bar, the depth being insufficient to accommodate the larger vessels, which drew from 23 to 25 feet.

By D'Estaing's order a council of captains was held, and in their presence a bounty of 150,000 francs (\$30,000) was offered the pilots if they would take the vessels inside, which they declined as impracticable.

#### AGAIN UNDERWAY

After remaining at their anchorage off the New Jersey coast until July 22, at the request of Washington, the French fleet sailed for Rhode Island in order to cooperate with General Sullivan. In doing so, however, in order to mislead the British, D'Estaing took a southerly course. When out of sight he headed for Newport.

#### ENGLAND STRENGTHENS HER NAVAL FORCE

The British cabinet, caught napping, took no action to meet this sudden emergency until May 6, when it was decided to send the powerful Portsmouth squadron to America as an offset to the French operations.

On the 20th of the same month Admirals Byron and Hyde Parker, with 22 ships of the line, set sail, but, some doubt having arisen as to the real destination of D'Estaing, were overtaken and recalled. On June 5 this squadron again weighed anchor, under the sole command of Admiral Byron.

The British naval strength in United States waters at this time aggregated 71 ships of the line, frigates, and sloops, carrying 2,100 guns, distributed through a fleet of 7 of 64 guns each, 5 of 50, 3 of 44, 2 of 36, 15 of 32, 11 of 28, 10 of 20 to 24, and 18 sloops of 10 guns each.



This did not include a large number of armed ships and smaller vessels employed in various capacities. Of this fleet at the time of D'Estaing's arrival Vice-Admiral Lord Richard Howe, known among his sailors as "Black Dick" on account of his swarthy complexion, and brother of the lately deposed commander in chief of His Majesty's forces on land in America, was commander in chief afloat until succeeded by Admiral Byron. There were also 4 vessels, mounting 134 guns, at Newfoundland, 8 at Quebec, and 33 in the West Indies, from which to draw.

## NAVAL POWER OF THE STATES

The infant American Navy, the sole dependence of Congress on the water, was vigorous but not numerous, except in deprivations upon British commerce; then it was both. It consisted of 10 vessels, mounting 252 guns: *Alliance*, 40; *The Congress*, 32; *Queen of France*, 28; *Deane Warren* and *Province* each 32; *Boston*, 28; *Revenge*, 20; *Hazard*, 18; *Ranger*, *Gates* and *Saratoga*; a sloop of 10 guns and another of 8. For this force to oppose the British meant annihilation, and in comparison with the naval force of France it was insignificant.

Yet notwithstanding its limited numbers and resources it had achieved a history, and on anything like equal terms it made desperate work for stronger craft floating the King's standard. The first three years it was particularly active in preying upon British commerce and transports bringing stores for the royal army. Its most effective service, however, was in procuring arms, ammunition, and military supplies from ports in the West Indies. Its list of heroes began with Esek Hopkins, first on the roll of captains, December, 1775, and John Paul Jones, on the same date, first of the rank of lieutenants. Their cruising was largely off the New England coast, where commerce was greater and the many American privateers served as a cooperating force.

With this knowledge in view D'Estaing sailed away from the "Hook" within a point or two northeast by east toward the coast of Rhode Island.

## CONDITIONS IN RHODE ISLAND BEFORE D'ESTAING'S ARRIVAL

The exposed situation of Rhode Island from the sea made it an objective of forays for cattle and provisions from the very outbreak of hostilities between the Colonies and Great Britain. During the autumn and winter of 1775, and nearly all of 1776, in addition to rendering valuable aid to Massachusetts and the cause in general, with men and munitions, Rhode Island maintained a dauntless land and water war on her own account, with all the British at New York had to send into her sinuous tidal ways. In the early desultory affairs the Rhode Islanders generally had the advantage, and never permanently the reverse, although the inhabitants often suffered severely. In retaliation, during the season of 1776, her daring seamen captured 75 prizes, some of considerable value.

## BRITISH OCCUPATION

On the day General Washington was on the march to victory at Trenton, December 26, 1776, Sir Peter Parker, with about 8,000 British and Hessians under General Clinton and Earl Percy, who had been so ingloriously trounced at Charleston, S. C., landed about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles above Newport. The two Rhode Island frigates and fleet of privateers by skillful seamanship eluded the powerful invading fleet and escaped to sea. The following spring, Clinton, having taken about one-half this force to New York, left Prescott in command, who was captured and taken to Washington's headquarters at Middlebrook.

## SULLIVAN IN COMMAND

The British continuing in possession, the French treaty of alliance having been signed, and a French fleet about to sail for America, General Sullivan was appointed to the command of the American troops in that State. About the same time, Prescott having been exchanged, returned to his duties. His devastations, however, were arrested by ominous tidings of the probability of Rhode Island being the destination of the French fleet to be sent to America.

## D'ESTAING OFF NEWPORT

The French fleet arrived off Newport on July 29 and anchored in the mouth of the middle channel.

The *Fantastique* and *Sagittaire*<sup>a</sup> were stationed to watch the western or Narragansett passage. The frigates *Amiable*, *Alcmene*, and corvette *Stanley* occupied the east channel.

By this disposition of a part of his fleet the escape of any British vessels inside was completely cut off.

After a week (August 5) of dispositions and getting the ships in fighting trim, the *Sagittaire* and *Fantastique*, having been replaced by the *Protecteur* and *Provence*, advanced under Baille de Suffren, commandant, by the Narragansett passage, and doubled the north point of Conanicut Island. A number of English men-of-war and merchantmen thus trapped were fired by their commanders, the crews taking to the shore. Although within easy reach, the French commander gave orders not to open fire on any landing parties.

## SULLIVAN CONFERS

General Sullivan at once went aboard the *Languedoc*, and after a conference with the Admiral a general plan of operations was determined upon. As a cooperating force Congress empowered General Washington to call upon Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New York, and New Jersey to assist in an effort to capture Rhode Island.

## NEWPORT IN THE WIND

The carrying forward of an aggressive campaign, as arranged by Washington and acquiesced in by the French admiral, contemplated a combined attack on the English garrison of Newport by the French fleet from the sea and the American Army from the land.

The first step to the investment was a message from M. D'Estaing to Sir Robert Pigot with a ceremonial suggestion of

<sup>a</sup>The name *Sagittaire* does not appear in the list from Brest, although it does in subsequent accounts in the transportation of material of war and recruits.

surrender to the forces of the United States and himself, the Admiral representing the King of France. Pigot promptly replied from his batteries, which resulted in a mutual cannonade, doing very little damage.

The British defenses were laid in two lines, supported by redoubts connected with the main works. The first of these extended from Easton Pond to near "Taminy" Hill, where it turned toward the water north of Windmill Hill. This line was defended by five redoubts in front. The second or inner line, upward of a quarter of a mile within, extended from the sea to the north side of the island and terminated at the north battery. On the south, at the entrance of Easton's beach, where this line terminated, was a redoubt in flank, which commanded the passage, with another redoubt about 20 rods to the north. A number of small works were interspersed between the outer and inner lines, which made an attack from the land side very hazardous unless supported by naval cooperation.

#### RALLVING TO THE COLORS

The spirit with which the arrival of the French fleet was viewed by the people was shown in the prompt manner in which the States of Rhode Island, Massachusetts, and Connecticut responded to the call of General Sullivan, under order of General Washington for 5,000 militia.

The Massachusetts men were commanded by Governor John Hancock, famous as the President of the Congress which adopted the Declaration of Independence. The people of Boston, Salem, Newburyport, Portsmouth, and other points united in swelling the ranks. A division of Continental infantry under Marquis de Lafayette was detached from Washington's main army to give confidence to the militia.

This force, aggregating 10,000 strong, was formed in two divisions, commanded by Generals Greene and Lafayette.

## FRENCH OPEN THE GAME

On August 5 the French admiral began operations by running the batteries on the middle passage with eight of his frigates. With two of his ships he attacked the frigates *Orpheus*, *Lark*, *Juno*, and *Cerberus*, and a few other vessels of the enemy, which, unable to get away, were burned. The *Flora* and *Falcon* shared the same fate. This was a grand send off for the naval arm of the alliance; but, notwithstanding the alacrity of the response and the readiness of preparation at Providence, the loss of almost a week in getting started let the opportunity of success go by.

## AMERICAN DESCENT ON RHODE ISLAND

On August 10 the land force crossed from the mainland to the north end of Rhode Island proper in 86 flat-bottomed boats, each carrying 100 men.

The next day 4,000 French soldiers and marines from the ships were landed on Conanicut Island for drill, preparatory to cooperating with Sullivan, Comte d'Estaing to command in person.

## BRITISH FALL BACK

The British, however, during the delay from July 29 to August 9, had been reenforced until their numbers reached 6,000, commanded by Sir Robert Pigot, one of their best generals. Unable to resist the torrent, the enemy abandoned their outer lines and fell back to their heavily intrenched position about 3 miles above Newport.

In view of this movement Sullivan, without awaiting the arrival of his French support, promptly pursued, the same afternoon occupying Quaker Hill, within 11 miles of Newport on the north.

## TARDY MOVEMENTS OF HOWE

A sample of the aggressive vigor of Lord Viscount Richard Howe was not essayed by that nobiliary commander until the early part of August. He was looked for earlier, but on account

of various reasons was somewhat deliberate in his movements. In the meantime Charles Henri Théodat, Comte d'Éstaing du Sallians began to feel at home in the waters of Narragansett Bay.

#### MORE SHIPS FOR THE ENEMY

About five days after D'Éstaing left Sandy Hook four British men-of-war, one blown out of her course with Byron's fleet, two from Halifax, and one from the West Indies, arrived singly at New York. With this accession of strength, on August 6 Howe set sail for the relief of Newport, now in danger of being "bottled up" or taken. His force consisted of 1 seventy-four, 7 sixty-four, 5 fifty, and 7 smaller frigates, besides transports with an abundance of supplies.

#### SEA BATTLE OFF NEWPORT

About noon on the eventful Sunday, August 9, 1778, the lookouts spied an armada of 25 vessels bearing up from the Sound toward the bold promontory of Point Judith. At 2 p. m. it hove in sight of the light-house, and a half hour later the two admirals first caught sight of the rival standards of Bourbon and Hanover.

At 7 p. m. Howe brought to and defiantly dropped anchor about 5 miles off the entrance to the bay. This unexpected appearance compelled the reembarkation of the French forces on Conanicut Island.

The weather conditions being favorable, instead of cooperating with Sullivan, D'Éstaing accepted the challenge the next morning. The *Languedoc* slipped her chains, and, two hours later, at 10 o'clock, with a fine breeze from the northeast, stood out to sea, followed by the rest of the fleet.

About noon D'Éstaing hove in view of his adversary. During this outward movement the French vessels were subjected to a heavy cannonade from the shore batteries, particularly that on Brentons Point. The compliment was vigorously returned.

Lord Howe having ordered "Slip cables," put his fleet under sail, directing formation of line of battle, the *Eagle* in the van with her main and fore topsails set and two topgallant sails on the cap. D'Estaing signaled, "All sail aloft; push the enemy." Having cleared the breakers the two fleets began a series of tactical maneuvers for vantage of position.

The vessels of D'Estaing were doing good work, with steady advantage, when the wind, constantly increasing, began to blow a gale. The next morning (August 11) it assumed the severity of a tempest, which raged for forty-eight hours with unabated violence. To this day this battle of the elements is known from tradition as the "great storm." The spray from the ocean, it is recorded, carried in by the terrific force of the wind, covered the windows in the town with a deposit of salt.

In the face of the fury of the wind and sea the squadrons were separated. When the storm subsided neither was in condition for a trial of strength.

The *Languedoc*, the flagship of D'Estaing, was completely dismasted and lost her rudder; two others were also dismasted.

In this helpless condition a British frigate under full sail bore down on the flagship, giving her a broadside, but with little damage. Helpless as the *Languedoc* was, she put up a good defense.

It was only the timely rejoining of the squadron (August 14) by six of the scattered Frenchmen that saved the battered vessels from severe results.

#### A DUEL AT SEA

As a finale to this week of wind and desultory engagements, the *Cesar*, a 74-gunner of the French, and the *Irís*, a 50-gunner of the British, on August 16 had a duel of an hour and a half, with great damage to both sides, the advantage resting with the *Cesar*, which, however, lost the mizzen-mast and bowsprit and Commandant Raymondís had his right arm shot away.

## HOWE ON THE BACK TACK

Howe, having sustained heavy loss, retreated to the Sound, straining what canvas was left to get to Gardiners Bay, where he finally hauled up, with D'Estaing in pursuit within a mile.

It was claimed in the Tory newspapers that Howe's flight was a ruse to draw the French beyond their chosen radius of battle. As it was, Howe made no effort to renew the engagement. Nor was D'Estaing in condition to maintain the offensive. Having withdrawn to the harbor, an inspection of his vessels gave numerous evidences of stress of weather and scars of battle.

About ten days later the two fleets, not yet fully recovered, while cruising came in sight of one another about 12 leagues south of the Rhode Island coast. After considerable maneuvering, at times coming quite close, neither ventured to engage, and both returned to their anchorages, D'Estaing appearing at Newport on the 20th.

## SITUATION ON LAND

The damage by storm was quite as severe to the forces on land. On the night of the 12th every tent was leveled or blown away, soldiers and animals were injured and killed, and ammunition was ruined.

Undeterred by these experiences, on the 15th the army advanced in three divisions, forming for action within 2 miles of the British. Here they threw up batteries and opened a bombardment.

Until this time matters had progressed as well as might have been expected, considering the week's delay in the land forces getting in motion, which was the real cause of the failure that followed, together with the sudden appearance of the British fleet and the inability of D'Estaing to land his 4,000 reinforcements.



## A CONSULTATION

Upon the return of D'Estaing with his wind and battle battered fleet Generals Greene and Lafayette went aboard the flagship for consultation and to arrange plans to further prosecute operations, also to urge him to move into Newport Harbor.

The British behind their intrenchments were in quite as sorry plight, being short of both provisions and ammunition, which they expected to receive from Howe.

## D'ESTAING WILLING; OFFICERS NOT

In the consultation D'Estaing was willing to again try conclusions with the enemy. His officers, however, not overwell disposed toward him, for no sufficient reason—justified by lack of skill and experience, and prejudiced on account of his being in reality a land officer—insisted upon his carrying out his instructions to put into Boston for repairs in event of injuries to his vessels. As the effects of the late gale and engagements were too apparent to admit of any discussion, he was overruled and forced to refuse the request of Generals Greene and Lafayette. As a result he sailed for Boston under this construction of the orders of his Government.

## WAR OF WORDS

Before doing so, however, a war of protests, remonstrances, and correspondence, growing in intensity, followed the return of Greene and Lafayette August 21, brought about by the Admiral's unfavorable reply. The next day Sullivan and Hancock sent in a communication. This was followed by a protest, signed by all the officers of the army except Lafayette, declaring his departure not justified by his instructions, as derogatory to the honor of France and not in compliance with the spirit and letter of the "alliance."

## SAILS FOR BOSTON

As this document was characterized by pronounced bluntness of language, D'Estaing replied in a similar style.

To add to the difficulties of the situation, Admiral Byron, who had left Plymouth June 12, with 13 ships as a reenforcement, although driven into Halifax in a gale, was now concentrating at New York, which gave the English a decided naval superiority, two of the best French ships, the *Languedoc* and *Marsillaise*, being decidedly out of fighting trim. D'Estaing called a council, at which an immediate departure for Boston was decided upon.

The first expedition under the "alliance," therefore terminated by weighing anchor and spreading sails, standing to the eastward for Boston (August 22). General Sullivan, not to be outdone, in general orders gave the Admiral a parting shot couched in rather sarcastic terms.

## CONGRESS ADVISED

From Boston the Count sent to Congress a letter of explanation and vindication of his course, adding a complaint of the allegations and deductions of General Sullivan's letter.

Matters in the end were amicably adjusted, as the unpleasant situation unquestionably arose out of conditions beyond human control.

## LAFAYETTE URGES D'ESTAING TO RETURN

Not even now despairing of success, Marquis de Lafayette made a special visit to Boston to urge, in the strongest terms, the return of his distinguished countrymen to see the land part of the campaign through. In the meantime about 3,000 of the militia, who hurriedly left their private affairs to assist in this emergency, returned to their homes. An assault on the enemy was now worse than folly and retreat the part of prudence.

## READY TO MARCH OVERLAND

Lafayette returned with a promise from D'Estaing to march overland with his troops to their aid (Agenois, D'Hainault, Dillon, Foix, Gatenais, and Walsh regiments, 3,600 men), but as to his ships his officers were still of the same mind.

## CLINTON ON THE MOVE

In the meantime Clinton, who had been busy at New York, was on his way with strong reinforcements. The only alternative of Sullivan, without the presence of D'Estaing, was a hasty retreat. Accordingly a council of war was held (August 28), at which it was determined to take up a new position on the north end of the island and fortify. The same night the movement to the rear began. Though with great difficulty and considerable fighting, the entire army got back to the desired point without material loss of men or equipment. A much larger loss in killed and wounded was inflicted on the enemy.

Notwithstanding the visits and persuasion of Lafayette, the personal representative of Washington, Count d'Estaing still declined to return to Newport and again try conclusions with Howe.

It was now determined to withdraw to the mainland, which was accomplished without the loss of a man, Lafayette being the last to leave the island.

## A TIMELY ESCAPE

The next day (September 1) fully 100 British sail, with 4,000 troops aboard, entered the harbor, which rendered the position of the American troops perilous if not untenable. It was well that Sullivan's entire force decamped for the greater security of the mainland.

Public sentiment ran high over the succession of misadventures and misunderstandings. This condition, however, was superinduced more by disappointment than by the course of D'Estaing.

As conceded by the calm judgment of the best authorities, and as already shown, if the movement of the army had been as prompt as the people to rally to the support of the French fleet, a week at most would have seen the surrender of the British, Newport in the hands of the Americans and the French fleet, with an excellent base from which to be a constant menace to the British at New York.

Such a situation would have witnessed powerful reenforcements hurried over from France, a revival of enthusiasm in Congress, and a grand rally among the fighting element of the people.

On the contrary, General Sullivan's ill-advised comments on the course of D'Estaing prompted a riot in Boston, in which M. de Saint Sauveur and Pleville de Peley, officers in the French fleet, were injured, the former mortally.

The conduct of D'Estaing under these vexatious circumstances drew him very close to the affections of the American people. A single resentful act might have canceled the indispensable succor of France, and ended the fight for American independence. Although the officers of his fleet absolutely refused to return to Newport, D'Estaing, as we have seen, offered to march his infantry overland and cooperate in an attack on the British position at Newport.

Both Washington and Greene repudiated Sullivan's conduct, and Congress, alarmed beyond measure, adopted a resolution of "appreciation of the zeal and attachment the Comte d'Estaing has shown to the cause of the United States on several occasions, and especially in the noble and generous offer to march from Boston at the head of his troops to cooperate in the reduction of Rhode Island."

Although Newport was not taken, the damage done the English on water was by no means slight.

The forcing of the Narragansett channel by Bailli de Suffren resulted in the complete destruction of the British fleet of 6 frigates (*Grand Duke*, 40 guns, *Orpheus*, *Lark*, *Juno*, *Flora* each 32 guns, and *Cerberus*, 28 guns), 3 corvettes, 220 guns, and the corvette *Senegal*, and a bomb ketch taken after the "great storm."

## CONGRESS SOOTHES DISAPPOINTMENT

It is not relevant to pursue operations on shore. Congress closed the incident by spreading on its minutes, after much discussion and a motion to reconsider, a resolution (September 3) of approval of the retreat.

## OFF FOR THE WEST INDIES

On November 4, 1778, D'Estaing spread his sails for the West Indies, convoying about 20 merchantmen and privateers. Before his departure he promulgated from his flagship a proclamation in the name of his King, addressed to all the ancient French in North America.

After his departure the "offensive and defensive" operations of the "alliance" came to a standstill. In the meanwhile he was vigorously putting in his time in tests of seamanship and metal in the West Indies with "Foul-weather Jack" Byron, grandfather of the poet. Byron in his "Stanzas to Augusta" did more to perpetuate the memory of his grandfather than was warranted by the deeds of the famous "Admiral of the blue" at Grenada.

In the winter of 1778 (December 29) the British took possession of Savannah.

Although the direct results of D'Estaing's expedition were not a success, the effect of the "alliance" was the holding of a strong British force at New York which otherwise would have been free for active operations in the field. It also resulted later in the evacuation of Newport.

## AN "ALLIANCE" ANNIVERSARY

A most grateful appreciation of the "alliance" was ever foremost in the minds of the civic and military authorities.

Its first anniversary was celebrated with a demonstration at the artillery encampment of General Knox, near Pluckemin, in the vicinity of Washington's headquarters at Middlebrook.

This event, under the special patronage of General Knox and the officers of the Artillery Corps, was signaled by the

presence of the commander in chief and all the general officers and their wives present in camp, notably Mrs. Washington, Mrs. Knox, and Mrs. Greene, and a number of invited guests from the vicinity of the camp, besides a great gathering of spectators from distant parts.

Owing to the presence of Washington in conference with Congress at Philadelphia, the event, due on February 6, the calendar day of the signing of the convention of alliance, was postponed until the 18th.

A rustic "temple," erected for the occasion, formed the central piece, consisting of a colonnade 100 feet in length, profusely adorned with evergreens. Also 13 arches, each with a painted symbol representing its part in the commemorative proceedings. The affair began at 4 o'clock in the afternoon by a salute of 13 guns. At the conclusion the invited guests proceeded to the "temple" and sat down to a banquet.

In the evening there was a display of fireworks, arranged by the Artillery. The "temple," arches, and paintings were illuminated by numerous candles. The paintings, designed to interpret the legend of the arches, were also illuminated. They were:

1. LEXINGTON: Inscribed "The scene opened."
2. BRITISH CLEMENCY: The burning of Charleston, Falmouth, Norfolk, and Kingston.
3. THE SEPARATION OF AMERICA FROM BRITAIN: An arch, broken in the center, inscribed, "By your tyranny to the people of America you have separated the wide arch of an extended empire."
4. BRITAIN: Represented as a decaying empire by a scene of desolation and ruin in a country and city suitably inscribed.
5. AMERICA, "THE RISING EMPIRE:" Scenes of prosperity and growth, with suitable inscription.
6. LOUIS XVI: "The supporter of the rights of humanity, the ally and friend of the American people. The encourager of Letters."
7. THE FATHERS IN CONGRESS: Legend, "Nil desperandum republica."
8. DOCTOR FRANKLIN: The American philosopher and ambassador drawing lightning from the clouds.
9. BATTLE OF SARATOGA.
10. SURRENDER OF BURGOYNE.
11. NAVAL ACTION BETWEEN THE FRENCH AND ENGLISH.

12. WARREN, MONTGOMERY, MERCER, and other American heroes who had fallen in battle, in Elysium receiving the thanks of Brutus, Cato, and other patriots: Inscribed "Those who shed their blood in such a cause shall live and reign forever."
13. PEACE: In her right hand an olive branch; at her feet the rewards of the harvest, with a background of busy cities and ports filled with ships.

After a further display of fireworks the affair closed by a ball, General Washington and Mrs. Knox leading in the dance.

#### JOINT EXPEDITION AGAINST HALIFAX PROPOSED

During the operations in the West Indies in the spring of 1779 D'Estaing proposed to Washington a joint movement of the French fleet and American troops against Halifax and Newfoundland. The American general in chief could not safely reduce his force for the purpose, therefore after considerable correspondence the project was abandoned.

#### COMBINED ATTACK ON SAVANNAH

After having obtained the advantage of Byron in an active campaign in the West Indies, Count D'Estaing determined to return to the mainland. On September 3, 1779, he appeared off Tybee Island, on the coast of Georgia, with 20 ships of the line, 11 frigates, and a strong landing force.

After destroying a few vessels and communicating with General Lincoln, the American commander, he sailed away the next day, but returned on the 6th. Three days later he landed a few troops on Tybee Island, and the defenses there were abandoned by the enemy.

By the 12th, General Lincoln having concentrated his troops, the French effected a debarkation of their whole force at Beau-lieu (Buley).

The landing party included the entire body of infantry aboard the fleet, made up of the Dillon Regiment (Franco-Irish), 1,164 officers and men, Comte de Dillon, commanding; D'Hainault, 1 battalion, 511 strong, Laplin, commanding; Foix (sharp-

shooters), 357 on the roll, Chastelet, commanding; Walsh (Franco-Irish), 532 officers and men, O'Brien, commanding.

In addition to these were the grenadiers and chasseurs of the famous Agenois Regiment, 200 strong, D'Autichamp commanding, and 200 Gatenais Grenadiers (Royal Auvergne), of Rostaing's regiment, making a grand total of about 3,000 Frenchmen.

On the 16th, Lincoln's main army being in position, a general advance was made to within 3 miles of the city. D'Éstaing now demanded its surrender to the King of France. But Prevost, the British officer in charge, not quite prepared to go on, asked until the next day for consideration. This being granted, the time afforded an opportunity for about 800 men to steal in under cover of a fog. About 1,000 white and black laborers were compelled to work on the intrenchments, which now mounted about 80 cannon, from 6 to 18 pounders. Prevost having received all available aid, declined D'Éstaing's summons. This was a fatal delay for the combined armies.

On the 23d the siege began. The French and Americans closed up, and in twelve days had 54 cannon and 15 howitzers in position. The enemy meanwhile made several small sorties which were repulsed. In repelling one of these on September 7, the night of September 27, Lieutenant Blandet, of the Agenois Regiment, was killed.

On October 4 the combined armies opened a bombardment. The preliminary bombardment was made more effective by bringing a French ship into action.

As it was deemed best to push matters, owing to the possibility of the arrival of Byron and an attack from the sea, D'Éstaing urged an immediate assault or an abandonment of the enterprise. Major L'Enfant, afterwards the designer of the plan of the city of Washington, with a detachment of sappers and miners, opened the way by destroying a portion of the abatis.



## ASSAULT ON THE BRITISH WORKS

At the first break of dawn, October 9, the whole force of the two armies, about 5,100 effectives, of whom 2,964 were Frenchmen, bent their entire energies to the storming of the enemy's position, D'Estaing leading the main column in person, and Lincoln and Count Dillon the other two. The enemy opened fire briskly with all his batteries. The battle raged furiously. The French in the lead, exposed to a heavy front and cross fire, lost their leader, D'Estaing, early in the engagement, who was shot in the arm and thigh. Undaunted, however, they pushed ahead under a storm of shot and shell, finally reaching the ditch. Soon the "lily" and "crescent" (South Carolina) flags were seen planted on the parapet.

A strong body of British Grenadiers, and a heavy gun fire concentrated on this devoted band, soon rendered their position untenable. Being forced to yield they retired slowly, carrying their colors with them.

During this engagement Count Casimir Pulaski, with his legion of horsemen, was slowly gaining advantage against another part of the works, when a cannon ball struck him in the thigh, inflicting a mortal wound, which caused his men to hesitate.

After holding their own stubbornly, at 10 a. m. both armies fell back upon their intrenchments.

The allies asked five hours' truce in which to bury their dead. The British commander allowed but four.

## ABANDONMENT OF THE ENTERPRISE

During this suspension D'Estaing, suffering from his wounds, held a conference with General Lincoln as to further operations.

Owing to his inability to lead his men, his heavy losses, and the dread of Byron's appearance under such unfavorable conditions, the French commander favored raising the siege. Sullivan, on the contrary, advocated another attempt. The counsel of the Frenchmen prevailing, on the evening of the 18th they withdrew to their ships and the Americans marched toward Charleston.

The French killed and wounded were 637, or more than one-fifth their number; the American loss being 157, or about the same proportion; the enemy not to exceed 120.

The strength of the defenders was 2,850 men. They had the great advantage of intrenchments and mounted batteries.

The French regiments displayed signal bravery. In addition to the severe wounds of their chief, Captain du Barry, Lieutenant Saint Saver, and Ensign Mauriage, of the Agenois Regiment, were wounded. The ensign, having his left leg broken, was abandoned on the field and taken prisoner.

The Gatenaïs Regiment (Royal Auvergne) was specially distinguished. Its company of chasseurs literally covered itself with glory. With the watchword "Auvergne and D'Assas" (name of their captain) the men scaled the enemy's works. Ensign Levert, being the first to mount the rampart, planted the Lilies of France upon its crest. The defenders, astounded at such an example of bravery, fled with great precipitation. In the meantime, the regiment coming up and the enemy returning with increased numbers, the brave Frenchmen, after bearing the brunt of overwhelming numbers, slowly withdrew, constantly fighting and losing half their number. Among the killed and wounded at this desperate part of the field were Vicomte de Bethzy, lieutenant-colonel; Captains Sereuil and Foucault, Lieutenants Jast, Chevalier Roch-Negly, and Chevalier de Tourville. Ensign Levert had his clothes completely riddled.

In the attack of the D'Hainault Regiment, Lieut. Chalard des Brets was wounded.

In the assault, the famous "Sergeant" Jasper, of Fort Moultrie fame, was killed, leading his regiment of South Carolinians and carrying the crescent flag presented in commemoration of his former gallantry.

This ended the career of D'Estaing and the first French expedition to America. Its operations, always marked by great purposes and successful beginnings, ended in unexpected obstacles and failure. Aside from the experience, which was later an element of value, and the great damage inflicted on the

enemy, the outcome of the expedition was calculated to dampen the ardor of our "great and good friend" across the ocean.

The career of Count d'Estaing after leaving Boston was particularly honorable. In the Antilles he took Grenada and achieved several naval successes against the English. It was somewhat clouded, however, by the inability to take Savannah.

It was only by heroic exertion he was able to get back to France, his fleet having been left in very bad condition by a violent hurricane, during which it was dispersed.

One of the resultant effects of the presence of the French fleet in American waters was a revival of the naval spirit, which had somewhat lagged owing to inadequate means.

#### GENERAL RESULTS

The unexpected presence of the French in American waters completely reversed the contemplated British offensive operations in the States of the South.

General Clinton even felt it the part of prudence to evacuate Rhode Island, which he did in so much haste as to oblige the Newport garrison to abandon, in its withdrawal on October 27, 1779, all of its heavy guns, besides great quantities of material of war.



ARMY OF DE ROCHAMBEAU ON LAND AND  
NAVAL EXPLOITS OF DE TERNAY, DESTOUCHES,  
DE BARRAS, AND DE GRASSE IN AMERICAN  
WATERS: 1780-1781



A source of much apprehension in the minds of Congress and General Washington as to the efficacy, from a military standpoint, of a foreign alliance, particularly with France, was the traditional feeling, supposedly, of enmity between the Americans and French, growing out of the struggles of more than a century between the two sovereign powers for supremacy on the American continent.

The career of Washington himself had begun as an envoy of the British governor of Virginia to the French posts on Lake Erie and at the confluent waters of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers, forming the Ohio. He had commanded the advance of the Braddock expedition of 1755, serving as aid to that general during his ill-fated march to seize the French fort, Duquesne, and succeeded in bringing off the remnant of his decimated army. He also led the advance of the Forbes expedition of 1758, which finally captured the prize which gave England the mastery, broke up the line of French posts down the Ohio and Mississippi, and completely severed the French possessions in Canada from those in Louisiana.

The operations of the French were not only regarded as an encroachment upon soil under the sovereignty of Great Britain, but also upon part of the domain of the royal colony of Virginia. Besides this train of legitimate military events, the more subtle nature of the French had completely won over the most warlike savage tribes, and allowed them to roam in all their ferocity along the borders of New York and Pennsylvania.

In every instance the appearance of murderous bands among the outlying settlements was associated with the actual presence or influence of emissaries from the French in Canada.

The colonial wars—known as King William's, Queen Anne's, King George's, and French and Indian (Seven Years')—were yet in memory of living men. With respect to the latter, most of the middle-aged American officers, including Washington, had seen service in many of its hardest campaigns; and due to the valor of the King's subjects in America was the reduction of Canada and its transfer to the crown of the second George.

There was but one man who trusted unreservedly to the sound judgment of the American people in this paradoxical condition of things. An instinctive sense of ill feeling was natural under the circumstances—it might be said a heritage of the better part of a century, but conditions had changed. The heroic achievements of the Virginians under Washington, and New Englanders under Pepperell still earlier, had given the colonists honors and achievements distinctively their own, and although their enemy in every instance was a Frenchman, they felt toward him none of the hostility born of centuries of racial and dynastic rivalries and antipathies in Europe.

#### NO FOUNDATION FOR ANTAGONISM

In other words, the American colonists had rebelled against the arrogance and tyranny of the throne of England, had established a government of their own, and proposed to fight the fight to a finish, availing themselves of every legitimate advantage. Therefore, this apprehension, as results demonstrated, was without foundation either in fancy, feeling, or fact.

The class which largely agitated this sentiment of inherited international animosity was the Tory element, active and ready at all times to resort to any or all means to thwart the efforts of their countrymen and, shame to say, fellow-citizens to overthrow tyranny, establish liberty, and, logically, independence.

There was also some equally ill-founded misgiving as to how to reconcile the presence of the troops of a foreign power on American soil. The experience of history had been against such succor even in time of great public danger.

This was, to a certain extent, the view of public men and thinkers, somewhat supported by the experience of the expedition of D'Estaing.

This first output of the alliance would have proven a greater fiasco than it did had it not been for the sagacity, energy, and influence of that young nobleman of France, Gilbert de Motier, Marquis de Lafayette. The experience was invaluable to him at the French court during the critical and crucial period of 1779-80, upon his first return from America.

#### A DESPERATE ALTERNATIVE

The Congress persisted in its dissatisfaction with the introduction of foreign soldiers into the conflict, and Washington even accorded the measure his reluctant consent as the only means of escaping a complete collapse of the whole cause. As events showed, neither represented the actual feeling of the people nor the situation at that time.

Congress in its correspondence with Franklin and his associate commissioners at Versailles, was constantly urgent for money, cannon, arms, and ammunition, supplies of any kind which could be obtained from any source and in any way, to aid in the desperate exigencies of the moment.

The terms of the contract with France was an "alliance" offensive and defensive, and how either could have been complied with without ships and troops would be difficult to say.

Nor in the negotiation was there any other thought than of warlike cooperation, without technicalities of any sort, regardless as to French troops on American soil or, if need be, American troops on French soil. In fact, there was considerable pressure in favor of creating a diversion—not only by an American-French assault on Canada and the restoration of French dominion in that former domain of France, but a French expedition with a large American contingent against the strategic islands of Great Britain in the West Indies.

The convention of alliance between France and the United States of America clearly presented the mutual obligations with respect to the prosecution of warlike operations in America.

## NEWPORT ABANDONED

In the fall of 1779, Sir Henry Clinton, in command at New York, fearful of a concerted attack upon that British stronghold by Washington from the land and D'Estaing from the sea, proposed an expedition to the south as a counter demonstration. In the month of October he transferred the entire British garrison of Newport and its impedimenta to New York.

## LAFAYETTE'S EFFORTS

In January of the same year Marquis de Lafayette returned to France on leave of absence to rejoin the colors of the American Army at his convenience.

It took much tact and an immense amount of persuasion to induce "our great and good friend" to make another effort. He had his troubles at home, which were by no means trifling and seriously cumulative in demands upon the resources of his Kingdom and the ready means of his exchequer.

The Marquis de Lafayette, though still under the ban of the royal letter de cachet, had so advanced in his career as the sympathetic friend and confidant of Washington, as a hero in the eyes of the American people, as a general in the Continental Army, and as an indefatigable coadjutor of Congress, that his return to France was an event. The extent of his services in America was emphasized by Congress, placing at his disposal the best frigate it possessed, just finished, called the *Alliance*, a 30-gunner, and for his personal fortification investèd him with resolutions of grateful recognition. He bore letters of highest commendation from the President of Congress, a committee of Congress, and the commander in chief of the Continental Armies to the King in person.

The correspondence which accompanied the direct efforts of Lafayette, aided by the Queen, Vergennes, and D'Estaing, resulted in the decision of the King to send out another expedition along the lines proposed by Lafayette, approved by Vergennes, namely, the command of the land forces to be given to Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, Lafayette to remain at the head of



a division in the American army and General Washington to have supreme command of the French forces in everything except the internal affairs of camp discipline and regimen. When operating jointly the American troops were to form the right wing of the army, the French being "division à gauche," and American officers were to command the French officers of equal rank.

A similar arrangement of making French troops auxiliaries was conducted harmoniously, in a tactical sense, in the campaign of 1757 against Frederick the Great in Germany. Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, among his other qualifications for command, had experience in this particular style of cooperative military operations.

These were radical propositions and a complete refutation of the arguments and overanxiety as to the difficulty of harmonious action between the officers and men of the two armies and over-keen sensitiveness as to the presence of an auxiliary force of an allied power on American soil.

On February, 1780, Lafayette submitted to Vergennes a plan for an expeditionary corps of 3,600 men, to be commanded by himself, which, however, was not received with favor.

The fact that Lafayette was not placed in command was due to the important fact, that, though holding a line commission subsequently raised to colonel of dragoons in the King's service, he held a major-general's rank commanding a division in the American army, where in the very earliest years of manhood he had won prestige which gave him the potentiality to speak in the councils of his Sovereign and to respond to letters of inquiry and documents of state with respect to international policy and the details of execution, as far as concerned the affairs of France and the States.

The narrative of the unceasing exertions of this extraordinary young nobleman, just turned 22 of years of age, from the time he landed in France amid salvos of artillery till the day of his departure from Rochelle to return fifteen months after as "Ambassadeur extraordinaire" is another story. Suffice it to say, through his representations of conditions and presentation

of prospective opportunities, the King's command went forth. It met a willing exponent in Vergennes, a speedy herald in Lafayette, and a loyal champion in ROCHAMBEAU.

The difficulty with d'Estaing's undertaking was divided counsels and command; no one in authority, and a doubt in the minds of all as to what the expedition was really intended to accomplish.

It returned none too soon to make way for the auxiliary operations under Count DE ROCHAMBEAU and Chevalier de Ternay.

The condition of the affairs of the States at the time of the return of Lafayette to headquarters, announcing the speedy arrival of new succor from France, was not only deplorable, but to one of even Washington's illimitable fortitude and hope, apparently without a ray of encouragement beyond the miracle of his own resourceful capabilities. Congress had reached the utmost limit of its credit. The States were in a slough of despair, and the people grasping at the last straw of willing but impossible further sacrifice. It had come to the issue, survive or perish, without any apparent inherent reserve vitality to stay the inevitable end. Washington summed up the situation in an epigram, saying, "his men had lived on all sorts of horse food save hay."

#### KING'S AMBASSADOR

The Marquis de Lafayette, bearer of intelligence of the King's decision to continue material support of the American cause, accompanied by a commissary of war, sailed in March, 1780, from the Isle d'Aix, near Rochelle, on the west coast of France, in the French frigate *Hermione*, 36 guns, Chevalier de la Touche, commander, and after a tempestuous voyage of thirty-eight days reached Boston. He brought with him information of the speedy sailing of an army and a powerful fleet; also a commission from the King of France appointing George Washington lieutenant-general in the armies of France and admiral of its fleets, thus making the French allies auxiliaries and subject to the supreme command of the American chief.

These arrangements were due entirely to the persuasion of Lafayette, and the persistence with which he insisted upon them being made fundamental in any renewed efforts of the King.

#### GREAT JOY AND ACTIVITY

The return of Lafayette was hailed as a national affair. Congress characterized it as such by a resolution of welcome. The joy was universal. The tidings which he brought raised the despondent hopes of Washington to a pinnacle of elation, aroused Congress to renewed efforts, and quickened the apathy of the people into extraordinary activity.

#### CONGRESS AROUSED

Three days after Lafayette's arrival Congress took measures to get the army into the field and to furnish it with necessary supplies by authorizing bills of exchange drawn on Franklin and Jay, respectively, for \$25,000. The States of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, New York, Connecticut, Rhode Island, Massachusetts, and New Hampshire were called upon to raise the impossible sum of \$10,000,000 in thirty days to replenish the Continental treasury. The Carolinas and Georgia were held exempt from the call, being occupied in a costly campaign of their own.

Other steps were taken in order to be prepared to meet the demands of the situation as soon as the French auxiliary army should arrive.

#### ROCHAMBEAU ON D'ESTAING

Commenting upon the unfortunate results of the D'Estaing expedition, M. le Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU says in his *Mémoires*:

The unexpected result of this expedition projected against New York, the ill success of an attack against Savannah, and the depreciation of paper currency on the Continent produced a most serious crisis in America. She had contended by herself against the entire forces of England since the beginning of her Revolution. The more she had struggled, the less able was she now to hold out. The Congress in this critical situation resolved to solicit from her ally, the King of France, further assistance, by a fresh

supply of naval and land forces and money, which the latter accordingly granted by immediately sending out a squadron of ships to cruise off the coast, a corps of able troops, and a considerable supply of specie.

#### INSTRUCTIONS AS TO THE ARRIVAL OF THE CONVOY

The following instructions, under the hand of Vergennes, to regulate every detail on the arrival of the French convoy on the coast of America, were handed to the Marquis de Lafayette, under date of Versailles, March 5, 1780, just prior to his departure, which he was to convey to America in advance and have supervision of their execution:

The Marquis de Lafayette, on arriving in America, is to proceed immediately to join General Washington and communicate to him the secret that the King, willing to give the United States a new proof of his affection and of his interest in their security, is resolved to send to their aid at the opening of spring 6 vessels of the line and 6,000 regular troops of infantry. The convoy has orders to land the troops in Rhode Island, where they may be at hand to join General Washington's army, if he shall think it necessary; but as it is possible the English, after having voluntarily evacuated Rhode Island, may return, it is necessary, to prevent the French squadron from falling into any surprise, that the Marquis de Lafayette should request General Washington to send to Rhode Island, and even to Block Island, if the inhabitants can be confided in, some of the French officers who are with him, each one of whom must be the bearer of a letter from him, that the French squadron may freely and safely enter the port.

These officers should be charged to keep a most vigilant watch, and should have always at hand several light boats and skillful pilots ready to set off the moment the French convoy shall appear in sight; but, as the weather or other circumstances may not permit these officers to go immediately on board, if the entrance of Rhode Island should be free and open they shall hoist on Block Island and on Points Judith and Sakonnet the French flag; and, on the contrary, if the enemy shall have retaken possession of the island, the American flag shall be hoisted, which will be a signal to the French commander to bear away from the port. Should no French officer arrive with a letter from General Lafayette giving instructions as to the probability of a debarkation, and should no signals appear, the French squadron with its convoy will go into Boston Harbor and wait advices from General Washington.

To prevent any surprise in regard to the destination of the French officers who are to be sent by the Marquis de Lafayette, and also to guard against any accident by which these officers may be replaced by suspicious persons, the words of reconnaissance shall be "St. Louis et Philadelphia."

Should the winds force the squadron to the south, it ought to proceed to the Capes of Virginia. Let an intelligent officer be stationed at Cape Henry, with orders to join the squadron, who shall be well instructed in the state of American affairs, and particularly in regard to the possibility of debarking at Rhode Island. The same signals in case of the affirmative are to be exhibited at Cape Henry as at Rhode Island. The words of reconnaissance shall be "Marie et Boston." If General Washington thinks the French troops can be more usefully employed at the South, this officer will bring orders accordingly. He will be the bearer of instructions in detail respecting the place for debarking with safety, where in any case the squadron and transports would be protected and where provisions can be obtained in sufficient abundance and horses for transporting the baggage and artillery.

The French troops shall be simply auxiliaries, and with this title they shall act only under the orders of General Washington. The French general shall receive the order of the American commander in chief in all things, except what pertains to the internal management of his own troops, which ought to be regulated according to the laws of their own country. It shall be the duty of the naval commander to second by every means in his power all the operations to which his aid shall be called.

As the operations must depend on circumstances and local possibilities we forbear to give any instructions on the subject. It must be left to General Washington and his council of war to decide what shall be the most useful. All the King desires is to relieve them from the oppression of their enemies in the most effectual manner. His Majesty expects that by a reciprocation of the regards which friends ought to show to each other, General Washington and his officers will afford as many conveniences to the French officers and troops as shall be compatible with the good of the service. It will be necessary that General Washington should take means to render easy the procuring of subsistence for the French troops. Their wants should also be supplied at a reasonable price.

The above arrangements being made with the American commander in chief, the Marquis de Lafayette shall proceed to Congress, having first ascertained from General Washington how far it will be expedient to open to Congress the secret of our measures. Upon arrival in Philadelphia, he shall first see M. de la Luzerne, show him his instructions, communicate all that has passed between him and General Washington, and take no further steps except in concert with the French minister, by whose advice he must be influenced. His Majesty, who has an esteem for his minister, desires him to have a part in all arrangements respecting America. In case the operations by land should not require the concert of the squadron, it will be free to cruise at such a distance from the coasts as the commandant shall think best for doing most harm to the enemy; but special orders will be given that it shall not go far, and that it shall take no part except with the advice of the commander on land.

## PRECAUTIONARY MEASURES

A copy of these instructions were dispatched through other channels of transmission to the Chevalier de la Luzerne, with directions should the *Hermione* be captured by the British or meet disaster from any other cause the minister should proceed to the headquarters of General Washington and follow the same course.

In this instance the additional restriction was made that the substance of the instructions was to be communicated only to the President of Congress, and not even to him should there be any danger of premature exposure. The important point of all this secrecy was to not have the destination of the squadron known in advance of its arrival.

On May 2, at Watertown, Lafayette wrote to Count de Vergennes:

I have been most highly gratified with public sentiment in regard to all the circumstances of the French alliance.

On the morning of May 10 he reached the headquarters of the American army, where, having rejoined the colors, he spent four days in conference with the commander in chief concerning the arrival of the naval and land forces of France.

Thence he continued to Philadelphia, in further pursuance of his royal instructions to communicate the purpose of the King to Chevalier de la Luzerne, the French minister.

From Philadelphia, with a letter of date May 10, to Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, the Marquis, under his instructions from Count de Vergennes, dispatched M. de Galvan, a French officer in the American service, south, to await the arrival of the French expedition at Cape Henry, Virginia, at the entrance to Chesapeake Bay.

Although this letter did not reach the Count until after his arrival at Newport, it is interesting, as showing the military situation of the enemy at the time.

BRITISH STRENGTH

In this communication Lafayette stated as to the strength and disposition of the enemy at the siege of Charleston—7,000 men and a few ships. At New York, Long Island, and Staten Island about 8,000 regulars, "a few militia, upon which they place no dependence, and a small number of royalists, very contemptible in all respects." Also one ship of 74 guns and some frigates.

DISPOSITION OF THE AMERICAN TROOPS.

The American army was in three divisions—one at West Point, maintaining communications on the Hudson River; one in South Carolina, and one, the largest division, in New Jersey under the immediate command of General Washington. Lafayette also mentioned the coming of the expedition as being known at New York; the recall of the troops or ships from Charleston; the erection of fortifications on "New York Island," and vessels laden with stones ready to obstruct the entrance to the harbor.

In conveying to the Count the sentiments of Washington and his troops, he added:

At the same time that I here execute the orders of my general and communicate to you the sentiments of my friend, permit me to assure you of the strong desire of our army to do whatever may please you, and how much we shall all endeavor to merit the friendship and the esteem of troops whose assistance at the present moment is so essential to us. You will find among us a great deal of good will, a great deal of sincerity, and above all a great desire to be agreeable to you.

In order to insure the delivery of this letter to the French commandant-general, duplicates were sent to Chevalier de Ternay and by messenger to Points Judith and Sakonnet, that should the expedition make land in Rhode Island it might at once sail for Sandy Hook.

The Marquis kept up the correspondence until the arrival of the squadron at Newport. Of this series of letters copies were transmitted by courier to the officers stationed to watch for the

squadron, both at the capes of the Chesapeake and to Rhode Island, that the information they contained might be received promptly.

In all these matters Lafayette continued to carry out the instructions of his Sovereign until the general commandant of the French troops came in touch with the commander in chief of the American forces.

#### VERGENNE'S INTEREST

As an indication of the interest of the King's chief of council in all these proceedings, on June 3 Count Vergennes wrote to Lafayette from Versailles of the departure of the squadron from France on May 2, and of his confidence in its safe arrival on the shores of America. The British admiral, Graves, designated to watch and follow the French squadron, had not left Plymouth, England, on the 20th, so De Ternay had a long start.

It is an essential part of the narrative to give under the hand of the Count de Vergennes himself (June 3), the salient points of the inside situation as to the fleet and of the conditions at large and in Europe. The Count says:

This convoy takes out 5,500 men. The want of transports has not permitted a larger number to embark, and the rest can not be sent immediately. The English are putting to sea, and their squadron will the more easily blockade the harbor of Brest as our forces there are small, the larger part of our vessels being at Cadiz. It is therefore probable that the two regiments will not be sent till autumn, and, perhaps only one then. We shall know by that time how the first division has been received and whether any more are wanted. You will remember that I at first requested only 4,000 men, because I feared that a larger number might excite distrust and alarm in the United States. The advices of yourself, M. de la Luzerne, and the French officers will enlighten us as to the future measures proper to be taken.

What I regret most is that the clothing, arms, and munitions of war for the American troops have not yet gone. They are all to go in the *Alliance* and under her convoy. It is more than a month since the whole ought to have gone to sea, as there have been no obstacles from blockade. I very much fear that these valuable cargoes will now be in danger from the enemy's vessels. I will not decide who is to be blamed for the delay, but I am afraid that the American agents are not free from reproach for negligence. On our part everything was ready at the appointed time. I



regret that I did not adhere more firmly to the plan proposed of putting the arms and munitions under the convoy of M. de Ternay. We have no concern with the clothing.

There is nothing new in Europe. From present prospects the campaign will be only watched in this quarter, and if hard blows are struck they will fall in America. Let the portion of it where you are placed be a brilliant theater of action. By very great efforts alone can the United States hope to obtain a settled peace which shall have for its basis their absolute independence.

SUGGESTIONS FOR WASHINGTON

With that delicacy of feeling, due to the propriety of rank and occasion, the King himself made no recommendation as to the use of his army in America, yet Lafayette was the bearer of certain considerations, reduced to writing by Count de Vergennes, to be brought to the attention of General Washington as commander in chief. With respect to the second proposition Vergennes submitted a plan in much detail respecting the suggested combined attack of the French and American forces on New York, adding as a saving clause, "everything must be left to the sagacity and intelligence of the American officers, better acquainted with the localities and circumstances."

That this was the subject of constant thought and vigilance on the part of Washington and ROCHAMBEAU, should the conditions prove favorable, will be shown as the account of the military operations of the allied armies proceeds. In the language of the Count himself:

Although no instructions have been given to the Marquis de Lafayette, respecting the future operations of the French army, yet the Count de Vergennes recommends the following to the consideration of General Washington.

It seems proper that the offensive operations of the United States should be directed with a view to the accomplishment of two political objects. The one to drive the enemy as far as possible from their frontiers, that they may no longer be surrounded as they now are, while Florida, the Mississippi region, Canada, and Nova Scotia are occupied by British forces. The other to induce Spain to take an interest in their cause and to form an alliance with them, which can only be done by furthering the views of that country in the following respects: Spain has probably

an eye upon the Floridas, which formerly belonged to her, and it would be very much more for the interest of America that those provinces should return under the dominion of their old masters rather than remain in the hands of the English. In that case, the United States, on one side at least, would be freed from the neighborhood of the English, and could easily, in case of need, receive assistance which it would be impossible to give them more directly. Be this as it may, it is for the interest of Spain, whatever views she may have upon Florida, that the English may not feel sufficiently strong in the south to make any attempt upon their possessions.

Among the different modes which present themselves for effecting these two salutary objects there occur two which shall be summarily stated:

First. All or a part of the auxiliary troops may be sent to Georgia or Carolina. Many difficulties present themselves in the way of this project which can only be solved on the spot, such as the force of the English in those parts, which ought to be considerable, if all the troops debarked at New York at the end of last year have been transported thither; the want of a port sufficient to receive the French squadron and transports and shelter them from tempests and the enemy; the difficulty of entrepôts, communications, and subsistence for the army, which will be necessarily in want of every convenience for penetrating into the country, and many other obstacles which can not be detailed nor foreseen except in the places themselves.

Second. A method which might not be less decisive would be to cause a diversion of the British troops at the south by an attack on New York, by compelling the enemy to recall many of their troops, and to assume the state of defensive instead of the offensive.

The well-known humanity of General Washington, and the esteem in which he is held in Europe as well as in America, render us confident that there is no need of especially recommending to his care the preservation of a body of brave men, sent more than a thousand leagues to the assistance of his country. While ready to risk every thing for the safety of America, they ought not to be sacrificed rashly or on slight occasions.

#### ORDERS FOR DEPARTURE OF ROCHAMBEAU

The Prince de Montbarey, under orders of March 20, 1780, received at Versailles specific directions respecting the departure of the fleet. This paper shows the care with which every move was made regarding this second effort of the King to aid his American allies:

It is the King's intention that the troops under the command of the Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, with the equipment of field and siege artillery

and all the necessary supplies for the wants of the French troops about to be sent over to America, should all be in readiness to embark the instant that the squadron which is to escort the troops and the transports in which they are to be conveyed can be made ready for the voyage.

But in case the navy department should be unable to collect immediately and for the intended time of sailing, the requisite number of transports, or if the wind or other circumstances should render it advisable to dispatch a part of the squadron and of the transports which may be ready, for fear of delaying the operation too long by waiting till all the ships are collected, His Majesty authorizes Count DE ROCHAMBEAU to make a division of the troops and supplies intended for this expedition in order to facilitate the departure of the first part, of which he will himself take command, and which will be composed, according to his selection, of whatever he thinks necessary, as far as he can find room on board his transports. His Majesty expects that Count DE ROCHAMBEAU will leave the command of the second division with the Baron de Viomenil, with orders to rejoin the first as soon as possible. His Majesty, moreover, confides to the wisdom, the prudence, and the intelligence of Count DE ROCHAMBEAU and the Baron de Viomenil the execution of the details of this operation, whether to be performed at once or by two divisions.

#### EN ROUTE TO THE RENDEZVOUS

The French regiments began marching from their stations for the rendezvous at Brest on February 15. The colonels were ordered to set out by the 25th of the same month, so as to be present at the embarkation of their commands.

#### URGENCY OF DEPARTURE

Under positive orders of the council the troops destined for the United States were separated into two divisions, the first to set sail by the earliest fair wind, with as many as could be accommodated.

The dispatch of the remainder was promised at the earliest date possible.

The arms, ammunition, and other material of war to go aboard with the troops were to be concentrated at Brest by the beginning of April.

The naval preparations were delayed, owing to the transports of the Brest station having been employed in carrying drafts and stores to the colonies.

The marine department had delayed orders to the vessels at Bordeaux, and these were further delayed by contrary winds in reaching ports.

As a result of these difficulties, the general commandant upon his arrival at Brest found vessels sufficient to convey but one-half the force placed at his disposal.

M. de Choiseul, commenting upon the situation said, "M. de Sartine's watch is always slow."

It was due to the activity of M. Hector, naval commandant, that transports were brought together sufficient to accommodate 5,000 troops.

It was known in France that a fleet was being fitted out in England to follow, hence the fatal danger of delay, and the situation in "The States," above all, demanded expedition.

#### EMBARKATION

The embarkation at last began on April 5 and was completed by the 11th. Count DE ROCHAMBEAU and the general officers and their aids followed on the 14th.

The next day, with a fair, though fitful wind, Admiral de Ternay ordered the sailing of the convoy, to be followed the day after by the vessels of war.

#### FLEET OF DE TERNAY

The fleet of De Ternay, as it sailed out of Brest escorting the convoy of 36 transports having on board the first division of the auxiliary army of France bound for the United States of America, consisted of the following ships, with guns, officers, crews, and captains:

Vessels	Guns	Men	Commander
SHIPS OF THE LINE			
Le Duc-de-Bourgogne .....	80	1,200	Admiral Arsac de Ternay
Le Neptune .....	74	700	Captain Destouches
Le Conquérant .....	74	700	M. de la Grandièe
L'Éveillè.....	64	600	M. de Tilly
La Provence .....	64	600	M. Lombard
L'Ardeut.....	64	600	M. de Marigny
Le Jason .....	64	600	M. de la Clocheteri
FRIGATES			
La Surveillante .....	40	300	M. de Caillet (Sillart)
La Bellone <sup>a</sup> .....			
L'Andromaque .....	36	250	M. de Bonneval
L'Amazone .....	36	250	La Pérouse
La Sibella.....	36	250	Baron de Clugney
La Hermione .....	36	250	De la Touche
	668	6,300	
CUTTERS			
La Guêpe .....	14	100	
Le Serpent <sup>b</sup> .....	14	100	
Pelican (American).....	20	120	
	48	320	
HOSPITAL SHIP			
La Fantasque (en flôte) <sup>c</sup> .....	20	100	
ARMED SHIPS			
Le Bruen .....			Des Arros
La Camplase .....			De Noulds

<sup>a</sup> Left fleet in mid-ocean.

<sup>b</sup> Sent back with dispatches for the King.

<sup>c</sup> Also carried the heavy artillery, treasure, and passengers.

Total, 7 line, 5 frigates, 2 cutters, 2 armed ships, 1 hospital ship—17 vessels; 736 guns, 6,720 officers and men, exclusive of armed ships.

#### AUXILIARY ARMY

The land troops—consisting of the following regiments: Bourbonnais, Soissonais, Royal Deux-Ponts, Saintonge, Legion Lauzun (600 for a troop of horse), battalion of artillery (500 men), corps of sappers and miners, Royal Guides, making a total of 5,028 officers and men—were embarked on a convoy of 36 transports.

Had the entire force assembled for the purpose of embarkation been accommodated, it would have footed up 7,683 officers and men. The number left behind for want of transportation

was 2,645 officers and men. This embraced an entire brigade of infantry, including the regiments Neustrie and Aulhalt, a battalion of artillery, and an equal force, between 200 and 300 men, of the Lauzun legion. The same baffling winds which had embarrassed the departure of the convoy in the beginning was the cause of the delay in the arrival of the Bordeaux transports ordered to Brest to take on this division.

The French army originally intended for America under Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU, commander in chief, and Baron de Viomenil, second in command, was divided into two divisions, the first of which, having sailed, was organized in three brigades under Chevalier de Chastellem, Comte de Viomenil, and Baron de Choisy. M. de Beville was commissary of war, and M. Blanchard, commissary of subsistence.

#### CASH FOR CONGRESS

The fleet also took out 3,000,000 livres (about \$600,000), in addition to the former large contributions from the King. It may be added this loan was doubled soon after by an additional advance of 3,000,000 livres.

#### TRANSPORTATION LACKING

In taking advantage of the discretion allowed him, Baron de Viomenil, by orders of Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, was retained with the first division, and Count de Wittgenstein assigned to the command of the second.

The strongest representations were again made by the Count DE ROCHAMBEAU and Chevalier de Ternay to the King's ministers against the proposed division of the expedition. Owing, however, to the continued difficulty of getting together a sufficient number of transports to convey the whole force, the King's council felt it imperative to direct the troops to be divided into two divisions—the first to depart without a moment's delay.

PERSONNEL OF THE FLEETS

The distribution of duties and classification of rank of the personnel of these ancient crafts is a curiosity, in comparison with modern ideas.

The flagship (*Le Duc-de-Bourgogne*) of Admiral de Ternay had on board 1,200 men, all told, distributed among the following classes of officers and seamen:

Chief of squadron (chef d'escadre); flag captain (capitaine de pavillon); captain commandant (capitaine de vaisseau); capitaines en second (post captain); lieutenants of vessels (lieutenants de vaisseaux); captain of the fireship (capitaine de brûlot); enseignes of vessels; lieutenants of frigate (lieutenants de frégate); surgeons-major (chirurgiens-majors); surgeons (chirurgiens); chaplain (aumônier); marine guard (gardes de la marine); volunteers of honor (volontaires d'honneur); officers-mariners of maneuver (officiers-marinières de manœuvre), first and second mates, boatswain's mate (contremaitre), quartermaster (bosseman); pilots, first and second (pilotage), aid pilot; canonniers, master, second, aid; carpenters, master, second, aid; calkers (calfatage); sailmakers (voiliers); topmen (gabiers); helmsmen (timoniers); seamen (matelots); apprentices (novices); supernumeraries (surnuméraires); coast guard (garde-côtes); cabin or ship boys (mousses); servants (domestiques).

PRESTIGE OF WAR

The zeal of Louis XVI, King of France and Navarre, the "great and good friend" of the States, in his efforts to bring effective assistance to their support, was amply vindicated in the high character of the chief and splendid morale of the officers and men of the army sent to America as "division à gauche" under the supreme orders of Gen. George Washington, commander in chief of the American forces, lieutenant-general of France, and chief in command of the allied armies.

The willingness and fidelity of these services, from ROCHAMBEAU and De Ternay, down to the humblest man in the ranks, must ever be held in sacred remembrance by the American people.

## HIGH CHARACTER OF THE REGIMENTS

During the long period of its continued service as a unit of field organization in the armies of France, Regiment Bourbonnais, the senior, held a high place on the roll of honor.

It is interesting to know the regiment received its distinctive appellation but a year after the edict of Nantes granting civil and religious toleration to the Protestant subjects of Henry IV. Naturally it figured on the side of Louis XIV during the civil war which sprung up as a result of his revocation of that celebrated instrument. It served in the wars of the seventeenth century, notably under the great Duke D'Enghein against the Spaniards, and of the eighteenth century at Blenheim, Malplaque, and on other famous fields, against the celebrated Marlborough, Prince Eugene, and the great warriors of the day.

It was distinguished specially during the Seven Years' War against Frederick the Great and England, in Europe, at the very time Washington himself was serving as a colonial leader in the wars of England against the French in America.

The regiments of ROCHEMONT, and the Count himself, and many of the officers of his army in America fighting for independence, participated on the other side, fighting England, as well as her only ally, Prussia.

It was a special favor of the King to send a regiment of such renown to lead the others, each of which had won a name for itself in the more recent wars of the Old World.

## BAFFLING WINDS

The wind failing, the convoy anchored in the roads of Beartheaume. On April 16 the war fleet made another attempt, but a shifting breeze compelled it to remain windbound in the sheltered waters of Brest. A gale also sent the convoy back to the roads. From the 17th adverse winds continued to prevail. The fleet and convoy did not clear the coast and make a good offing until May 2, at 5 a. m., taking a southwesterly course across the tempest-riven Bay of Biscay.



There was great apprehension of a blockade of the port by the superior force of the British fleet at Plymouth on the English coast, less than 200 miles across the channel. For some reason this fear proved groundless. De Ternay therefore, when fairly out of the harbor, crowded on all sail and soon found himself clear of danger astern and none to look for ahead until he approached the American coast.

The officers and men left in excellent spirits, wrote Vergennes to Lafayette a month later. He had only to regret the inability of the entire number to sail, which he expected would follow during the summer or autumn.

In the prevailing heavy weather, particularly in the Gulf of Gascony, on the French coast, in the southeast angle of the Bay of Biscay, the topmasts of the *Provence* went overboard. Her captain, unable to keep up, signaled for permission to return. De Ternay, however, responded by sending carpenters from the flagship to repair the damage.

On May 5 the *Bellone* separated from her companions to return to France. In order to mislead her officers, the Admiral signaled to put the crews on an allowance of water to create the impression of a long voyage and to add to the mystification of the opposition influences at court.

The winds continued adverse and fickle. During the first three days out the convoy made but 150 of the 3,500 miles of the voyage, the sailing route of that day.

It was a full month after the first order to sail before Cape Finisterre, the south headland of Biscay, about 480 nautical miles southwest from Brest, lay on the port beam.

The cutter *Serpent*, which had accompanied the fleet for that purpose, was sent back with dispatches for the King from De Ternay, reporting that the Cape had been passed, the voyage was underway with fair winds, and the officers and crews well.

On June 3, while the fleet lay drifting in the neighborhood of the islands to the southward in the line of the trade belt, the regimental commanders, Laval of Bourbonnais, Custine of Saintonge, d'Ollières of Soissonais, Deuxponts (Guillaume)

of Deuxponts, de la Tour of the sappers and miners of Auxonne, De Ginel of the Artillery of Metz, Savournin of the Grenoble company, and the gallant De Lauzun of the lancers and hussars, seized the opportunity of going aboard the flagship for conference with their general. They were now informed the fleet was heading for the coast of North America.

#### ORDERS FOR AMERICA

On the 8th DE ROCHAMBEAU, in accordance with his instructions from his King, sent his orders to his officers on the transports in regard to landing, the nature of the service expected of them, and the precedence of rank to be observed toward the American troops.

The voyage now began to get interesting. On June 11 the *Surveillante* and *Amazon*, after an exciting chase of eight hours, captured a small English vessel from Halifax.

On June 18 the fleet passed in sight of Bermuda, about 600 miles off the American mainland. On the same day the *Surveillante* and *Amazon*, acting as scout ships, took an English brig of 12 guns, outward from Charleston. From its commander was received tidings of the siege and capitulation of that city of South Carolina to the British land forces under Sir Henry Clinton and the fleet under Marriot Arbuthnot. The combined operations began by the appearance of Arbuthnot and his convoy from New York off the harbor early in March, 1780. An entrance was forced a month later. The city, being completely surrounded, was compelled to surrender on May 12. The garrison, commanded by General Lincoln, was granted humiliating terms and the city given up to pillage.

The French admiral now had recurring evidences of the proximity of the American coast and the presence of British cruisers and more formidable vessels of war.

About two days later the fleet sighted 5 English sail of the line and a frigate to the northeast, which showed fight, but were, however, allowed to proceed unmolested.

This action on the part of the admiral led to much criticism by the officers aboard the transports, particularly as he had kept

up a fierce cannonade at long range for fully three-quarters of an hour. The two squadrons held the same course during the day, but under cover of the night the English disappeared to the southward.

Denxpoints, the most outspoken, declared if the admiral had instructions not to fight he should not have begun the battle; if he were free to fight he should have used his advantage.

DE ROCHAMBEAU, inferentially from his "Observations," commended De Ternay for considering the safety of his convoy paramount to his own glory of capturing a vessel or two of the enemy.

The ships sighted were part of Commodore Cornwallis's squadron returning to the West Indies after convoying troops to the Bermudas.

#### NEWPORT THE GOAL.

The admiral had orders to go to the coast of America for objects set forth in his own instructions and those of Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU from the King. Therefore he was inclined to exercise great caution, although the land officers were restive under the restraint. A mishap through the fortunes of a sea fight, especially as he was convoying a fleet of helpless transports, carrying a considerable army of troops destined for service in the cause of American independence, was to him sufficient reason for disregarding an opportunity for possible momentary prestige.

On July 4 a small armed vessel was captured, supposed to be a spy. Toward night of the same day, off the entrance to the Chesapeake, 11 sail were signaled in sight in the bay. De Ternay again not wishing to engage, made false courses under cover of darkness. In the morning, two of the enemy's ships being still in sight, he started in pursuit. This detachment of the enemy, however, managed to escape by casting its guns into the sea. Not knowing whether the enemy was Arbutnot, then on the American station, or Grasse, expected with reinforcement, he took the wiser course and steered straight for Rhode Island.

The vessels sighted the day before proved to be a convoy of 3,000 English troops, protected by 5 frigates, on a voyage from Charleston to New York to prepare for a possible emergency growing out of the arrival of ROCHAMBEAU'S army and a combined movement against New York.

The failure of De Ternay to attack under auspices so favorable caused another great outcry in the fleet.

It was claimed by De Lauzun "that any man a little less timid would have arrived in America with three or four English vessels, five or six frigates, and 3,000 prisoners of war." This, the gay legionary thought, would have been a very "brilliant manner of showing ourselves to our new allies."

On July 7 the admiral summoned the captains of the ships of the line and frigates on board for a council of war, at the conclusion of which he disclosed the tenor of the secret instructions under which he was pointing for Rhode Island.

#### INDICATIONS OF LAND

From July 7 to 9 the thick weather gave indications of the approach to land.

On July 9 at 6 a. m. the lead gave bottom at 4 fathoms. On account of the uncertainty of the distance off shore and the difficulty of seeing land owing to fog, the ships at noon let go their anchors.

At 3 p. m., the weather lifting, the fleet was again underway and soon after made land, first discovered from the masts of the *Conquerant* without being able to identify the locality.

At 7 p. m., approaching cautiously it was learned from the skipper of a small coasting craft that the land first seen was Noman's Land, a small island south of the larger island of Martha's Vineyard, off the coast of Massachusetts.

At 9 o'clock the vessels hove to. The next morning, July 10, at 4 a. m., they were again underway. About noon several pilots from the islands came aboard to offer their services. At 10 o'clock in the evening the fleet again made land, which proved to be Rhode Island, and anchored.

WELCOME, THE LILIES

At daybreak, July 11, the ships being under sail in a thick fog close to shore were in imminent danger of destruction, but a signal from one of the transports warned them of their peril. When the fog lifted the fleet was in full sight of Point Judith, a league distant, the oceanward promontory on the west side of the entrance to Narragansett Bay, Rhode Island, with Newport head beyond. At each shore lookout the French fleur-de-lis on a ground of white was seen waving—"Rhode Island in American hands and welcome," the signal prearranged by Lafayette, in obedience to his instructions before leaving France.

STANDING IN FOR NARRAGANSETT WATERS

The American pilots secured by the admiral were sent aboard the leading ships. In the afternoon the fleet again set sail, entering Newport channel toward evening. General DE ROCHEMBAU with his staff boarded the *Hermione* and sailed for Newport in advance of the convoy, where he landed before noon.

FROM BREST TO NEWPORT

The voyage was unduly long, consuming eighty-seven days from first weighing anchor in the roads of Brest to dropping them off Newport in the bay of Narragansett. Scurvy had invaded the ranks of the troops, some of whom died at sea, and a third were fit only for the hospital. The fleet itself was short of water and provisions.

The British reinforcements of 6 ships of the line, sent out by Admiral Graves to Arbuthnot, who had succeeded Byron, reached New York (July 13) but forty-eight hours after De Ternay put into Newport. A few days later the French admiral would have found his entrance blocked by 11 vessels. This in itself justified his course and completely vindicated his judgment in evading a conflict.

## WASHINGTON ANTICIPATES

In anticipation of the arrival of the French fleet and army off the coast, General Washington outlined a plan of operations having in view the reduction of New York, according to which Count DE ROCHAMBEAU and Chevalier de Ternay were to proceed with all possible expedition to Sandy Hook, where they would "be met with further advices of the precise situation, strength, and disposition of the enemy and of the American army, with the proposals for their future movements," unless they should "secure authentic account that the fleet and troops of the enemy operating in the southern States had evacuated them and formed a junction at New York."

In the latter case, upon their arrival at Rhode Island they were "to disembark their troops, dispose of their sick, and await till a more definite plan could be concerted."

If they appeared off Cape Henry they were "to proceed directly to Rhode Island and make the same arrangements."

## SITUATION AND STRENGTH OF THE ENEMY

It was Washington's purpose in having his allies proceed immediately to New York to take advantage of the absence of an important part of the enemy's fighting force, which then consisted of 8,000 British regulars, 4,000 refugees, and such militia as might be gathered by "persuasion or force."

Their naval strength at the moment was but one 74-gun ship and three or four small frigates.

Under these conditions the forcing of New York Harbor and capture of the garrison was regarded practicable.

It was calculated the southern expedition of Sir Henry Clinton had drawn off about 7,000 troops, three ships of the line, and one of 50, two of 44 guns, and some smaller frigates. With these forces combined, Washington was not disposed to risk an engagement.

He also urged the importance of engaging Count de Guichen in his cruising, to direct his movements toward the American coast.

SALUTATIONS IN EMBRYO

In getting ready for the felicitations of the occasion Washington intrusted Marquis de Lafayette with a copious budget of complimentary expressions to be conveyed by him to the Count DE ROCHAMBEAU and Monsieur de Ternay assuring "them of all respect and consideration" and "of the high sense I entertain of this distinguished mark of his Most Christian Majesty's friendship to these States" and "of the happiness anticipated in a personal acquaintance and cooperation with gentlemen, whose reputation has inspired me with the greatest esteem for their talents and merit;" adding, "I will do everything on my part to give success to the intended operations."

WASHINGTON'S FINESSE

As a military ruse in connection with the movements of the expected French, Washington proposed to Lafayette to issue over his signature two proclamations in French to the Canadians, one hinting at the arrival of a French fleet and army in the St. Lawrence, with cooperation from Rhode Island, and "dwelling on the happy opportunity it will afford them to renew their ancient friendship with France by joining the allied arms and assisting to make Canada a part of the American confederation."

The other was to be drawn "on the supposition of the fleet and army having already arrived and containing an animating invitation to arrange themselves under the allied banners."

As a further specimen of the great chieftain's adroit methods it was proposed that the Marquis de Lafayette should hold himself "up as a French and American officer charged both by the King of France and by the Congress of the States with a commission to address them." He continued: "It may indeed be well to throw out an idea that you are to command the corps of American troops destined to cooperate with the French armament. The more mystery the better. It will get out, and it ought to, but seemingly against our intention."

The document was prolix, if not conclusive, and never taken seriously. The stratagem, however, to mislead the British by drawing attention from New York was in a measure successful.

## SECRETS TO A TRAITOR

The proclamation did get out, though in a very different form than intended.

On June 4, a little over three months before treachery was discovered, General Washington, at Morristown, inclosed to Arnold, who had had command of an expedition to Canada in the earlier part of the Revolution, a draft directing him to "put it into the hands of a printer whose secrecy and discretion may be depended upon." Five hundred copies were struck off.

At this very moment the traitor was ingratiating himself with the enemy by sending intelligence to the British commander of the movements and plans of the army. It is natural to presume that Washington's injunction as to the printer, "not to reserve a copy for himself nor suffer one to get abroad," had no restraint on this mischievous character, and that the information, with a copy, was placed forthwith in the hands of Clinton. It came out afterwards that several copies fell into possession of the British commander, who sent one to George Germaine, war secretary, at London, with the observation "to be published in Canada."

## PLEASANTRIES FOR LUZERNE

In a letter from Morristown, early in June, to the Chevalier de la Luzerne paving the way to the expected, Washington referred to "proofs of the generous zeal of your countrymen. I am happy in believing that the troops and citizens of these States will eagerly embrace every opportunity to manifest their affection to the troops and citizens of your nation, as well as their gratitude and veneration for a prince from whom they have received the most important benefits." He spoke of the account the Marquis de Lafayette had given him of what his excellency "had done for the advancement of the combined operations," and asked his advice with the greatest freedom.



ENGLAND ALARMED

Sir Henry Clinton was advised of these suspicious preparations at Brest as early as March, nearly two months before the fleet got fairly under way. The great alarm felt in England for the safety of Newfoundland, Halifax, and Canada was marked. The latter was supposed to be the real objective of the French forces, where they were to be cooperated with by the Americans in the hope of arousing the Canadians at seeing their former countrymen once more in arms on Canadian soil.

These inferences seemed to be justified by the return of Marquis Lafayette with clothing, arms, money, and other supplies suitable for such an expedition.

In the caviling which usually follows in the wake of an unsuccessful war, Mr. Fox, in the British House of Commons on February 7, 1782, commenting on the mismanagement of naval affairs in the war for the Crown in the States had this to say:

"From the same criminal negligence the Chevalier de Ternay was permitted to sail unmolested with his squadron to North America, when he transported thither those numerous military forces which captured the army of Lord Cornwallis."

A New York newspaper, before the sailing, announced as a fact that M. de Ternay would command a squadron of ships conveying six regiments destined to aid the States. Therefore the secrecy imposed was no longer necessary, although information was given out very slowly and with the greatest caution.

The coming of a fleet with an auxiliary army having been referred to Congress, a three days' debate ensued, when resolutions were passed in accordance with the views of the French minister, M. de la Luzerne, respecting the gathering of a sufficient number of American troops to make combined operations possible and prompt.

It was a general supposition, in which Washington shared, as early as May preceding the arrival of the fleet, that the destruction of Halifax and of the naval arsenal at that point was the primary object of our allies. Washington therefore

obtained plans of the harbor and defenses of that stronghold for their information and use upon their arrival at Newport.

With his usual foresight Washington made careful preparations for the proper reception and accommodation of the fleet, giving personal orders to have officers stationed at different posts along the coast to signal, should it appear, and communicate with it immediately. He also made arrangements for pilots familiar with the coast. He dispatched Major Galvan, a Frenchman in the Continental service, with a letter to Governor Jefferson to have lookouts at the Chesapeake capes.

The general in chief also sent personal directions to Major Lee, in command of an advance detachment, to take post in New Jersey below Sandy Hook; to put himself in communication with Major Forman, who would arrive as bearer of dispatches to the fleet should it appear; also empowered him to impress food of every kind afforded by the country, giving certificates therefor; to command any militia in service, and orders to dispatch a dragoon to headquarters and another to the minister of France at Philadelphia with intelligence regarding the moment of the arrival of the French fleet.

#### THOUGHTFUL PREPARATIONS

As soon as it became known to Washington that the French fleet would touch at Rhode Island to land the sick and the surplus stores and receive information necessary to intelligent cooperation, General Heath, one of his most trusted officers, who at the time was at his home at Roxbury on leave, received orders to proceed to Providence to welcome its arrival.

On May 16 General Heath was met by Deputy-Governor Bowen and a party of citizens and formally escorted into Providence.

M. Louis Éthis de Corny, commissary-general of the French forces, followed early in June to assist in the general preparation. De Corny, properly lieutenant-colonel of cavalry in the American army, happening to be at Versailles when the ROCHAMBEAU expedition was being arranged, was appointed to perform the duties indicated in advance of the arrival of the French army.

His reception at Providence was most demonstrative as well as cordial. A troop of horse met and attended him to the town hall, where he was formally welcomed. The Rhode Island government ordered vacated a suitable mansion for his accommodation. At his request the college building was converted into a hospital for the French sick.

The commander in chief, with his usual foresight, sent Doctor Craik, his friend and chief medical officer, to Newport with directions to take up proper houses for hospitals and to make some preliminary arrangements in that department, referring to the expected arrival of the French fleet at Rhode Island. He was especially solicitous concerning preparations to land the sick and the supernumerary stores and the perfection of arrangements necessary to direct operations.

ORDERS TO HEATH.

In a letter of June 2, 1780, to Major-General Heath, now in command at Newport, the chief gave specific directions concerning the consideration due the French general and admiral upon their arrival, mentioning the need of the advice and assistance of a person of discretion and judgment. He therefore requested him to present himself to them upon arrival, letting them know that they might command his services. He also wished him, in conjunction with the governor, to establish a market between the fleet and army and the country, and be careful that the allies be not imposed upon in prices.

He placed great stress upon this as a policy which should be strictly adhered to.

By the next opportunity he promised a letter from the Marquis de Lafayette to Lieutenant-General Count DE ROCHAMBEAU and Admiral de Ternay.

A popular vent for the intense patriotic activity of the people was found in a grand celebration of the fourth anniversary of American independence. Thirteen guns were fired in honor of the event. The governor, French commissary, and many distinguished citizens sat down to a dinner with General Heath.

As a result of all this zeal and energy, everything was in readiness to meet the formalities and realities of the presence of ROCHAMBEAU and his army and de Ternay and his ships and convoy in the waters of Rhode Island.

#### NEWPORT BY THE SEA

Among the coast ports of the American States none save New York was so conspicuously identified with the strategic movements of both sides on land and sea as the beautiful maritime city of Newport of the ancient province of Rhode Island.

In fact, for the purposes of vantage, in the sailing days of Revolutionary times, taking the entire stretch of coast line from Fundy to the Chesapeake, it was second only to the city of New York in convenience of situation, ease of access, depth of water, area and security of anchorage.

It was in a great measure the land importance, in a military sense, of New York, at the outlet of the Hudson and the natural barrier between the New England and the middle States of the confederation, which gave that city selection and preponderance over its numerically smaller neighbor to the eastward. Yet Newport was not ignored. D'Estaing found there a strong garrison of the enemy well planted in the summer of 1778.

The American general in chief had the same idea of the tactical value of the city. Before the arrival of ROCHAMBEAU, through a ruse he cleared the British out of their defenses and left an open way for the oncoming fleet of France and defensive room for its troops.

It had also the immediate advantage of abundant food supplies and an energetic people, fired in the highest degree with the noble impulse of patriotism. It had borne this reputation for more than a century and a half, having risen in colonial days to the dignity of one of the chief commercial cities of New England and always loyal to the Crown.

The naval authorities of France evidently well knew their business when they made it the point of destination for the expedition of D'Estaing and better when they fixed upon it as

the base of the fleet of de Ternay and landing ground for the army of DE ROCHAMBEAU.

By land it lay about 70 miles south of Boston, a not much greater distance east of New York, and far enough from the ocean to be out of reach of the guns of an enemy and near enough to be within easy exit to challenge the most daring foe.

It commanded all ocean approaches and nowhere on the coast was there a better seat of operations against a maritime adversary. It was a constant menace of the British fleet at Gardiner Bay, at the Montauk end of Long Island, and a vigilant outlook on commerce seeking entrance to the Sound, with the same eye on naval and commercial operations in and out of New York Harbor.

#### COURIERS FOR HEADQUARTERS AND CONGRESS

Upon the first sighting of the French fleet and convoy off the coast, an express was hurried away to Providence to apprise General Heath of the welcome tidings. He was at that city perfecting his arrangement of an equitable understanding on prices between the fleet and the country on a common basis, as between French coin and Continental scrip, far beyond redemption.

The general in town sent a fleet courier to the headquarters of Washington, then in Bergen County, N. J., informing him the French fleet had arrived off Newport on the evening of the 10th and was standing into the harbor when the express departed.

The General himself hastily started for Newport, in order to give the French commanders of the land and sea forces of the allies a suitable welcome and tender of services.

The letter of Heath reached Washington on the 14th. The same day word was passed along by relays to Congress, conveying the glad intelligence, adding, "the signals of recognizance were made and the fleet was standing into the harbor."

The general in chief not only congratulated Congress but entreated it to press every measure in its power to put affairs in condition to begin intended cooperation with vigor and efficiency.

## DUMFOUNDING INDIFFERENCE

In the opinion of Washington, a source of congratulation to all was the extraordinary fact of the appearance of de Ternay on the coast of America within less than a hundred miles of New York Harbor, the chief naval station of Great Britain on the coast of the States, and his safe arrival at his prearranged anchorage in Narragansett Bay, without any efforts whatever on the part of the enemy to intercept, delay, or engage his fleet with its transports laden with troops, supplies of gold, and equipment of ships, guns, men, and materials of war generally. Upon the receipt of Heath's letter Washington dispatched Lafayette to Newport with full instructions to concert measures for future operations with the French general and admiral.

At Peekskill, on his way, the marquis, meeting French officers en route to Washington's headquarters with documents from their chiefs, returned with them for further orders.

## ROCHAMBEAU REPORTS TO WASHINGTON

In a letter dated at Newport, R. I., at the earliest moment after his arrival, Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, in transmitting his instructions, laid before General Washington a connected account of events after the departure of the Marquis de Lafayette from France, and of his own acts since his arrival, as follows:

Being ordered by the King, my master, to come and put myself under your command, I arrive with the deepest feelings of submission, of zeal, and of veneration for your person, and for the distinguished talents which you display in supporting an ever memorable war.

Since M. de Lafayette left France we have met with many disappointments. The departure of M. de Guichen had taken away the transport ships from Brest. Orders were given as early as the month of February, to replace them by others from Harve, St. Malo, and Bordeaux. The first two of these harbors were blockaded by a small English squadron, and the ships were unable to leave Bordeaux on account of the same head winds, which detained us so long. The King determined to send me with a first division, taking with me whatever could be embarked at Brest. I was aided as far as possible by the royal navy, and we were ready to sail on the 14th of April with 5,000 men, field and siege artillery, and other

things in proportion. We were prevented from going to sea by head winds until the 2d of May; and, in order not to render this letter too long, permit me to refer you for the particulars of our voyage to the copy of the account which I send to the French minister.

We are now, sir, under your command. I have received at this place M. de Lafayette's letters. As the return of Clinton and of Arbutnot has altered the state of things since the first, I shall follow the last orders which you sent me, and I am engaged in landing the troops at Newport, in Rhode Island. The Chevalier de Ternay desired that until we are able to commence operations, we should give each other mutual support at this post. I am about to encamp with Newport in my rear, and occupying the whole of the extremity of the island on the side of the enemy. The Chevalier de Ternay anchors in the harbor and will establish a post and batteries upon the island of Conanicut. In this position we can defy all the English forces. Our long detention in the harbor and our long passage have given us many sick, but few are dangerously so, and three weeks' rest will fully recruit them.

At the same time I am busily engaged with M. de Corny, who, according to your excellency's order, has made all the preparations which he could in hastening the arrival of the wagons for provisions and baggage, and horses enough to mount a few officers, and if possible a hundred of Lauzun's hussars; and I hope that in a month we shall be ready to act under your excellency's orders. In the meanwhile, I trust that the second division will reach us, or at least that we shall hear of its sailing. The King charged me personally to assure your excellency that he would give all possible assistance to his allies, and that this advanced guard would be supported by his whole power; and the strongest proof which I can give you of it is that the whole detachment was ready to embark at Brest on the first of April if there had been a sufficient number of transports. M. Duchaffault was in the harbor with a large number of ships, and nothing was waited for but the arrival of the convoy from Bordeaux to appoint a second squadron to accompany the second division.

It is hardly necessary for me to tell your excellency that I bring sufficient funds to pay in cash for whatever is needed by the King's army, and that we shall maintain as strict discipline as if we were under the walls of Paris. General Heath arrived this morning. This place is very destitute of provisions of all sorts, and the inhabitants have been always afraid of seeing the enemy back again. General Heath has sent to all parts of the country the news of our arrival, of our discipline, and of our cash payments, and I do not doubt that in a few days we shall find here an abundant market. I join to this letter a copy of my instructions, and even of my secret instructions also, as I do not choose to have any secrets with my general.

## ROCHAMBEAU'S INSTRUCTIONS

The King's instructions to Count DE ROCHAMBEAU (dated at Versailles, March 1, 1780) outlined his duty and discipline as follows:

His Majesty having determined to send a considerable body of troops to America to the assistance of his allies, the United States, has appointed Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, one of his lieutenant-generals, to the chief command of the twelve battalions of infantry, which are to be commanded, under his orders, by four major-generals. This corps, which His Majesty has furnished with its proper complement of artillery for sieges and service in the field, is to be in readiness to start from Brest in the first days of April under the escort of a squadron of six ships of the line, commanded by the Chevalier de Ternay.

In sending such considerable succors to cooperate with General Washington, commander in chief of the troops of the Congress of the United States of North America, in the military operations which he may determine upon, the intentions of His Majesty are:

ARTICLE I. That the general to whom His Majesty intrusts the command of his troops should always and in all cases be under the command of General Washington.

ARTICLE II. That all projects and plans for the campaign or for private expeditions should be decided upon by the American general, keeping in view that harmony which His Majesty hopes to see between the two commanders in chief and the generals and soldiers of the two nations.

ARTICLE III. The French troops, being only auxiliaries, should, on this account, as was done in Germany in the campaign of 1757, yield precedence and the right to the American troops; and this decision is to hold good in all general or particular cases which may occur. The French general who took part in the campaign mentioned as an example, and who, moreover, is perfectly well acquainted with military rules, will give the greatest attention to maintain this arrangement and to have it observed in its full extent. He will take care to give previous information of it to the general officers and the troops under his command, in order to avoid any difficulty that might disturb the good understanding which His Majesty hopes to see prevail between the two armies united under the command of General Washington.

ARTICLE IV. In consequence of the above article, the American officers with equal rank and the same date of commission shall have the command, and in all cases the American troops shall take the right. In all military acts and capitulations the American general and troops shall be named first and will sign first, as has always been the custom, and in accordance with the principles above laid down with regard to auxiliary troops.



ARTICLE V. It is His Majesty's expectation and very positive order to Count DE ROCHAMBEAU that he will see to the exact and literal execution of the above four articles.

ARTICLE VI. The corps of French troops will retain in all cases, as has always been the custom, full jurisdiction and rights of trial over every individual belonging to it. The decision of His Majesty upon a question of this nature which arose at Brest concerning the Spanish troops is to serve for a precedent in this matter, according to the laws of nations.

ARTICLE VII. His Majesty having provided for all the wants of the troops who may be sent from Europe, expects that, as Congress and General Washington have been previously informed of the intended succors and of the number of troops His Majesty has determined to send to North America, and the Marquis de Lafayette having been especially charged to give them notice of it and also of the moment of their arrival, the strictest orders will have been issued for furnishing the necessary provisions and refreshments of all kinds and the horses required for transporting the French artillery, and that these supplies will be at hand wherever circumstances may render it advisable for the French troops to land. As His Majesty sends with the Marquis de Lafayette a commissary of war who is in future to be employed for these troops, he hopes that every precaution will be taken in concert with this commissary to furnish provisions, hospitals, and whatever else may be needed by the French troops. This article is of the highest importance, and His Majesty trusts that Congress and General Washington will feel its indispensable necessity.

ARTICLE VIII. His Majesty confides to the prudence of Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, to his zeal and military talents, and above all to his firmness, the care of maintaining among the French troops under his command the most severe and exact discipline in all respects; above all it is enjoined upon him to promote by all possible means the greatest harmony and good understanding between the French and the American troops and all the inhabitants who are either subjects or allies of the Congress of the United States of North America.

Although it is left entirely to General Washington to dispose as he pleases of the auxiliary troops sent to America, His Majesty would desire that, in case the French division should not be immediately united with General Washington, and should be detached for any expedition with an American corps, the two French and American general officers might be independent of each other, whatever their rank, and act in concert without either giving or receiving orders.

PRINCE DE MONTBARREY.

## SECRET INSTRUCTIONS

In addition to the general direction of the powers and duties of Count DE ROCHAMBEAU were the following, of a secret nature:

ARTICLE I. His Majesty desires and orders Count DE ROCHAMBEAU to retain, as far as circumstances will permit, the French troops intrusted to his command collected together in one corps, and to represent on a proper occasion to General Washington, commander in chief of the troops of Congress, under whose orders the French troops are to serve, that it is the King's intention that the French troops should not be dispersed, but that they should always act in a body and under French generals, except in the case of temporary detachments, which are to rejoin the principal corps in a few days.

ARTICLE II. His Majesty intends that the corps of French troops sent to the assistance of the Congress of the United States of North America should keep its own guards, and should perform all the service, having in view its security in the camps, cantonments, or quarters which it may occupy.

## EN VOYAGE

The following is the narration of the voyage from the pen of ROCHAMBEAU himself:

We lay a month in Brest roads windbound, till during the night of May 1 to 2 a sharp breeze sprung up from the northward. The Chevalier de Ternay took advantage of this, and with all his convoy cleared the passage called the "Passe du Rat." Three days after his ships encountered the most boisterous weather in the Bay of Biscay. He was separated from his convoy during four days.

As the wind fell he rallied them and doubled Cape Finisterre in good order. The English Admiral had sailed with the same north wind, but the hurricane drove him into port, which allowed the French convoy to take and keep the lead.

We steered our course to the south of the Azores. On the 20th of June, when to the south of Bermuda, we discovered six sail bearing down with all possible speed upon the convoy. The Chevalier de Ternay rallied them in the rear of his line and faced the enemy, who was surprised to see seven line-of-battle ships emerge from among the merchantmen.

The body of our squadron bore up before the wind. One of the English ships ventured away from the others and came within reach of our line, but was soon sharply chased and nearly captured.

The Chevalier de Ternay perceiving that one of his ships, the *Provence*, was unable to keep up, and the enemy meanwhile bearing up before the wind, thus threatening to cut her off, signaled the nearest vessels to lessen sail. The Englishman tacked back to his squadron, but not without receiving a broadside from the French.

The two squadrons kept up a duel of broadsides until sunset, when de Ternay steered his course onward.

The English squadron, commanded by Captain Cornwallis, was returning to Jamaica, having conducted a convoy to Bermuda.

A few days before this encounter the French captured a cutter of the enemy conveying a party of officers from Charleston to the islands. From them news was had of the capture of Charleston by the English.

On July 4 our soundings proved we were near the coast of Virginia. We took a small vessel, and from it papers confirming the capture of Charleston and the return of Admiral Arbuthnot's fleet to New York, together with the troops under Clinton which had participated in the siege.

Five thousand men had been left at Charleston under Lord Cornwallis. The return of this corps, we had information, increased the garrison there to 14,000 men, and that Arbuthnot was expecting Lord Graves to join him from England.

#### ROCHAMBEAU ON THE SITUATION

In commenting in after years upon the conditions at the time of his arrival, the Count says:

Since the taking of Charleston the American credit had greatly declined. The paper currency was so depreciated that \$60 were not worth more than \$1 of the specie. General Washington having sent to Carolina nearly all the troops of the southern States under General Gates, was confined to the defense of Jersey with his army, consisting only of the troops of the northern States.

The arrival of the French troops, although inferior in number to what had been anticipated, was hailed by General Washington and Congress with sentiments of the greatest joy and gratitude. The early arrival of the second division, which was announced to Congress by the French representative was anxiously looked for, as well as the increase of naval forces which it was to bring to give us the upper hand at sea, so necessary to enable us to act efficiently against the English, who had possession of every place along the coast.

## ENTHUSIASM IN NEWPORT

It was midnight of the 11th when General Heath reached Newport. In the meantime Count DE ROCHAMBEAU had landed with a single company of grenadiers. The next morning the General called upon the Count and proffered all services at his command.

After breakfast he also made a call of etiquette upon Chevalier de Ternay on his flagship.

At 10 a. m. the Chevalier fired a salute of 13 guns to the town, which was returned by the American batteries on shore.

In honor of the arrival the town, at first somewhat bewildered by the novelty of the situation, was soon en fête. Flags were displayed and the people flocked to the shore.

There followed a series of ceremonial exchanges covering several days—General Heath dining with Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU on the 12th, Admiral de Ternay and his principal officers coming ashore as a return compliment to General Heath on the 13th, Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU and the general officers of the French army being the guests of General Heath on the 14th—in mutual felicitations of welcome, acquaintance, festive enjoyment and "happy fraternity," in the expressive phrase of the General himself.

## RESOLUTIONS OF JOY

On Tuesday, July 11th, the day after the anchoring of the fleet and convoy, the inhabitants of Newport gave the following formal expression of their feelings:

*Whereas* many of the Inhabitants of the Town of Newport, sincerely desirous of affording their utmost aid and assistance to the fleet and army of His Most Christian Majesty, the illustrious ally of the State, now within the Harbour and Town of Newport, have associated for the defence thereof against the Common Enemy; and, whereas, the same Inhabitants have been heretofore deprived of their fire arms and accoutrements by the said Enemy, and are now in want of a sufficient number for arming and equipping 200 men; *Wherefore, Resolved*, that Major General Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, Commander of the Army of his said Christian Majesty, for the Loan of a sufficient number of the necessary arms and accoutrements for the arming and equipping sd men, & this Town will return the same when

thereto required by General Count DE ROCHAMBEAU & that the Committee who waited on Genl Heath yesterday be appointed to wait on him with the vote.

*Whereas*, upon the arrival of the Fleet & Army appointed by His Most Christian Majesty to cooperate with the forces of these United States against the Common Enemy, the Inhabitants & Citizens of this town are called upon from the Duty & Regard they owe our country, & the Gratitude & Respect which is due from every citizen to the Illustrious Ally of these States, as well as to afford them the utmost aid & Assistance, also to manifest every mark of respect & esteem upon their arrival;

*Wherefore, resolved*, That all Houses in the Streets hereafter named be illuminated to-morrow evening, to-wit: Thames Street, Congress (heretofore called Queen Street), Lewis Street (heretofore called King's Street) Broad Street, leading out of Town, the Street leading over the Point Bridge, and the Street leading from the long Wharfe to the point Battery, and such other Houses in this Town as the abilities of the Occupants thereof will admit, & that the Lights be Continued to 10 o'clock in Evening;

*It is further resolved*, that Benj. Almy, Job Easton, George Champlain, Jabez Champlain, Geo. Sears, Rob Taylor, John Townsend, John Topham, Isaac Dayton & William Taggart be a Committee to Patrole the Streets to prevent any damage arising from fire, & to preserve the Peace of the Town; Ordered that this resolution be published & made known to the Inhabitants of this Town by beat of Drum.

*It is further resolved*, the Treasurer, will furnish a Box of Candles at the expense of the Town, & that the same be distributed to those of the Inhabitants who reside in the Streets heretofore ordered to be Illuminated, and who are not of abilities to furnish the same.

The illumination took place and enthusiasm was universal. In addition 13 grand rockets were sent up in front of the state house in honor of the Union.

#### ROCHAMBEAU RECIPROCATES

As soon as his military duties permitted Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU met the address of the inhabitants in the following well-chosen terms:

Lieutenant-General Count DE ROCHAMBEAU has received with the warmest gratitude the address which many of the inhabitants of Newport were pleased to present to him. He begs leave, in the name of the King, his master, their ally, as much as in his own and that of the army under his command, most particularly to acknowledge this new mark of friendship from the citizens of America. The Count has the honor to assure the

inhabitants of Newport that his reliance on their zeal and gallantry add a great degree of security to his preparations of defense, and that if the enemy is so daring as to come and attack Newport, such of them as may want arms will be immediately supplied.

LE COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU.

#### SITE OF THE FRENCH CAMP

In the meantime General Heath pointed out to the French commander the location of his camp, which was in a high and healthful locality southeast of the town. He also placed him in possession of the batteries.

#### THE MAN OF THE CRISIS

COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU (Jean Baptiste Donatien de Vimeur) first saw the light of his gloriously destined career at the picturesque town of Vendome, on the west bank of the Loire, in the Department of Loire et Chere, France, 110 miles south-south-west of Paris, on July 1, 1725, and died at his chateau at Thoré, near the place of his birth, May 10, 1807, a span lacking but two months of 82 years—a munificence, indeed, of life's allotment, considering his many and varied perils in war and on land and sea.

He came by his military traits in the logical order of heredity, his father having been a lieutenant-general and governor of the district in which the family dwelt. His mother was governess to the children of the Duke of Orleans, brother to the King. Marked out by paternal dictum for the Church, with that in view, while very young he was entered at the College of Jesuits at Blois. As he was about to receive the tonsure on Easter Sunday of 1742, the death of his elder brother made other disposal of man's proposal, he having fallen heir to the paternal estate, and, therefore, becoming master of his own inclinations.

At the age of 17 he became cornet in Regiment Saint Simon, serving beyond the Rhine in Bavaria and Bohemia, in the war over the Austrian succession, with so much ardor and gallantry that four years later Louis Philippe, Duke of Orleans, entered him among his aids-de-camp.

It is not in place here to descant at length upon the succession of deeds of prowess to his credit in the gigantic and desperate struggles of the middle of the eighteenth century. ROCHAMBEAU won for his portion a brilliant share in the military transactions of that eventful period.

We shall only recount enough to demonstrate the character of the soldier sent to America by the Bourbon King, to manifest the sincerity of his aid and to prove the valor of his arms.

On the rise of De Clermont, young ROCHAMBEAU was transferred to the military household of that master of maneuvers.

In the Low Countries the ambitious youth, seeing his chance, one dark night, unknown to his chief, silently scaled a precipitous height hitherto regarded inaccessible. Coming across two sentinels unconscious of danger, quietly smoking under cover of a gun, he crept back, reporting his observations to De Clermont. A strong force having been assembled for assault, a heavy bombardment from the other side of the stream diverted attention in that direction. At a signal, with ROCHAMBEAU, sword in hand, at their head, the storming column went scrambling up the heights. In a short time the lilies waved over the ramparts of Namur.

For this daring, as the first step of his career, he received from his King the colonelcy of Régiment La Marche, he being not quite 22 years of age. At the fearful struggle on the field of Lawfeldt, he again won laurels, but was twice severely wounded.

At the siege of Maestricht, the citadel of the Meuse, the next year (1748) he again performed a prodigy of arms. With but 20 companies of grenadiers, he struck for the key to the position and by dint of the most audacious charges in the face of bayonets, captured the magazines and stores of the enemy.

The war went on, ROCHAMBEAU adding to the record of his achievements. It was during these bitter struggles that Regiment Dillon, the organization of Irishmen in the service of France, notably distinguished itself on the bloody field of Fontenoy, later to do equal honor to its name and the reddest course of Ireland's blood under D'Estaing and DE ROCHAMBEAU for independence in America.

The peace of Aix-la-Chapelle rung down the curtain on this bitter struggle. Although still in the earliest years of manhood ROCHEAMBEAU had to his account six years of as brilliant service in campaign as ever won by any of his age.

True to the analogies of war, he characterized his return to the quiet of private life by one of the greatest conquests of peace, the capture of the heart and hand of the beautiful Tellé d'Acosta, of an ancient and highly honored family. A son, Donatien, was the fruit of the union, the companion of his still higher advancement in the wars and politics of after years, inheritor of his prowess and of his estate. The laurels of peace came thick and fast. His King favored him (1749) with the governorship of his native arrondissement of Vendôme, previously held by his father.

The monotony of civil duties and court frivolities were to him a trial keener than the fiercest onset of battle or the severest hardship of the march. He looked forward to a fresh outbreak of war as a new occasion for distinguished achievements.

The Seven Years' War was his opportunity. He did well by the opportunity and the opportunity did well by him. He began his part in this drama of blood in the opening scene (1756) under the famous Duc de Richelieu in the expedition against the Minorcas. His assault on Fort St. Philippe at the head of his regiment won for France the important forts and Port Mahon and for himself knighthood in the exalted order of St. Louis.

The next year (1757) this Achilles marched with the armies of invasion of Germany, and began by wresting with his gallant men the formidable fortress of Regenstein from the powerful forces of Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick.

In the events of the next year he was at the fierce carnage of Crefeldt, where he held the great Prussian warrior, Frederick, at bay for hours by a maneuver which masked his inferiority of numbers, thus avoiding destruction at the hands of that hard-hitting royal chieftain.

At Minden, so disastrous to French arms, he at least came off with glory. With his regiment Auvergne, of which he was



then colonel, another of the valiant commands which served under him in the war of the States, he put that brave German, Luckner, general in command, in chancery by forcing him in retreat into the gorges of Sulmmuster. At Kloster Camp, the field of frightful carnage, he was borne out of the fray covered with wounds.

The year 1761, the energies of war decadent through impoverished exchequers, exhausted bone and sinew, and depleted material, found the spirit of ROCHAMBEAU still buoyant and hopeful. He had risen to mareschal de camp (brigadier) and inspector-general of cavalry. In the throcs of Tillinghausen he commanded the right wing of the battle front of France. When the blow struck and the lines wavered and fled, ROCHAMBEAU alone moved off in the order of gala parade, bidding laughing defiance to the stalwart grenadiers of the warrior Hohenzollern, whether essaying to buckle him, break him, or intercept him.

Although the struggle dragged along through another two years the approaching end was evident. ROCHAMBEAU, an acting figure in the opening, had risen to protagonist in the closing scenes.

The peace proclaimed formal subsidence of the storm without. An angered feeling of humiliation and loss of American domain were the portion of France.

The intervening period of a decade and a half adds no special feature to the fame of ROCHAMBEAU as a soldier. It was founded on a rock before the world, strong against the casualties of time. His counsels were sought, and the actions of men in places supreme were counted as sagacious when his advice was followed.

When the "alliance," so proud in installation and barren of results under D'Estaing essayed this second effort, the soldier of two wars, carrying a credit of thirty-eight years of martial activity in fifty-five years of strenuous life, elevated to the rank of lieutenant-general, was called to the front.

## RHODE ISLAND ASSEMBLY CONVENED

In keeping with the universal enthusiasm and to meet the official requirements of the occasion the general assembly was called together July 17 by Governor William Greene, for the purpose of preparing suitable addresses of welcome to the French general and admiral, and making arrangements for a public dinner at some proper time to all the French officers; to assign to the use of the allies a place of burial, which was located at Papoo-squash Point; to establish a court of admiralty to apportion the monthly supplies for the army among the towns; to appoint an agent to attend a convention of New England States at Boston to adopt some uniform mode of furnishing such supplies, and to authorize the raising of a regiment of 630 militia to serve for three months under Washington in cooperating with the French army.

## HOW THE FRENCH WERE RECEIVED

In a letter of July 12 to Washington, General Heath gave particulars of the arrival of the French.

On the morning following he congratulated the Count and the Admiral. The inhabitants received the strangers with great respect and voted an illumination the same night. Heath was charmed with the officers. At the request of the Count he made public advertisements for "small meats and vegetables," for which they were to receive hard money in payment.

The people being unaccustomed to this sort of dealing, it was thought better to modify the announcement for, prudential reasons, to an assurance that farmers "will receive a handsome price."

The officers expressed the highest satisfaction with the treatment they received. The markets were very good. "In short," wrote Heath, "everything appears agreeable and satisfactory."

## LANDED AND READY FOR OPERATIONS

In less than a week after their arrival the French troops were landed and encamped in a fine situation southeast of the town extending nearly across the island, covering Newport, with

the left flank to the sea and right reaching to the anchorage of the fleet, which lay under the protection of a number of batteries erected by DE ROCHAMBEAU at eligible sites on the shore. These batteries, mounting French guns, were flanked by outworks thrown up where the enemy was likely to land. Trenches were also dug, from which the enemy might be repulsed should he attempt to put a force ashore.

ORGANIZATION OF FRENCH AUXILIARIES

The general staff and regimental organization of the French auxiliary army, as it was constituted upon landing at Newport, R. I. (July 11-18, 1780), ready for active operations, was as follows:

*Commander in chief.*—Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU, lieutenant-general.

*Major-generals.*—Baron de Viomenil, Comte de Viomenil, Chevalier de Chastellux, De Choisy.

*Quartermaster-general.*—De Beville, brigadier; Louis Alexander Berthier, Cæsar Berthier.

*Intendant.*—De Tarlé.

*Commissary-general.*—Blanchard.

*Artillery.*—D'Aboville, commander in chief.

*Aids-de-Camp to Rochambeau.*—MM. de Fersen, De Damas, Charles de Lameth, De Closen, De Dumas, De Laubardières, De Vauban.

*Aids-de-Camp to M. de Viomenil.*—MM. de Chabannes, De Paugé, Charles d'Olonne.

*Aids-de-Camp to M. de Chastellux.*—MM. de Montesquien, Lyntch.

*Colonels.*—Bourbonnais: Marquis de Laval-Montmorencie, Vicomte de Rochambeau en second. Royal Deux-Ponts: Comte Christian de Deux-Ponts, Comte Guillaume de Deux-Ponts en second. Saintonge: Comte de Custine, Vicomte de Chartres en second. Soissonnais: M. de Saint-Mesme, Vicomte de Noailles en second.

*Lauzun's Legion.*—Duke de Lauzun, Comte Arthur Dillon.

*Artillery.*—M. Nadal, director of the park; Lazié, major.

*Engineers.*—MM. Desandronins, commander; Querenet, Chevalier d'Ogré, Carnvaque, D'Opterre, Turpin.

*Medical Department.*—MM. Coste, physician in chief; Robillard, surgeon in chief; Daure, commissary; Demars, director of hospitals.

*Paymaster.*—M. Baulny.

*Staff.*—MM. Chevalier de Tarlé and De Menonville, major-general's aids; MM. De Béville (fils) and Collot, quartermaster-general's aids.

## HEADQUARTERS

The headquarters of Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU were established at 302 New Lane.

Intendant's office: 245 Thames street.

Quartermaster general's office: 290 Congress street.

Commissary-general's office: 78 Thames street.

Navy office: 608 Water street.

Naval hospitals: Presbyterian Church, 295 New Lane, and Mrs. Hopkins, 194 Mill street.

Naval artillery office: Water street and Roomer's wharf.

## SENSATIONAL JOURNALISM

About this time one of the royalist journals had this to say:

The French Admiral has taken possession of Rhode Island in the name of the King of France, and displayed the French colors without the least deference to the flag of their ally, the revolted Americans. This affords disgust and mortification to the rebels, evincing that their Roman Catholic friends intend to keep possession of all they seize on in North America.

The French colors alluded to doubtless were a distortion of the signals of the French fleur de lis, concerted by Lafayette at the entrance to Narragansett Bay as a signal to the arriving fleet of De Ternay and convoy of ROCHAMBEAU'S army.

## WASHINGTON'S BASIS OF ACTION

Upon the receipt of the letter and instructions of Count DE ROCHAMBEAU announcing his arrival with his army at Newport, the commander in chief, under date of July 15, again dispatched Marquis de Lafayette "to communicate the following general ideas to Count DE ROCHAMBEAU and Chevalier de Ternay:"

1. In any operation, and under all circumstances, a decisive naval superiority is to be considered as a fundamental principle and the basis upon which every hope of success must ultimately depend.
2. The advantages of possessing the port of New York by the squadron of France have been already enumerated to Count DE ROCHAMBEAU

and Chevalier de Ternay, and are so obvious as not to need recapitulation. A delay in the execution of this enterprise may defeat all our projects and render the campaign inactive and inglorious.

3. To render our operations nervous and rapid, it is essential for us to be masters of the navigation of the North River and of the Sound. Without this our land transportation will be great, our expenses enormous, and our progress slow, if not precarious, for want of forage and other means.

4. With these ideas and upon this ground it is conceived that many advantages will result from the French squadron's taking possession of the inner harbor between Staten Island and the city of New York, and detaching a frigate or two above the chevaux-de-frise in the North River opposite to Fort Washington, for the purpose of opening the navigation of the river, shortening the transportation by land on the upper and lower communication, and bringing the enemy to an explanation respecting Staten Island. Shipping so near the town would, at the same time they cover the frigates in the North River, keep the garrison in check and be more likely to facilitate other movements of the army than if they were to remain at the Hook or below the Narrows.

5. Our operations against the enemy in the city of New York may commence from either of three points, to wit, Morrisania, the height near Kingsbridge, or Staten Island. Each has its advantages and disadvantages, but under a full view of all circumstances the preponderancy is in favor of Morrisania, especially since the aid of his Most Christian Majesty has come by the way of Rhode Island instead of Cape Henry, as it was expected they would do, and touch at Sandy Hook, in consequence of advices lodged there.

6. As the means for carrying on our operations are not yet sufficiently appreciated, nor is the time by which our aids will arrive sufficiently ascertained, it is impossible to be precise as to the time the American troops can with safety rendezvous at Morrisania, but, as it is necessary to fix some epoch, it is hoped that it may happen by the 5th of August. I would propose that day for the reembarkation of the French efficient force at New London (if they should have come there), and that they proceed up the Sound to Whitestone, L. I., or to such other place on that island or on the main as circumstances may require and the Count shall be advised of. For the operations against the enemy depending very much upon their holding all or dismantling some of their present posts, and upon contingencies on our side, it is not possible at this time to mark out a precise plan or determine whether our approaches to the city of New York shall be by the way of York Island, Brooklyn, or both. Numbers must determine the latter and circumstances of the moment the former.

7. It must be clearly understood and agreed between the parties, that, if any capital operation is undertaken, the French fleet and land forces will at all events continue their aid until the success of the enterprise or until it is mutually determined to abandon it.

8. In all matters of arrangement and accommodation, not repugnant to the foregoing ideas, the Marquis, in behalf of the United States, will consult the convenience and wishes of the Count and Chevalier, and will be pleased to assure them of the disposition I possess to make everything as agreeable to them as possible, and of my desire to manifest on all occasions the high sense I entertain of their merit, and the generous aid they have brought to us.

The chief consideration precedent to aggressive movements was the superiority of the French fleet in American seas to enable it to successfully blockade New York Harbor, and land troops for an attack on the city in cooperation with Washington's forces on the other side.

In their conference ROCHAMBEAU and Lafayette were not long in arriving at the decision that the necessary advantage on the water could not be had until the arrival of the second division of the French expedition.

The marquis passed a few days among his countrymen propounding and commenting upon the views of his chief, and in ascertaining the sentiments of the French commanders. This mission was in every sense a successful beginning of relations which were maintained to the end between the commander in chief of the French and the commander in chief of the combined forces of Continentals and allies.

During his stay at the headquarters at Newport the Marquis kept General Washington apprised of what passed between the Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, the Chevalier de Ternay, and himself.

#### WASHINGTON—FELICITATIONS—ROCHAMBEAU

From headquarters in New Jersey, July 16, 1780, General Washington sent forward to Count ROCHAMBEAU a more formal expression "of the happiness" he felt "at the welcome news of your arrival, and as well in the name of the American Army, as in my own, to present you with an assurance of my warmest sentiments for allies who have so generously come to our aid.

As a citizen of the United States and as a soldier in the cause of liberty" he "thankfully acknowledged this new mark of friendship from his Most Christian Majesty," and felt "a most grateful sensibility for the flattering confidence with which he has been pleased to honor me."

He gave suitable expression of obligation to "your prince as to the choice for the command of his troops of a gentleman whose high reputation and happy union of social qualities and military abilities promise me every public advantage and private satisfaction." He begged him "to be the interpreter of his sentiments to the gentlemen under his command."

He referred to Lafayette, sent to him with such intelligence as it was essential for him to have, "as a general officer in whom I have the greatest confidence; as a friend perfectly acquainted with my sentiments and opinions," and as one "who knows all the circumstances of our army and country at large;" to consider all propositions he makes as "coming from me."

The general also advised the Count commandant "he should exactly conform to the intentions of His Most Christian Majesty as explained in the papers put into my hands by his orders, and signed by his ministers."

In the meantime Washington kept in constant communication with DE ROCHAMBEAU. To make up for the depletion of the French ranks by sickness, he authorized the French general to call out the militia of Boston and Rhode Island.

"This call furnished about 5,000," said ROCHAMBEAU, in after years, "good and willing soldiers, led by the American General Heath, who had been detached by General Washington to assist the French in their operations."

#### DE ROCHAMBEAU TO VERGENNES—AN INSIDE VIEW

In a letter to Count de Vergennes, written from Newport six days after his arrival, Count DE ROCHAMBEAU gives an intensely interesting contemporary insight into the spirit of the people and the internal condition of affairs as he found them:

Upon our arrival here the country was in consternation; the paper money had fallen to 60 for 1, and even the Government takes it up at 40 for 1.

Washington had for a long time only 3,000 men under his command. The arrival of the Marquis de Lafayette and the announcement of succors from France afforded some encouragement; but the Tories, who are very numerous, gave out that it was only a temporary assistance, like that of Count d'Estaing. In describing to you our reception at this place we shall show you the feeling of all the inhabitants of the continent. This town is of considerable size, and contains, like the rest, both Whigs and Tories. I landed, with my staff, without troops. Nobody appeared in the streets; those at the windows looked sad and depressed. I spoke to the principal persons of the place, and told them, as I write to General Washington, that this was merely the advanced guard of a greater force, and that the King was determined to support them with his whole power. In twenty-four hours their spirits rose, and last night all the streets, houses, and steeples were illuminated, in the midst of fireworks and the greatest rejoicings. I am now here, with a single company of grenadiers, until wood and straw shall have been collected. My camp is marked out and I hope to have the troops landed to-morrow.

You see, sir, how important it is to act with vigor. The Whigs are pleased, but they say that the King ought to have sent 20,000 men and 20 ships to drive the enemy from New York; that the country was infallibly ruined; that it is impossible to find a recruit to send to General Washington's army without giving him 100 hard dollars to engage for six months' service, and that they beseech His Majesty to assist them with all his strength. The war will be an expensive one; we pay even for our quarters and for the land covered by the camp. I shall use all possible order and economy. I am not jealous of my authority in matters of finance, and I have appointed a council of administration, composed of the general officers, the intendant, and the first commissary of war, which I shall call together every fortnight to do the King's business in the best possible manner. We shall be very secure here in winter quarters in barracks. The country is cold, but very healthful. We can easily obtain boards and wood from the interior. The land and naval forces here united afford each other a mutual support, and will be ready to act offensively as soon as you will enable us to do so. The harbor froze up last winter, but this has not happened before for forty years. I regard it as impossible to go for winter quarters to the Antilles. It would be necessary to take there at once a supply of provisions, which we can only draw from day to day from the interior of the country, now that the intercourse and confidence between us and the inhabitants is increasing every day. There is also the risk of a long and troublesome passage with a convoy; a month to land and a month to reembark the troops with their baggage in the spring; and, for a decisive reason, the danger that in our absence the English will take this place, which they ought not to have abandoned.

Send us troops, ships, and money, but do not depend upon these people nor upon their means; they have neither money nor credit; their means



of resistance are only momentary, and called forth when they are attacked in their own homes. They then assemble for the moment of immediate danger and defend themselves. Washington commands sometimes 15,000, sometimes 3,000 men.

The correspondence between the two chiefs at this time was quite spirited, affording them an opportunity to get acquainted with each other's views, on paper at least, as it was not possible to do so personally then, owing to the sudden dangers to which their strategic positions were exposed.

On July 18, M. de Rochambeau, son of the lieutenant-general, an officer on his staff, arrived at headquarters with a letter, to which Washington replied the next day, referring to the "assurance you give me of the ulterior intentions of his Most Christian Majesty" which "adds to our obligations and our hopes." He further mentions his "sensibility for the marks of confidence and for the assurance of the sentiments contained" and should "be happy in seizing every opportunity to convince you how entirely I reciprocate them."

#### THE BLACK AND WHITE COCKADE

As a mark of honor to the allies, General Washington, at his camp in the highlands of the Hudson, announced in general orders the arrival of the French allies and recommended the officers of the American Army to wear cockades of black (as the ground) and white (as the relief) as a symbol of alliance and friendship for their allies—the American cockade at the time being black, the French white.

#### GENERAL GREENE REPORTS

On the same day the general informed Major-General Greene of the receipt of dispatches from Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, announcing the arrival at Newport of the French fleet and army, consisting of ships of the line, frigates, and boats, and upward of 5,000 men. This force was inferior to the combined strength of Arbutnot and Graves. The second division of the French fleet, looked for in a few weeks, was expected to make up the difference and give their combined strength superiority

on the sea, which would lessen land transportation and the difficulty of meeting the requisite supply of provisions, forage, and military stores during the operations against New York.

## NEWPORT NOTES

The British occupation of Newport, which lasted from December 6, 1776, to October 25, 1779, had greatly impoverished the town in the matter of business and trade and the country around of its wealth of timber, orchards, and fields.

A recently discovered journal, ascribed to Baron Cromot du Bourg, says:

Rhode Island must before the war have been one of the most agreeable spots in the world, as, in spite of the disasters it has been subjected to, its houses destroyed, and all its woods cut down, it is still a most charming residence.

A contemporary account says:

The great and small artillery landed by our generous allies and disposed of in different parts of this town and island exceed anything of the kind ever seen here. They have brass cannon from 4 to 48 pounders and in great plenty.

In less than a fortnight Newport was in a good state of defense and with the military rallying to its support no fears were felt.

Another contemporary authority draws the contrast between the arrogance of the British and the courtly elegance of the French officers in these terms:

The French officers of every rank have rendered themselves agreeable by that politeness which characterizes the French nation \* \* \* the officers and soldiers wear cockades of three colors, emblematic of a triple alliance between France, Spain, and America.

This is said to have been the first use of the tricolor. At the time of the arrival of the French, Newport could claim 6,000 inhabitants, and the people, according to concurrent authority, possessed as much wealth, energy, enterprise, intelligence, and culture as any other town in America.

The Newport correspondence of the *New Jersey Gazette*, dated August 2, 1780, in the grandiloquent style of the times, wrote of the —

brilliant appearance of the numerous gentlemen, officers of the fleet, and army of our illustrious ally who were ashore, with that of the ladies and gentlemen of the town, and the joy which every friend to liberty expressed on the happy occasion, affording a pleasing prospect of the future felicity and grandeur of this country in alliance with the most polite, powerful, and generous nation in the world.

#### BRITISH COUNTER PROJECTS

General Sir Henry Clinton, commander in chief of the British forces in America, who was on an expedition to the southern States, hearing of the presence of a French armament on the American coast, leaving 4,000 men with Cornwallis—the Carolinas and Georgia being apparently “subjugated”—hastened north to be prepared for eventualities.

The fact was, his convoy from the south had been wholly in the power of the French as it sailed by the entrance to the Chesapeake, and only escaped destruction on account of De Ternay taking the immense transports for great ships of the line.

#### CLINTON BALKED IN HIS OFFENSIVE SCHEMES

When Clinton arrived at New York his first plan was to attack Washington in his camp on the Hudson or make a dash for West Point.

In this design he was frustrated by the untimely and prolonged absence of Knyphausen with his Hessians in a move in New Jersey, which amounted to nothing except to upset Sir Henry's scheme against Washington.

The next project was a sudden descent upon the French position at Newport and an attempt to carry the place by assault. Arbuthnot was directed, even in advance of the arrival of ROCHAMBEAU, to have troopships for 6,000 men ready for that purpose.

The French arrived off Newport on the 10th day of July. It was not until the 18th that particulars of their position were conveyed to Arbuthnot, who was urged to embark without further delay. It was not, however, until the 27th that the troops were aboard in the Sound and carried to Huntington Bay to

await the return of a dispatch vessel sent by Clinton to the British fleet off Newport.

Admiral Graves made sail from Portsmouth about the same time De Ternay left Brest, and encountered in the English Channel the same gales which made such boisterous navigation in the Bay of Biscay. Graves put back and lost fifteen days waiting for a suitable wind. The Englishman, in his efforts to make up lost time and get in ahead of the Frenchmen, crowded on all sail. He succeeded in putting into New York July 13, forty-eight hours after De Ternay made Newport.

Arbuthnot had four large vessels of war in port. With the accession of Graves, 11 vessels would have been available to head off De Ternay had he delayed to engage the enemy he had sighted on his voyage.

#### ASSEMBLY COURTESIES

On Sunday July 21, the committee of the general assembly of Rhode Island waited upon Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU and presented their address couched in the following language:

The representatives of the State of Rhode Island and the Providence Plantations, in general assembly convened, with the most pleasing satisfaction take the earliest opportunity of congratulating the Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU, lieutenant-general of the Army of His Most Christian Majesty, upon his safe arrival within the United States. Upon this occasion we can not be too expressive of the grateful sense we entertain of the generous and magnanimous aid afforded to the United States by their illustrious friend and ally. Sufficient had been the proofs of his zeal and friendship, the present instance must constrain even envious, disappointed Britons to venerate the wisdom of his councils and the sincerity of his noble mind. We look forward with a most pleasing expectation to the end of a campaign in which the allied forces of France and the United States under the smiles of Divine Providence may be productive of peace and happiness to the contending powers and mankind in general. We assure you, sir, our expectations are enlarged when we consider the wisdom of His Most Christian Majesty in your appointment as the commander of his army destined to our assistance. Be assured, sir, of every exertion in the power of this State to afford the necessary refreshments to the army under your command and to render this service to all ranks as agreeable and happy as it is honorable.

We are, on behalf of the general assembly, the general's most obedient and most devoted, humble servants,

WILLIAM GREENE.  
WILLIAM BRADFORD.

To Lieutenant-General Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU.

A similar address was handed to Admiral de Ternay as follows:

The representatives of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in general assembly convened, with the most pleasing satisfaction take this the earliest opportunity of testifying the sentiments that are impressed upon them by the great attention which His Most Christian Majesty has invariably manifested to the United States. The formidable armament heretofore sent to our aid has essentially promoted our happiness and independence. But at a time when Europe is involved in the calamities of war, by the ambitious views of the British court, we can not express the gratitude we feel upon your arrival with the fleet under your command, destined by our illustrious ally to the assistance of the United States. We entreat you, on this occasion, to accept the warmest congratulations of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations; and be assured, sir, of every exertion in their power to afford the necessary refreshments to the fleet and to render the service as agreeable and happy as it is honorable.

We are, in behalf of the general assembly, the Admiral's most obedient and most humble servants,

WILLIAM GREENE.  
WILLIAM BRADFORD.

To Chevalier DE TERNAV.

#### CEREMONIAL REPLIES

To this official expression of welcome and support General DE ROCHAMBEAU replied on the same day in the following terms:

*To the honorable the General Assembly of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.*

GENTLEMEN: The King, my master, hath sent me to the assistance of his good and faithful allies, the United States of America. At present I only bring over the vanguard of a much greater force destined for their aid, and the King has ordered me to assure them that his whole power shall be exerted for their support.

The French troops are under the strictest discipline, and acting under the orders of General Washington will live with the Americans as their brethren, and nothing will afford me greater happiness than contributing to their success. I am highly sensible of the marks of respect shown me by the general assembly, and beg leave to assure them that as brethren

not only my life, but the lives of the troops under my command are entirely devoted to their service.

THE COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU.

The reply of Count DE ROCHAMBEAU was in many ways worthy of the officer and man. Speaking by authority of his King, his words spread throughout the country with assuring effect. The fear of a foreign army on American soil after the experience of history in similar instances of succor was at once relieved. His particular declaration of the disinterested motives of the French monarch and the subordination of himself and his army to the supreme command of the American commander in chief disposed of the alarming stories set adrift by British emissaries and press.

The reply of De Ternay, equally quieting to the public mind, was not as prompt, owing to circumstances over which he had no control. The text of this interesting paper, however, may be given here:

*To the honorable the General Assembly of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations:*

The multiplicity of business in which I have for some days been involved has hitherto prevented my honoring in due form an address from the honorable the general assembly of the State of Rhode Island, etc. I have already assured them how sensible I am of their politeness, in a visit to my ship, to give me an assurance of their granting every necessary supply for the squadron and fleet of the King of France during their continuance in this State.

I, with pleasure, embrace this opportunity of testifying to the honorable assembly my peculiar satisfaction in an appointment by the King, my master, to conduct succors to his allies, who have for several years been successfully contending to establish an independence, which will be the basis of their future felicity.

I have nothing further to aspire after than the hour when I shall participate with the United States in the glorious advantages resulting from war with enemies who vainly attempt to subjugate them and wrest from them that freedom the blessings of which they already experience.

I beg the honorable assembly would be persuaded that I am penetrated with the warmest attachment to every member of which that body is composed.

THE CHEVALIER DE TERNAY,

*Commandant of the Naval Forces  
of His Most Christian Majesty at Newport.*

ATTEMPTED BLOCKADE

As the British naval force now outnumbered the French, Graves proposed a blockade of Narragansett Bay. On July 19 the British advance of four frigates appeared, making Block Island the point of rendezvous.

The following day three of the French put to sea, intending to engage the enemy, but, falling in with a reenforcement, headed back to the harbor.

On the afternoon of July 21, at the moment the committee of the assembly delivered their addresses, the British admirals, Graves and Arbuthnot, appeared off the harbor with a fleet of 11 vessels—one of 90, six of 74, three of 64, and one of 50 guns. The day following the menacing fleet was increased to 19, 9 being line-of-battle ships.

The French held their anchorage, their decks cleared for action, occupying a line from Rhode Island to Goat Island Harbor.

Clinton, having returned to New York from his southern expedition, began organizing a formidable land force under his personal command, intending to attack the French before they could effectively establish a defensive basis.

General Heath, in order to be prepared to cooperate with the allies promptly applied to Rhode Island, Massachusetts, and Connecticut to call out the militia. Those of Rhode Island, under General Varnum, being nearest at hand, responded first. The rally of the fighting men of these States was so prompt that before Clinton could get himself in shape for offensive tactics he found ready to confront him a larger force, including the French, than he could possibly bring into the field.

PREPARING FOR DEFENSE

To resist a land attack General Heath established a regiment of Continental troops at Howlands and Bristol ferries at the mouth of Pocasset River and Butts Hill to command the western approaches. The governor of Rhode Island was asked for 1,500 militia. A similar requisition was made for 800 from

Massachusetts for immediate service. All the militia which had been detached to serve for three months in the main army, except those in Hampshire and Berkshire, it was urged should be ordered to Newport. Governor Trumbull was also asked for 1,000 militia from Connecticut.

With this additional force the Count considered himself able to repel an attack.

With his own troops, Washington, for diversion or attack, according to circumstances, was prepared to move from his position in the Highlands toward Kings Bridge.

#### A DECISIVE MOMENT

On July 22 Washington, in a letter to an influential friend, expressed his views of the duty of the moment very frankly, observing:

This is a decisive moment and I will go further and say the most important America has seen. The Court of France has made a glorious effort for our deliverance and if we disappoint its intentions by our supineness we must become contemptible in the eyes of all mankind!

#### TORY CROAKINGS

It is diverting to read Rivington's ribald Royal Gazette, the extreme Tory organ of the day, on these ominous happenings. Taking a week after the landing of the French as a specimen of eighteenth century sensational journalism, the following is not behind current specimens. It says:

\* \* \* from the Marquis de Lafayette's report to Mr. Washington the Chevalier de Ternay may be expected at this time to land a body of troops on this continent; in which case possession of the land would be taken in the name of the French King. \* \* \*. The prospect of a French army landing in the northern provinces alarms the republican fraternity in Connecticut and Massachusetts. Should their Roman Catholic allies ever nestle themselves on one of the revolted States, it is apprehended their independence must give way to the establishment of a French Government, laws, customs, etc., ever abhorrent to the sour and turbulent temper of a Puritan.

As a sample of newspaper irresponsibility, this same British sympathizer in print is a curiosity. The day of the issue of the above screed the arrival of the French is treated as an event yet



in the future, when the same had already happened five days before, and it was not until two days later that Clinton himself learned that De Ternay had made a safe harbor for his convoy of ROCHAMBEAU and his army.

IN DESPERATE STRAITS

The desperate straits of Washington at this time were instanced by an appeal to Marquis de Lafayette to secure arms and powder from the Count, without which "we certainly can attempt nothing." "With every effort," he conceded, "we shall fall short at least 4,000 or 5,000 arms and 200 tons of powder."

DE TERNAY WILL NOT ATTEMPT NEW YORK HARBOR

Upon investigation of the conditions, Chevalier de Ternay put an end to the proposed immediate attempt on New York harbor by calling attention to the experience of D'Estaing, concluding it not possible to sustain the fleet at Long Island without entering the Hook to do so, but declared his purpose to attack the English squadron at sea should it attempt to oppose the passage of troops.

The commander in chief, prompting his army upon the arrival of the cooperating force from France, of "the generosity of this succor and the manner in which it is given," as "a new tie between France and America," urged "the only contention between them must be to excel each other in good offices and the display of every virtue."

A MEETING DELAYED

The military situation was such that it was not possible for Washington and ROCHAMBEAU to meet at the time, although the latter had expressed such a wish and the former, in a letter to Lafayette, said he desired nothing more ardently, but his presence where he was was "essential to keep our preparations in activity or even going on at all."

The general evidently felt deeply concerned, "entreating the marquis "to impress the Count with a proper idea of the matter and convince him with what pleasure I should hasten to meet him, if it would not be injurious to our affairs."

At the same time the general repeated his conviction of the inadvisability of attempting the taking of New York as part of the programme for the allies on account of the difficulties.

#### THE DIE IS CAST

In a letter to the President of Congress July 22, 1780, Washington gave his opinion rather tartly on what the committee had communicated to him as to their views. He coincides in these in general, observing he had sent definite proposals of cooperation to the French general and admiral that "neither the reason nor regard to decency would permit delay." "The die is cast," said he, "and it remains with the States either to fulfill their engagements, preserve their credit, and support their independence, or involve us in disgrace and defeat," adding—

"Notwithstanding the failures pointed out by the committee, I shall proceed on the supposition that they will ultimately consult their own interest and honor and not suffer us to fail for want of means which it is evidently in their power to afford."

\* \* \* \* \*

"If we fail for want of proper exertions in any of the governments, I trust the responsibility will fall where it ought, and that I shall stand justified to Congress, to my country, and to the world. \* \* \* Congress are sensible that I have made it a rule to speak with the most scrupulous delicacy of the measures of the States, generally or particularly \* \* \* the plainness of my present remarks is dictated by a sense of duty, by the importance of the conjuncture, and by the necessity of giving them a just view of our situation. \* \* \* It will become inadvisable to exert powers which, if they have no sanction, may be very disagreeable to the people and productive of discontents and oppositions which will be infinitely injurious."

REGRETS

Toward the end of July, 1780, acknowledging a letter from the Marquis, from Hartford, the chief again regrets the inability of his forces to take New York and praises his zeal. The States were slow in furnishing arms, and the levies were even slower than he expected.

In the event of Clinton moving in force to Rhode Island, he thought he might embarrass him and precipitate his own movements, but the capture of the city would be impossible, for the lack of men and arms to accomplish that end.

On his way to Newport the marquis had interviews with Governor Trumbull, General Parsons, and others of Connecticut, in his efforts to arouse them to forward the State quota of troops and such arms and ammunition as could be spared.

In the midst of these complications a most disagreeable crisis was reached in the quartermaster-general's department, owing to the resignation of General Greene and other officers.

The chief, in a letter to Congress, referred to the result as a total stagnation of military business and the necessity of not only ceasing from the preparations for the campaign, but in all probability being obliged to disperse if not disband the army.

DEFENSIVE MEASURES

On July 21 Marquis de Lafayette reached Newport as the personal representative of General Washington, to render such aid as lay in his power. Intelligence from New York set forth that Sir Henry Clinton was proceeding at the head of the greater part of his army to engage the French.

The acquaintance of Lafayette with all the surrounding country, having served there at the time of the Sullivan expedition during the presence of D'Estaing, cooperated with ROCHAMBEAU in the preparation of a plan of defense, which included the abandonment of Conanicut Island and concentration on Rhode Island.

The transports were to be withdrawn within the harbor and the war ships were to be anchored from Brentons Point northward under cover of the shore batteries. A frigate and cutter were to be posted in Seaconnet Passage. The troops were to remain in their camp prepared to meet the enemy at any point he might attempt to land.

The second lines were those formerly established by the British, which were to be occupied by the militia, where it was proposed to make the main defense if necessary.

In order to be near at hand for purposes of cooperation, General Washington advanced a force of Continentals toward the North River.

The Count, through the Marquis, urged the relief of the Continentals if the enemy should not arrive within twelve days. He was prepared, however, to meet an assault, but a siege would be greatly benefited by the appearance of a corps of Continentals in the enemy's rear.

#### WASHINGTON READY TO MOVE

During the intercourse between the Marquis and the French, Washington kept General Heath constantly advised. He established relays of expresses for that purpose between the two armies.

From Robinsons, July 31, 1780, he notified him, upon receipt of information that the enemy's transports had sailed eastward, he would put his own army in motion with a view to advancing as rapidly as possible toward Kings Bridge, which would force the abandonment of the British project against Rhode Island or afford an excellent opportunity to strike a fatal blow at the depleted garrison of New York.

#### BRITISH EMBARKING

The joint operation of the British land and sea forces against the French began July 27, by the embarkation of 6,000 troops at Frogs Neck, but the preparations of ROCHAMBEAU to greet them with a warm reception and Washington's rapid movement

against New York gave the scheme an appearance of risk which Clinton was not willing to meet. After considerable bickering between himself and Admiral Arbutnot, the enterprise was abandoned. The British transports accordingly crossed the sound to Huntington Bay, and on July 31 disembarked at Whitestone. Arbutnot, however, remained off Newport, maintaining a blockade and hoping to intercept the second division of the allied force, then expected from France. The militia, except those enlisted for three months, which had rallied to the support of ROCHAMBEAU, were dismissed. Under the impression Clinton had actually started to attack the "armament from France," Washington addressed Governor Livingston, showing the impracticability of giving direct assistance to New York.

He informed him the whole of the Continental troops were in motion and entreated him to order his State regiment and the militia called for by the committee of Congress to march to Dobbs Ferry, subject to the commander in chief's direction. He also asked the whole of the militia to be held in readiness to march in case of orders. On the same day, August 1, the chief sent a similar communication to the governor of New Jersey requesting the New Jersey militia to be held in readiness to move, adding "should this be the case I shall be happy to see you at their head."

On the same day (August 1), also from Peekskill, he informed the Marquis of being on his way to New York, and of the whole army intending to take up its line of march the next day, when advices from the Sound as recent as the day before announced the enemy's transports putting back and steering westward.

In a letter to Lord Germaine after this fiasco General Clinton gave up any idea of attempting an attack on the allied armies.

The active operations of Washington were seriously embarrassed for want of arms, ammunition, and clothing required for recruits. In the matter of powder he expressed his dependance on 50 tons from France, and the same amount from the fleet.

## MINDFUL OF THE VIEWS OF HIS ALLIES

He was at all times studiously mindful of not pressing the French commanders to anything toward which they showed a disinclination, particularly in regard to the withdrawal of their force from Rhode Island before the arrival of the second division, in order "to avoid responsibility for any untoward happenings." His policy, and so he informed Lafayette, was to set forth "what we can do, what we are willing to undertake, and let them consult their own inclination for the rest."

The attack on New York was held in abeyance, in expectation of the arrival of part of the French West India fleet or the arrival of the second division. In event of their nonarrival by September he had no great hope of success.

## OFFENSIVE TACTICS DEFERRED

With respect to offensive tactics on the part of the French, DE ROCHAMBEAU and De Ternay judged it prudent to defer them for the present for three reasons: First, the arrival of the second division; second, the sailing from France of an additional fleet to their assistance, which De Ternay had required of M. de Guichen by virtue of his powers; third, the enemy, by directing their forces to the south, would so lessen the efficiency of the garrison of New York that the fleet would have no molestation to guard against from that quarter, in which event they might vigorously attack that position.

## WASHINGTON'S POWERS EXTENDED BEYOND THE STATES

The presence of the French troops brought new issues to the front. The powers of the commander in chief were, up to this time, confined within the limits of the United States. It was found necessary to lift this limitation in order to effectively cooperate with the French forces. Congress, on August 2, removed the restrictions by resolution. New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, New York, New Jersey, Delaware, and Virginia delegations stood unanimously in the affirmative. Maryland and the Carolinas were the same in the negative, and Georgia was divided. Connecticut and Pennsylvania cast one

negative vote each—the majority of both delegations, however, were in the affirmative.

The attitude of powerful influences is sometimes unaccountable, especially the action of South Carolina and Georgia in opposing a resolution designed to enable the commander in chief to infuse greater activity into operations, in combination with the French and the Spanish in the West Indies, with a view to driving the British away from those very two States.

On August 3, from Peekskill, Washington directed General Heath respecting the prompt return of the militia to their homes, in view of the scarcity of provisions. These reinforcements of the people from Rhode Island and Massachusetts had responded with an alacrity which won the admiration of the allies.

As soon as the abandonment of the British expedition had become known, it was arranged between General Heath and Count DE ROCHAMBEAU that the militia should be disbanded, except 3,500 enlisted for three months. Of the number retained, 2,000 were posted between Quaker Hill and the town and about 1,500 at Butts Hill.

In all these matters of detail General Washington displayed the utmost regard for the wishes of the French general, in view of which he gave specific orders to the American commander to do nothing without "consulting the Count and obtaining his approbation of the measure."

In addition to the cares and perplexities of his own army, General Washington gave scrupulously mindful attention to the presence, necessities, and participation of the allies.

He was disappointed at the aversion of Chevalier de Ternay to entering New York Harbor should conditions render such a movement practicable, and without which it would not be possible to interrupt supplies and blockade the enemy.

He was willing, however, to take the chances of a siege if his allies preferred. The entire scheme, however, was dependent upon additional succor from France and the West Indies. If this should not appear, the chief was urgent to dispense with the militia, the feeding of whom without being able to assume active operations he deemed inadvisable "on every account."

## COMPLIMENTS FOR LAFAYETTE

The conduct of Lafayette in his intercourse with the French gave great satisfaction to Washington, and particularly to his own countrymen. In the language of Washington himself, "the alliance ought to be cemented in affection, and you will be justly dear to both countries for the share you have in binding it by those powerful and pleasing ties."

## APPLAUDS ROCHAMBEAU

From his headquarters at Peekskill, on August 5, 1780, Washington wrote the Count: "I applaud all the measures you have taken, which appear to me precisely such as the occasion required." He was also greatly pleased to know that the neighboring States "manifested so much ardor in doing what their interest, their duty, and their gratitude demanded."

He also approved the detention of the levies "as long as you think they can be useful to you."

In referring to Clinton's retrograde movements of July 31, he mentioned the landing of the British on Long Island and little or no probability of their renewal of purpose to attack.

He mentioned the recrossing of the Hudson by his own army and their march to Dobbs Ferry, about 10 miles from Kings Bridge, where he would establish a communication which would save much land transportation in event of New York being the object of attack.

The general also inclosed a copy of a letter to the Chevalier de la Luzerne, in which he expressed his views and those of Chevalier de Ternay respecting the second division, with a plan for a junction of the fleets as suggested in his own letter.

## CRUISING IN SEARCH OF A PHANTOM

The French minister at Philadelphia sent out fast sailing cruisers from all parts of the coast vainly expecting some of them to fall in with the much desired French division.



JUNCTION OF FRENCH AND CONTINENTAL FRIGATES

On August 6, the general advised De Ternay of the direction by Congress of a junction of the Continental frigates with the French. For this purpose they had been placed under Washington's orders, with directions to rendezvous in the Delaware and thence proceed to Newport. To facilitate matters Washington asked the French admiral's advice as to how they might be employed usefully by the fleet and to send him signals of recognizance for them. He also requested them to be furnished to the captains of the frigates in Boston Harbor, if still there.

HONORS FOR THE MILITIA

To General Heath, two days later, Washington wrote: "I am exceedingly happy at the conduct of the militia in turning out with so much spirit. It does them great honor." He also refers to Count DE ROCHAMBEAU expressing himself as "'highly pleased with them,' and in such terms as have given me much satisfaction. Gratitude, interest, and policy combined in the strongest manner lead us to give him the earliest and most effectual support." General Heath reported: "At no time did the militia observe more order in pressing to the field or more regularity when they got there."

A DISAPPOINTING RUMOR

About the same time the expectations of the Americans and French were raised by a rumor of the meeting of a fleet at sea, supposed to be the much wished for second division from France. Hope rose high that it might get safe into port. Washington counseled secrecy, as the enemy would try every measure they could devise to intercept it.

Chevalier de Ternay made objection to the rendezvous of the expected squadron in Delaware Bay, on account of difficulties of navigation for large ships and danger of blockade by the vessels of the enemy. He considered Boston more secure and more convenient for future operations.

He thought any merchant vessels convoyed by the fleet of the second division might enter the Delaware. To Chevalier de la Luzerne, De Ternay proposed if the second division should arrive in Chesapeake Bay it should be at the discretion of General Washington and Count DE ROCHAMBEAU to have the transports enter the Delaware and the war ships continue to Boston.

#### AMERICAN SCOUT SHIPS

To the chevalier from headquarters at Orangetown, August 16, Washington approved of the programme marked out by the French admiral, and informed him of the communication of his views to the board of admiralty at Philadelphia respecting the employment of the American frigates and sloop of war *Saratoga*, until "circumstances admit of our commencing more serious operations against the enemy." It was at the suggestion of the French admiral that the American frigates were put to scouting along the coast to intercept British vessels trading between Charleston and New York. He also requested the sending of the sloop *Saratoga* to San Domingo with dispatches to Count de Guichen, then commanding a French squadron in the West Indies.

It was the wish of De Ternay that the West India fleet should unite with that in American waters, which would give a positive superiority, as compared with the British naval strength, and make possible the success of an attack on New York.

In his instructions De Ternay was empowered by the King to call upon De Guichen for assistance.

On August 17, Washington ordered General Heath that as soon as the "three-months' men" furnished by Rhode Island and Massachusetts could be spared they should proceed to Peekskill.

Indications of an attempt by Clinton for another expedition from New York, though much smaller than the former, caused Washington to rescind these marching orders regarding the Rhode Island militia.

As the imminence of attack on Newport had subsided, General Heath renewed his desire to join Washington's army, from which, however, the general dissented upon grounds very complimentary to Heath, quoting also from a letter from the Count: "I shall keep with me, if you think proper, General Heath, whose ardor, spirit, and activity are absolutely necessary to me."

The success of the eastern cruisers against the British fleet bound for Quebec gave great satisfaction. Sixteen prizes were captured, with a hope that the remainder of the fleet would follow.

POINTS OF UNDERSTANDING STATED

About a week after returning to Washington's headquarters near Dobbs Ferry (August 9), in order to avoid misunderstanding, the Marquis drew up in the form of articles a synopsis of points definitely determined upon with the French general and admiral which he transmitted to them for sanction and handed to General Washington for information, viz:

1. You have written to France to hasten the arrival and the augmentation of the expected succors. You have already demanded the five vessels of M. de Guichen, and I took charge of a separate letter repeating the same requisition, which is to pass through the hands of the Chevalier de la Luzerne.

2. As soon as you hear of the arrival either of the second division or of the ships from the West Indies, you will immediately dispatch an express to General Washington; and, while our army will march to Westchester, and yours will be making preparations for its embarkation, M. de Ternay will endeavor to effect a junction.

3. If the French fleet is equal to that of the enemy, it will immediately fight for the superiority; if it is superior, it will immediately take on board the French troops and transport them to the place fixed upon for the landing.

4. A spot shall be chosen where the ships may protect the operation, and where the troops first landed may take a position supported by the fire of the ships, and behind which the rest of the army may join them; where, as the troops advance farther, they may still be supported on the right and left, and the rest of the landing be covered. Such a place shall be chosen, that the American division destined for this particular enterprise, may arrive and land at the same time with Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, and that their general may cooperate with the French general.

5. According to the number of French troops able to operate, General Washington will send, or lead himself, to Long Island, a number of troops equal to those of the enemy, who may be opposed to them, and will have a body of about the same strength either at Westchester or on the island of New York.

6. The Chevalier de Ternay will attentively examine the possibility of forcing the passage of Sandy Hook, and if he finds it can be done, he will accomplish at once that important object.

7. As soon as any arms, clothing, or stores belonging to the United States shall arrive, the Chevalier de Ternay will have the goodness, without giving them time to enter the harbor, to send them at once under a convoy of frigates, or if there are no batteries erected, with a ship of the line, to some place in the Sound which shall be fixed upon by General Washington.

8. The French fleet will take charge of the boats which we shall need and which will be given at Providence. The admiral will lend us all the powder he can spare, which at this moment can not be more than 30,000 pounds.

9. I will send to the French generals information respecting the passage of the Sound at Hell Gate. I will also communicate all the details concerning Brooklyn; and we will accordingly send our calculations for the artillery and the engineers, by which we shall determine what to send in these two respects with the American corps for Long Island. These two points are those which raised some doubts in the opinion of the French generals, and I will send to them from here some information concerning what I had the honor to tell them.

10. The sick and stores shall be sent to Providence, and the batteries upon that river shall be made fit for service.

11. It is perfectly understood that the moment the French obtain a naval superiority they will not lose a single day in commencing their cooperation.

The articles convey what the joint operations were intended to compass, but as the second division never started, the current of events took quite a different trend.

#### A BREEZY CORRESPONDENCE

This was accompanied by a communication not intended as official, which indicated in somewhat plain terms that the fate of the cause of America rested upon the activity of the French army, that the occupation of Rhode Island was of no advantage, and a junction should be made with Washington without delay for an attempt on New York.

The letter, concluding in the nature of a summons, proved displeasing to the Count, inasmuch as he received by the same courier letters from General Washington himself, in which no allusion was made to the plans proposed by the Marquis.

The Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU, somewhat aroused by the directness of Lafayette's intimations, grew satirical in reply, concluding by intimating he awaited the orders of Washington, and desired an interview.

The young marquis promptly returned a reply especially expressive of his mortification to see the French fleet blockaded in Rhode Island and the army idle. The Count parried the suggestion by observing the port of Brest had been blockaded for more than two months by an English fleet so that the second division could not get out, adding—

he had an experience of command of forty years and of 15,000 men who had been killed or wounded under his orders, yet he could not reproach himself with a single person killed on his account.

The Count also reminded him there were 14,000 troops on New York Island, besides the militia, and the French fleet was blockaded in Newport by a largely superior enemy. To leave it in such a predicament would be to invite destruction.

At the same time De Ternay declined to go to Sandy Hook, as it was not feasible to get his seventy-fours over the bar.

Any attempt, however, to create an impression that this divergence of views was the cause of the tardiness in the two chiefs getting into conference is without corroboration.

At this time the Count appears to have mastered the English language. In a letter to Washington in that tongue, he expressed his appreciation of his letters and requested in future to allow his correspondence with him to be direct, and renewed his request for an interview.

#### FALLACY OF FORMER FEARS

It is gratifying to the sense of American honor and to the patriots of Rhode Island and the adjacent States of Massachusetts and Connecticut to have recorded in this paper the following from Lafayette:

Nothing can equal the spirit with which they (the militia) turned out, and I did not neglect to let the French know that they have done more for their allies than they would have done for the security of their own Continental troops on a similar occasion.

The French troops now expressed an urgent desire to join Washington's command without delay.

#### A WARLIKE MILLENNIUM

In regard to the feeling which had caused so much unnecessary anxiety on the part of Congress and Washington, the Marquis reported:

You would have been glad to see 250 of our drafts who went to Conanicut Island the other day, without provisions and tents, mixed in such a way with the French troops that every French soldier and officer took an American with him and divided his bed and his supper in the most friendly manner. The patience and sobriety of our militia are so much admired by the French officers that two days ago a French colonel called all his officers together to ask them to observe the good examples given to the French soldiers by the American troops. On the other hand, the French discipline is such that chickens and pigs walk between the lines without being molested, and that there is a cornfield in the camp not one leaf of which has been touched. The Tories know not what to say of it.

#### A DESPERATE ALTERNATIVE

In a lengthy correspondence with Congress, August 20, from his camp at Orange, the general in chief reviewed the increased embarrassment of his situation in no mincing, yet very pathetic, terms. It is not necessary to repeat them here, further than to briefly quote in his own words—

at this very juncture I am reduced to the principal alternative, either of dismissing a part of the militia now assembling or letting them come forward to starve, which it will be extremely difficult for the troops already in the field to avoid.

He called attention to the adverse condition, heavy debts, and distress in England, yet less terrible to the King and his ministers than giving up the contest.

Although the capture of New York was one of the cherished objects of General Washington's plans after the arrival of the

French, he never abandoned the supreme thought of a naval superiority which would justify the undertaking. He so conveyed his views to COMTE DE ROCHEMONT.

CAMPAIGN PLANS BY CORRESPONDENCE

This communication, aside from the main subject, is a tribute to the skill of Washington in military tactics from his point of view, and the inside glimpse it gives is interesting:

The reflections you make on the difficulty of effecting a debarkation on Long Island without a naval superiority are natural and judicious from the view you must have of it; but from a knowledge in part of the local situation and from particular inquiries of others I think the debarkation would be practicable. From the shape of the ground on both sides and the narrowness of the Sound in several parts there are different points of debarkation, and the enemy could not with propriety uncover New York so much (especially if we had once thrown ourselves upon that island) as to have a sufficient force on Long Island to give effectual opposition at each point. \* \* \*

But notwithstanding the practicability of such an operation I entirely agree in opinion with you, for several reasons, that it will be best to defer the commencement of the enterprise until we get superiority at sea. \* \* \*

As to the particular mode of operating against New York, we may at this time combine different possibilities, but we can not fix a definite plan. There are three ways: First, by acting with our whole force on York Island; secondly, by beginning our operations against Brooklyn with the principal part of our force, leaving a corps of observation for the security of our communication well intrenched on York Island or on the main; or thirdly, by dividing our force into two parts to act against the works on both islands at once.

Which of these plans will be preferable must depend on the time we begin to act and the force we have to act with. If these circumstances correspond with our wishes I would prefer the last of the three. \* \* \*

In taking post on Long Island, a force equal to the whole of the enemy may be prudent to guard against possibilities; but after we have taken post and the usual precautions, two-thirds of their whole force will in my opinion be sufficient, both for security and the reduction of the works there. They will never hazard the withdrawing of more than two-thirds of their force from New York to attack the corps on Long Island while there is an army of more than their whole force in front ready to fall upon the remainder.

The Marquis de Lafayette after his return from Newport, with the approval of Washington, submitted to the Count a plan for the reduction of New York.

This, however, did not meet with approval for the following reasons. Before taking the offensive it was necessary to await the arrival of the second division of French troops, with sufficient maritime force to give the fleet superiority, or succor from Count de Guichen in the West Indies, and a decrease of the enemy's force at New York, by detachment to the south or the West Indies.

The Count determined, until one of these conditions should transpire, to remain on the defensive.

He therefore did not take kindly to the plan submitted, and so expressed himself in a formal communication. The letter of Washington above quoted was in the nature of a justification of the plan.

#### CONFERENCE SOUGHT

In the same letter General Washington reciprocated the Count's desire for an interview, observing—

it would infinitely facilitate our arrangement and gratify the desire I feel of assuring you and the admiral personally of my esteem,

adding—

but to my great mortification and regret there are difficulties in the way not easily surmounted. We are about 10 miles from the enemy. Our popular government imposes a necessity of great circumspection. If any misfortune should happen in my absence, it would be attended with every inconvenience.

The general informed the Count he would endeavor speedily to meet him at some convenient rendezvous, and requested to know to what distance the admiral and himself would think it prudent to absent themselves from the fleet and army.

In his reply the Count informed Washington that he and the admiral could go as far as Hartford or, if necessary, to Danbury, leaving it to the general to decide as to time and place, urging no delay.



The Count, in his memoirs, comments upon this phase of the military propositions before both armies in these terms of distinguished consideration and comment:

I must, however, do General Lafayette the justice to say that he always showed himself the faithful interpreter of General Washington's sentiments, and that the latter had recourse to the youthful ardor of his friend to express these sentiments with greater energy. The latter really believed at that period, and he was perhaps not altogether mistaken, that on account of the great decline in the finances of Congress, this campaign was the last struggle of expiring patriotism. Under the circumstances he was anxious to strike a decisive blow by attacking the very center of the enemy's position, while he could still count on the assistance of the French troops. He was fully aware, however, of the consequences, and he concurred with the principles of my letter. Since I have corresponded directly with him, I have had many proofs of his sound judgment; his style is peculiarly amiable and the death of either of us, I feel confident, can alone break off our correspondence.

#### BLOCKADE OF THE SECOND FRENCH DIVISION

The U. S. frigate *Alliance* arrived in Boston August 16 with information of the blockade of the second division of Count DE ROCHAMBEAU'S army aboard the transports in the harbor of Brest by a British fleet of 32 sail. The *Alliance* also brought 2,000 stand of arms, several cannon, and powder.

The above intelligence very materially lowered the immediate prospects of the proposed campaign. The general in chief also realizing the necessities of the Government and the sparse resources at command, urged upon General Heath the return home of the militia as soon as their services were no longer required by the French commander.

With regard to the cost of the works on Butts Hill, which the commander of the allies thought should be borne by the Americans, Washington showed his wonderful tact, observing:

I should be glad that everything of this kind be avoided, so far as it can be done without impeaching the generosity of the States, for while our allies are sending fleets and armies to our assistance and maintaining them at their own expense in our country, it might not be decent to refuse bearing such little expenses as they seem to expect.

Notwithstanding all that the French King had done, there were those who spoke disparagingly under the supposition that it was not commensurate with the conditions of the alliance and the importance of the struggle. Among the complaints was the assertion that Doctor Franklin, then in Paris, was not up to the requirements of the situation.

#### SENSATIONS DEPRECATED

M. de la Luzerne, the French envoy at Philadelphia, took up the subject in a report to Count de Vergennes, referring particularly to the views expressed by certain individuals (then recently returned from France) and others of their way of thinking "who seem to imagine the American minister should keep the French Court in a state of alarm" with vivid pictures of the critical situation of the United States and redouble his applications and requisitions; that without a subsidy of 20,000,000 livres annually and the aid of 20 vessels of war the States would be in danger of falling back into the hands of England, or the people of America would be compelled to make a separate arrangement with England.

Count de Vergennes formally communicated his views of the pernicious effect of an attempt to alarm the French ministry by false and exaggerated accounts, adding, that he was well advised of the state of affairs and that any such proceeding as proposed by the complainants would not only put the reports of the American minister in contradiction to those of M. de la Luzerne on the spot, but would be returning deception and imposition for the generous conduct and benefits of the King, the only ally of the United States in their great distress.

This letter of Vergennes, the most active and aggressive of the promoters of French aid to the United States, was written August 18, and put a stop to this inexcusable fault-finding among a small coterie of our own people.

The blockade of the port of Brest, causing delay in the sailing of the second division of the French fleet, very materially changed the state of affairs of the proposed autumn campaign of 1780, yet Washington, with that buoyant hope which carried

him through so many trials and disappointments, still looked for "some important operation, but probably in a different quarter."

RENEWING ANCIENT TIES

Recalling the attachment of the Iroquois Indians to the French during the colonial wars, it was deemed a stroke of good policy against the English to have a deputation of chiefs visit the French army and fleet at Newport. For this purpose 13 Oneida and Tuscarora chiefs from the New York tribes and 5 Caghawago from Sault St. Louis, near Montreal, were chosen to compose the deputation.

At the time of the surrender of Canada to the British M. de Vaudrenil presented to his Indian friends a golden crucifix and watch as a token of friendship and recognition. These emblems had always been cherished among the tribes. It was presumed that a renewal of these former ties might have the effect of weakening the influence of the British and bring the Indians into closer relations with the Americans and French.

INDIAN CHIEFS IN THE FRENCH CAMP

The deputation, with a competent interpreter, arrived at Newport toward the end of August and were received with great ceremony and consideration by the French officers. The Canadian delegation asking to hear mass were gratified by the headquarters' chaplain. A series of entertainments and military displays occupied the time of their visit and gave the warriors of the forest great satisfaction. ROCHAMBEAU received them with cordiality and gave them a dinner. Commissary Blanchard is authority that they behaved well and ate cleanly enough. General Heath gave them a "sumptuous treat" after dinner. Suitable presents were distributed and each chief was the recipient of a medal representing the coronation of the French King. On the afternoon of August 24 a grand review, with discharges of cannon was given in their honor. The sagamores, as a return compliment, in full paint and panoply, gave a "scalp dance," to the great edification and enjoyment of the entire

French army. They were also entertained on board the *Duc de Bourgogne* by De Ternay and the officers of the fleet, with mutual interest.

The following address, in French and English, signed and sealed by Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, was given to the sachems as they departed, to be distributed among the friendly Indians:

The King of France, your father, has not forgotten his children. As a token of remembrance I have presented gifts to your deputies in his name. He learned with concern that many nations, deceived by the English, who are his enemies, had attacked and lifted up the hatchet against his good and faithful allies, the United States. He has desired me to tell you that he is a firm and faithful friend to all the friends of America and a decided enemy to all its foes. He hopes that his children, whom he loves sincerely, will take part with their father in this war against the English.

The meeting gave Washington great satisfaction. He assured the Count that it would have a good effect, adding—

It has been the policy of the English in regard to them to discredit the accounts of an alliance between France and America. \* \* \* The substantial evidence of your army and fleet, and not less of your presents and good cheer, will not fail to have a happy influence.

During the presence of the red chiefs the birthday of the white king (August 25) was an occasion of loyal display among the allied French, and savage rites by the aboriginal Americans.

The warships and transports and small craft were trimmed with the flags of all nations at peace with France. The white lily standard of De Bourbon waved from every mast and staff in harbor, town, and fort of Newport.

An express announced similar honors in the camp of Washington at Orangetown and at the residence of De la Luzerne in Philadelphia, where there was given a great banquet, with toasts to Louis XVI, the States, and commanders of the allied armies.

#### BRITISH AGAIN ACTIVE

The activity of the British troops in the vicinity of New York led Washington to make a change of camp to the other side of the Hackensack, about 2 miles from his previous Bergen County

headquarters and about 5 miles from the North River, where he notified the Count he would remain awaiting a solution of the designs of the enemy.

Although rumors were still rife of embarkations and contemplated offensive operations of the British under Clinton, the defeat of Gates at Camden gave Washington ground for the belief that a detachment of three or four thousand men to Virginia was now probable.

#### PROPOSED INTERVIEW

In order to arrive at some plan of concerted operations, Washington proposed September 20 as the time, if convenient to the Count, for "our interview at Hartford."

During these delays of more active duty Count DE ROCHEAMBEAU carried on the construction of a system of defenses of Rhode Island. In this connection General Washington advised General Heath that he had no doubt the State would do all in its power to accommodate the French troops should circumstances require them to take up their winter quarters in Rhode Island.

#### WASHINGTON TO DE GUICHEN

On September 12 General Washington addressed a lengthy communication to Count de Guichen, in command of the French fleet in the West Indies, in which he pointed out the urgency of reinforcements from him, since the second division from France was unable to leave Brest on account of the blockade by a superior British force. He also went into the critical condition of affairs in America. Its paper credit so sunk that "no expedients can be adopted capable of retrieving it;" resources diminished by a five years' war; Clinton with an army of 10,000 regular troops, aided by militia, secured through fear or attachment, in possession of one of the capital towns and a part of the State to which it belonged; savages desolating the frontier; a fleet superior to the French to facilitate any of the enemy's projects; Cornwallis with 7,000 or 8,000 men in control of Georgia, and the Carolinas at his mercy.

The Marquis de Lafayette and Chevalier de Ternay made similar representations. The latter requested four ships of the line to be sent to the coast of the United States.

After all this correspondence, by the time the letter of General Washington, through Chevalier de la Luzerne, who put it in cipher, reached its destination Count de Guichen had sailed for France and De Montenil could not unravel the cipher.

#### DE TERNAY DISSATISFIED

Chevalier de Ternay, being dissatisfied with the prospects, wrote to Count de Vergennes that the fleet and army of the King had not arrived at the most advantageous point for effecting any important operation on the American continent; that owing to inferiority of means "we should be at a greater distance from the place where the enemy concentrate their forces," being obliged to remain on the defensive in his present position.

The fate of North America, he thought, was yet very uncertain, and the Revolution not so far advanced as was believed in Europe.

In his letter to Chevalier de la Luzerne for transmission to Count de Guichen, Washington very frankly alluded to the "extremity to which our affairs are tending, and the necessity of support. You are an eyewitness to all our perplexities and all our wants."

On September 13 Washington sent a hurried dispatch to Count de ROCHAMBEAU announcing, on pretty good authority, that Count de Guichen was really approaching the coast.

Although somewhat skeptical, he thought it wise to have the proposed meeting on the 20th, and would be at Hartford accordingly. In event of the report proving correct, he still favored the taking of New York, and suggested plans to that end.

#### ARNOLD'S DUPLICITY

The last letter of Washington to Benedict Arnold, dated September 14, gave the traitor information of his intended arrival at Peekskill on Sunday evening on his way to Hartford to

meet the French admiral and general, and orders to send a guard of a captain and 50 men, a night's forage for about 40 horses, and requested him to keep the journey a secret.

When Arnold met Washington at Kings Ferry on the afternoon of September 18, on his way to meet Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, he handed to the general in person his written opinion, as requested, upon the statement submitted to the council of general officers on September 6. This contained a detailed exhibit of the effective condition of the American army; of the garrison at West Point; of the strength necessary to its defense; return of ordnance and disposition of the artillery corps in event of alarm.

The infamy of Arnold may be best understood when it is known that, notwithstanding the Friendship Washington had always shown him, particularly befriending him when others suspected his fidelity and the world knew of his dishonesty, these papers, some original, others copies in Arnold's own handwriting, were found in the stockings of the spy André, captured five days afterwards on his way to rejoin his chief (Clinton) at New York to put the scheme into execution, the flotilla being in readiness.

Prior to his departure General Washington informed Congress of his intended interview with Count DE ROCHAMBEAU and Chevalier de Ternay, leaving the command of the army to Major-General Greene in his absence.

The general in chief gave very precise orders to govern the actions of General Greene, especially should authentic advice be received of the arrival of a superior French fleet on the coast. In that event he was to immediately put the army under marching orders; collect boats on the North River and plank for a bridge across the Harlem; to immediately write to the States of Maryland, Delaware, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and New York to collect provisions and forage; to raise levies for their Continental battalions; and to put their nearest militia under marching orders.

It was apparent the general in chief did not propose to be taken at a disadvantage. General Greene in after orders

on the day of Washington's departure wound up by requiring all officers to be in perfect readiness to meet the enemy on the slightest notice and guards to be vigilant and attentive and patrols active and watchful.

There was great apprehension, should Washington's absence become known, that the enemy would be encouraged to make some movement.

#### WASHINGTON OFF TO MEET ROCHAMBEAU

The general left his camp, starting on his journey to meet ROCHAMBEAU on Monday, September 18, accompanied by Major-General the Marquis de Lafayette, General Knox, Lieutenant-Colonel Gouvion, and six aids, among them Colonel Hamilton, and the same evening crossed the Hudson at Kings Ferry. Arnold went down the river to meet him and handed him his opinion, as requested, concerning the exhibit of the military situation, and returned the next morning to Robinson House.

Washington continued on his journey to Hartford and Comte ROCHAMBEAU left Newport about the same time, accompanied by General Chastellux and seven aids, among them Fersen, Dumas, and Damas.

#### HARTFORD CONFERENCE

The conference was largely taken up in interchange of personal consideration, exchange of views on the conditions, and the possibilities of the ways and means at command. The Count preferred to remain on the defensive until the detained fleet of his army should arrive. Washington, less anxious concerning the aggressive designs of Clinton, was impatient to do something in the way of active operations, for the effect on the esprit of both armies and the morale of the people at large.

A tentative understanding having been reached, the conference came to an abrupt termination by the arrival of couriers bringing news to both commanders of the arrival of the British Admiral Rodney at New York from the West Indies, with a fleet of 21 vessels.



FRENCH VIEW OF THE AMERICAN CHIEFTAIN

There was great curiosity among the French officers to get a glimpse of "the hero of liberty," as they called the American chieftain. Comte de Fersen, the accomplished first aid to General ROCHAMBEAU, in one of his numerous epistolary testimonials, sums up the French impression as "illustrious if not unique in our age. His fine and majestic face, while mild and frank, reflects his moral qualities. He looks the hero; he is very cold, speaks but little, yet is polite and suave. An air of sadness overshadows his countenance which is not unbecoming, and renders him yet more interesting."

ROCHAMBEAU TELLS INCIDENT

The Count tells an incident which occurred on his journey to the conference, as follows:

The conveyance in which I proceeded to the conference, in company with Admiral de Ternay, who was very infirm, broke down. I dispatched my first aid-de-camp to fetch a wheelwright, about a mile distant. He returned with the information that the man was sick with the ague and had declared that for his hat full of guineas he would do no work at night.

We repaired to the man's shop, telling him General Washington would arrive the same evening to confer with us the following day and we would be too late to meet him.

"You are no liars, at any rate," said he, "I read in the Connecticut papers Washington was to be there to confer with you. As it is for the public service, I shall see your carriage shall be ready at 6 in the morning."

He kept his word.

On the return another wheel broke, and we were again obliged to have recourse to our old friend.

"Well," said he, "so you want me to work again for you at night?"

"Aye! indeed we do," I replied, "Admiral Rodney has arrived, and it is important for us to get back to Rhode Island."

"But what can you do with your 6 ships against the 20 English?" said the smith.

"It will be the most glorious day of our lives if they attempt to break our line."

"Come, come," said he, "you shall be on the way by 5 o'clock in the morning. But tell me, how did you like Washington?"

We assured him we were greatly pleased with him. This satisfied his patriotism and he kept his word.

In the way of comment ROCHAMBEAU adds

I do not mean to compare all Americans to this good man, but almost all the inland cultivators and all the landowners of Connecticut are animated with that patriotic spirit which many other people would do well to imitate.

#### PLANS FRUSTRATED

All plans having been set at naught by the simultaneous arrival at New York of Admiral Rodney, which increased the English numbers threefold, it was finally concluded the season was too far advanced for active operations. Though there was some consideration of plans for the spring, it was too far in the future to determine anything. It was therefore agreed that, unless unexpected events should necessitate a change, the auxiliary army would remain where it was and go into winter quarters when the cold weather came on.

In the meantime it was decided to dispatch a messenger back to France to hasten reinforcements and money for the troops. For this purpose Vicomte de Rochambeau, colonel of the Regiment Auvergne, serving on the staff of his father, was selected. With this the French generals returned to their respective posts, where their presence was urgently needed. Baron de Mionent, however, had taken the necessary precautions for the safety of the French ships. Washington returned to the Hudson, arriving at West Point in time to learn of the nefarious plot of Benedict Arnold to surrender that post to the British and of the capture of André, just in time to prevent its execution.

#### THE ARNOLD CONSPIRACY

The secret correspondence between Arnold and John André, adjutant general of the British forces in the North American colonies, intrusted exclusively with the infamous business, began in 1776. It was at all times surmised by the English general in chief that the pseudonym "Gustavus" represented more than an ordinary instrument for the betrayal of the rebel cause, and "John Anderson," alias John André, he knew to be an expert of more than ordinary abilities.

The most valuable information communicated by Arnold related to the arrival of the French army under ROCHAMBEAU. He made this the pretext for pressing the sale of his services to the enemy, claiming dissatisfaction with the French alliance and the use of foreign troops on American soil.

It was he who revealed to Clinton the important secret, concealed by Washington and Congress even from the army, of the determination between Washington and ROCHAMBEAU not to undertake concerted movements until the arrival of the additional forces from France. He also betrayed the confidence of his relations with his general in chief by exposing to the enemy the ruse of the invasion of Canada by ROCHAMBEAU and LaFayette.

It was on the 3d day of August, 1780, that Arnold assumed command at West Point. In July he had advised the enemy of the probability of such a consummation to facilitate his treachery.

On August 30 one Heron, a member of the Connecticut legislature, the State of Arnold's birth, after dining with the plotter, left West Point as bearer of a flag, presumably, also, of the letter of that date from Arnold to André, and, besides, conveyed to the British general oral information of a highly important character.

The moment was propitious. The position at West Point had always been regarded as the citadel of the military fortunes of the American struggle. Three years' labor and \$3,000,000 had been expended on its defenses. It was considered capable of resisting an army larger than the British could muster against it. Its possession by the enemy, besides the loss of the large quantity of stores and military supplies of all kinds, would completely sever the New England from the Middle and Southern States, thus cutting the Union in twain.

As was correctly surmised by Clinton, the tactical feature of Washington's movement would be an attack upon Kings Bridge, simultaneously threatening Staten Island, the French under ROCHAMBEAU to cooperate by a movement toward New York by way of Long Island.

## THE PLOT

The arrangement between Arnold and André was to surrender West Point at the moment the forces and materials of war were assembled ready to go on with the combined movement contemplated by Washington and ROCHAMBEAU.

Under pretense of an expedition to the Chesapeake, the British transports suitable for ascending the Hudson were to be assembled and the troops massed ready to go aboard.

At the interview of September 22 at Josh Smith's house Arnold produced the official plans of West Point and of each of the works prepared for General Washington by his French chief engineer, Duportail. He then also explained details more clearly than was possible by the light of a dim lantern in the darkness and brush at Long Clove the night before.

The route, place of debarkation, form of attack, and defense were arranged; and to facilitate the ascent of Rodney's flotilla a 240-pound link, under pretense of repair, had even been removed from the great chain barrier across the Hudson by Arnold's order and a slight connection substituted.

The time of execution was set for the 25th or 26th of September, when Washington was about to return from his interview with ROCHAMBEAU at Hartford, probably adding the seizure of his person to the surrender of the post and its garrison.

## RAPID SEQUENCE OF EVENTS

André left New York September 20, after a banquet given him by Colonel Sullivan of the Eightieth Foot the night before. He left the *Vulture* the night of the 21st and landed at Long Clove.

The capture of André took place on the 23d of September at 9 a. m. at Tarrytown. Two of the six incriminating papers taken from his boots were in the handwriting of Arnold. Arnold made good his escape on the 25th, and André paid the penalty of his offense against the laws of war October 2.

Washington, on the afternoon of September 24, on his way back from his conference with ROCHAMBEAU had reached Fish-

kill, intending to pass that night with Arnold at Robinson's house, his headquarters, 18 miles below. Instead, meeting De la Luzerne, the French envoy, on his way to consult with ROCHAMBEAU, he returned for conference, the two passing the night at Fishkill, Washington planning to breakfast with Arnold the next day. During this delay the capture of André became known to Arnold, who made good his escape a few hours before the arrival of his deceived chief.

#### CLINTON'S AFTER OPINION

It will suffice to give here the British commander in chief's own version of his purpose in his official report to his Government dated nine days after the hanging of his adjutant-general:

My idea (he writes) of putting into execution the concerted plan with General Arnold with most efficacy, was to have deferred it till Mr. Washington, cooperating with the French, moved upon this place (New York) to invest it, and that the rebel magazines should have been collected and formed in their several depots, particularly that at West Point. General Arnold surrendering himself, the forts and garrisons at this instant would have given every advantage which could have been desired. Mr. Washington must have instantly retired from Kings Bridge, and the French troops upon Long Island would have been consequently left unsupported and probably would have fallen into our hands.

#### PREPARING FOR POSSIBILITIES

The mortification at such a dastardly act at this juncture was intense. The first intention, however, of Washington was to meet the exigencies of the moment. He made a hurried disposition of his forces to resist an attack on West Point, which he found in a most critical condition should one be attempted in conformity with the programme marked out by Arnold. He also gave specific orders to prevent the escape of André. On the morning of September 25, André was brought to Washington at Robinson's, and the same evening was sent to West Point for safe-keeping.

As soon as the general heard of André's capture, measures were set on foot to take Arnold. The latter, knowing of Washington's approach on his return from his visit to ROCHAMBEAU,

left West Point an hour before his arrival, and made good his escape before the officers could reach Verplancks Point, where he had already passed with a flag, and went aboard the British ship of war *Vulture*, which lay a few miles below, leaving André to his fate.

#### ROCHAMBEAU ON ARNOLD

In commenting upon this incident in American affairs the Count has this to say in his memoirs :

This was about the time of Arnold's conspiracy. He had agreed a month before with André, aid-de-camp to General Clinton, to deliver up West Point fort, the depot of American stores on the Hudson, which contained all their supplies of ammunition. He had reckoned on the absence of General Washington as the opportune time to carry out his treacherous plans. The General, who had a very high opinion of his military abilities, had intrusted him with this important command, and had planned to visit his protégé and garrison on the very day of André's capture by a party of militia. They were on the alert to secure the safe return of their general to his army. Their suspicions were excited by meeting André, disguised, on the road from West Point to New York. They stopped him, searched his person, and found concealed in his shoes the whole plan of the conspiracy. He offered them money, but they scornfully refused it, and conducted him to headquarters.

General Washington had just arrived at Arnold's, but the latter, as soon as he was apprised of the arrest of André, hastened from the castle, threw himself into a boat, and put off with all speed toward an English vessel of war, which he knew was lying below Kings Ferry.

General Washington was at a loss to account for his absence, and his wife could give no tidings of her husband, but advices which he shortly after received from the army gave him full particulars. He gave the necessary orders for the safety of the garrison and returned in all haste to his quarters.

#### WASHINGTON INFORMS ROCHAMBEAU

As soon as his dispositions were effectually made and order and security restored, Washington the same day penned a 14-line dispatch to Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, "General Arnold, who has sullied his former glory by the blackest treason, has escaped to the enemy," and by way of a moral, "in a revolution of the present nature it is more to be wondered at that the catalogue is so small than that there have been found a few."

On October 10 he wrote again to the Count, referring to the execution of the British adjutant-general, which had taken place October 2 at Tappan, with the comment:

The circumstances under which he was taken justified it and policy required a sacrifice; but as he was more unfortunate than criminal, and as there was much in his character to interest, while we yielded to the necessity of rigor we could not but lament it.

BRITISH DESIGNS ON NEWPORT ABANDONED

During the uncertainty natural to a situation so entirely foreign to honor under the Articles of War, Rodney, having joined the fleet of Arbutnot, appeared off Newport, but found that during the inaction of the latter the French had strengthened their works at Brentons Point and on Conanicut and Rose islands, which were manned with guns of 24 and 36 pounds. The cross fire thus effected made the entrance secure against any possible attack. The increase also of the American land forces by the prompt rally of the militia rendered further effort futile. Accordingly the idea of an attack was abandoned and the entire force of the enemy sailed back to New York. After remaining idle in harbor for some weeks, before the winter set in, Rodney, leaving 12 sail of the line under Admiral Arbutnot, departed for the West Indies. The English squadron remaining established winter moorings in Gardiners Bay at Long Island Point, with a view of keeping the French fleet in sight. At the same time a 50-gun ship and several frigates were dispatched on a cruise down the coast. Notwithstanding the apparent vigilance of the English, trade at Philadelphia and Boston was active. The American privateers also made several important captures of ships of the enemy.

DE LUZERNE VISITS HIS COUNTRYMEN

In the first week of October, Chevalier de la Luzerne left Philadelphia on a visit to his countrymen. After a brief halt at Washington's camp in the field, he continued to the headquarters of ROCHAMBEAU at Newport, where he was received with great ceremony.

The sending of a messenger to France to represent the situation and work up the interests of the cause was carefully discussed and a line of action agreed upon. The Chevalier prepared his own version of the requirements, which were dispatched with the same messenger.

There were two understandings when ROCHAMBEAU left France. One, that a second division of ships and troops should soon follow the convoy of De Ternay; the other, contemplated a junction of the fleet of De Guichen in the West Indies with De Ternay and ROCHAMBEAU.

In that quarter of the globe it was a question of mastery. The East Indies were unquestionably British. It was now doubtful as to whether the West Indies would be the same. Rodney was then operating the British naval interests and kept De Guichen so preoccupied as to render him unable to get away. This was a decided setback to the combined offensive operations proposed by Washington and ROCHAMBEAU. The vessels of De Ternay were outclassed by Arbutnot alone in numbers and metal. With the addition of Rodney's ships aggressive operations were out of the question.

The second division of the auxiliary army of Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, proposed for service under Washington in America, was still in French waters, owing to blockade in the harbor of Brest; while war with England, growing out of the alliance with the United States, and menacing conditions incident to international politics at home, rendered assistance from the second division improbable.

#### DE TERNAY TO DE VERGENNES

The French admiral continued his correspondence with Count de Vergennes, ventilating his sentiments as unfavorable to the outlook of affairs in America, having charged M. de la Perouse to explain to him his reasons, and call his attention to Arnold's treason as an evidence that there were traitors.



CAMPAIGN PLANS FOR THE KING

From his camp near Passaic Falls, October 11, 1780, Washington submitted to the President of Congress his views upon the new arrangement of the army, which by a special resolve was referred to the commander in chief.

The enemy's embodied force of infantry in the States, without reference to occasional aids of militia, he placed at 18,000 to 20,000 men. He figured his estimates on not less than 18,000. In the conference with the French general and admiral he felt obliged to give an opinion of his own force which might be expected for the next campaign, which he placed at 15,000. On this estimate of 15,000 a memorial with a plan for the ensuing campaign had been transmitted to the Court of France.

After the Arnold treason and the defeat of Gates at Camden, General Washington notified Count DE ROCHAMBEAU of the necessity of transferring General Heath to the command at West Point, which he assumed October 16.

General Greene, who had command at that place, at the solicitation of the three southern States of Georgia and the Carolinas, had been appointed to supersede Gates.

BRITISH DIVERSION SOUTHWARD

In October, General Leslie sailed from New York with about 3,000 troops in order to create a diversion in favor of Lord Cornwallis's operations in North Carolina under his command, but to act on James River toward the Roanoke. Clinton, however, advised his home Government that, while Washington remained in such force and the French continued at Rhode Island he did not think it advisable to weaken New York.

AIMING AT A "HAPPY STROKE"

Washington still wished to terminate the campaign by some happy stroke, in the hope of correcting "the misapprehension of our circumstances in Europe."

He had gone so far as to project a descent by Marquis de Lafayette and his light infantry upon Staten Island, which did

not come off, however, for lack of boats and other essential preparations.

In order to relieve the tension of the situation in the south, Washington urged at the Hartford conference, as far as decency and policy would permit—which was also advocated by General Sullivan, then a Delegate in Congress from New Haven—the expediency of ordering the French fleet from Newport to Boston, where it might remain secure till reenforced, and of calling the French troops to headquarters.

The object in Washington's mind was to arouse fear in the British general's calculations for the safety of New York, and to deter him from sending reenforcements against Greene.

The proposition was without result in convincing the French officers at the conference, therefore the troops sent from the New York garrison to the south during the winter of 1780-81, formed a very important part of the British forces in that quarter.

The situation in every way grew more distressing. The news from the southern States was unfavorable. Lord Cornwallis had defeated Gates at Camden, forcing him to retreat in the utmost confusion to Hillsboro, N. C.

The French fleet was blockaded in Narragansett Bay, and de Ternay himself, not satisfied with the trend of affairs, was writing letters to that effect to De Vergennes, the French minister of foreign affairs.

In one of these he used these words:

We are actually compelled to remain on a very strict defensive. The English squadron is superior in numbers and in every other respect. The fate of North America is very uncertain, and the Revolution is not so far advanced as is believed in Europe.

#### HOMES VERSUS BILLETS

On his return from the Hartford conference, Count DE ROCHAMBEAU engaged in the unusual task of providing winter quarters for his troops in a country where the homes of the people were sacred and inviolable.

The European system of billeting soldiers on the people presented a novel contrast to the practice in free America. In commenting on the point the Count says in his memoirs:

Each individual holds his own property in such sacred veneration that General Washington's army throughout the summer had no other residence than their camp, and for the winter were obliged to make shift with wooden huts, which the soldiers built for themselves in the forests.

This plan, however, he found impossible in Rhode Island, as the English had cut down and used for fuel during the three years of their occupation every tree on the island.

The vigorous discipline of the French army had produced such a favorable impression upon the Government and people of Rhode Island that the State authorities granted the request of the Count to repair, at his own expense—about 20,000 livres—the houses damaged by the English, and use them as quarters in place of a barrack camp, the inhabitants to provide separate accommodations for the officers.

#### DISPATCHES FOR FRANCE

The Count took an early opportunity to get a frigate through the English lines to convey his son as bearer of dispatches to France to explain his own wants and those of the Americans, in accordance with an arrangement at the Hartford conference.

On October 28, in a gale of wind, the *Amazon*, La Perouse commanding, selected for this dangerous mission, put to sea. The British squadron, dispersed by the elements, failed to overtake the vessel. Though partly dismasted in the storm, La Perouse made good his departure and safely reached France.

#### THE FRENCH IN WINTER QUARTERS

The French corps went into the winter quarters they had provided early in November. The regiment Bourbonnais first, the others as rapidly as accommodations were ready.

Owing to the scarcity of provisions, part of Duke de Lauzun-Biron's legion, cavalry, and artillery horses occupied barracks at Banora, Conn., the duke himself being in command.

ROCHAMBEAU, looking for quarters for the not yet abandoned second division, visited New London, Norwich, and Windham in Connecticut. During his tour he paid a visit to Duke de Lauzun and inspected the winter quarters of his legion.

#### DEATH OF DE TERNAY

Upon his return he found Chevalier de Ternay ill from a fever, but as the Chevalier exhibited no serious symptoms, continued his journey to Boston.

During his absence the Chevalier's illness took a critical turn. Having been taken ashore on December 14 for better treatment, the next day the end came in the Wanton House, 149 Thames street.

The funeral, which was conducted with great pomp and ceremony, took place on December 16. The troops were under arms and sailors bore the coffin to the grave.

The burial service was rendered by priests of the Roman Church, and the remains were consigned to the earth in the graveyard of Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church.<sup>a</sup>

The high tributes paid the lamented De Ternay by friend and foe were numerous and deserved. The Royal Gazette (Rivington), one of the most implacable of Tory sheets, spoke of him as—

an officer of distinguished reputation—a gentleman of most excellent heart and amiable disposition \* \* \* a real ornament of the elegant nation from which he was derived.

#### DESTOUCHES IN COMMAND

The command of the fleet devolved upon Chevalier Destouches, as senior officer of the squadron, who carried out both in spirit and letter the instructions of the late admiral.

<sup>a</sup>In 1785 an elegant monument was erected by order of the French King, consisting of a slab of Egyptian marble inscribed in gold. Below the inscription and between the brackets was an escutcheon charged with the insignia of the Knights Hospitaller of St. John of Jerusalem. It was intended for the inside of the church, but, being out of proportion, was erected on the west side of the gate. Owing to the effects of the elements, in 1794 its position was changed at the expense of the officers of the French frigate *Meduse*. In 1873, at the expense of the United States, under the supervision of the Marquis de Noailles, son of an officer under ROCHAMBEAU, it was repaired and transferred to the inside of the church and a granite stone placed above the grave.

The death of Chevalier de Ternay was a great blow. He was a skillful navigator, as shown by the masterly manner in which he conducted the convoy of ROCHAMBEAU and his army across the ocean swarming with British cruisers.

WASHINGTON HOLDS THE BRITISH IN NEW YORK

The commander in chief, owing to the unsatisfactory condition of affairs on land and water at Newport, impressed with the futility of active operations single handed against the British position at New York, withdrew with his army to the New Jersey side of the Hudson in the fall, having previously established a cordon of military posts within supporting distance of each other around the city.

From this point Washington not only held his troops well in hand but was in position to resist any aggressive movement of the British. At the same time he was in communication, by the slow methods of the day, with the French commander on the water and the French and American forces on land in Rhode Island.

In December, from headquarters at New Windsor, Washington approved of the wintering of the expected second division in Connecticut, rather than in Massachusetts, as more convenient to the probable scene of operations. He also notified the Count of the withdrawal of his chain of dragoons, and in the future would send his dispatches to the Duke de Lauzun, at Lebanon, Conn., as he desired.

As an evidence of the continued desperation of the situation, at the same time from the same headquarters (New Windsor), Washington informed Lafayette of "there not being so much money in the hands of the quartermaster-general as would bear the expense of an express to Rhode Island."

CORNWALLIS BEING REENFORCED

About the middle of December, from New Windsor, Washington informed ROCHAMBEAU and de Ternay of the embarkation of about 2,500 British troops to strengthen Cornwallis

in the south, and also of information received of powerful reinforcements to be sent over from England.

#### THE SECOND FRENCH DIVISION NOT MENTIONED

By the latest vessel from France the long-expected second division appeared to have dropped completely out of sight, as no mention even was made of it. Washington, therefore, found another of his cherished hopes gone and his fertility of resource driven back to the maintenance of the struggle by arts and extremities endurable only by one of his most exalted fortitude.

#### PROPOSED COOPERATION WITH SPAIN

A new straw at which he hoped to be able to grasp by a participation of the allies was the expeditions hinted at, at the court of Spain, against the British settlements in Florida. The first of these, consisting of 4,000 men, convoyed by 8 vessels of war, had sailed October 16 from Havana to attack Pensacola. The other, 10,000 men with 12 ships of the line, frigates, and bomb ketches, was to proceed forthwith against St. Augustine.

Washington proposed combining his forces with those of Spain to subdue the enemy not only in Florida, but in Georgia and South Carolina.

The mode of procedure suggested by him was to negotiate with the commanders of the Spanish forces and the governor of Havana with a view to cooperation conjointly or by diversion.

In event of acceding to the proposition the Spanish ships, after the debarkation of their troops at St. Augustine, were to form a junction with the French squadron at Newport and take under their convoy the French from Newport and American troops from Philadelphia for Charleston.

The latter force promised was 2,000 Continentals, expecting the Count to detach double that number, leaving the New England militia to assist the remainder in protecting their works and stores. A requisition on the French fleet in the West Indies was also proposed.

NEW COMMAND FOR D'ESTAING

The plan was not favored by Count DE ROCHAMBEAU. At the same time intelligence was received confirming the appointment of the Marquis de Castries and the preparation of large forces at Brest and at Cadiz which, it was said, would be under the command of Count D'Estaing.

In view of all this, DE ROCHAMBEAU looked for dispatches of decided import from his Government and therefore could not engage in the operations suggested by Washington.

The chief difficulty in the way of this programme was the possibility of the Spanish commander in the West Indies having specific instructions which would interfere with the transport of American and French troops to the south.

In addition, the recall of De Guichen to Europe left Chevalier de Monteuil, the French admiral, with a force insufficient to insure the much desired naval superiority.

The sudden death of Chevalier de Ternay added not a little to the complications. His successor, Chevalier Destonches, pleaded the unseasonableness of the weather for the project in question, and also lack of supplies.

COUNSELS WITH FRANKLIN

In December, Washington sent a long communication to Franklin, the American plenipotentiary, reviewing the situation and particularly the retrograde operations of Cornwallis in the south and the high sense he had of the abilities of Count DE ROCHAMBEAU.

In January, 1781, Col. John Laurens, after a conference with Washington, under instructions from Congress, left for France to lay before that Government the full condition of affairs. This action led to a lively debate in diplomatic quarters, in which Count de Vergennes took up the cudgels most emphatically in support of the course of Doctor Franklin as "zealous and patriotic as it is wise and circumspect. The last campaign had cost 150,000,000 livres extraordinary and the next was expected to exceed that sum."





NEWPORT TO YORKTOWN—VICTORIOUS OPERATIONS OF THE ALLIED ARMIES, 1781



About Christmas time the first floating rumors were heard of a change in the ministry by the substitution of M. de Castries for M. de Sartines as minister of marine. The ability of the retiring minister as builder of the French navy was universally conceded, but his skill in employing it did not win the same encomiums.

The new minister, who had won distinction in the Seven Years' War, was looked to for great achievements, and particularly in behalf of French maritime operations in the waters of the States.

PROGRAMME FOR 1781

The plans for 1781 embraced the siege of New York on the basis of naval superiority and an army of 30,000 men—about double that of the enemy. The disposition of events took a very different trend.

The programme, with the usual "if we are able to get the force we count upon," was an attack on the British works on York Island and those on Long Island, the former by Washington and the latter by ROCHAMBEAU.

At the beginning of the year 1781, Benedict Arnold, in the livery of England's king, was dispatched from New York with 2,000 men to replace General Leslie's detachment on Elizabeth River, attack Portsmouth, Va., and to ravage the regions of the James and the Chesapeake, there being no other American forces in those sections than raw militia.

The British squadron maintaining the blockade of the French at Newport were anchored in Gardiners Bay, east end of Long Island, between Gardiner and Plum islands, and consisted of one ship of 90 guns, four of 74, three of 64, one of 50, and several frigates.

On the 22d day of January a storm disastrous to their fleet, especially in the total loss of one and the dismasting of another 71-gun ship, led to the detachment, early in February, of Lafayette from the main army at New Windsor and Morristown, with a select corps of light infantry of 1,200 New England and New Jersey men, to proceed on the march to Virginia to cooperate with the French squadron, about to sail, and General Steuben, then on his way to join the Continental forces in the Carolinas.

With the greatest expedition Washington proposed to Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU and Chevalier Destouches cooperation in Virginia with the entire French fleet and part of the land force. Before the receipt of this proposition, for the reason that two formidable British vessels had been hurt by the gale, Destouches, at the request of Governor Jefferson of Virginia and Congress, through Chevalier de la Luzerne, sent a ship of the line and three frigates to the Chesapeake to blockade Arnold's squadron and to cooperate with the American forces on land. It was known Arnold was accompanied by but two 40-gun ships and a few smaller craft.

#### DE TILLY MAKES A CAPTURE

This expedition, under command of M. de Tilly, left Newport early in February, Count DE ROCHAMBEAU offering to send a division from his force, which, however, was not deemed necessary, as the movement was to cut off Arnold's communication by water and capture him if possible, the Continentals and Virginia militia being thought sufficient on land.

The fleet at Gardiners Bay also set sail and arrived off the Capes of Virginia in advance. Although there was mutual surprise when the two fleets sighted each other, a naval combat ensued, the gallant De Tilly succeeding in capturing the enemy's 44-gun *Romulus*, two privateers, one of 14 and the other of 18

guns, seizing four and burning a number of other prizes, and taking 500 prisoners. He would have captured Arnold but for information from Arbuthnot of the sailing of the French and Arnold's escape up Elizabeth River, where he could not be pursued for want of sufficient depth of water for the French vessels.

The experience, however, was valuable, as it pointed the way to another undertaking on a more elaborate scale.

The British ships from Gardiners Bay fared sorely in their efforts to intercept de Tilly's return, two being driven ashore and two others dismantled.

Washington proposed to Count DE ROCHAMBEAU to send a detachment with the squadron to join Lafayette with a view to an attack upon Arnold at Portsmouth, where he had taken refuge after his handling by Chevalier de Tilley.

#### EXPEDITION AGAINST ARNOLD RENEWED

Letters captured threw such a favorable aspect on affairs that Destouches determined to renew the expedition with his entire naval force, as suggested originally by Washington, the objective being to prevent Arnold from establishing himself at Portsmouth, Va.

At Washington's suggestion of a cooperating land force, ROCHAMBEAU dispatched 1,120, embracing all his grenadiers and chasseurs, commanded by Baron de Viomenil. This left ROCHAMBEAU 2,500 men to protect his transports and magazines. He asked 2,000 militia from Rhode Island and Massachusetts during the absence of the expedition, using Washington's name.

#### DISPATCHES FROM FRANCE

The arrival at Boston of the French frigate *Astrée*, M. de la Peyrouse commanding, about this time (February) brought to ROCHAMBEAU the only dispatches he had received from France since his landing on American soil. He now learned for an absolute fact there would be no second division. There had been a change in the ministry of marine from Sartines to Gastries, the Queen Empress had ended her mortal career, the English

were warring on the Dutch, and France was preparing to resist them, for which reason fears were entertained of the ability of the King to do more for America.

His Highness, however, was not in the least lukewarm, being determined to do the best in his power under the circumstances. He therefore hastened La Peyrouse to embark at Brest on one of his fleetest frigates for America, taking with him the 1,500,000 francs which had been held there in expectation of going out with the promised second division.

#### LAFAYETTE EN ROUTE

The expedition under Lafayette reached the Head of Elk in Maryland on March 3, four days earlier than was calculated. There it was learned of the return of M. de Tilly to Newport and of the proposed early departure of another squadron under M. Destouches with the same object in view.

As active operations were impracticable until the presence of French ships in the bay, leaving his command, the Marquis himself proceeded to the headquarters of Baron Steuben at Williamsburg, Va., for conference.

From there, on March 23, he informed Washington concerning his march and of the situation.

In order to give the departure of the French fleet to the Chesapeake his personal recognition, Washington determined to proceed at once to Newport.

#### FRENCH HONORS FOR WASHINGTON -

In furtherance of this plan, leaving General Heath in command of the army during his absence, the chief started from headquarters on the 2d of March and reached Conanicut at 2 p. m. on the 6th. Here he found the French admiral's barge awaiting him, in which he was conveyed to the *Duc de Bourgogne*, flagship. There were assembled ROCHEAMBEAU and Destouches and the general officers of the army and commodores and captains of the fleet. To give eclat to the scene the grenadiers of Regiment Bourbonnais, with De Viomenil at

their head, were already aboard, having embarked earlier in the day. After an interchange of compliments and hospitalities, the chief left the flagship for the shore, being honored by a salute as he went over the side. Landing at Barney Ferry (Long Wharf and Washington street), he was met by French officers and escorted to the headquarters of ROCHAMBEAU (Clarke street), where he was greeted with all the consideration due a marshal of France. The route of his progress was marked by French troops three lines deep on either side, which gave the entire army, rank and file, an opportunity to see him whom their officers lauded as the "strongest support of liberty."

#### NEWPORT HOSPITALITIES

The same evening the fleet in the harbor, the troops on board and in full equipment for sea, and the houses on shore were illuminated. There was also a grand parade led by 30 youths, each bearing a candle on a staff, followed by Washington and ROCHAMBEAU, attended by their aids and officers, and all of Newport capable of being in line. After passing through the main thoroughfares, Washington and ROCHAMBEAU, with the general officers, returned to the French headquarters.

As the chief was there on business he gave the more important matters his first attention. He again had an interview with Destouches. The land forces had embarked and the fleet was ready to weigh anchor.

The prospects were bright. Therefore the commander in chief was in an excellent frame of mind to participate in the functions the people had arranged for him. On the evening of his arrival, as has been said, Newport was illuminated in his honor. The next night a grand ball was given him by the leading citizens.

#### DESTOUCHES OFF FOR THE CHESAPEAKE

The following day (March 8) Destouches sailed out of Narragansett waters with eight ships of the line, including the captured Britisher *Romulus*, and a detail of ROCHAMBEAU's best

troops (1,000 infantry and 150 artillery) under Baron de Viomenil, with mortars and howitzers and a full field equipment. The sailing was witnessed by Washington and ROCHAMBEAU, Major-General Howe, and the French general officers.

The French fleet having sailed, Washington turned his attention to arranging with ROCHAMBEAU the campaign of the year as far as the situation and means at hand would permit.

#### ROCHAMBEAU'S EFFECTIVES

The return showed the physical condition of the French auxiliary army for the military operations of the year as follows:

*General situation of the army under the orders of Count de Rochambeau for the period to March 1, 1781.*

REGIMENTS.	Present, officers and men of all arms.	Effective force on February 28			Total.	Rengagés.
		Détachés.	Hospitals, Newport.	Providence.		
Bourbonnais	852	30	32	.....	914	.....
Soissonnais	971	8	16	.....	995	2
Saintonge	882	2	26	..... 1	911	1
Deux Ponts	912	.....	21	.....	933	.....
Artillerie	404	.....	9	.....	413	.....
Mineurs	21	.....	2	.....	23	.....
Ouvriers	24	2	.....	.....	26	.....
Voltigeurs de Lauzun à Newport	530	12	12	.....	555	.....
Hussards De Lauzun à Lebanon	212	15	6	.....	233	.....
	4,396	54	118	1	4,570	3
	4,608	62	124	1	4,805	3

During this period the casualties were but 7, no deaths, and but 2 desertions.

In a dispatch from Newport, March 8, Washington apprised Lafayette of the departure of the fleet that evening with a fair wind. The British followed with their whole sailing force at Gardiners Bay the next morning.

## VIRGINIA INSTEAD OF NEW YORK

To General Phillips was intrusted the command of the British detachment sent to reinforce Arnold, the whole to act in concert with Cornwallis.

The latter suggested to Clinton to make the Chesapeake the theater of war, even to the abandonment of New York. The subjugation of Virginia was regarded as precedent to a permanent hold on the Carolinas.

The general in chief remained in Newport several days, having frequent meetings with ROCHAMBEAU and his officers, and mingling freely with the citizens.

## PARTING PARADE

He parted from his French hosts with the same honors accorded on his arrival. The entire French army was paraded on Broad street, their length of line extending beyond the town limits. All general officers held position in the center. As the American commander in chief passed down the line the highest honors known to the Articles of War were bestowed upon him, including 13 guns from the French artillery.

He left with citizens several written expressions of approbation of their patriotism, and appreciation of their esteem.

In one of these he said:

Among the distinguished honors which have a claim to my gratitude since my arrival, I have seen with peculiar satisfaction those effusions of esteem and attachment which have manifested themselves in the citizens of this ancient town. My happiness is complete in a moment that unites the expressions of their sentiments for me with their suffrages in favor of our allies. The conduct of the French army and fleet, of which the inhabitants testify so gratefully and in so effectual a sense, at the same time that it evinces the wisdom of the commanders and the discipline of the troops is a new proof of the magnanimity of the nation. It is a further demonstration of that generous zeal and concern for the happiness of America, which brought them to our assistance, a happy presage of future harmony, a pleasing evidence that an intercourse between the two nations will more and more cement the union by the solid and lasting ties of mutual affection.

## HONORS IN PROVIDENCE

At the conclusion of his stay in Newport the General left for Providence, on the way passing through Bristol and Warren. His greeting in the "Providence Plantations" consisted of two days' military honors, an illumination, a public dinner, a grand ball, and public addresses.

Upon leaving, the chief, greatly to the delight of the inhabitants, said:

I am deeply penetrated with the demonstrations of attachment which I have experienced from the inhabitants of this town.

And gave special emphasis to—

the determination you are pleased to express of making every effort for giving vigor to our military operations is consonant with the spirit that has uniformly actuated this State. It is by this disposition alone that we can hope under the protection of Heaven to secure the important blessings for which we contend.

Washington returned to his headquarters after an absence of nineteen days.

## DESTOUCHES THE VICTOR

In the meantime Graves, who had refitted, put to sea on March 10, accompanied by Hood. The spring equinoxials were on in full blast. Both fleets, although in the open at the same time, had all they could do to combat the onslaughts of the weather.

The fleets were of about equal measure—eight line of battle ships and three frigates each, but Graves had the preponderance of guns. He hoisted his war flag on the *London*, a three-decker, whereas Destouches flew his from the captured British frigate *Romulus*, of less fighting capacity. They came together on March 16.

No time was lost in fanciful tactics. Decks were cleared for action and both sides proceeded to business without ceremony. The four vessels at the head of Destouches battle line at once engaged the four frigates of Graves nearest at hand.

The *Conquerant*, M. de la Grandière, the *Jason*, M. de Marigny, and *Ardent*, La Clochetterie, fought heroically for the glory of



France and success of the States. The conflict was obstinate and bloody. Three of the English vessels, roughly battered, were put completely out of the fight with serious loss. Two of the French vessels also sustained more or less injury, the *Conquerant* having her rudder shot away.

Destouches, in for another test of seamanship and gunnery, swinging around to bring up once more in fighting formation, found Graves making head to the leeward in all haste to avoid being cut off in an attempt to get inside the Chesapeake capes.

The enemy declined a renewal of the fight, and the impracticability of successful pursuit in the contracted waters of the bay being manifest, Destouches had no choice. Therefore, taking the *Conquerant* in tow, and the wounded commander, the brave Marquis de Lavel of Bourbonnais, on board his own ship, he convoyed De Viomenil, who had lost 7 killed and 29 wounded of his regiment, and his transports.

The French were back at Newport March 26, having been absent 18 days. The result was highly honorable to the French, but the British fleet secured entrance to the bay and Phillips reinforced Arnold with 3,000 men.

In a letter of April 3 Washington sent to ROCHAMBEAU an account given by the enemy of the action of March 16, observing—

From his avowal three of his vessels were entirely disabled, and as they had no advantage, as they are always disposed to make it appear that they have, it is evidently their inside view that they have not much to glorify about.

#### APPRECIATION OF CONGRESS

The Congress of the United States directed its President—  
to transmit to Count DE ROCHAMBEAU their thanks and also to Chevalier Destouches and to the officers and seamen under his orders, for their bravery, firmness, and fine conduct \* \* \* so courageously and advantageously maintained off the capes of the Chesapeake against a superior squadron of the enemy, doing honor to the arms of His Most Christian Majesty and a happy presage of decisive advantage for the United States.

The action cost France a number of men. The losses reported were: Six killed and 5 wounded on the *Duc de Bourgogne* (flag-ship); 51 killed and 41 wounded on the *Conquerant*; 19 killed and 35 wounded on the *Ardent*; 5 killed and 1 wounded on the *Jason*; 4 killed and 2 wounded on the *Neptune*; 2 killed and 1 wounded on the *Romulus*; 1 killed and 3 wounded on the *Eveille*, and 1 killed and 7 wounded on the *Provence*.

The *Eveille*, M. de la Villebrune commanding, was particularly distinguished. A British ship of the line,\* 98 guns, attempting to cut the French formation between the *Romulus* and *Eveille*, the commander of the latter vessel, which had but 64 guns, held to the wind and sent his broadside to the approaching vessel at three points, receiving all of the enemy's in return. Had this fire been well directed it would have sent the *Eveille's* colors down, in view of the small distance which separated them. But for the gallantry of this bold maneuver the English would have cut the line of the French ships.

While these events were transpiring on the coasts of America, Count de Grasse, March 22, sailed out of Brest. The shipyards of that famous port and of Toulon and Rochefort in three years had constructed and made ready for sea more than 20 ships of the line. Some of these new ships sailed under D'Estaing. De Grasse had under his orders 26 vessels and some frigates.

It was his orders to proceed to the Antilles, thence along the coast from south to north, between Savannah and Rhode Island, along the shores of the United States, and give to the army of Washington and ROCHAMBEAU all the assistance possible, retaining, however, the right to exercise his judgment. He was to rally the fleet of Destouches, of which Count de Barras was to take command.

#### LAFAYETTE MOVES SOUTHWARD

On April 8 Lafayette was again at Elk from his conference with Steuben. Here he received orders from Washington to continue his march south.

On April 13 he crossed the Susquehanna and on the 18th was at Baltimore. On the 23d he reached Alexandria, Va., and was at Richmond the 29th, where he was joined by the Continental forces under Steuben and Muhlenberg and the Virginia militia under Nelson.

As early as this Washington had a premonition of the possibility of a transfer of his field of operations to the south. In a letter of the 21st of that month he gave Lafayette the option to go on with his movement or turn over his command to another and return to him at general headquarters, but intimated if he should resolve to go forward there would be one consolation—the fact that the aspect of things made it most probable the weight of the campaign would be in the south, when it would become his duty to go there in person, adding, "of this I would not have you say anything."

#### A FLURRY BETWEEN THE CHIEFS

At this time an intercepted private letter of Washington to Lund Washington, his kinsman and agent at Mount Vernon, made public in the Tory Gazette in New York April 4, created considerable consternation. Seeming to reflect upon the French operations, it gave rise to considerable interpolation, particularly the declaration—with the parenthetical observations, "but this I mention in confidence," that—

It was unfortunate the French fleet and detachment did not undertake the enterprise they are now upon when I first proposed it to them. The destruction of Arnold's corps would then have been inevitable before the British could have put to sea. Instead of this the small squadron which took the *Romulus* and other small vessels was sent, and could not, as I foretold, do anything without a land force at Portsmouth.

The slip gave the general deep concern and occasion for lengthy comment in a letter (April 21) to Lafayette, his ever ready and confidential counselor in many delicate situations. He was able neither to avow the letter as published nor declare it spurious, as no copy was taken. His remembrance was his chagrin upon receiving his own (Lafayette's) letter (March

15) from Yorktown, in Virginia, that the French fleet had not appeared—

within the capes of the Chesapeake, and intended to express in confidence his apprehension and concern for the delay.

He intimated he would not be surprised if the "inspectors" of the Royal Gazette at New York had taken liberties with the text as they had in publishing a letter from himself to Governor Hancock, and his reply which never had an existence but in the Gazette. That they were not less capable of the same now, he thought, few would deny; though his (Rivington's) friends do not want to convict him of falsehood, and ours (Washington's) had not the opportunity of doing it, as both sides knew his talents for lying.

The Count DE ROCHAMBEAU took an early opportunity (April 26) to bring the extract from the published letter referred to to the notice of Washington with this comment:

If this was really written by your excellency, I shall beg leave to observe that the result of this reflection would seem to be that we have had here the choice of two expeditions proposed, and that we have preferred the less to a more considerable undertaking, which your excellency desired. If such is the meaning, I beg your excellency to call to mind that the line of battle ship and the two frigates went out of Newport on the 9th of February on a demand made by Congress and the State of Virginia to the Chevalier Destouches; that your letter with the plan for the going out of the whole fleet with a detachment of 1,000 Frenchmen to act conjointly with the Marquis de Lafayette bears date of the 15th; that I did not receive it till the 19th; that having given an instant communication of it to M. Destouches, I had the honor on the 20th to send his answer to your excellency, and that no later than the day after the gale of wind which weakened the British fleet toward the end of January, I offered all the land forces that could possibly be transported by the navy, and have not ceased to do it since. I shall not mention to you the reasons that delayed the departure of M. Destouches's squadron because they do not come under my cognizance. I only state these facts to call to your mind these dates, which I beg you to verify by your correspondence that you may be entirely persuaded; that there will never be the least delay in what concerns the troops whom I command in the execution of your orders as soon as I shall receive them.

This straightforward presentation of the case by ROCHAMBEAU himself, and so commendatory of his fealty and his high

sense of honor, was met by Washington in an entirely characteristic reply from his headquarters at New Windsor (April 30), mentioning his "pain at the occasion of that part of his letter," and his unhappiness "that an accident should have put it in the power" of the enemy "to give to the world anything from me which may contain an implication the least disagreeable to you or to the Chevalier Destouches." Calling attention to the difference between the extract sent and the copy published he assured the Count—

Whatever construction it may bear, I beg your excellency will consider the letter as private to a friend, a gentleman who has the direction of my affairs at home, totally unconnected with public affairs, and in whose discretion I could absolutely rely. No idea of the same kind has ever gone to any public body.

In admitting the general import of the letter to be true, this reply brought out many qualifying explanatory observations, particularly facts he had learned since, especially that his proposal did not reach the Count until after the departure of the first squadron, concluding—

with this explanation I leave the matter to his candor and to yours, and flatter myself it will make no impressions inconsistent with an entire persuasion of my sincere esteem and attachment.

In reply Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU expressed his entire satisfaction with the proper light thrown upon the incident and hoped it might be considered closed.

#### PENOBSCOT EXPEDITION ABANDONED

Destouches, again ready for sea and anxious to be doing something, listening to the solicitations of the merchants and authorities of Boston and Massachusetts, proposed an attack on Penobscot, an isolated British post of 350 men on the Massachusetts (Maine) coast of no strategic consequence, though somewhat troublesome as a harbor for pirates.

The council of Massachusetts had suggested it as practicable, during the absence of the British fleet in the Chesapeake supporting the renegade Arnold's foray into Virginia. Destouches accepted the proposition and agreed to furnish two frigates, sixty-four's, and other vessels.

The preparations were underway. About 600 land troops were offered by ROCHAMBEAU with four mortars and four 24-pounders. Chevalier de Chastellux was to command and no militia were to participate.

The views of Washington on the subject, communicated to ROCHAMBEAU, showed the general as adroit with the pen as tactful with the sword. While disapproving of the expedition he conched his opposition in an appearance of concurrence of ROCHAMBEAU'S thought, if the stake was worth the time and toil. He did not fail to recall an experience two years before of a Boston expedition swallowed up in the treacherous waters of that stream.

Thus while approving the project in phrase, he gave it such doubt by inference that both ROCHAMBEAU and Destouches promptly abandoned the scheme.

A more weighty reason for not embarking in the undertaking was the evident purpose of Clinton to strengthen his operations in the south.

The repairs to the disabled British ships were made. All the 50-gun frigates which could be detached from other points were being concentrated at New York.

#### ROCHAMBEAU AGAIN PROPOSES VIRGINIA

All indications pointed with certainty to an active British campaign in Virginia. By thus weakening the garrison of New York, the danger to French ships or stores at Newport was lessened.

In view of these conditions, ROCHAMBEAU proposed to Washington the transfer of his entire force, save a small guard strengthened by a sufficient body of militia, by land to a point on the Hudson opposite New York, in order to enable him to strengthen the forces of Lafayette in Virginia.

The commander in chief received the proposition with favor, and sent forward a force from the Pennsylvania line under General Wayne to join Lafayette.

In the meantime Cornwallis entered Virginia, uniting his forces with those of Phillips and Arnold.

## DE BARRAS ARRIVES

Young Rochambeau<sup>a</sup> arrived at Boston May 8 on the French frigate *Concorde*, M. de Tanouarn, commanding, in company with M. de Barras, sent out to succeed the late Chevalier de Ternay; also Baron Cromot du Bourg, for the staff of ROCHAMBEAU.

The advices brought gave much detail of proposed naval movements, especially the sailing of De Grasse with a convoy of 15 transports, with 2 companies of artillery and 690 recruits under escort of the *Sagittaire* as the only aid then practicable for North America.

In lieu, however, of troops 6,000,000 livres were to be sent with which General Washington might provide for the wants of the American army. Part of this was brought by M. de Barras and the rest was to arrive by the *Sagittaire*.

## TROUBLE OVER THE KING'S BOUNTY

This special bounty of the French King came very nearly being the cause of a serious split between Congress and Washington.

As the money brought out on the *Concorde* was designed as a special succor to the army, it was proposed, after a part was paid for munitions purchased in Europe, the rest should be disbursed by General Washington as he should consider best for the general good.

Having determined upon this course Doctor Franklin was informed. He at once communicated the fact to Congress, where the suggestion was received with considerable alarm.

<sup>a</sup>Rochambeau (the younger) (Donatien Marie Joseph de Vimeur Vicomte de) inherited the warlike instincts and won the progressive honors of rank of his distinguished parent from cornet to lieutenant-general. He was born at the family chateau at Vendome, and received his military education at Brienne, where he won all the prizes for text-book proficiency in the art of war. He accompanied his father to America and bore an honorable part in all its military performances. After the war, returning to France he fought with merit under the great Napoleon. He was in command in Santo Domingo, where he conducted an heroic defense when besieged by the English. Compelled to surrender to starvation and numbers, in violation of an agreement to his return to France, he was held a prisoner in England for eight years. At last reaching France he at once took service under Napoleon, and two years later (1813) fell at the battle of Leipsic.

The representatives of the people, even thus early in the control of civil affairs, were decidedly unfavorable to any such power being placed with the head of the army, if even it were the mainstay of the conflict.

The tact of M. de la Luzerne, however, came to the rescue, particularly as not a few attributed some latent motive to this mode of expenditure.

In a letter to the French minister, Comte de Vergennes suggested that the expenditure to be made by General Washington "or some other person."

M. de la Luzerne promptly quieted the anxieties of Congress by supplementing this very important alternate proposition, which the venerable doctor apparently overlooked.

It is recorded Washington very cordially thanked M. de la Luzerne for relieving him from a very embarrassing position.

#### INSTRUCTIONS FROM VERSAILLES

The *Concorde* was the messenger of supplementary instructions from the minister of war, dated Versailles, March 7, to Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU, in which possible happenings in the situation, most likely based upon the pessimistic utterances of the late admiral, were met with specific directions. Their intelligent comprehension of conditions and evident disposition to stand by the American cause and bring success, if among the possibilities, indicates that the second thought of the King was no less determined and devoted than the first. The following is the text of this document so vital to the continuance of the military phases of the struggle:

1. It is the intention of His Majesty that you do not abandon Rhode Island, if the squadron destined to act in concert with you for its defense can not retire to Boston without hazard, or before it shall be relieved from its defensive position at Rhode Island by a superior naval force.

2. I will inform you that in the month of July or August the superior naval force of which you have just received notice will withdraw the squadron of M. de Barras from the harbor of Rhode Island, and you will carefully reserve to yourself the knowledge of this arrangement, which may be accelerated.



3. If, by unforeseen events or any cause whatever, the army of Washington should be broken up and dispersed, it is the intention of the King that under these circumstances you should decline acceding to any orders or requests of that general to penetrate into the interior of the continent, as in that case it would be prudent to reserve yourself and to retire to the Antilles, if possible, or to Santo Domingo, according to the season.

4. If, on the contrary, the American army remains in its present state, and yet without being able to undertake any combined operation with the squadron, and if this latter should attempt any other enterprise where the concurrence of a certain number of land forces would be required, the King leaves it in your power to furnish them, provided that the plan be concerted with the American general.

5. Should there be an opportunity for the squadron at Rhode Island to act independently of the American army, you are aware that the naval forces of the King should concur in all operations which are considered advantageous to the common cause.

6. You are also aware that as long as the King's troops occupy Rhode Island the transports destined to receive the troops are to be kept there; when, on the contrary, the army under your command shall penetrate into the country and the squadron abandons Rhode Island, this squadron will proceed to Boston and take with it the transports that have been retained.

7. If, from the different causes mentioned, you should remain in your position at Rhode Island, and a superior naval force of the King should withdraw the squadron which is in that port, I give you notice that the Comte de Grasse has orders to leave with you two vessels to defend the port and the transports necessary for your army.

The junior Rochambeau also brought to his father a confidential message, intended for ROCHAMBEAU alone, which stated that the Comte de Grasse would proceed with his division to reenforce de Barras. It was given out that when de Grasse sailed from Brest he was heading for the Cape of Good Hope. Another piece of news was that M. de Segur had succeeded de Montbarry as secretary of war.

#### ROCHAMBEAU SLATED FOR MINISTER OF WAR

And more interesting than all, personally, was a private letter which informed ROCHAMBEAU that, had he been in France, the King would have appointed him minister of war.

## A SELF-SACRIFICING FRIEND

The nobility of soul of ROCHAMBEAU here stands forth in all its majesty in his own comments on this incident afterwards:

My ambition never aspired to such an important function; but I must confess, when I reflected on these scanty resources and the distressing predicament to which I was reduced, this was the only moment of my life I regretted it. It became urgent, however, that I should get out of my present embarrassing situation and do my best for the service of the two nations.

## ROCHAMBEAU'S NEW POWERS

The most important act of royal command connected with these supplementary instructions to the French commander was the removal of all restrictions in the exercise of his powers and granting him full authority in the use of the French army and fleet in their cooperation with the American forces under orders of General Washington. ROCHAMBEAU acted promptly under these new orders from Versailles. The French army, practically idle for nearly a year, at once sprung into activity. Orders were issued to put the entire force in condition for the field. The artillery and heavy equipments were transferred to Providence for security at a greater distance from the coast. These new departures came none too soon. The morale of the officers in particular began to show signs of diminution. The taciturn methods of ROCHAMBEAU were construed into a lack of confidence. An immediate conference with the commander in chief was therefore of necessity to ROCHAMBEAU.

On May 8, immediately upon receiving information of De Barras's arrival, the Count in apprising Washington expressed the opinion "as soon as we have received our dispatches we should have a conference with your excellency." He promised further advices by the next express, but suggested to him to fix a place for the meeting.

By way of information he wrote—

the commodore is about 60 years of age, a particular friend of Comte d'Estaing, and commanded his vanguard when he forced the entrance of this harbor.

## DE BARRAS REPORTS

On May 11 from Newport De Barras<sup>a</sup> reported his arrival to Washington in the following gratifying form:

I have the honor to announce to your excellency my arrival at Boston on the 6th of this month in the frigate *Concorde*, the King having appointed me to the command of his squadron in these seas. I arrived here yesterday. The Count DE ROCHAMBEAU has communicated to me the letter which he had the honor to write to your excellency requesting an interview. When he shall receive your answer we will conform to your decision. I am very impatient to have the honor of making an acquaintance with you, and to assure you that I have nothing so much at heart as to render myself serviceable to the King and to the United States.

## WASHINGTON CONGRATULATES

In reply (May 14) Washington extended his congratulations and the degree of pleasure it gave him to find—

the command of His Most Christian Majesty's fleet devolved upon an officer of his excellency's distinguished character.

<sup>a</sup>Comte Louis de Barras, St. Laurent, was born in Provence, the same as was his companion of the sea De Grasse. He was 60 years of age when he succeeded to the naval command which had left France under De Ternay. His first noticeable act was leading the van of D'Estaing's fleet in forcing the harbor of Newport in July, 1778, and again in his operations on the Georgia coast in October, 1779. He sailed from Brest on March 22, 1781, on the *Concorde* of the fleet of De Grasse. Although his junior in rank, De Grasse was at the head of the expedition with the provisional rank of lieutenant-general. About seven days out (March 29) De Barras left the fleet, taking his course for Boston where he arrived May 6, and proceeding to Newport hoisted his pennant on the *Duc de Bourgogne*. Although invited, he was unable to participate in the Wethersfield conference owing to the appearance of the enemy's fleet as he was about to depart on the journey. He cooperated in the plans of Washington and ROCHAMBEAU, but within the strict construction of his orders from Versailles. De Grasse gave him free scope in his discretion, which he sometimes exercised seemingly contrary to the views of ROCHAMBEAU and Washington's expressed wishes. On August 25, however, he waived all questions of rank, sailing for the Chesapeake with his fleet and joined De Grasse who had just rounded up the British fleet of Graves. De Barras signed the capitulation of Cornwallis on behalf of De Barras and himself. He sailed for the West Indies with De Grasse, where he had the first opportunity to distinguish himself, which he did in the two days' fight, in January, 1782, with Hood, under the guns of St. Christopher, and was assigned to take possession of the two captured British islands of St. Nevis and Montserrat. He fortunately escaped De Grasse's misfortune with Rodney, in April of the same year, having sailed for France. In 1782 he was made vice-admiral and retired the next year after the signing of peace. He died before the outbreak of the revolution of 1789. He was a man of lovable characteristics, a thorough disciplinarian, and faithful friend. His death was lamented by the heroic armies of France and America.

He also named Monday, May 20, of which he had advised General ROCHAMBEAU, for an interview at Wethersfield, Conn., where—

I shall very impatiently wait for the opportunity of convincing you personally that I am, etc.

#### THE CHIEFS MEET

On the 17th Washington informed the President of Congress of the receipt of dispatches from the Court of France, by the frigate *Concorde*, by Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU, and of his request for an interview, which he had granted at Wethersfield the following Monday, for which place he would set out on the 18th. He was in hopes from the intelligence received of being able to settle a definite plan of campaign.

Accordingly on the day mentioned Washington left his camp at New Windsor, accompanied by General Knox, his chief of artillery, and General Duportail, the distinguished French soldier, his chief engineer, and the same night was 43 miles from Fishkill Landing.

The next day (19th) he breakfasted at Litchfield, dined at Farmington, and lodged the same night at Wethersfield.

The 20th, awaiting the arrival of General ROCHAMBEAU, was passed in conference with Connecticut's war governor, Jonathan Trumbull, respecting the probability of receiving the necessary cooperation of the States. The governor assured the general if any important offensive operation should be undertaken he had little doubt of obtaining adequate men and provisions.

Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU arrived at noon on the 21st, accompanied by Chevalier de Chastellux, one of the finest officers of his corps, who took the place of Admiral de Barras, detained on account of the sudden appearance of the English fleet off Block Island. The event was celebrated in Hartford by a salute of cannon and the serving of refreshments, after which the two generals and their suites, attended by a party of gentlemen as escort of honor, were accompanied to the place of meeting.

## WETHERSFIELD CONFERENCE

The commander in chief and commandant-general of the allies held their conference on May 22 at Wethersfield, Conn., as arranged.

The exchange of views was had in the form of queries submitted by Count DE ROCHAMBEAU and answered in writing by General Washington. The substance, as given, throws much detail on events preceding the march of the two armies to the scene of the surrender of the last organized force of British troops of any consequence in the field on American soil.

*Rochambeau.*—Concerning a project of employing the squadron at Newport to transport the French army to Chesapeake Bay he consulted Count de Barras, who deemed it impracticable, chiefly on account of the inferiority of his naval force to that of the enemy. The objections were mentioned in detail.

*Washington.*—However desirable such an event might have been, the reasons assigned by Count de Barras are sufficient to prove its impracticability.

*Rochambeau.*—Should the French army march to the North River, will the squadron be safe at Newport under a guard of militia? By his secret instructions he is not permitted to separate his army, except for detachment of a short duration. Count de Barras thinks the squadron would not be secure if the enemy should take possession of Rhode Island, and, moreover, he has been instructed that in case the army should march into the country his fleet should proceed to Boston.

*Washington.*—It is General Washington's opinion that the plan of the campaign is for the French army to march from Newport toward the North River as soon as possible, and that consequently it will be advisable for the Count de Barras (agreeably to his instructions in that case provided) to seek the first favorable moment of removing the squadron under his command to Boston.

*Rochambeau.*—In that case what does General Washington propose about Rhode Island? Does he intend it should be kept by a general officer and a body of American militia? It is to be observed that if in the hurricane months the French fleet should come to the coast the harbor of Rhode Island might be of use to the operations of the squadrons, either for a union to act against New York or as a place of retreat in case of misfortune.

*Washington.*—As the harbor of Rhode Island may be useful to the fleets of His Most Christian Majesty, it is General Washington's opinion that a force should be left for the security of Newport; but as the enemy will not be in a condition, from the present circumstances of their affairs, to

detach any considerable body of men to repossess the island, it is agreed between Count DE ROCHAMBEAU and General Washington that 500 militia, under a good officer, will be sufficient as a guard for the works; but in case of an enterprise against them a greater force should be called in for their defense.

*Rochambeau.*—If General Washington resolves that Rhode Island shall be left and the works destroyed, does he consider the siege artillery, powder, magazines, and heavy stores, which can not follow the French army in a land march, as safe at Providence under 200 French troops and the militia? For such an object the English may attempt an enterprise to seize these stores. Would they not be more secure if taken with the fleet to Boston?

*Washington.*—In the former communications between Count DE ROCHAMBEAU and General Washington it was understood that the French fleet was to remain in the harbor of Newport after the removal of the army; and therefore Providence was fixed upon as a safe and proper deposit for the heavy artillery and spare stores. It now being determined that the fleet shall embrace the first opportunity of going round to the harbor of Boston, it is to be wished that the heavy artillery and spare stores should be sent round also. But General Washington being informed by Count DE ROCHAMBEAU that they have been already deposited at Providence, and that it will be impossible, under the present circumstances of the fleet and want of transportation, to remove them to Boston, he is of opinion that they may safely remain there under the guard of 200 French troops, who will be aided by the militia of the country in case of need. The possession of Newport will add to their security.

*Rochambeau.*—Should the squadron from the West Indies arrive in these seas, an event that will probably be announced by a frigate beforehand, what operations will General Washington have in view after a union of the French army with his own?

*Washington.*—The enemy, by several detachments from New York, having reduced their force at that post to less than one-half of the number which they had at the time of the former conference at Hartford in September last, it is thought advisable to form a junction of the French and American armies upon the North River as soon as possible, and move down to the vicinity of New York, to be ready to take advantage of any opportunity which the weakness of the enemy may afford. Should the West India fleet arrive upon the coast, the force thus combined may either proceed in the operations against New York or may be directed against the enemy in some other quarter, as circumstances shall dictate. The great waste of men, which we have found from experience in the long marches to the southern States, the advanced season in which such a march must be commenced, and the difficulties and expense of land transportation thither, with other considerations too well known to Count DE

ROCHAMBEAU to need detailing, point out the preference which an operation against New York seems to have in the present circumstances over an attempt to send a force to the southward.

## TELLTALE CORRESPONDENCE

While the conference was on, General Washington was handed a packet containing two letters which had been captured by an American privateer from Lord Germaine, British minister of war, to General Clinton, which revealed the purpose of the British campaign of that year to conquer the whole south and confine Washington to the north of the Hudson River.

It may be said Washington and ROCHAMBEAU had no little amusement over the contemptuous reference of Germaine, who had been cashiered for cowardice in the Seven Years' War, to the American forces, and upbraiding Clinton in that—

he had said there were in the King's service more American royalists than rebels in Washington's army and it was very extraordinary he should let the rebellion last so long.

He hit at the French corps by conveying the information which had been confirmed in advance by young Rochambeau "that no preparations were being made in France to send out the second division," and "the first would have quite enough to do to uphold and protect its little squadron at Newport."

ROCHAMBEAU, in continuing the story, adds this interesting contributory information:

Germaine did not forget to observe the precarious state of the finances of Congress, and in this his calculations were so near the truth that at the period at which the conference took place at Wethersfield the paper currency after having been reduced to as low as 1,000 to 1 was at length completely "annulled" by resolution of Congress.

Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU among his papers referring to this conference says that Washington had dominant in his thoughts an expedition against New York as the most effectual way to deal a death blow to British power in America, his hope of success resting on the diminution of the garrisons by drafts for the south.

In the Count's own words—

He considered an expedition against Lord Cornwallis in Chesapeake Bay quite a secondary object to which there was no necessity of our diverting our attention until we were quite certain of our inability to accomplish the former.

The two generals finally agreed that, as soon as the recruits of the convoy of the *Sagittaire* arrived, the French auxiliary corps should unite with the American army opposite New York Island.

After effecting a junction it was proposed to advance as close as possible and take up a defensive position, awaiting news from Comte de Grasse. A frigate from De Barras's fleet at Newport was to be dispatched immediately for that purpose.

The letter of Washington to General Sullivan, then in Congress, informing him of this plan was intercepted. It was charged that Washington had sent this communication with the intention of having it fall into British hands and thus mislead General Clinton.

Here, again, stands out in bold relief the greatness of ROCHAMBEAU. Said he in after years: "There is no need of such fiction to convey to posterity the glory of this *great man*. His wish was then to attack New York, and we should have carried the plan into execution if the enemy had continued to draft troops from that station and if the French navy could have been brought to our assistance."

What really did deceive Clinton was a confidential letter of Chastellux to De la Luzerne at Philadelphia of having brought ROCHAMBEAU to accept Washington's plan of attack on New York; that the siege of New York was determined upon; that the two armies were really on the way to begin operations, and orders had been sent to Comte de Grasse to come north with his fleet and force his way into the entrance to New York Harbor.

On the 23d the Count and chevalier parted with the commander in chief on their return to Newport. The chief spent the remainder of the day in preparing dispatches to the governors of the four New England States, "calling on them



in earnest and pointed terms to complete their Continental battalions for the campaign, at least, if it could not be done for the war or three years, to hold a proportionate body of militia ready to march in one week and to make some arrangements to provision and transport them."

## A JUNCTION ARRANGED

On the same day he informed Count de la Luzerne of the intended march of the French army toward the North River and of the destination of the French fleet at Newport, "if circumstances will admit of the respective movements."

He also mentioned ROCHAMBEAU and Chevalier de Chastellux agreeing with him, and that while affairs remained as they were the West Indies fleet should run immediately to Sandy Hook, and there be joined by that of Count de Barras.

## NEW YORK STILL THE OBJECTIVE

He informed him "our object is New York." The difficulty and expense of land transportation and continual waste of men in every attempt to reenforce the southern States, as he urged, were almost insuperable objections to marching another detachment from the army on North River. It was not for him to know how the French fleet was to be employed in the West Indies during the summer nor to inquire at which epoch it might be expected on the coast, but intimated that its aid was of such essential importance in any offensive operation and to stop the enemy at the southward, that he desired to be excused for endeavoring to secure his good offices in facilitating an event upon which so much depended. He mentioned as a stronger plea the concurrence of General ROCHAMBEAU's opinion, and at his "instance principally I make to you this address," concluding--

If we are happy enough to find your excellency in sentiment with us, it will be in your power to inform Count de Grasse of the strength and situation of the enemy's naval and land force in this country, the destination of the French squadron under Admiral de Barras, and the intention of the allied arms, if a junction can be formed.

On the following morning (24th) starting on his return, the chief dined at Farmington and lodged at Litchfield, making his headquarters by sunset the day after.

#### A DISTURBING PROPOSITION

ROCHAMBEAU, upon arriving at his headquarters from the conference, was astounded to learn the French vessels were getting ready for sea, proposing to sail for Boston as soon as his army started on its march to join Washington.

The inconvenience of Boston as compared with Newport from a strategic point of view, considering any probable military operations, was apparent.

The Count at once proposed a council of war of naval and military superior officers. To this De Barras assented. The question before the council was the safety of the fleet at Rhode Island after the departure of the French troops, with a guard of 500 men, under De Choisy, and a body of 1,000 American militia to occupy the forts constructed for the protection of the anchorage.

The council must have been somewhat vigorous from what is known of its deliberations.

M. de la Villebrune called upon ROCHAMBEAU "to state whether or not he thought M. de Grasse would bring his fleet into North American seas. If he is really to come, would it be proper to stay here, so as to be prepared to act in conjunction with him as expeditiously as possible; but in the contrary case, are we not acting in direct opposition to our instructions from the council of France, and by so doing shall we not be obliged to abide by any fatal consequence which may arise, however unlikely this may be?"

The tension of the moment was relieved by De Barras himself, who, replying for the Count, said:

No one is more interested than I in the arrival of M. de Grasse. He was my junior in the service and has lately been raised to lieutenant-general. As soon as I am apprised of his arrival I shall hasten to join him and place myself under his orders. I will serve through this campaign, but not a second one.

ROCHAMBEAU refers to this "noble and generous repartee" as carrying the question "unanimously in the affirmative."

COMMUNICATING WITH DE GRASSE

This decision having been reached, ROCHAMBEAU indited his dispatches to De Grasse, and De Barras ordered the *Concorde* ready for sea.

It is interesting to repeat the spirit of the Count's letter, showing as it does the situation of affairs when the Yorktown opportunity presented itself to the notice of the American chief.

He referred to the distress at the south, and especially Virginia, which was defended against Cornwallis's formidable force only by the small body of troops under General de Lafayette, who for his own safety would be obliged to depend upon able maneuvering. He also included the articles of the conference at Wethersfield, and added, in the way of comment, his own (De Grasse's) ability to judge of the practicability of an attack on New York, referring to D'Estaing's experience, under whom De Grasse himself had served, especially the difficulty of securing pilots even with liberal offers of money.

ROCHAMBEAU URGES AN ATTACK ON CORNWALLIS

ROCHAMBEAU suggested as his own opinion the favorable opening for an expedition against Cornwallis on the Chesapeake, which he considered more practicable and less expected by the enemy.

He urged him to intercede with the governor of Santo Domingo for the use of M. de St. Simon's French brigade and a loan of 1,200,000 francs.

He further entreated him to send the *Concorde* back promptly with his reply, so that he might—

take the earliest opportunity to continue our march with that of General Washington so as to proceed by land as expeditiously as possible and join him at any stipulated part of the Chesapeake.

Washington approved the requisitions on Count de Grasse, and could not urge too strongly the bringing of a body of troops, as it was doubtful whether his own could be collected in time.

#### AFFAIRS AT NEWPORT

In acknowledging the result of the second council of war, received from Count de Barras, in favor of detention of the French fleet at Rhode Island, the general in chief conceded his respect for the opinions of the gentlemen who composed the board, which left in his mind no doubt of the propriety of the measure.

While he preferred to adhere to his opinion he would not set up his judgment against gentlemen of experience and knowledge of marine affairs, in which he candidly confessed his lack of information. If they thought best to adhere to their views, he gave them letters to the governments of Massachusetts and Rhode Island to call out 500 militia. He wished, however, the march of the troops expedited to the North River. The strides the enemy were making in the south rendered it necessary to concentrate at New York in order to relieve that section.

In Virginia Cornwallis had assembled 8,000 men, about four times the strength of Lafayette, who, by dexterous handling of his men and the junction of Wayne, was maintaining a bold front.

As soon as the council of war made its decision to leave the French squadron at Rhode Island, ROCHAMBEAU prepared to embark his army for Providence to await a reasonable time the arrival of the *Sagittaire* with the recruits.

The convoy, fortunately not long delayed, came in ample time, with the specie and draft of recruits.

These fresh men were left with the detachment of De Choisy to guard the ships.

#### ALONE IN POWER TO COMMAND THE FRENCH

In the midst of these conflicting plans and operations Governor Jefferson, for the people of Virginia, appealed to Washington to take command of the army in that State. In reply,

admitting that his inclinations would be the defense of the country where all his property and connections were, there were powerful objections to his leaving his station, one of them "that no other person has power to command the French troops now about to form a junction with this army."

## NEWS FROM THE SOUTH

On June 3 Lafayette reported the British army in considerable force between Richmond and Fredericksburg, its destination uncertain, but at liberty to move anywhere, owing to superiority of numbers.

## TO TAKE THE FIELD

The junction of the French and American armies on the Hudson having been determined, General Washington requested the calling out of the Rhode Island militia to combine with the French detachment as a guard to relieve the marching forces for the protection of the heavy stores and baggage and of the works erected for the security of the harbor.

General DE ROCHAMBEAU at once began the final preparations antecedent to taking the field with his troops.

The monthly report of June 1 showed his total effective strength to be: Bourbonnais, 910; Soissonnais, 985; Saintonge, 897; Royal Deux-Ponts, 926; artillery, 408; miners, 23; laborers 26; Lauzun, 581; total, 4,756, as follows: Captains, command, 51; second captains, 45; lieutenants, 108; under lieutenants, 85; cadets, gentlemen, 13; lower officers, 344; corporals, fraters, fusiliers, and drummers, 4,412; total, 4,756.

## FRENCH AUXILIARY ARMY

The organization of the French auxiliary army for operations, which included the march from Newport, R. I., to the junction with the American forces under Washington at Dobbs Ferry on the Hudson River was as follows:

*Lieutenant-general commanding*.—Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU.  
*Intendant*.—De Tarle.

*Major-generals.*—Baron de Viomenil, Chevalier de Chastellux, Comte de Viomenil, De Choisy.

*Army staff.*—De Beville, quartermaster-general.

*Adjutant quartermasters.*—Vicomte de Rochambeau, Collot, De Beville.

*Aids to the major-generals of infantry.*—De Menonville, De Tarle, Dubouchet.

*Engineers.*—Desandrouins.

*Colonel and commandant.*—De Queremel, lieutenant-colonel; De Palys major; De Doyre, captain; Crubliez d'Opterre, captain; De Gazarae, captain; Baron de Turpin, captain; De Plancher, captain.

*Artillery.*—D'Aboville, colonel, commandant; De Lazier, wagon master; Mauduit, adjutant.

*Administration.*—Blanchard, commissary-general; De Corny, commissary of war; De Villemanzu, commissary of war; Gau, commissary of war and artillery.

*Second army staff.*—Mullin, captain of guards.

*Provost.*—De Ronchamp.

*Aids-de-camp to Rochambeau.*—Comte de Fersen, Marquis de Damas, Chevalier de Lameth, Dumas, De Lanberdière, Baron de Closen.

*Aids-de-camp to Baron de Viomenil.*—M. d'Angely, Le Chevalier de Viomenil, De Chabannes, Brintaneau, Vicomte Armand, De Sauge, Brison.

*Aids-de-camp to Chevalier de Chastellux.*—De Lintz (Lintel), De Montesquieu.

*Aids-de-camp to Comte de Viomenil.*—D'Olonne, sr.; D'Olonne, jr.; Stack.

*Aid-de-camp to De Choisy.*—Saumann.

*Aid-de-camp to M. de Beville.*—De Beville.

*Paymaster.*—De Baulny, paymaster of the army.

*Supplies.*—Daure, superintendent; Morion, cashier; Bourguin (Bourgneuf), director; Duval, inspector.

*Hospitals.*—De Mars, superintendent; De Coste, physician in chief; Robillard (Robillaid) surgeon in chief; Abbé de Gleson (Glemon), chaplain.

*Butcher's meat.*—Buret de Blegier (Durel de Begier), superintendent.

*Forage.*—Louis, superintendent.

*Clothing.*—Martin, storekeeper.

#### REGIMENTS

*Bourbonnais.*—Marquis de Laval, colonel; Vicomte de Rochambeau, second colonel; De Broselles, lieutenant-colonel; De Gambs, major.

*Royal Deux-Ponts.*—Comte de Deux-Ponts, colonel; Comte Guillaume de Deux-Ponts, second colonel; Baron d'Ezbeck, lieutenant-colonel; Desprez, major.

*Soissonnais*.—Marquis de St. Maimé, colonel; Vicomte de Noailles, second colonel; D'Anselme, lieutenant-colonel; D'Espéyron, major.

*Saintonge*.—Marquis de Custine, colonel; Comte de Charlus, second colonel; De la Vattel, lieutenant-colonel; De Fleury, major.

*Corps of Royal Artillery (second battalion regiment Auxonne)*.—De la Tour, lieutenant-colonel; De Buzet, brigadier in chief.

*Sappers and miners*.—De Châzelles, brigadier in chief.

*Workmen*.—De la Chaise, second captain.

*Lauzun legion*.—Duc de Lauzun, colonel (proprietor); Gugean, lieutenant-colonel; De Scheldou, major.

#### FAREWELL TO NEWPORT

The French auxiliary army received its marching orders from ROCHAMBEAU on June 9. The next day the regiments Bourbonnais and Denx-Ponts, forming the first division under Baron de Viomenil, moved out of its works, the second division, the regiments Soissonnais and Saintonge, marching a few hours later. The detachments of artillery moved with these commands. Quartermaster-General de Béville and Commissary-General M. Claude Blanchard had their respective departments thoroughly prepared for equipping and victualing.

#### ROCHAMBEAU LEADS

On June 10 Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU with his staff left Newport, reaching Providence the next day. Here the march for the Hudson was to begin. He established his camp on the heights overlooking the city. The next eight days were occupied in securing horses for the artillery, wagons for the train, and oxen to draw them. The hospital and ambulance corps were put in field order.

A siege battery of eight guns, at the request of Washington, was forwarded to Hartford to join the main column en route.

After eleven months of inactivity the French troops were now in motion. A force of 600 French grenadiers and 1,000 militia, previously agreed upon, under Brigadier de Choisy, remained as a garrison for the defenses and guard of the squadron of eight vessels at Newport and to cover the French stores left at Providence.

The entire French army was transferred in two detachments to Providence, 30 miles distant, both sailing on June 10. They made their first camp the same day just outside of the town and remained until the 20th, during which time ROCHAMBEAU made the necessary dispositions and field orders of his troops about to enter upon a campaign concerning which nothing could be foretold and out of which sprang the greatest events of all time.

While the French army was in camp at Providence, Washington expressed his anxiety to ROCHAMBEAU concerning the convoy of 15 French vessels with 690 recruits and cash sent by Count de Grasse, under escort of the *Sagittaire*, a 50-gun ship. Part of the convoy and the gun ship, however, fortunately arrived the same time (June 11) at Boston, the rest having been dispersed in a gale. These subsequently made port, making matters easy for ROCHAMBEAU and decidedly comforting for Washington.

Count DE ROCHAMBEAU reported from Providence the landing of these recruits—400 in condition for duty, 260 down with scurvy, and 30 not accounted for according to first figures.

Although about to march with that object in view, ROCHAMBEAU still did not approve of the attack on New York, but yielded to the wishes of Washington. In his letters from New Windsor, received by ROCHAMBEAU before leaving his Providence camp, Washington still looked upon New York as the only practicable objective at present, but conceded with naval superiority others might be, and urged him to explain this to Count de Grasse, if the frigate had not yet sailed.

#### AS TO DE GRASSE

On the same day (June 13) Washington, writing to Luzerne concerning the ROCHAMBEAU letter to De Grasse, urged a land force with the naval army, as he feared as before stated he would not be able to get the men together in time to insure success against the enemy's most important post. As De Grasse's stay would be limited, the addition of a corps from the West Indies would terminate the matter favorably very soon.



If these views agreed with his own, Washington urged the presentation of the subject to the French commanders in the West Indies, setting forth, "by one great and decisive stroke the enemy may be expelled from the continent and the independence of America established."

## MARCHING ORDERS OF THE FRENCH

On June 16 the entire French corps was under orders of Baron Viomenil for a grand review, which took place the same day in the presence of ROCHAMBEAU and the American general officer in command of the guard in reserve under De Choisy.

The order of march put the column in motion as follows:

June 18, advance, Regiment Bourbonnais, under ROCHAMBEAU and De Chastellux.

June 19, Regiment Royal-Deux-Ponts, under Baron de Viomenil.

June 20, Regiment Soissonnais, under Comte de Viomenil.

June 21, Regiment Saintonge, under Comte de Custine.

The regiments under orders were to preserve a distance of about one day and move at the same average stage as to miles.

Comte de Dumas, under directions of M. de Beville, preceded the advance, in order to designate the sites for the camps, from day to day, as the commands moved up.

Among the officers who then marched to victory over the arms of England in America were many distinguished in the late wars of France on the Continent, and not a few who took their first lessons in campaign and battle in the New World to become famous in the great struggles of the Old. Of these may be mentioned ROCHAMBEAU in both, his son among the aids; Fersen, the gallant Swede, distinguished as the staunch friend of Marie Antoinette, the queen, in her captivity; Dumas, general of division in the armies of the French Republic and author of valuable memoirs; Berthier, the great Napoleon's favorite chief of staff; Vicomte de Noailles, brother-in-law of Lafayette and his friend and would-be companion in his flight from France to serve the States; De Montesquieu, son of the author of *L'Esprit des Lois*.

The next day (June 17) Washington suggested to ROCHAMBEAU an expedition to the Chesapeake by M. de Barras with his fleet not needed at Newport, as he might prevent a reunion of the enemy's forces. Count de Barras was favorably inclined to the suggestion, but could not sail under twenty days.

#### ROCHAMBEAU AND BOURBONNAIS IN THE VAN

On June 18 Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU, with his French corps, in conformity with his marching orders, set out with Regiment Bourbonnais as the advance and vanguard and his bodyguard. The movement of the remaining regiments was to begin regularly within the three days following. Two companies (De Choisy's detachment), with siege artillery ready to be embarked to go by sea when wanted, were conveyed from Newport to Providence for greater security. During these movements the pleasing intelligence reached French headquarters of General Greene having forced Lord Rawdon back to Charleston, S. C.

On June 21 the last of the French regiments broke camp, moving out on the main road, passing through Wollaston, making camp No. 2 at Waterman, 15 miles west of Providence.

#### FRENCH ARMY IN MOTION

From New Windsor, June 24, Washington writing to ROCHAMBEAU, in referring to the Count's letter of the 20th on the progress made in the march of his troops and intentions to come to his camp in person from Hartford, expressed himself happy at the prospect of seeing him, informing him his camp was at Peekskill.

After a march of 16 miles the next day, passing through Canterbury, the column halted at camp No. 3, Plainfield, in the southeast corner of Windham County, Conn.

The French officers complained of the tardy movements of the ox teams—which were not up with the tents until late after the end of the day's march—but the French soldiers bore all with good humor. To encourage them many of the officers marched with their companies and submitted to their hardships

and privations. The Viscount de Noailles (a kinsman of Lafayette) performed the whole march from Providence to the North River on foot.

The afternoon of June 22 brought the column to camp No. 4, Windham, 16 miles from the last halt.

The main column the next day, after a march of 16 miles, pitched its tents at camp No. 5, just outside of Bolton, in Tolland County.

On the same day (June 23) ROCHAMBEAU, from Hartford, reported his arrival the day before with the advance of one regiment, followed by the second the same day, the third and fourth to come up the day after. He proposed to remain two days for repairs of vehicles and to rest the young artillery horses and oxen.

The day after he would be off for Newtown, the army to march in four divisions, as before, arriving at Newtown on the 28th, remaining there 29th and 30th to assemble the brigades, and would then march in two divisions to the North River.

In a dispatch of June 27 to the Count, Washington expressed the pleasure it would give could he make it convenient to meet him at Newtown, but he was detained in hourly expectation of the arrival of Chevalier de la Luzerne. He was pleased that his idea of position coincided with his own and would give his quartermaster every aid in reconnoitering and marking out his camp.

The commander in chief sent his letter by Col. David Cobb, one of his aids, with instructions to bring back anything the Count should have to communicate. Should the Count himself be inclined to come forward from Newtown Colonel Cobb would be proud to attend him.

The general in chief also wished him to thank Count de Baras for his ready acceptance of the proposition he made to him.

#### AT HARTFORD

During these interchanges of courtesies of correspondence, about sundown of the 24th, after a day's march of 12½ miles, the main column made East Hartford (camp No. 6).

The next two days (25th and 26th) were spent in getting the troops, guns, animals, equipment, and baggage across the Connecticut River.

As the French corps was now approaching the scene of active hostilities, its commanding general gave the men and equipment thorough inspection and issued special field orders to insure the extra precautions prudent in march formation and vigilance in picket and patrol duty in camp.

On the 26th ROCHAMBEAU, with the Bourbomais as a guard, pushed ahead to Newtown.

The main column on the next day made its seventh camp at Farmington, 12½ miles from Hartford.

It started out the next day on a 13-mile march to Bacon's Tavern (No. 8); the day following, 13 miles to Breakneck, a Connecticut village, and the next day reached Newtown, 15 miles (camp No. 10), it being the last day of June.

#### ON GUARD AGAINST TORIES

The French general was put on his guard by special injunction of Washington, as he was in a badly disaffected region, where Tories were numerous and would report his movements and any other information.

At this camp (Newtown) ROCHAMBEAU made a rendezvous of his entire foot force, assembling his brigades and organizing them into two divisions in order to be in fighting trim on short notice.

#### LAUZUN'S HUSSARS

When the main French army left camp at Windham, Duke de Lauzun, who was still at the quarters in which he had wintered at Lebanon, Conn., received orders from his general to move out with his hussars and dragoons as a cover on the left flank at a distance of 9 or 10 miles. His line of march accordingly lay through or near Middletown, Wallingford, North Haven, North Stratford, and Oxford.

The main column, from its last halt after a march of 15 miles on the evening of July 2, went into camp at Ridgeway. The

same day the corps of De Lauzun made a junction at this point, and thereafter moved with the column, performing flanking and scouting duty.

On the next day the French changed their position, but again went into camp No. 11 in the same vicinity (Newtown). They were now 42 miles from Peekskill.

Washington, learning that the enemy had not only divided his forces but had sent a strong body into New Jersey, planned an attack on the British forts at the head of New York Island.

#### ARRANGING A SURPRISE

On June 30 he sent forward secret information to Count ROCHAMBEAU of the contemplated surprise. As this would require the assistance of the French he urged him to bring his troops forward with greater haste and by different routes than in view. The Duke de Lauzun was to arrive in advance.

On July 1, from his headquarters near Peekskill, Washington issued his instructions to Major-General Lincoln, who was to command the enterprise. His force was to consist of two regiments formed in four battalions, a detachment of artillery, and a corps of watermen. His primary object was Fort George, on Laurel Hill, north end of York Island, as success there would afford a cover for the troops should they be disappointed in other attacks, and in case of necessity open a secure retreat to the main body of the army. In event of carrying Forts Knyp-hausen and Tryon only, they were not to be held, as no support could be given from without. The artillerymen were divided for the three attacks, each party to be supplied with two lanterns and rockets, one to be fired in each fort as soon as carried.

If successful, the boats were to be drawn across the island from North River into the Harlem and secured under the guns of Fort George if circumstances admitted.

In case of too much opposition and being obliged to retreat by water and unable to pass the enemy's ships and boats, the attacking party was to push over to the Jersey shore. If, after a reconnoissance during the day the strength of the enemy forbade, or discovery was made by the enemy's boats, attention was

ordered to the support of an attempt on the morning of July 3, by Duke de Lauzun, on Delancey's corps of refugees to the British army at Morrisania. To do this Lincoln was to land above the mouth of Spnyten Duyvil Creek and march to the high grounds in front of Kings Bridge and lie concealed until the duke's attack was announced by firing or other means. The Americans were then to take position to prevent a movement of the enemy over the bridge to turn the duke's right and also to prevent Delancey passing that way. Washington proposed to be in the neighborhood of Kings Bridge early on the morning of the 3d with the remainder of the army, where he would open communication and give orders as required by the general state of affairs.

If a landing should be effected on the east side of the river the boats were to be sent up along the east shore. If no particular directions were given they were to continue to Kings Ferry.

To Brigadier Waterbury, commanding the Connecticut State troops at Horseneck, July 1, Washington gave orders to march with all his troops to form a junction with Colonel Sheldon commanding the "Dapple Grey" Continental Dragoons, on the 2d at Clapp's, where he would be joined by the French Legion under Duc de Lauzun.

This officer, a brigadier in the service of His Most Christian Majesty and an officer of long service and merit, was to command all the troops assembled. Therefore, General Waterbury was directed to place himself under his orders and commands, the Duke having specific orders for what was to follow.

#### FORCED MARCHES

To ROCHAMBEAU, July 2, from Peekskill, Washington sent word:

I think it will be very well for your excellency to proceed to-morrow to North Castle where you will continue until you assemble your whole force. Being at North Castle will put you in a direct route to receive your provisions from Crompond and it will be in a direct way for your troops to advance to White Plains or any other point below, as circumstances appear to demand.

In compliance with these directions, on July 3 ROCHEAMBEAU moved the position of his army to North Castle (camp No. 13), where he remained July 4 and 5, awaiting orders.

To General Knox at New Windsor, Washington (July 2), spoke of this enterprise as one he had long contemplated and would be executed in the course of that night, if General Lincoln after reconnoitering found it advisable.

#### A RECONNOISSANCE IN FORCE

In execution of the movement toward King's Bridge the American army marched out of their camp near Peckskill at 3 o'clock on the morning of July 2, leaving their tents and baggage standing, in order to cover the detached troops and improve any advantages gained by them, reaching Valentines Hill, 4 miles from Kings Bridge, soon after daylight. General Lincoln, after dark on July 1, with 800 men, dropped down the North River from Tellers Point in boats, landing near Philipps's House before daylight of July 3 and occupied a position on Harlem River, formerly Fort Independence. This movement was to support the attack by Duke de Lauzun with his French legion, Colonel Sheldon's Continental regiment of dragoons, and the Connecticut State troops under Brigadier-General Waterbury, on Colonel Delancey's corps of refugees and other light troops in the vicinity of the bridge.

#### LAUZUN IN SUPPORT

The Duke de Lauzun on July 2, despite the intense heat, moved from his camp at Ridgebury (Ridgeway), reaching East Chester early on the morning of the 3d. Upon his arrival, finding General Lincoln being attacked and the alarm given, he abandoned his own plan and hastened to the support of the general, who kept up skirmishing with a body of Jägers, German mercenaries, in an attempt to draw them sufficiently into the country to enable the French legion to cut them off from their post on the east side of the Harlem River. General Parsons, who held the heights commanding Kings Bridge, was in position to head the enemy off by that retreat. The movement,

however, did not succeed. Washington, accompanied by General Duportail, while his troops lay on their arms, spent the rest of the day in a personal survey of the enemy's works. Finding the British main force retired to York Island, in the afternoon he withdrew all his forces to Valentines Hill.

The Duke de Lauzun and General Waterbury took post on the east side of the Bronx River, on the East Chester road.

#### THE FIFTH ANNIVERSARY OF THE DECLARATION

On July 4 General Washington went into camp a little to the left of Dobbs Ferry, where he marked the site for the French army on his left, and the Duc de Lauzun then advanced to White Plains and Waterbury back to Horseneck.

In an express, Washington sent word he would receive Count DE ROCHAMBEAU with his troops at that place on July 6, as the point for beginning the concerted operations of the campaign.

On July 4, at 9 a. m., the Count arrived at North Castle with the first brigade, the second brigade by a forced march bringing up the same afternoon. He promptly reported to Washington "We are now all together, ready to execute your orders." On the 5th Washington paid a visit to ROCHAMBEAU at his camp at North Castle.

On the 6th the French army, after a march of 22 miles, formed a junction with the American army on the site indicated on the American left (camp No. 14). Lauzun's French legion occupied a position in advance on the plains near Chatterton's Hill west of the Bronx River.

On the same day that the allied armies came together for the first time under the immediate command of their American chief, Chevalier de la Luzerne, the French minister, arrived from Philadelphia.

#### THANKS TO ROCHAMBEAU

On that day Washington took occasion to publish in general orders his thanks to the French general and troops in the following applauding terms:



The commander in chief with pleasure embraces the earliest public opportunity of expressing his thanks to his excellency the Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, for the unremitting zeal with which he has prosecuted his march, in order to form the long wished for junction between the French and American forces, an event which must afford the highest degree of pleasure to every friend of his country, and from which the happiest consequences are to be expected. The general entreats his excellency, the Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, to convey to the officers and soldiers under his immediate command the grateful sense he entertains of the cheerfulness with which they have performed so long and laborious a march at this hot season. The Regiment Saintonge is entitled to particular acknowledgments for the spirit with which they continued their march without one day's respite.

## NEAR THE ENEMY

The position of the allied armies was about 12 miles from Kings Bridge. It was encamped in two lines with the right resting on the Hudson River near Dobbs Ferry. The French troops occupied the hills on the left in a single line extending to the Bronx River. The two armies, although in sight of each other, were separated by a valley of some extent.

## SITUATION IN VIRGINIA

On this same eventful day (July 6), the day of momentous happenings, Lafayette was pushing his work to conclusion in far away Virginia. This is his story of the situation:

The enemy have been so kind as to retire before us. Twice I gave them a chance of fighting (taking care not to engage further than I pleased), but they continued their retrograde movement. Our number is, I think, exaggerated to them, and our seeming boldness confirms the opinion. I thought at first that Lord Cornwallis wanted to get me down as low as possible, and use the cavalry to advantage. But it appears he does not as yet come out, and our position will admit of partial affairs. His lordship had (exclusive of the riflemen from Portsmouth, said to be 600) 4,000 men, 800 of whom were dragoons or mounted infantry. Our force is about equal to his, but only 1,500 are regulars and 50 dragoons. Our little action marks the retreat of the enemy. From the place at which they first began to retreat to Williamsburg is upward of 100 miles. His lordship has done us no harm of any consequence. He has lost a very large part of his former conquests, and has not made any in this State. General

Greene demanded of me only to hold my ground in Virginia, but the movements of Lord Cornwallis may answer better purposes than that in the military line.

Washington, in return, promptly wrote to Lafayette (July 13) from Dobbs Ferry:

I sincerely congratulate you on the favorable turn of affairs announced in your last, and I hope you will be able to maintain that superiority which you seem to be gaining over Lord Cornwallis. \* \* \* Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU formed a junction with me at the camp about 12 miles from Kings Bridge a few days ago.

I shall shortly have occasion to communicate matters of very great importance to you, so much so that I shall send a confidential officer for the purpose. You will in the meantime endeavor to draw together as respectable a body of Continental troops as you possibly can, and take every measure to augment your cavalry. Should the enemy confine themselves to the lower country, you will no doubt pay attention to the formation of magazines above. These will be in every case essential, whether the war continues in Virginia, or whether it shall still be carried on in South Carolina. Should General Greene come into Virginia in person you will be good enough to communicate the foregoing to him.

In the present situation of affairs it is of the utmost importance that a communication by a chain of expresses should be opened between this army and that in Virginia. They are already established from here to Philadelphia, and if there is none from you to Philadelphia, you will be pleased to take measures for having it formed. You will also endeavor to establish such a communication with the coast as to be able to know whether any troops are detached by sea from Lord Cornwallis's army; for it is more than probable, that, if he finds himself baffled in attempting to overrun Virginia, he will take a strong post at Portsmouth or Williamsburg, and reinforce New York or South Carolina. Should any detachment be made you will transmit to me the earliest intelligence. \* \* \*

You have the compliments and good wishes of all your friends in the French army, while those of the American army are not behindhand with them. With the warmest affection and esteem, I am, etc.

Recent movements evidently disposed of any further reliance on New York as affording the much desired climax to military operations.

In less than a fortnight, so sudden had become the transitions of military situations, Washington with all the American force he could spare from the Hudson River and all our French friends were marching across New York, Pennsylvania, Dela-

ware, Maryland, and Virginia, to the regions of ancient York, Williamsburg, and Jamestown, to give the final blow in the struggle Lafayette was engaged in with the British.

## COURTESIES TO OUR ALLIES

Washington was scrupulously attentive to the proper courtesies to our allies. An instance of this may be cited from a letter (July 14) from the chief to Lord Stirling, a noble gentleman in the American service. This is what he says:

The greatest harmony having hitherto subsisted between the French and American soldiers, your lordship will be particularly careful to see that it is not interrupted by any act of imprudence on our part; and, as Baron Viomenil, who will command the French line, is older in commission than your lordship, you will take the parole and countersign from him daily. It is scarcely probable that the enemy will make any attempt upon the camp, while so respectable a force is near their own lines. Should they do so, it must be by water. The officer commanding the water guard will communicate any movement \* \* \* at Dobbs Ferry, \* \* \* which you will of course transmit to Baron Viomenil.

## DE GRASSE TO SAIL FOR THE CHESAPEAKE

Upon his return to Santo Domingo from a cruising expedition off the Antilles, Comte de Grasse found De Barras's frigate with ROCHAMBEAU'S dispatches awaiting him. He at once conferred with M. de Lillancourt, commandant of that island, and the Spanish admiral, Señor Solano. In them he found ready concurrence in his plan of an expedition to the mainland.

The particulars of what transpired are fully presented in his letter to ROCHAMBEAU (at the cape, Santo Domingo, July 8, 1781). He wrote in an open, manly tone of "seeing with regret the distress which prevails on the continent and the necessity of the prompt succor you solicit." He mentioned his conference with M. de Lillancourt, who had but taken command of the government on the day of his arrival, and had arranged with him to furnish, from the garrison of Santo Domingo, a detachment from the regiments Gatinois, Agenois, and Tournaine, 3,000 men, 100 artillery, 100 dragoons, 100 pieces of field ordnance, and several of siege artillery and mortars. This

whole force was to be embarked in 25 to 29 vessels of war to sail from that colony on the 13th of August, proceeding directly to the Chesapeake, "which place seems to be indicated by yourself, General Washington, M. de la Luzerne, and Comte de Barras as the best point of operation for accomplishing the object proposed."

The admiral also referred to doing all in his power to procure the 1,200,000 livres.

As the Santo Domingo colony was not in condition to furnish any such sum he offered to send a frigate to Havana specially to obtain it, adding, "and you may depend upon receiving that amount."

He stated specifically, as neither himself nor the troops commanded by the Marquis de St. Simon could remain after October 15, therefore "I shall be greatly obliged if you will employ me promptly and effectually within that time, whether against the maritime or land forces of our enemy."

#### EVERYTHING READY TO PROCEED IMMEDIATELY

The reasons given by the Count de Grasse for his inability to leave the troops beyond that period were presented in this letter, as follows:

First, because part of them are under the orders of the Spanish generals and have been obtained only on the promise that they shall be returned by the time they will be wanted; and, secondly, because the other part are destined to the garrison of Santo Domingo, and can not be spared from that duty to M. de Lillancourt. The entire expedition, in regard to those troops, has been concerted only in consequence of your request, without even the previous knowledge of the ministers of France and Spain. I have thought myself authorized to assume this responsibility for the common cause, but I should not dare so far to change the plans they have adopted, as to remove so considerable a body of troops.

You clearly perceive the necessity of making the best use of the time that will remain for action. I hope the frigate which takes this letter will have such dispatch that everything may be got in readiness by the time of my arrival, and that we may proceed immediately to fulfill the designs in view, the success of which I ardently desire.

With this gloriously encouraging response the *Concorde* put back to Newport.

## TO HOLD ON TO CORNWALLIS

Washington promptly informed Lafayette of the return of the *Concorde* and of the intended sailing of Comte de Grasse on August 13 with 25 to 29 sail of the line and a considerable body of land forces, his destination being the Chesapeake, and to look out for him.

He gave orders to take such a position as would best enable him to prevent the enemy's sudden retreat through North Carolina.

The chief added "you shall hear further from me as soon as I have concerted plans and formed dispositions for sending a reinforcement from hence;" also, "you will take measures for opening a communication with Comte de Grasse the moment he arrives, and will concert measures with him for making the best use of your joint forces until you receive aid from this quarter."

## CHANGE OF FRONT

In the confidence and counsel of his own thoughts Washington, in the face of his persistent designs upon New York, promptly adopted his plan of future actions to the exigencies of circumstances. In his diary, entry of July 14, he states his position in these precise terms:

Matters having now come to a crisis and a decided plan to be determined on, I was obliged, from the shortness of Count de Grasse's promised stay on this coast, the apparent disinclination of their naval officers to force the harbor of New York, the feeble compliance of the States with my requisitions for men hitherto, and the little prospect of greater exertion in the future, to give up all ideas of attacking New York and instead thereof to remove the French troops and the American army to the Head of Elk to be transported to Virginia for the purpose of cooperating with the force from the West Indies against the troops in that State.

## A DELICATE POINT

In his letter accompanying the intelligence of De Grasse's proposed sailing from the Chesapeake, De Barras intimated that that officer did not require him to form a junction with him, leaving him to engage in any other expedition in his discretion.

It was evident from the tenor of the context there was a feeling of unrest, if not of dissatisfaction, concerning the coming of De Grasse, and De Barras gave notice of his own proposed departure on an expedition against Newfoundland.

The incongruity of such a diversion under coincident circumstances called forth the utmost remonstrance consistent with the quasi freedom of initiative on the part of De Barras in naval affairs. Both the army chiefs suggested the danger and inexpediency of such a movement from the standpoint of direct results of the presence of the fleet and consequent danger from the probable presence of Rodney following De Grasse up from the West Indies.

Their position led to the determination of De Barras to sail to the Chesapeake and join De Grasse when the moment for that opportune movement arrived.

#### ANOTHER OUTLOOK ACROSS THE HUDSON

Not even yet despairing of an opportunity to strike a decisive blow against the enemy's chief stronghold, Washington, accompanied by ROCHAMBEAU, De Béville, quartermaster-general of the French, and Duportail, engineer in chief of the Americans, crossing the Hudson at Dobbs Ferry on July 18, with an escort of 150 men of the New Jersey line, spent a day on the commanding grounds between the ferry and Fort Lee, studying the British positions.

The determination to make his capital stroke at New York was still so strong that, anticipating the arrival of Comte de Grasse with his fleet, Washington communicated with him in a letter (July 21) in Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU's cipher, bringing to his attention the fact of the junction of the two armies, their position and strength, and that of the enemy. He went further, explaining the plans in view. This letter was dispatched to General Forman, who still held post at Monmouth, with instructions to keep a constant lookout on the heights, and to go aboard the flagship and deliver the letter to De Grasse in person.

On the same day (July 21) at Dobbs Ferry, Washington replied to a letter of the 15th from Comte de Barras, who had declined to take his squadron to the Chesapeake at that time. The chief thought his objections were founded on propriety, but was certain could the measure have taken place it would have been attended with most valuable consequences.

The reason in the mind of De Barras was the imprudence of risking any new enterprise which might disconcert the general plan in view and delay junction with De Grasse.

#### AN ENTERPRISE WITHOUT RESULT

A detachment from his fleet had made an attack, under command of Baron d'Angely, against Huntington Bay on the Sound, which was not a success, for which, however, Washington thanked him for directing the attempt to be made.

It appears a body of refugees in considerable force had established a fort and camp at Lloyds Neck, near Huntington Bay. A project was set on foot to dislodge them. The duty was put down for the fleet, not then very busy, at Newport. Part of it, 3 frigates with a landing party of 250 French troops under Baron d'Angely, was assigned to the venture. The expedition sailed July 10. In the Sound they were joined by some American volunteers in boats and several Fairfield pilots. On the 12th the party landed on the Neck, at a point near the fort. They were not long in ascertaining the position not assailable without artillery. The attacking party hastily departed to their vessels, with several wounded by cannon from the fort. The enemy's vessels were out of danger, having taken refuge up the river out of range of the frigates.

#### LAST DASH AT NEW YORK

As a result of the observations of the 18th, a reconnoissance in force, consisting of about 5,000 Americans and Frenchmen, was conducted by Washington, in person, in the direction of Kings Bridge.

The march began at 8 o'clock on July 21, the army moving in four columns, the American right on the North River and left on the Sawmill River roads.

The whole army was at Kings Bridge about daylight and formed on the high ground in the rear of Fort Independence extending toward Delancys Mills. Lauzun's legion and Waterbury's Connecticut militia made clean work of their part of the programme, but the coveted refugees scattered in all directions, managing to get over to the island or the shipping in the East River with but small loss.

The whole movement was conducted with so much regularity and alacrity that the enemy was entirely ignorant of the presence of the allied armies until the whole force was in position (July 22) ready for action.

After forming his lines, Washington, with ROCHAMBEAU and the engineers, availed himself of the facilities for reconnoitering the enemy's position and defenses, beginning at Tippetts Hill opposite the enemy's left, taking in Fort Charles, a redoubt near Kings Bridge, a fort on Cox Hill out of repair, Forts Tryon, Knyphausen, and Laurel Hill, found to be formidable, and Fort George, the key to the chain of works on a hill opposite.

An elevation from the creek east of Harlem River, and a little below, was found to command the opposite shore and all the plain adjoining. These positions were near the old lines of defense of Washington's army in 1776.

#### THE CHIEFS IN A DILEMMA

The next day (July 23) was spent on Frogs Neck.

Among the incidents of this brave movement may be repeated this one: While the engineers were making geometrical calculations to ascertain the width of an inlet on Long Island, the two generals who had crossed to a small island off the shore, fell asleep under a hedge within cannon range of the enemy. The Count aroused hastened to awaken Washington, reminding him they had forgotten the time of the tide.



The generals hastily returned to the dam breast by which they had crossed the inlet from the mainland, only to find it submerged. Two small boats having been brought to their relief, Washington and ROCHAMBEAU jumped into them with their saddles and horse accoutrements and were rowed back to shore. Two American dragoons, excellent swimmers, led their horses into the water, the rest of the animals being driven after. The remainder of the party were also safely brought over, the experience lasting an hour.

Having finished the reconnoiter, with but a few harmless shots fired at them, the whole force at 6 p. m. returned toward Dobbs Ferry in reverse order, reaching camp about midnight.

A vidette now brought additional intelligence of Cornwallis's continued retreat with Lafayette at his heels, Wayne, whom ROCHAMBEAU calls "a brave but very ardent officer" in the van.

#### CORNWALLIS HARASSED

The young Frenchman with his Continental light infantry was making things exceedingly lively on the James. He was harassing Cornwallis to such an extent that ROCHAMBEAU made Lafayette's movements the theme of a complimentary report to his King's minister of war.

#### CLINTON THWARTED

The reconnoissance accomplished what was anticipated. Clinton was compelled to abandon his projected operations in the south.

Washington and ROCHAMBEAU were in possession of information that the British general had received orders to embark a strong force and engage Washington east of the Hudson. Failing of reinforcements from the north, Cornwallis was forced out of inland Virginia by Lafayette and took refuge at the entrance to Chesapeake Bay, where he was ordered to occupy a permanent and fortified position which might be reached by water from New York.

## CORNWALLIS STILL RUNNING

On the heels of this gratifying news came the additional information that Cornwallis was retreating by the James River to Richmond, and thence to Williamsburg, the old Virginia capital, about 12 miles from York.

A letter from Lafayette at Williamsburg reported Cornwallis had fled to Portsmouth, from whence he proposed, under orders from Clinton, to ship part of his army to New York.

During the months of July and August the valiant Frenchman in the uniform of the Continentals, having driven Cornwallis from pillar to post, had him effectually cornered and proposed to hold him. He notified Washington of the situation and urged him to hasten to the Englishman's certain capture.

The arrival of reinforcements changed the British commander's programme. The earl was ordered to take up a strong position on the Chesapeake, from which he might harass Virginia and Maryland. His engineers examined Old Point Comfort, Yorktown, and Gloucester.

## MAKES HIS STAND AT YORKTOWN

Considering the positions at Yorktown and Gloucester better for the purpose, and unable to proceed by land, as Lafayette controlled the situation there, Cornwallis transferred his forces by water from Portsmouth to those points, taking possession on August 1 and 2.

His entire force consisted of 7,000 men, and fortifications were begun at once.

## LAFAYETTE TIGHTENS HIS GRIP

As soon as Cornwallis took this position Lafayette moved down from Williamsburg to within a few miles of the British lines.

## BRITISH RECRUITS

Affairs were now getting lively all around. The British garrison at Charleston, S. C., had been strengthened by a convoy of 3,000 recruits from Cork, Ireland.

On the 11th of August, with the arrival of recruits and the Pensacola garrison, notwithstanding the forces dispatched to the south, the effective strength of the British at New York was more than 12,000.

## STRENGTH OF THE ALLIED ARMIES

The whole strength of Washington's two divisions and ROCHAMBEAU'S French corps combined footed up 9,000 men. Of this number the return of ROCHAMBEAU'S effectives showed that upward of one-half were Frenchmen.

## FEARS OF CORNWALLIS'S RELIEF

From Malvern Hill, Va., Lafayette reported to Washington the British light infantry, the guards, the Thirtieth Regiment, and the Queen's Rangers, under orders for New York.

A fleet of 20 sail arriving at New York about the middle of August gave rise to much excitement in camp in the highlands, concluding it came from the Chesapeake with the Cornwallis detachment, but it proved to be a body of Hessian recruits from the other side.

The skillful tactics of Lafayette had at length forced Cornwallis into a trap, where he held him with inferior numbers as in a vise.

The apprehension of Washington with regard to the force of Cornwallis during these maneuvers was not his getting away from his embarrassments with Lafayette; it was the possibility of his whole force or part of it being taken off to New York as a reenforcement for that post, and consequent raising of a barrier to all hope of its capture by siege or assault.

Conditional instructions had been forwarded by Clinton, directing Cornwallis to send a detachment to New York as soon as he was safely established in the fortified post he was directed to construct on the Chesapeake.

## ROCHAMBEAU PRECEDES A BRITISH FLOTILLA

The forced marches enjoined on the French to the Hudson had made victualing very difficult. Added to this, a vessel carrying four days' bread rations to the corps was taken by an English expedition sent on a reconnoissance up the Hudson.

As a result the French troops were put on rations of 4 ounces per day, rice and additional meat in place of bread, to which the men submitted cheerfully.

In order to prevent a recurrence of this annoyance the Count dispatched a battery of 12 pounders and mortars under Captain Verton to a narrow part of the river to await the return of the British flotilla. When it came in sight a spirited artillery duel took place, in which the enemy severely suffered and limped away downstream.

## APPROACHING A CRISIS

The persistence of Lafayette, hovering on the front, flank, and rear of the much perturbed earl, so frustrated or defeated his tactics that he was unable to carry out the injunctions of his chief in New York. In the meantime, the fleet of De Grasse arrived in the Chesapeake, greatly to his dismay and ultimate "bottling up." After the young Frenchman and his American Continentals fairly set their grip, no part of Cornwallis's army was able to get away. It was now only a matter of a little more strength of numbers, his force at all times having been greatly inferior to the European veterans of his antagonist.

This relief was fortunately near at hand and soon in evidence.

In the meantime that valiant Rhode Islander, Greene, who had succeeded the badly beaten English-American Gates, was making splendid headway against the enemy in the Carolinas.

Everything now pointed to a crisis and a culmination.

## ANTICIPATING DE GRASSE

From his camp at Phillipsburg (Aug. 17), in anticipation of the arrival of the French fleet from the Indies, Washington hastened an express to inform Comte de Grasse of the abandon-

ment of the enterprise against New York, and of turning his attention toward the south. A reason, additional to the news from the Count, was the arrival at New York of 20 sail bringing in, among other warlike merchandise, 3,000 Hessian recruits for the ranks of the mercenaries of the English. From this fact he writes—

We have determined to remove the whole of the French army and a large detachment of the American army to the Chesapeake to meet your excellency.

The chief then proceeds to a discussion of the "principal cases which present themselves, and upon which we shall be obliged ultimately to form our plans," which he requested his excellency to revolve in his mind and prepare his opinion by "the time we shall have the pleasure of meeting you in Virginia."

He proposed sending General Duportail to give information as to the mode of attacking Charleston if that was to be undertaken, as he was present during the siege.

This important letter was signed jointly by Washington and ROCHAMBEAU.

#### NO CASH FOR THE CAMPAIGN

The Livingston mansion, at the time of which we speak, was the headquarters of General Washington. Having abandoned the capture of New York as impracticable for lack of superior naval force, the letters of Lafayette strengthened the suggestion and his own conclusions as to the demand for a movement to the south.

While in this state of mind it happened that Robert Morris, superintendent of finance, and Richard Peters, secretary of the board of war, were guests at headquarters. Revolving in his mind the embarrassment of future operations, owing to lack of resources in money and material, the general in chief suddenly turning to Peters remarked:

"What can you do for me?"

"With money, everything; without it, nothing," replied Peters, casting an inquiring glance at Morris. "Let me know the sum," said the resourceful financier.

The rest of the morning the chief was busy over his figures and estimates to meet the requirements of an autumn campaign in Virginia. The calculations were submitted, arrangements were promptly made for the necessary funds, which, however, being of the fiat variety, presented poor encouragement in actual test.

#### ROCHAMBEAU'S LOAN

The only recourse for real money was to turn to ROCHAMBEAU, who had control of the King's war chest. The Count accepted a promise to return the sum by the following October. Twenty thousand dollars in coin were handed over to Washington for the purpose.

It was French money which opened the means and a Frenchman who paved the way to the triumph at Yorktown.

It was at this critical moment Washington received later information from Count de Grasse that he was prepared to sail from Cape Francois, West Indies (August 13) for the Chesapeake, one of the two points of concentration indicated to him.

#### EMBARRASSING

The general in chief again turned his attention to the fleet at Newport, particularly as Comte de Barras was more strongly impressed than ever against leaving that harbor.

In giving his own reasons (July 30) for desisting from further representing the advantages which would result from preventing a junction of the enemy's force at New York and blocking up those now in Virginia, Washington was fearful in event of disaster and the loss or damage to the fleet, it might be "ascribed to my obstinacy in urging a measure to which his own (De Barras) judgment was opposed, and the execution of which might impede his junction with the West Indies fleet and thwart the views of Comte de Grasse."

## PREPARING FOR THE FIELD

The combined armies remained in the vicinity of Phillipsburg, in Westchester County, N. Y., engaged in these movements and maneuvers toward the British positions on York Island until August 19, when suddenly swinging into column they disappeared toward the ferry.

The receipt of definite news from De Grasse, based upon a fixed purpose as to the time of departure for the Chesapeake, and approximating his arrival, as we have seen, very summarily changed the posture of affairs from the direction of New York.

Comte de Fersen, first aid to ROCHAMBEAU, was ordered with quick dispatch to Newport and Providence, to hasten the embarkation of the artillery and prepare for the departure of the fleet.

Having communicated the cheerful news to Washington, ROCHAMBEAU began preparations with De Barras for an early junction with De Grasse, and for bringing up his heavy ordnance and detachment left with De Choisy.

On August 19, Washington assigned General Heath to the command of all the troops remaining in the department, comprising the Second New Hampshire, Tenth Massachusetts, Fifth Connecticut troops of the line, Sheldon's Horse, the Corps of Invalids, Third Regiment of Artillery, and the State troops and militia, to insure the safety of West Point and the posts in the highlands. His orders were to keep the enemy at New York from reenforcing the armies in the south, and from harassing the inhabitants of the coast.

He further gave very specific instructions, together with general directions for the protection and covering of the country and the northern and western frontiers of the States, assuming his force adequate. As a rule he was to act on the defensive only, but not to hesitate giving a blow to the enemy should a fair opportunity present itself.

He directed the north side of Croton River as the most eligible position from which to execute his orders.

The redoubt on the east side of Dobbs Ferry was ordered demolished and the block house on the other side held or

evacuated and destroyed, as thought proper. The water guards were to be held against surprise.

On August 20 the French troops were returned to their former camp (No. 15) at North Castle, a march of 22 miles. On the same day at 10 a. m. Washington's own detachment left its camp on the road near the river to Verplancks Point and began crossing at Kings Ferry. By sunrise the next morning his entire force was at Stony Point, on the west bank of the Hudson. This consisted of a corps of picked American troops about 2,000 strong.

#### ROCHAMBEAU IN MOTION

In informing ROCHAMBEAU in a dispatch, Washington added, "I hope your army will be enabled to cross with the same facility when they arrive."

The French army moved by way of White Plains, North Castle, Pines Bridge, and Crompond, where it camped (No. 16) August 21.

At this camp ROCHAMBEAU received a courier with a note from the chief, "I shall be happy in your company to-morrow (22d) at dinner at my quarters and will meet you at the ferry by 8 o'clock, when we will either be furnished with some cold repast en passant or will take you to my quarters about 3 miles from the ferry, where you shall be introduced to a warm breakfast."

On the day referred to (22d) ROCHAMBEAU, after a march of 18 miles, camped (No. 17) at Kings Ferry.

On this day (21st), Washington dispatched this information to Lafayette, "The troops destined for the southern quarter are now in motion. The American detachment is already on the west side of the Hudson. The French army I expect will reach the ferry this day. Our march will be continued with all the dispatch that our circumstances will admit."

Fearful of an effort on the part of Cornwallis to retreat, upon beholding the French fleet in portentous reality, Washington expressed to Lafayette his—



most earnest wish that the land and naval forces which you will have with you may so combine their operations that the British may not be able to escape.

How this should be done the chief would not dictate, considering the various and extended movements the marquis had made, "and the great opportunities for observation you have enjoyed, of which I am persuaded your military genius and judgment will lead you to make the best improvement."

The chief also inclosed for Comte de Grasse a letter "left open for your (Lafayette's) observation and committed to your care for its safe conveyance."

He also requested the marquis to be pleased to have "water craft sent to Head of Elk by the 8th of September to facilitate the embarkation of the troops who will be there by that day."

#### DE BARRAS TO JOIN DE GRASSE

Still another piece of news in the grand cooperating activity was word from De Barras of his intended departure from Newport with his fleet, sailing August 21-25, to join De Grasse with 8 ships of the line, 4 frigates, 10 transports, and 8 American vessels.

The great anxiety in the mind of the commander in chief, notwithstanding the favorable trend of events, was the movements of De Grasse. He had heard of his intended sailing for the Chesapeake but nothing of his arrival. He feared the English fleet, by first gaining possession of the Chesapeake, might frustrate his plans. He still entertained some solicitude concerning De Barras sailing on the date he had named.

Upon Lafayette he enjoined "if the retreat of Cornwallis by sea should be cut off by the arrival of either of the French fleets you will do all in your power to prevent it by land."

#### FRENCH ARMY CROSSES THE HUDSON

The next two days (23d and 24th) were occupied in transporting the French forces, with all their baggage and stores, to the west shore of the Hudson, under protection of the American guns at Verplancks Point.

In the meantime Washington was deeply occupied in giving orders and making dispositions of his own forces.

ON THE ROAD

The main body of Americans under General Lincoln took the roads leading through Trenton, one column moving through Ramapo Valley and the pass to Morristown, another through the upper route above the Ringwood Iron Works.

The French troops followed the river route by Tappan and the Hackensack Valley on the west side, making a demonstration at Newark, Brunswick, and Perth Amboy, of a purpose to attack the British posts on Staten Island, and ultimately on New York Island itself.

The French column advanced to Sufferns, 16 miles. This was the real beginning of the march of the allied armies for Yorktown. The number of Americans present was about 2,000, much less than one-half the force of the French.

The American detachment assembled in the vicinity of Chatham on the 24th and the French on the day following.

In order to give the feint an appearance of reality every preparation was made for an attack, erecting ovens at Chatham 4 miles from Staten Island, collecting forage, and constructing boats. M. de Villemansy, commissary, did as much in deceiving Clinton by building ovens and victualing the French troops as could have been done by building redoubts and charging them with cannon and musketry.

The question of pay of the American troops selected for the march was getting serious. In his letter from Chatham (August 27) to the superintendent of finance, Washington called attention to their having shown marks of great discontent. The service on hand was not suited to the inclinations of the northern regiments, but, said the chief, "I make no doubt that a 'douceur' of a little hard money would put them in proper temper. Part will be better than none."

## FRENCH CASH TO THE RELIEF

On August 24 Colonel Laurens put into Boston on his return from his special mission to France, having in his custody 2,500,000 livres as an installment of the King's bounty of 6,000,000 livres recently donated to the United States.

This opportune sum quieted any further discontent among the troops on the march concerning pay, and enabled Mr. Morris to make good his obligation to ROCHAMBEAU.

The Comte having received word from De Barras of his purpose to join the fleet in the Chesapeake, sailing from Newport August 21, should the winds prove favorable, Washington sent the information forward by express (August 24) to meet the West Indies fleet upon its arrival.

He also estimated, judging from the progress made on the march, the arrival of the allied armies at the Head of Elk by the 8th of September, and urged sending to that point by that time all his frigates and transports in order to hasten the arrival of the allied armies at the seat of war.

## ROCHAMBEAU'S RUSE

The march was resumed August 27, advancing to Pompton, 17 miles, and August 28 to Whippany, 16 miles, a short distance east of Morristown, which had the appearance of a contemplated advance on Sandy Hook in order to cover the entrance of the French vessels for an attack on New York. In order to strengthen this belief the allied troops went into camp August 29, but ROCHAMBEAU by a quick movement suddenly swung to the right, moving rapidly to the Delaware the next day, camping that night at Bullion's Tavern, 16 miles.

The two armies now fairly on the way, the general and Count rode ahead (August 30), arriving at Philadelphia the next day.

On the 31st the main column of the French encamped at Somerset, 17 miles; September 1, Princeton, 13 miles; and on the 2d at Trenton, 12 miles. Finding the water low, the men forded the Delaware without difficulty.

## CLINTON INFORMED

It was not until the armies had crossed the Delaware that Clinton learned that the French army had marched south with the American forces to engage Cornwallis. Sir Henry, having advised himself of the condition of the forts, forces, and materials of war in Rhode Island, formed a plan to seize the French stores at Providence and capture their fleet at Newport. Clinton proposed to undertake the former and Admiral Graves the latter, both having overwhelming superiority in their favor. A delay in getting started, however, lapped over the date of departure of De Barras to join De Grasse in the Chesapeake. The game had flown and the attack was abandoned. He appeased his impotent exasperation, however, by informing Cornwallis of what he might expect from the French and Americans, but nothing from him. He began depredations along the New England coast. For the ear of Washington he threatened an attack on the posts in the highlands. General Heath was prepared for such a demonstration, having about 15 veteran regiments, Continental and militia, at his command, and full instructions, as we have seen. These menaces were without effect on Washington's actions. The atrocities of the traitor Arnold at New London, in the vicinity of his birthplace (Norwich) and among the companions of his childhood and youth, heartless as they were, proved not only a disgrace to British arms, but a source of intense hate among the people.

At Trenton the chief quartermaster was directed to take up all small craft on the Delaware River for the transportation of troops from that point to Christiana Creek, where the overland portage of impedimenta would begin.

Having traversed New Jersey, after crossing the Delaware into Pennsylvania, the French column moved down the river road, camping on the night of the 3d at Red Lion Tavern, 15 miles, taking Bristol on the way, and on the evening of the 4th, after a march of 15 miles, rested for the night on the east border of Philadelphia.



FRENCH UNIFORMS.



On September 2 from Philadelphia, while awaiting the coming up of the two armies, Washington encouraged Lafayette by approval of his tactical skill and of his request for the support of the local militia, and informed him the French troops under ROCHAMBEAU and an American corps under Major-General Lincoln were thus far en route, in addition to the land force of the fleet.

## GREETED AS DELIVERERS

The next day was spent in camp refurbishing arms and accoutrements for the parade through the city.

The march of the French was invested with all the characteristics of a triumphal progress. Along the route, for miles on both sides, practically the whole people came down to give expression to their grateful feelings toward the regulars sent over by the French King. The inhabitants not only gathered to do homage to ROCHAMBEAU and his men, but brought with them an abundance of provisions, conveyed in every sort of vehicle, from the chariot of the rich to the ox cart and sled of the poor.

## FRENCH MILITARY UNIFORMS

The following is a description of the style of uniforms worn by the French troops under ROCHAMBEAU during their service in America, 1780-1783, as given in the "l'Ordonnance du Roi."

[The figures refer to the illustrations.]

15. *Infantry*.—Uniform white; facings, breast and collar, red; epaulettes, red; peruke, white; cap, helmet shape, black polished leather with black plush comb; bandoliers, white; cartridge box and bayonet scabbard, polished leather, black; musket, flintlock.

16. *Infantry officers*.—Coat green; facings white, collar with guimpe and cuffs red; vest with skirt, single-breasted, red; epaulettes, silver straps; baldric, red, trimmed in white; sword belt, red; breeches, tight, red; boots, over knee; chapeau, rim up front and back, edged with white and cockade; sword, straight with basket hilt.

17. *Grenadier*.—Coat green; facings white; collar, cuffs, and epaulettes, red; vest with short skirt, red, faced with white; breeches, lemon; leggings, white, to above knees, single row of buttons up outside; belts, shoulder and waist, white; bearskin, black; aiguillette, white; pompon, white; musket, flintlock.

11. *Hussar*.—Jacket, tight fitting, dark-green trimming; breast, gold; sleeves, tight; cuffs, faced to a point; sash and embroidered fobs, red; breeches, scarlet, tight; boots with braided tops and tassels; bandolier, red with yellow polka dots; dolman, lemon, braided in gold and bordered with fur; cuffs, fur and faced on outside of sleeve to near elbow; peruke; busby black, bag red, tassel gold; pompon, white; scimiter.

12. *Dragoon*.—Coat green, facings and linings red, lower edges of skirt turned back and fastened with lily in silver; vest white, single breasted, with short skirt; pockets, scalloped; epaulettes, silver, with fringe; bandolier, green; breeches, drab and tight; boots, high with orange tops one-third down; helmet, gold with black comb and white plume; cavalry sword.

11. *Artillery*.—Coat red, facings green, buttonholes close worked, white; pockets faced with green; cuffs green, white ruffles; stock, dark; ruffle shirt front; vest white, single breasted with skirt and buttonholes open-worked; epaulettes, silver with fringe; breeches, white, tight; leggings, white, carried 4 inches above knees, one row of buttons up outside; wig, white; chapeau, raised rim four points, faced top rim with narrow ruffle; small sword.

#### REVIEW BY CONGRESS

In this style the soldiers of France filed off in the presence of Congress assembled to review them. The town people, too, were out in force to extend applause to the Frenchmen on their march through the streets of Philadelphia on that glorious 6th of September, 1781.

The same night the regiments, after a march of 16 miles, went into camp south of Chester.

#### AN OCCASION FOR HILARITY

At Chester Washington was met by a letter from General Gist announcing the arrival in the Chesapeake of De Grasse, with 28 ships of the line, which he forthwith (3 p. m.) passed to the President of Congress.

The incident is mentioned that so great was the emotion of the usually impassioned commander in chief that, standing on the river's brink, when he caught sight of ROCHAMBEAU and staff approaching by water he waved his hat most vigorously. The equally impassive ROCHAMBEAU was more moved by the novel demonstrations of Washington than by the expected glad tidings of De Grasse.



## DE GRASSE'S FLEET

The French fleet sent out from France under the command of Admiral Comte de Grasse, sailed from Brest, March 22, 1781, bound for the West Indies with a convoy of 150 ships, valued at 30,000,000 livres (\$6,000,000).

The event was the occasion of a great popular demonstration, the minister of marine from Versailles adding by his presence to the ceremony of the event.

Before the end of April the fleet arrived at Martinique, breaking the British blockade.

On August 5 De Grasse, in compliance with his promises to Washington and ROCHAMBEAU, sailed from Santo Domingo, touching at Havana to take on the coin promised for the Yorktown campaign.

On August 26 he anchored in Chesapeake Bay, behind the Middle Ground Banks, having aboard his ships the land forces of Saint-Simon.<sup>a</sup> The same evening the officer posted by Lafayette at Cape Henry went aboard and conveyed all desired information of the Marquis' position, the "bottling up" of Cornwallis and the expected arrival of the allied armies.

<sup>a</sup>Claude Anne, Marquis de Saint-Simon, born at Château le Faye in 1743, came of a ducal family of that name famous in French wars and letters. He received his military education at the artillery school of Strassburg. In the campaign in Flanders he served as lieutenant in the Regiment Auvergne. In 1775 he was raised to colonel of Regiment Touraine. In 1779 he participated in the expedition against Martinique, West Indies.

A year after (March 11) he was transferred to the service of Spain and was selected to command the land forces sent with De Grasse in the operations arranged between France and Spain, then allies, in cooperation with Washington and ROCHAMBEAU in Chesapeake Bay.

On the last day of the active hostilities of the siege, while commanding in the trenches, where he was constantly under fire, he was badly wounded. Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU wrote of him officially to his Government as "one of the bravest men that lived."

After the surrender he returned with his troops to the West Indies. At the conclusion of peace between the States and France and England he went to France, where he received high honors in decorations and entered into French politics as member of the States-General of 1789, to which he was elected by the old nobility of Angoumois. He sided with the republican movement, but not with the revolutionary acts of violence and license, which he strongly opposed.

In consequence he withdrew to Spain and was captain-general of Old Castile. He died in Spain in 1820.

## ST. SIMON AND HIS MEN

The land contingent under Marquis de Saint Simon, numbering 3,000 men, was conveyed up the James River to Jamestown, less than 12 miles from Cornwallis's position, where it disembarked and effected a junction with General Lafayette.

The next day the united forces entered Williamsburg and made such dispositions as to prevent the escape of Cornwallis. A detachment of observation was thrown out toward Gloucester.

The Admiral forthwith established a blockade of York River by dispatching four ships of the line and as many frigates to that point.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup>François Joseph Paul, Comte de Grasse, Marquis de Grasse-Tilly, was born at Valette, Provence, in 1733; died at Paris, January 11, 1788.

At the beginning of the war of the American Revolution he was in command of a 74-gun ship, the *Robuste*, in which he took a prominent part in the action of Ouessant in July, 1778. Returning to France he was promoted to lieutenant-general or admiral in consideration of his services with D'Estaing during his operations on the American coast in the autumn of 1779 and under De Guichen in 1780 in his engagement with Rodney. He succeeded De Guichen, who had succeeded D'Estaing in command of the French fleet in the West Indies, and was charged with the conduct of naval operations in North American waters in conjunction with Washington and ROCHAMBEAU. When appointed to this important place of authority in command he was the junior of De Barias, but by virtue of his advancement to the rank of lieutenant-general in the naval armies of France became his superior. His brilliant action with Graves off the capes of the Chesapeake in the early days of September, 1781, greatly restored the prestige of the navy of France and rated De Grasse as a naval commander of meritorious skill. Upon his return to the West Indies after Yorktown, in a sea fight of seven hours, during which he bravely sustained himself with 6 ships against a British fleet of 14, he was overwhelmed, losing all his vessels, including his flagship, the *Ville de Paris*, famous at Yorktown, and himself becoming a prisoner. He was held in England until after the peace of 1783. But added to his misfortunes afloat he lost the favor of the King, and as a result lived in retirement until his death in January, 1788. ROCHAMBEAU announced his death to Washington, who replied, "His name will be long deservedly dear to this country for his valuable services in the series of warlike events which terminated in the capture of the British army at Yorktown, Va." In particular his engagement with Graves before the arrival of Washington and ROCHAMBEAU and their junction with Lafayette and Saint-Simon, but for his nautical skill and fighting qualities on that occasion Cornwallis and his entire force would have been borne away in triumph to New York and no force in sufficient numbers to force its abandonment for fear of capture in the movements of embarkation. The life of this hero, so dear to Washington and his countrymen, after returning to France was embittered by a second marriage to a woman wholly unworthy of him. To these domestic infelicities was added the harrowing thought of his King's displeasure. General Washington, in a still later letter (April, 1788) to ROCHAMBEAU, said, "His frailties should now be buried in the grave with him, while his name will be long deservedly dear to this country on account of his successful cooperation in the famous campaign of 1781. The Cincinnati in some of the States have gone into mourning for him."



COMTE DE GRASSE

COMTE DE GRASSE

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

COMTE DE GRASSE

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..



DE GRASSE.



## ON CHESAPEAKE WATERS

On the evening of September 8, the column reached Head of Elk, the beginning of navigation on the Chesapeake Bay.

Before leaving Philadelphia the generals in chief learned of the arrival of Admiral Hood at New York, where uniting with Admiral Graves he had sailed without a moment's delay for the Chesapeake.

The anxiety naturally aroused by intelligence of such an alarming character was soon set at rest by the report of the arrival of De Grasse at the entrance to Chesapeake Bay with a force equal to anything which the British could bring against it.

On September 8, from Elk, Washington, who had arrived in advance of the troops, conveyed to De Grasse his felicitations upon the arrival of so formidable a fleet in the Chesapeake, and advised him of the situation, mentioning the van of the two armies, French and American, about 2,000 in number, would embark in two days, drop down the Chesapeake, and form a junction with the troops of Saint-Simon and Marquis de Lafayette in blocking Cornwallis in Yorktown.

This junction was to be effected in James River, unless the commander judged another point more favorable. The remainder of the troops were to be forwarded with all expedition.

From Head of Elk, September 7, Washington sent an express to Lafayette, mentioning his satisfaction over the arrival of De Grasse, and of his ideas on every occasion being so conformable to his own, continuing, "by your military disposition and provident measures you have anticipated all my wishes." Again he writes from Baltimore, on September 8, in the same vein. At this city Washington was received by a deputation of Congress with an address, to which he replied.

## ROCHAMBEAU AT MOUNT VERNON

From Elk (Elkton) Generals Washington, ROCHAMBEAU, and Chastellux, escorted by Washington's Life Guard, leaving the main column to come up as quickly as possible, pushed ahead by forced marches, reaching Baltimore September 8 and

Mount Vernon on the 10th. This was his first visit in six years and five months, when he left to attend the assembling of the Continental Congress in May, 1775, and later the same year assumed command of the army at Cambridge, outside of Boston. He now remained but long enough for Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, who had tarried at Baltimore, to come up, that he might greet him under the shelter of his own roof and give a moment's hospitality to his companionable French comrade in chief command.

From Mount Vernon, on September 10, the chief again advises his brilliant young French general:

We are thus far on our way to you, my dear marquis; Count DE ROCHAMBEAU has just arrived; General Chastellux will also be here. I propose, after resting to-morrow, to be at Fredericksburg on the night of the 12th. On the 13th I reach New Castle and the next day I shall have the pleasure of seeing you at your encampment.

#### WILLIAMSBURG

On the evening of the 14th the general and his company reached Williamsburg, a distance of 184 miles from Annapolis. Here they found Lafayette with his American light infantry division and Saint-Simon with his French grenadier and chasseurs from the fleet of De Grasse occupying strong positions.

The arrival of this body of men infused a splendid spirit of admiration and emulation among the troops of Lafayette's corps, itself the elite of the Continental army. An officer, in a letter, thus characterized these men:

You have seen the troops of other nations, but you have not seen troops so well made, robust, or of such an appearance as those of General Saint-Simon just brought to our assistance.

After congratulating the young French marquis and American major-general upon the masterly strategy which drove the British army into its present predicament, Washington hastened the concentration of his strength and began the organization of his allied forces in order of march and battle, preparatory to the advance from Williamsburg to Yorktown. Cornwallis now saw the danger of his situation. Being without transports his only chance of escape was by a hurried and secret march into North



Carolina. Lafayette, however, had anticipated such a movement, by drawing his lines tighter across the peninsula.

With the added support of the Saint-Simon contingent he felt confident of his ability to hold the entrapped British until the arrival of Washington and ROCHEMBEAU.

Admiral Rodney, in command of the British naval forces in the West Indies, learning of De Grasse's departure up the coast, at once detailed a squadron of 14 ships, under Sir Samuel Wood, in pursuit.

On August 28, Hood put into New York Bay for a conference with Graves, who had succeeded Arbuthnot.

#### NAVAL BATTLE OFF THE CHESAPEAKE

De Barras, not to be idle with so much going on elsewhere, had sailed for the Chesapeake. Information being brought in that De Barras had left Newport, Graves and Rodney set forth after him with the entire fleet of 21 sail, carrying 1,694 guns, and made their appearance off Cape Charles as the troops of Saint-Simon were disembarking from De Grasse's ships in James River. Fully 1,500 of his sailors and 900 officers were assisting in getting the men ashore. Yet with so much celerity were his orders obeyed, that the fleet was under sail in less than three quarters of an hour when the character of the approaching fleet became known.

De Grasse, upon discovering the character of the approaching sail, cut cables and with 24 of his best vessels, carrying 1,826 guns, bore down on the enemy. The British, having the wind in their favor, headed for the French within the bay, prepared for attack. De Grasse meanwhile, desirous of more room, put to sea, taking formation across the van of the approaching enemy. The Englishman at once headed for his adversary, but De Grasse maneuvering for the weather gauge, the two fleets by afternoon found themselves clear of the capes and out upon the broad Atlantic.

It was 4 p. m. before the van of the division of Bougainville went into action. The two fleets were engaged until sunset.

## DE GRASSE WINS

The British, badly worsted, took the wind, pursued by De Grasse. The night was passed by both fleets seeking advantage of positions. Graves evidently intended to renew the attack in the morning, desperate as his situation was, until Admiral Drake, in command of his van division, informed him of the necessity of repairs to some of his ships.

The two fleets remained in sight of each other for five days without coming to blows, whereupon De Grasse sailed back to his anchorage in Lynnhaven Bay.

## DE BARRAS ON THE GROUND

While De Grasse was outfighting and outmaneuvering the British under Graves, De Barras, with the Newport fleet, had arrived and was anchored in the bay, with the French troops and heavy artillery from Newport and Providence on board, having been fortunate enough to pass Graves without being sighted.

## CORNWALLIS ABANDONED TO HIS FATE

Finding De Grasse strengthened by the arrival of De Barras, Graves turned away, heading for New York with all dispatch. One of his best ships, the *Terrible*, being so badly damaged after taking out her crew and stores was sent to the bottom. This ended the English attempt to raise the investment of Yorktown from the ocean, and settled the fate of Cornwallis.

## ALL ROADS LEAD TO YORK

The troops of both armies hastened forward by forced marches. Upon arriving at Head of Elk on September 8, as planned, 52 miles from Philadelphia, covered in three days, an officer who had arrived there but an hour before with dispatches from Lafayette confirmed the presence of De Grasse in the Chesapeake. On his way up the coast De Grasse captured a British armed vessel, having on board Lord Rawdon, bound from Charleston to New York. This was the commander of the British troops in the Carolinas.

## INADEQUATE TRANSPORTATION

A difficulty of transportation now presented itself. The British in their expeditions having destroyed all boats, not more than sufficient to accommodate the two vanguards of about 1,000 grenadiers and chasseurs and 1,000 Americans could be found. These were rushed down the bay as fast as the fickle wind would take them to unite with Lafayette's forces.

In this extremity the two Viomenils pushed ahead with their forces by land, taking the bay shore as far as Baltimore, 57 miles, and Annapolis 42 miles farther on, making 99 miles in all.

The rest of the troops on September 9 resumed the march, entering Maryland and camping at Susquehanna Ferry, 16 miles, the same night. Then making Burk's Tavern (10th), 14 miles, marching east of Baltimore; 11th, 15 miles; and on the 12th covering 12 miles, the main column going into camp north of Baltimore, where it remained until the 16th, when the march was resumed to Spurien's Tavern, 16 miles; 17th, Coathes, 18 miles; 18th, Annapolis, 8 miles.

The transportation urged by Washington from the fleet was in time for prompt use.

## ON TRANSPORTS FOR THE FRONT

On the 21st the entire army, French and Americans, were taken aboard De Barras's 10 transports, the 2 captured frigates, and several captured vessels sent up by De Grasse for the purpose, and were safely debarked under orders at College Landing, James River, Virginia, 178 miles, whence they effected a junction with the troops of Lafayette and Saint-Simon at Williamsburg, 6 miles, on September 26.

## THE MARCH OF HISTORY

The entire distance marched from Providence to Yorktown by the army of ROCHAMBEAU was 536 miles, with water transportation, Newport to Providence, 30 miles, and Annapolis to Jamestown, 178 miles—208 miles; and march, Williamsburg to Yorktown, 12 miles, or a total of 756 miles, Newport to York-

town. After leaving the army at Susquehanna Ferry, with Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU, Marquis de Chastellux, and Life Guard escort, Washington took the Baltimore Bay road to that city; thence to Annapolis; thence via Bladensburg and Georgetown, Md., crossing the Potomac at the latter point, making their fourth camp out south of Alexandria, Va. (Mount Vernon); camp No. 8 at Fredericksburg, crossing the Rapidan and North and South Anna, and thence moved down the west side of Pamunkey and York rivers, ending their fourteenth day's march between Burd's Tavern and Williamsburg, Va.

#### A DAY ON BOARD WITH DE GRASSE

On September 17, Washington, accompanied by ROCHAMBEAU, Chastellux, Knox, and Duportail, embarking on the *Queen Charlotte*, set out for the *La Ville de Paris*, in Lynnhaven Bay, off Cape Henry. They did not arrive, however, until the next day, owing to contrary winds. Having settled all points of consultation, excepting the blockade of York River, the party set out on return, but owing to contrary winds did not reach headquarters until the 22d.

It should be said that De Grasse, impatient of delay, in view of his engagements in the West Indies for the middle of October, was urgent to have Lafayette unite in an attack on the British position without waiting for the arrival of the forces of Washington and ROCHAMBEAU. The young Frenchman, unwilling to hazard such an attempt, opposed the wish of De Grasse with so much tact that he warded off action until the allied forces were so near that the undertaking might be considered unwise in more senses than one.

#### IMMEDIATE ADVANCE ON THE BRITISH WORKS

In their conference on the flagship it was understood that an attack would be made on Cornwallis as soon as the last of the American troops were on the ground.

While awaiting the coming up of the rear of the marching column, information was received of the arrival of Admiral

Digby at New York, with six ships of the line, as an addition to the naval strength of Graves, making the latter's force nearly equal to the French.

#### A DANGEROUS DIVERSION

As this might encourage a fresh attempt on the part of Graves to relieve Cornwallis of his desperate strait, De Grasse proposed to put to sea in search of Graves should he make the attempt, leaving a few frigates in the bay to hold the York and James rivers.

Washington, fearful of a superior force slipping in and relieving Cornwallis while the French squadron was absent, used all his power of argument to persuade De Grasse to desist.

On September 25 he dispatched, from Williamsburg, Marquis de Lafayette with a letter to Comte de Grasse, in reply to his of the 23d from Cape Henry proposing this change of plan of operations as a result of the arrival of Admiral Digby.

The British strength was now equal to his own, therefore he did not wish to place himself in a position which would prevent him from attacking should an attempt be made to relieve Cornwallis.

De Grasse, therefore, proposed placing two vessels off the mouth of York River and gathering around him the rest of his entire force, excepting the frigates *Cormorant*, *Charlotte*, *Sandwich*, and one other then blockading James River. With the rest he proposed to keep the offing, in order to have fighting room should Digby appear. There was also a possibility of an action forcing him to the leeward and preventing his return. Yet in his present position he was at a disadvantage for attack and not secure in a gale.

The anchorage at York had no advantages to prevent the enemy from entering the capes.

#### WASHINGTON AND ROCHAMBEAU OPPOSED

The Admiral agreed to wait for a reply from Washington and ROCHAMBEAU, whom he addressed in common. With his troops and those of Saint-Simon, and the two vessels and corvettes left

behind at James River he proposed to sail toward New York, hoping to do more for the common cause than by remaining an idle spectator.

He inferred that if the enemy did not come out they dared not. In the meantime he suggested pushing Cornwallis, and to act in concord, each on his own side.

This programme gave Washington great anxiety and made it necessary to insist upon the plan already agreed upon. He declared the enterprise against York under the protection of his ships as certain as any military operation can be rendered by a decisive superiority of strength and means. He declared the fact reducible to a calculation, and that the surrender of the British garrison must go a great way toward terminating the war.

The departure of the fleet from the Chesapeake would be availed of for relief and frustrate the brilliant prospects ahead, ending in disgrace after the fairest expectations of the allied armies, and possibly the disbanding of the whole army for want of provisions.

Admitting a stationary position impracticable as an alternative, however inferior, considered relatively to the support and facility of land operations, Washington proposed De Grasse to cruise within view of the Capes, so as to render the entrance inaccessible to any of the enemy's vessels.

#### DE GRASSE WON OVER

Added to these frank declarations, the persuasive logic of Lafayette won De Grasse over to remaining within the capes and blockading the bay during the siege.

Before doing so, however, he laid the question before a council of war, the decision of which, communicated to Washington and ROCHAMBEAU, was in De Grasse's own words—

that a large part of the fleet shall anchor in York River; that four or five vessels shall be stationed so as to pass up and down James River, and that you shall aid us with the means to erect a battery on Point Comfort, where we can place cannon and mortars.

The Admiral also agreed to proceed to the execution of the arrangement forthwith, of which he gave notice, "that we may act in concert for the advancement of our operations."

On the 27th, Washington, acknowledging his indebtedness for his determination, promised every assistance of the allied armies relative to the battery at Point Comfort.

#### ORDER OF BATTLE

The entire force being on the ground, Washington issued his order of battle from headquarters at Williamsburg, Va., the parole being "Virginia," and the countersign "York and Gloucester."

The rolls were required to be called with the greatest strictness at retreat beating and at tattoo, in the presence of the field officers, at which time no officer nor soldier in condition to march was to be absent from his post in camp.

The American troops composing the right wing were to be formed in two lines, the Continental forces in the front line. The senior Continental officer was to command the right wing and his excellency, Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU, the left wing, of which he was to make his own disposition.

The whole army was ordered to march by the right in one column, at 5 a. m. sharp, September 28, as light and unencumbered as possible.

#### GIVE THEM THE BAYONET

"If the enemy should be tempted to meet the army on its march," the general particularly enjoined, "the troops will place their principal reliance on the bayonet, that they may prove the vanity of the boasts which the British make of their particular success in deciding battles with that weapon. I trust that generous emulation will actuate the allied armies; that the French, whose national weapon is that of close fight, and the troops in general that have so often used it with success, will distinguish themselves on every occasion that offers. The justice of the cause in which we are engaged and the honor of the

two nations must inspire every breast with sentiments that are the presage of victory."

The advance guard was formed of a brigade of infantry, with its artillery, preceded by a corps of riflemen and light dragoons. The camp guards and rear guard were ordered to form on the great road on the left, in the rear of the encampment, at 5 o'clock.

#### FORMATIONS

The complete formation of the allied armies under these orders was as follows:

##### ORGANIZATION OF THE ALLIED ARMY OF YORKTOWN, VA.

ADVANCE FROM RENDEZVOUS AT WILLIAMSBURG, VA., TO THE SIEGE OF YORKTOWN, SEPTEMBER 27, 1781.

General GEORGE WASHINGTON, commander in chief.

Right wing (first line): American forces; left wing (first line): French auxiliary forces.

Right wing (American).

Maj. Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, U. S. Army, of Massachusetts, commanding.

First or right division (right wing).

Maj. Gen. the Marquis de Lafayette, U. S. Army, commanding.

Advance Guard.

1. Pennsylvania Volunteer Battalion Riflemen, Maj. William Parr, of Pennsylvania, commanding.

2. Fourth Regiment Continental Light Dragoons, Col. Stephen Moylan, of Pennsylvania, commanding.

Second or left brigade (first division).

Col. Moses Hazen, Canadian regiment, Continental Infantry, commanding brigade.

Regiment of light infantry composed of the light infantry companies of the First and Second New Hampshire Continental Infantry, of the Canadian regiment, and First and Second New Jersey Continental Infantry, under Col. Alexander Scammell, First New Hampshire Continental Infantry, and Maj. Nathan Rice, aid-de-camp, of Massachusetts.

Second Battalion of Light Infantry (4 companies) composed of the light companies First and Second New York Continental Infantry.



First or right brigade (first division).

Brig. Gen. John Peter Gabriel Muhlenberg, U. S. Army, of Pennsylvania, commanding brigade.

Regiment of light infantry (8 companies) composed of the light infantry companies of the First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, and Eighth regiments Massachusetts Continental Infantry, under Col. Joseph Vose, First Massachusetts, and Major Galvan, unattached.

Regiment of light infantry (8 companies) composed of the light infantry companies of the Ninth and Tenth Massachusetts Continental Infantry, First, Second, Third, Fourth, and Fifth regiments Connecticut Continental Infantry, and Rhode Island Regiment Continental Infantry, under Lieut. Col. J. Gimat, aid-de-camp, and Maj. John Palsgrave Wyllis, Third Connecticut.

Second or center division (right wing).

Maj. Gen. Baron de Steuben, inspector-general U. S. Army, commanding.

Second or left brigade (second division).

Brig. Gen. Anthony Wayne, U. S. Army, of Pennsylvania, commanding.

First Regiment Pennsylvania Continental Infantry, composed of First and Second regiments consolidated, Col. Daniel Brodhead, commanding.

Second Regiment Pennsylvania Continental Infantry, composed of Third and Fifth regiments consolidated, Col. Richard Butler, commanding.

Third Regiment Pennsylvania Continental Infantry, composed of the Fourth and Sixth regiments consolidated, Lieut. Col. William Butler, commanding.

First Virginia Continental Infantry, Lieut. Thomas Gaskins, Third Virginia Continental Infantry, commanding.

First or right brigade (second division).

Brig. Gen. Mordecai Gist, U. S. Army, of Maryland, commanding.

Third Maryland Continental Infantry, Lieut. Col. Peter Adams, commanding.

Fourth Maryland Continental Infantry, Lieut. Col. Thomas Woolford, commanding.

Fifth Maryland Continental Infantry, Maj. Alexander Roxburgh, commanding.

Baltimore Light Dragoons, Col. Nicholas Ruxton Moore, commanding.  
Frederick Light Dragoons, \_\_\_\_\_

Third or left division (right wing).

Brig. Gen. James Clinton, U. S. Army, of New York, commanding.

Second or left brigade (third division).

Col. Elias Dayton, Second New Jersey Continental Infantry, commanding.

First Regiment New Jersey Continental Infantry, Col. Matthias Ogden, commanding.

Second Regiment New Jersey Continental Infantry, Lieut. Col. Francis Barber, commanding.

Rhode Island Regiment Continental Infantry, Lieut. Col. Commandant Jeremiah Olney, commanding.

Infantry, and two companies of New York Levies, under Lieut. Col. Alexander Hamilton, of New York, and Maj. Nicholas Fish, Second New York Continental Infantry.

Third Canadian Continental Regiment of Infantry, Lieut. Col. Edward Antill, commanding.

First or right brigade (third division)

Col. Goose Van Schaick, First Regiment New York Continental Infantry, commanding.

First Regiment New York Continental Infantry, Lieut. Col. Cornelius Van Dyck, commanding.

Second Regiment New York Continental Infantry, Col. Philip Van Cortlandt, commanding.

ORGANIZATION AND ORDER OF BATTLE OF THE FRENCH AUXILIARY ARMY.

ADVANCE FROM WILLIAMSBURG TO THE SIEGE OF YORK, SEPTEMBER 27, 1781.

Left wing of the allied army, Lieut. Gen. Comte de ROCHAMBEAU, commanding His Most Christian Majesty's auxiliary forces.

*Aids-de-camp.*—First aid, Comte de Fersen, second lieutenant; Chevalier de Lameth (Charles), colonel; Comte de Damas, colonel; Comte de Dumas, colonel; Baron de Closeau, captain; M. de Laubardière, captain; Baron Cromot du Bourg, Chevalier de Béville, captain.

Maj. Gen. Baron de Viomenil, second in command.

*Aids-de-camp.*—Chevalier d'Olonne, second lieutenant; Marquis de Vauban.

*General staff.*—Aids to major-general: M. de Ménonville, lieutenant-colonel; M. de Tarlé, lieutenant-colonel; M. de Bouchet, captain. Aid major of infantry: M. Lynch, captain. Aid major: M. de Saint-Félix, captain. Aid major of artillery: Chevalier de Plessis Mauduit, capitaine en second. Quartermaster-general's aids, see Quartermaster-General. Topographical engineers: Alexander de Berthier, capitaine. Capitaine of the guides, M. Mullens, lieutenant. Quartermaster-general, M. de Béville,



GENERAL COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU AND TAFF BEFORE YORKTOWN, VA.,  
OCTOBER, 1781

GENERAL COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU AND STAFF BEFORE YORKTOWN, VA.,  
OCTOBER, 1781





brigadier. Aids (general staff): M. Collot, M. de Béville (fits), capitaine; Comte de Chabanne, capitaine; Chevalier de Lameth (Alexandre), capitaine; commissary-general, N. Blanchard, brigadier.

First or right division.

Maj. Gen. Chevalier de Chastellux; aid-de-camp, M. de Montesquieu.

*Regiments.*—Bourbonnais: Marquis de Laval-Montmorencie, colonel; Vicomte de Rochembeau, colonel en second; M. de Bressoles, lieutenant-colonel; M. de Gambs, major. Royal Deux-Ponts: Marquis Christian des Deux-Ponts, Comte de Forbach, colonel; Comte Guillaume des Deux-Ponts, colonel en second; Comte de Fersen, mestre de camp.

Second or center division.

Maj. Gen. Chevalier de Viomenil, commanding; aid-de-camp, M. de Montesquieu.

*Regiments.*—Soissonnais: Comte de Saint Maime, colonel; Vicomte de Noailles, colonel en second; M. de Anselme, lieutenant-colonel; M. Despeyron, major. Saintonge: Comte de Custine, colonel; Comte de Charlus, colonel en second; Chevalier de la Valette, lieutenant-colonel; M. de Fleury, major. Dillon: Comte Arthur de Dillon, colonel; Barthélémy Dillon, lieutenant-colonel; Jacques O'Moran, major. Detached command: Brigadier M. de Choisy, commanding. Lauzun's legion: Duc de Lauzun, brigadier, commanding; M. Scheldon, mestre de camp of hussars.

Third or left division.

Lieut. Gen. Marquis de Saint-Simon, West Indies Contingent, commanding.

*Regiments.*—Agenois: Comte d'Audichamp, colonel; Chevalier de Cadinau, lieutenant-colonel; M. de Beauregard, major. Touraine: Vicomte de Pondeux, colonel; M. de Montlezun, lieutenant-colonel; M. de Ménonville, major; Comte de Flechin, Chevalier de Mirabeau, mestre de camp. Gateinois (Royal Auvergne): Marquis de Rostaing, colonel; Vicomte de Bethisy, colonel en second; M. de l'Estrade, lieutenant-colonel; M. Chapuy de Tourville, major. Royal Engineers: M. de Guerenet, colonel; M. Cantel Daneteville, major. Artillery (Regiment Auxonne): M. de Buzalet.

Intermediate line.

*Left.*—First Virginia State Regiment of Infantry in Continental service, Col. George Gibson, commanding.

*Center.*—Brig. Gen. Chevalier le Begue Duportail, chief of engineers, U. S. Army, commanding; battalion of sappers and miners.

*Right.*—Brig. Gen. Henry Knox, U. S. Army, of the artillery, commanding park of artillery, viz: Second Regiment Continental Corps of Artillery, Col. John Lamb, of New York, commanding; Lieut. Col. Ebenezer Stevens, Maj. Sebastian Bauman; detachment of regiment of artillery, Lieut. Col. Edward Carrington, of Virginia, commanding.

## Reserve or second line.

His excellency, Thomas Nelson, governor of Virginia (ranking as major-general, U. S. Army), commanding division Virginia militia.

*Left brigade.*—Brig. Gen. Edward Stevens, Virginia militia (formerly colonel Tenth Virginia Continentals), commanding brigade Virginia militia.

*Right brigade.*—Brig. Gen. Robert Lawson, Virginia militia (formerly colonel Fourth Virginia Continentals), commanding brigade Virginia militia.

## Rear guard.

Maj. James R. Reid, Canadian Continental Regiment of Infantry, commanding rear guard and camp guard.

## ONWARD TO YORK

At daybreak on the morning of the 28th of September the armies broke camp at Williamsburg and began the advance upon York. The American Continentals and French troops formed a single column on the left of the line, the Americans in advance.

The militia, constituting the right column, took the Harwoods Mill road. At the "Half-Way House," the road dividing, the two armies separated, the French pursuing the direct York road by the "Brick House," the Americans the road to the right to Mumford Bridge, where they found the militia.

By noon the head of each column had reached its assigned position. A detachment of French troops, engaging the British pickets, sent them flying back to their supports. The French corps followed by a reconnoissance of the British right. A body of British horse, appearing on the allied right, were also crowded back to their main body.

The night of the 28th the American and French armies bivouacked in line of battle.

On the 29th the American troops, obliquing farther to the right, took position on the east side of Beaver Dam Creek. The enemy's position was carefully reconnoitered, and upon this information the order of approach and plan of attack were determined.





PLAN OF THE AMERICAN AND FRENCH ENTRENCHED LINES OF ATTACK AND BRITISH DEFENSES AT YORK-TOWN, VA., OCTOBER, 1781, DESIGNED ON THE GROUND BY THE ENGINEERS OF THE ALLIED ARMIES.

(From a French contemporary print.)



## INVESTMENT OF THE BRITISH WORKS

The same night ROCHAMBEAU occupied the ground from the upper part of the river down as far as the marshes near the residence of Colonel Nelson, taking advantage of the woods as curtains, and the marshy creeks to confine the enemy within pistol shot of their outworks. The three French divisions took position close up to the enemy's works, but under cover, by the nature of the ground, Viomenil commanding the grenadiers and chasseurs of the vanguard. The French investment was accomplished without the loss of a man, although met with a show of opposition. Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU, on that part of the field, bringing up his field artillery, with a few shots dispersed the enemy.

Washington in taking position with the American troops found himself obliged to double on the French rear and halt on the edge of the marshes. The bridges having been destroyed, the rest of the day and night were consumed in repairing them. In the meantime his sharpshooters had a lively fight with the German Jägers.

The next day the American army crossed the marshes, resting its left on their border and its right on York River.

This completed the encircling of the enemy's works south and west of York River. Gloucester, on the opposite side of that stream, was held by a British detachment under Lieutenant-Colonels Dundas and Tarleton, strongly intrenched.

## LAUZUN'S HUSSARS AT GLOUCESTER

The hussars of Duc de Lauzun and the Virginia militia under General Weedon were posted near the British defenses at Gloucester. The topography of the surrounding country afforded excellent facilities for the bringing up of reinforcements for the enemy and advantages for sorties. In order to strengthen the besieging lines, General Choisy, as bearer of a letter from General Washington making a request of Comte de Grasse for 800 marines, secured the reinforcement, but with the information that no future requisitions of the kind could be complied with,

as he needed his entire force subject to immediate service in case of emergency, possible at any moment, now that the investment had commenced.

During these offensive movements on land Comte de Grasse and Comte de Barras held complete control of the entrance and waters of Chesapeake Bay with their combined fleets.

## OCEAN INVESTMENT

*West Indies fleet of France, Comte de Grasse, lieutenant-general, admiral commanding entrance to the Chesapeake Bay, August 26 to November 5, 1781*

Vessel.	Guns.	Officers and men.	Commander
Ville de Paris	104	1,195	De Grasse, lieutenant-general; De Vaugirault, major de l'Armée.
Auguste	80	970	De Bougainvillers, chef d'escadre; Castellan.
Languedoc	80	815	De Monteil, chef d'escadre; Duplessis Parseau.
Sceptre	80	837	De Vandreuil.
Saint Esprit	80	710	De Chabert.
César	74	530	Coriolis d'Espinouse.
Destin	74	530	Dumaitz de Goimpy.
Victoire	74	530	D'Albert Saint-Hyppolite.
Northumberland	74	800	De Briqueville.
Balmier	74	550	D'Arros d'Argelos.
Pluton	74	906	D'Albert de Rions.
Marseillais	74	606	De Castellane de Majastre.
Bourgogne	74	560	De Charritte.
Reflechi	74	590	Cillart de Suville.
Dardème	74	803	De Monteclere.
Caton	74	502	De Framond.
Citoyen	74	570	D'Ethy.
Scipion	74	596	De Clével.
Magnanimé	74	571	Le Bègue.
Hercule	74	570	De Turpin de Breuil.
Zélé	74	507	De Gras Préville.
Hector	74	643	Renaud d'Aleins.
Souverain	74	600	De Glandevès.
Glorieux	74	610	D'Escars.
Vaillant	70	530	Bernard de Marigny.
Solitaire	64	480	De Cicé Champion.
Triton	64	450	Brun de Boades.
Experiment	50	495	
Total	2,078	18,138	

CRUISING AND TRANSPORTATION

*Fleet of the Franco-American alliance, Comte de Barras, lieutenant-general, commanding*

[Blockade of mouth of York River]

Vessel.	Guns.	Officers and men	Commander.
Duc de Bourgogne . . . . .	80	823	Comte de Barras, chef d'Escadre
Neptune . . . . .	74	602	Destouches.
Conquérant . . . . .	74	959	La Grandière.
Provence . . . . .	64	403	Lombard.
Eveillé . . . . .	64	267	De Tilly.
Jason . . . . .	64	598	La Clochetterie.
Ardent . . . . .	64	351	Chevalier de Marigny.
Bellone . . . . .			Did not continue the voyage to America.
Romulus . . . . .	44	325	
Surveillante . . . . .	40	310	Sillart.
Amazone . . . . .	40	321	Le Pérouse.
Hermione . . . . .	36	300	De la Touche.
Sibylle . . . . .	36	300	
CUTTERS.			
Guêpe . . . . .		145	Chevalier de Manlevrier.
Serpente . . . . .	18	145	Ame de la Lanne.
Total . . . . .	698	5,549	

RECAPITULATION

*Sea power of France in aid of the States at the investment of Yorktown, Va.*

	Vessels.	Guns.	Officers and crew.
Fleet of De Grasse:			
Ships of the line . . . . .	24	2,078	18,138
Frigates . . . . .	4		
Total . . . . .	28		
Fleet of De Barras:			
Ships of the line . . . . .	7	698	5,549
Frigates . . . . .	5		
Cutters . . . . .	2		
Total . . . . .	14		
Grand total . . . . .	42	2,776	23,687

YORK PENINSULA

The peninsula, or "neck" as it was locally called, into which the English army was forced, is about 30 miles in length, with a mean width of 5 miles, having a northwesterly trend from the York River and Chesapeake Bay on the northeast to the James River on the southwest.

## BRITISH DEFENSES

The defenses of Yorktown, as Washington and ROCHAMBEAU found them when they undertook their reduction, consisted of 7 redoubts and 6 batteries, connected by intrenchments toward the land. A line of water batteries along the bank of the York River, the main battery mounting 11 guns, covering the stream between York and Gloucester and 3 lunettes overlooking the valley on the southwest of the town, 1 on the east of and bearing on Hampton Roads, the 2 on the extreme right controlling the river, and 1 on the left, also near the river, known as the fusiliers. Cornwallis occupied the mansion of Mr. Nelson, war governor of Virginia.

## BELEAGUERED BRITISH

The army of Cornwallis, within the defenses, was composed as follows, in organization and numbers:

## ORGANIZATION OF THE BRITISH ARMY AT YORKTOWN, VA., SEPTEMBER 28 TO OCTOBER 19, 1781

[Return of troops, October 1, 1781]

Lieutenant-General Earl Cornwallis in command of His Majesty's forces in Virginia; Major-General O'Hara second in command.

Right wing, Lieutenant-Colonel Dundas commanding.

Left wing, Lieutenant-Colonel Abererombie commanding.

*Organization and strength*

British:	
King's Guard . . . . .	527
Light infantry, First and Second battalions light companies, Seventh Regiment of the Line . . . . .	671
Brigade of guards (regiments):	
Seventeenth foot . . . . .	245
Twenty-third foot . . . . .	233
Thirty-third foot . . . . .	260
Forty-third foot . . . . .	359
Seventy-first foot, Second battalion . . . . .	300
Seventy-sixth foot . . . . .	715
Eightieth foot . . . . .	689
Queen's Rangers (Simcoe) . . . . .	320

Brigade of guards (regiments)—Continued.	
British Legion of Provincial Contingent (Tarleton) . . . . .	241
Royal Artillery Corps . . . . .	233
Light dragoons, Seventeenth Regiment . . . . .	..
North Carolina volunteers . . . . .	142
Pioneers and engineers . . . . .	69
Light companies, Twenty-third and Eighty-second regiments . . . . .	..
Staff departments . . . . .	321
Total British troops . . . . .	<u>5,425</u>
Germans (regiments):	
Anspachers, De Voits; Bayreuth Anspachers, De Seybothen . . . . .	1,017
Hessians, Prince Héritaire . . . . .	484
Hessians, De Bose (Brunswick) . . . . .	349
Artillery detachment . . . . .	..
Jägers . . . . .	74
Total German troops . . . . .	<u>1,924</u>
British army . . . . .	5,425
German mercenaries . . . . .	<u>1,924</u>
Total strength of forces accounted for defending the fortifications of Yorktown and Gloucester . . . . .	7,349
Unaccounted for . . . . .	380
Accounted and unaccounted for . . . . .	<u>7,729</u>
Sailors on British vessels in York River . . . . .	<u>2,000</u>
Total British land and naval forces . . . . .	9,729
Noncombatants:	
Negroes variously employed . . . . .	1,800
Tories . . . . .	<u>1,500</u>
Total combatants and noncombatants within the defenses of Yorktown . . . . .	13,029

## DEFENSE OF GLOUCESTER

The defenses of Gloucester were occupied by a force under Dundas consisting of 800 men. To this was added the legion (provincial contingent) of Tarleton, which, after an infamous tour of marauding, having met defeat at the hands of Lauzun, had taken refuge there.

The British earl commanding, feeling the weakness of his extended line of defense and fearing surprise, on the night of

the 20th withdrew from the intrenched camp at Pigeon Hill. By this movement the British confined themselves entirely within the limits of their proper fortifications.

The allies took possession of the abandoned works, as they answered well for covering the fatigue parties.

#### AMERICAN AND FRENCH POSITIONS

The whole of September 30 was utilized in adapting Pigeon Hill to the uses of the besiegers. Two inclosed works were also constructed between the hill and Moores Mill.

In general, at the opening of the siege the investing lines formed a semicircle about 2 miles from the British works, the extremes resting on York River. The Americans held the right, with the headquarters of General Lincoln near Wormeleys Creek, the light infantry of Lafayette and Virginia militia under Governor Nelson extending westward north of the Hampton road. The Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania Continental line under Steuben, laying south of that road, advanced, with the New York, Rhode Island, and New Jersey line and sappers and miners under Gen. James Clinton in their rear. The American artillery was parked ready for use in the rear of Steuben's left, with General Knox's headquarters, artificers' camp, and quartermasters in its rear.

Across a marsh and small stream to the west were the general headquarters and the entire French army.

The headquarters of General Washington and camp of his Life Guards occupied the center. General ROCHAMBEAU was located about one-half mile northeast, with the French artillery parked on his front, all covered by an arm of the small stream and marsh referred to.

#### FRENCH LINES

About three-fourths of a mile northwest of the camp of the French artillery lay Regiments Bourbonnais and Deux-Ponts, under Baron de Viomenil; on their left Regiments Soissonnais and Saintonge, under Vicomte Viomenil; at their left Saint-Simon with his West Indies contingent—Agenois, Touraine, and



Gatinois—their left resting on the river. A detachment of Tonraine was advanced toward the British left. A grand guard was thrown out toward the British center.

The Duc de Lauzun with his legion, the land troops of De Baras's squadron, and General Weedon with a brigade of Virginia militia, under the general command of General de Choisy, were detached to look after Gloucester.

De Grasse occupied Lynnhaven Bay, whence he could control the entrance to the Chesapeake, should Graves make another effort, and watch any attempts on the part of Cornwallis in that direction.

The first days of October were passed in reconnoissances, testing the enemy's positions and strength, making fascines and gabions, and setting guns in position under fire of the hostile pickets. The killing of four men of the Pennsylvania line and the wounding of several Frenchmen, on October 3, gave evidence of British vigilance.

#### DE GRASSE BLOCKADES

The general in chief, to strengthen his position, proposed to De Grasse to station two or three ships above the British posts on York River, so as to close the navigation of that stream to the enemy, also to prevent their armed vessels, which had access for 25 miles above, from cutting off supplies to the allied camp and raiding parties from threatening Williamsburg and the magazines in the rear, which required 800 men, weakening to that extent operations in front. This part of the river being open, also interfered with concerted measures with Gloucester and compelled a circuit of 90 miles in order to communicate.

An even more important consideration was the outlet it gave Cornwallis for making a good retreat. By means of a favorable wind and tide, and by stealing a march, he might proceed unmolested to West Point, where, debarking his troops, he would have the Pamunkey on one flank and the Mattapony on the other, and, by mounting the greater part of his men, by forced marches would have such a start that he would be in favorable position

to push his way across the country and join the remaining British forces in New York.

This was the only weakness in the beleaguering lines. The fleet had made provisions against any enterprises of the enemy in the James River.

It was Washington's proposition to detail the *Experiment* and two frigates for the proposed patrol of York River above the enemy's works.

#### FEARS FIRE RAFTS

De Grasse was entirely opposed to passing up the York River where, for immediate purposes, the way was open to the British to land above Queens Creek and by a short march commit great damage. The objection of De Grasse to ascending the river was not the enemy's works at York and Gloucester, but the danger of accident to his large vessels in that position, and particularly from fire ships, the material for which the enemy had in abundance. In the whole fleet there was not a sufficient number of rowboats and light craft to grapple with such an emergency.

Although the scheme was laid aside as inadvisable, it was revived for stronger reasons later. The channel was reconnoitered by a French officer, who reported to De Grasse. The admiral agreed to send up some vessels if Washington would furnish rowboats as a protection against fire ships.

The movement was about to be executed, when the flag bringing proposals of surrender appeared on Washington's front.

The besiegers were now making the best use of their time and zeal in pushing forward offensive operations. On October 1, the heavy artillery was brought over from Trebelli's Landing on James River and put in position.

The news of Greene's victory at Nutaw Springs on September 8 having just been received was very cheering to the allied forces.



ROCHAMBEAU BEFORE YORKTOWN, VA., OCTOBER, 1781.



## DISEASE THREATENS

The climate was beginning to tell on the men of both armies. The poisonous miasma of the peninsula was deadly. The American regiments, poorly supplied with clothing and medical stores, were afflicted with fever and ague, few of the troops being exempt. The French, with their abundant supplies, were not free from the effects of heavy dews, chilly nights, and warm days.

## THE FIRST PARALLEL

On the 6th a detail of 3,000 men under General Lincoln with shovels and gabions, under cover of darkness, broke ground for the first parallel within 600 yards of Cornwallis's works. By daylight (October 7) it was sufficiently progressed from York River to Pigeon Hill to serve as a defense against the enemy's fire. On the same day, with drums beating and colors flying, under field orders for the conduct of the siege, the parallel was occupied, the standards planted and the operations formally begun.

During the 7th and 8th the first parallel was completed and guns put in position. This construction extended from the York River to the south and west. At its end was an American bomb battery and on its extreme left a French battery of heavy guns.

At 5 o'clock on the afternoon of the 9th, with 18 and 24 pounders, 2 mortars, and 2 howitzers, the Americans opened a general bombardment on the right, Washington applying the match to the first gun.

## ROCHAMBEAU OPENS

The French, however, were the first to open fire, having begun their display of gunnery at 3 p. m. with 4 and 12 pounders and 6 mortars and howitzers from their battery on the extreme left. ROCHAMBEAU opened the battle, which was continued at a lively pace by Saint-Simon, Chastellux, and the Viomenils, who were in command in the trenches. It is recorded that the

first shot of the French killed Cornwallis's commissary-general, and wounded the quartermaster and adjutant of the Seventy-sixth Foot Guard.

This bombardment, which lasted eight hours, was so furious that the British were unable to reply, being obliged to withdraw their guns from the embrasures.

"WAR IS HELL."

During the night the French hurled red-hot shot at the British frigate *Guadaloupe*, compelling her to seek safety higher up the river.

On the 10th two French batteries of 10 and 18 pounders renewed the bombardment, the Americans cooperating. The firing was done with such precision and effect that the besieged were again compelled to withdraw their guns from the embrasures and place them behind the merlons, hardly firing a shot.

During the night the British frigate *Charon*, 44 guns, was set on fire by the French battery on the left and consumed, but her guns and stores were saved. Two transports were set on fire by hot shot and burned to the water's edge. The position of the rest of the ships being no longer tenable, the vessels were warped to the Gloucester shore.

This action on the part of the French brought the fate of the British army within the defenses of Yorktown a long step nearer.

We have the following testimony of an eye witness of this ancient realization of Sherman's modern epigram. Doctor Thatcher in his journal tells us:

From the bank of the river I had a fine view of this splendid conflagration. The ships were enwrapped in a torrent of fire, which, spreading with vivid brightness among the combustible rigging, ran with amazing rapidity to the tops of the several masts, while all around was thunder and lightning from our numerous cannon and mortars, in the darkness of night presenting one of the most sublime and magnificent spectacles which can be imagined. Some of our shells overreaching the town were seen to fall in the river and, bursting, throw up columns of water like the spouting of the monsters of the deep.

## ATTEMPT TO TURN DE CHOISY

On the same night a considerable British force embarked on flatboats for an attempt to turn the position held by General de Choisy with a body of French hussars and marines and Virginia militia in front of Gloucester. De Choisy received the party with such a demonstration of shell and artillery that they were glad to get back to York without being killed or captured.

The Duc de Lauzun a few days before with his French hussars had badly broken up the notorious Tarleton with his British dragoons and sent him limping behind the breastworks of Gloucester.

## SECOND PARALLEL

On the night of the 11th the lines of the second parallel were commenced within less than 300 yards of the right of the British works, and were occupied within three days, under an incessant fire. This, however, did not complete the investment, owing to new emplacements arranged for the enemy's artillery, requiring an extension of the parallel on the right to the river bank, which was held by two outer works.

These two redoubts, about 300 yards in front of the British left, enabled them to maintain an harassing fire upon the men in the parallels. Washington proposed to abate the annoyance by their capture. The one on the right, on the river's brink, was set apart for the American light infantry, under Lafayette, and that on the left for the French grenadiers and chasseurs, under Baron de Viomenil.

The explosion of six consecutive bombs, fired from the French batteries, was the signal for the rush. Washington and ROCHAMBEAU took position in the trenches to witness the movement, the chief approving the dispositions as each detachment moved off.

## STORMING THE REDOUBTS

In the American light infantry, under Lafayette, storming the right redoubt, the van was led by Gimat, Lafayette's former French aid, followed by the commands of Lieutenant-

Colonel Hamilton, Washington's former aid, and Maj. Nicholas Fish. Colonel Armand, Marquis de la Rouerie, the famous French cavalry officer, was present as a volunteer.

Lieutenant-Colonel Laurens, with a force of 80 light troops, turned the redoubt. The men went over the abattis with so much spirit that the garrison had barely time for a show of resistance. Captain Olney of the Rhode Island regiment, was the first to mount the parapet, but a moment after fell, dangerously wounded. The work was carried by bayonet, without the firing of a musket. One sergeant and 8 privates were killed, and 7 officers and 25 rank and file wounded.

Among the officers wounded were Major Gimat, Major Gibbs, commanding Washington's bodyguard, and Captain Olney, of the Rhode Island regiment. The enemy lost the commanding officer, a subaltern, and 17 privates captured and 8 killed.

The redoubt to the left, a stronger work and more heavily armed, assigned to the French, was occupied by Hessians commanded by a lieutenant-colonel and defended by 120 men.

The grenadiers advanced with bayonets fixed, led by Baron de Viomenil, Marquis de Rostaing, and Comte de Deux-Ponts, sword in hand. The storming party was received with a heavy fire, under which they stood for about ten minutes during the cutting away of the abattis, when the men charged valiantly over the works. The assault was most determined, consuming about half an hour. The garrison lost 18 killed and 42 prisoners, the rest escaping. The French loss was 6 officers wounded and 100 rank and file killed and wounded. Count Mathieu Dumas, aid to ROCHAMBEAU, was one of the first to enter the redoubt. Comte de Deux-Ponts, who led the grenadiers, was wounded. Count Charles de Lameth, adjutant-general, was shot through both knees.

#### HONORS FOR GATINOIS

The grenadiers of the Regiment Gatinois, which had been formed out of that of Auvergne, were to be led to the attack. When informed, they declared their willingness "to be killed even to the last man," if their original name, which they so



much revered, would be restored to them. ROCHAMBEAU promised it should be done. They fought with desperation, one-third of their number being placed hors de combat. ROCHAMBEAU reported their brave conduct to the King, who signed the order restoring to the regiment the earlier name "Royal Auvergne."

Washington the next day, in general orders, congratulated the armies on the result.

The captured redoubts, during the night of the 14th, were included in the second parallel, and howitzers mounted. By 5 o'clock the next day, from the new positions, the howitzers were delivering a hot fire on the British. Their fascines, guns, and carriages were a broken mass, and the town was enfiladed.

#### A SORTIE

In his desperation Cornwallis on the 15th made a sortie about 4 o'clock in the morning against the right battery of the French, with such terrific onslaught as to carry it, spike 4 guns, wound 5 officers, and carry off M. de Persignar, the commander. The guards from the trenches, under General Castellux, hurrying to the support, the enemy was driven within his own works. In a few hours the guns were again in service.

#### A DESPERATE CHANCE

Nothing was now left for Cornwallis but the desperate alternative of cutting through the beleaguering lines and by forced marches reaching a place of safety. On the night of the 16th he took the chance. The earl's project was to abandon his sick and baggage, and with his effectives cross the York River, cut up Choisy, Weedon, and Lauzun, mount his men on horses taken from Lauzun's Legion and animals seized in the country, and so make a dash for the other side of the Rappahannock and Potomac, thence marching through Maryland, Pennsylvania, and New York, and forming a junction with Clinton. This was precisely the last resort Washington desired to provide against when he asked De Grasse to station vessels in the upper York.

In the beginning it had some encouragement of success, and might have changed the siege of Yorktown into a race for the Hudson, but for a violent storm. This inopportune visitation preventing the rest of the garrison from getting across York River, compelled the first division, which had already landed at Gloucester Point, to return. With this retrograde the last hope fled, and new batteries constantly opening their deadly fire soon made the British defenses of York untenable.

#### COUNTRYMEN CURIOUS

A singular phase of the siege was the gathering of the inhabitants from far and near to witness the close of the drama, which was now inevitable. The more curious even crowded into the trenches, under fire, materially interfering with their secure defense. In general orders all persons and even officers except on duty were prohibited going into the trenches, unless they presented a pass signed by the major-general commanding.

#### SOUNDS A PARLEY

As the sun was rising out of the waters of the Chesapeake on the morning of the 17th of October, the twelve 24 and 18-pounders, four mortars, and two howitzers of the American grand battery opened fire. The rapidity and effect was such that soon a trumpeter sounded a parley from the parapet of the British works opposite, the battery having ceased firing.

#### DE GRASSE INVITED IN AT THE DEATH

Immediately upon developing the purport of the flag Washington transmitted to De Grasse a copy of "a letter just received from Lord Cornwallis," making request for twenty-four hours' suspension. He also expressed his desire to have his excellency participate in the "treaty" now probable. He mentioned the happiness it would give him to welcome his excellency "in the name of America on this shore and embrace you upon an occasion so advantageous to the interests of the common cause, which is so much indebted to you." The chief

intimated that if naval reasons interfered to designate an officer to represent him. De Grasse responded by sending De Barras, who was at all times loyal.

## CAPITULATIONS SIGNED

Earl Cornwallis asked a cessation of hostilities for twenty-four hours, and that two officers might be appointed on each side "to settle terms for the surrender of the posts of York and Gloucester."

By the same flag, returning, General Washington, from camp before York, desired Cornwallis to send his proposals to the American lines in writing, and granted a suspension of hostilities during two hours from the delivery of his letter.

To this Cornwallis responded at half-past 4 o'clock p. m., same day, submitting his proposals, which were disapproved by General Washington, who the next day declared "the general basis upon which a definitive treaty and capitulation must take place."

To this Earl Cornwallis responded in submission, asking that a sloop of war might be left at his disposal "from the hour the capitulation is signed," to receive an aid-de-camp to carry dispatches to Sir Henry Clinton.

The commissioners on each side were named, met, and arranged the articles of capitulation, the Viscount de Noailles representing General Washington on the part of the French allies. The 18th was passed in negotiations, which Washington closed by having the stipulations copied and sent in to be signed by 11 a. m. on the 19th, the surrender to take place at 2 p. m. the same day.

## ARTICLES

As set forth in the introduction, the articles of capitulation were—

Settled between His Excellency General Washington, commander in chief of the combined forces of America and France, his excellency the Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, lieutenant-general of the armies of the King of France, Great Cross of the Royal and Military Order of St. Louis, commanding the auxiliary troops of His Most Christian Majesty in America,

and his excellency the Count de Grasse, lieutenant-general of the naval armies of His Most Christian Majesty, commander of the Order of St. Louis, commander in chief of the naval army of France in the Chesapeake, on the one part; the other part being the chiefs of the surrendering land and naval forces of His Britannic Majesty.

The articles of capitulation, October 19, 1781, on the American side, "done in the trenches before Yorktown, in Virginia," were signed by George Washington, Le Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU, Le Comte de Barras, "in my name and that of Comte de Grasse;" and on the British side at "Yorktown" in Virginia, by Cornwallis and Thomas Symonds (for the British naval forces on York River).

#### SCENES OF SURRENDER

The field of surrender lay three-fourths of a mile south of Yorktown, west of the Hampton road. Along the route of march from the late British works the American army was drawn up on the right of the road. The French line paralleled it, each facing inward. The French troops, in their uniforms of white, with their white damask standards powdered with rich embroideries of the golden fleur-de-lis of the house of Bourbon, and officers gayly attired, wearing glittering orders and decorations of precious metals and gems, formed a striking contrast to the war-worn, wasted, and multi-fashioned uniforms of the Americans. Yet the Stars and Stripes, young in action, resplendent in meaning and design, waved gloriously for the lesson of the day and interpretation of the future.

At the head of the American line was Washington, mounted on a splendid white war charger, surrounded by his general officers, Lafayette, Lincoln, Steuben, Knox, Duportail, and Nelson. ROCHAMBEAU, mounted on a magnificent bay, had position at the head of his valorous Frenchmen, with Chastellux and Baron and Comte de Viomenil grouped near by. A squadron of De Lauzun's French hussars was drawn up in a circle in the open field.



SURRENDER OF THE BRITISH ARMY UNDER LORD CORNWALLIS TO THE ALLIED ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES AND FRANCE  
UNDER GENERAL WASHINGTON AND COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU, AT YORKTOWN, VA., OCTOBER 19, 1781.

(From the Trumbull painting in the Capitol at Washington, D. C.)



## GROUND ARMS

The conquered Britons and Hessians, evacuating their works, marched along the road, colors cased, drums beating, in the new uniforms which they had donned that morning under Cornwallis's orders, to prevent them falling into the hands of the conquerors. Upon reaching the field the men of each regiment passed within the cordon of hussars, laid down their muskets, and returned to their lines to await the surrender of their colors.

Washington and ROCHAMBEAU moved to the front.

## SURRENDERING THE STANDARDS

The officer of the day, in charge of the ceremony, took position in front. Facing him were the British captains, each bearing the flag of his regiment. The same number of American sergeants were drawn up to receive them. The officer of the day gave orders to the captains to advance two paces and deliver colors, the sergeants to advance two paces to receive them. The British, hesitating, explained it as being in their opinion a needless humiliation to surrender the flags to noncommissioned officers. Colonel Hamilton, in charge, directed the officer of the day to receive the colors and pass them to the sergeants.

## SURRENDER OF THE SWORD

The closing scene of capitulation, the surrender of the sword, fell upon General O'Hara, representing Earl Cornwallis, who was reported ill. Stepping forward, the Briton offered the weapon to ROCHAMBEAU, as less humiliating than surrendering it to a rebel. The Count waved him to General Washington, who in turn handed him over to General Lincoln, designated to receive it, as a retaliation of the indignities placed upon him at the surrender of Charleston. The entire British army then went into camp, surrounded by a guard of American and French troops.

## REPEATED AT GLOUCESTER

A similar ceremony at the same time, by order of the commander in chief, took place at Gloucester, on the opposite side of the river, General de Choisy, of the French army, receiving the surrender of that post.

The surrender of the garrison of Gloucester was conducted under the following autograph instructions from Washington to Brigadier-General de Choisy, of the French army, dated at headquarters October 19, 1781:

I have the honor, with many congratulations, to inform you that 1 o'clock this afternoon is appointed for the delivery of two of the enemy's redoubts on the Gloucester side; one to a detachment of French, the other to a detachment of American troops. The garrison is to march out at 3 o'clock (with shouldered arms, drums beating a British or German march, the cavalry with their swords drawn, and the colors cased), to a place which you will be so good as to appoint in front of the posts, where they will ground their arms, and afterwards return to their encampment. You will be so good as to communicate this to General Weedon and to make the necessary arrangements, and I will have him to take every precaution to prevent the loss or embezzlement of the arms.

## ORGANIZATIONS AND NONCOMBATANTS SURRENDERED

The following organizations of the British army and navy, German mercenaries, and noncombatants were accounted for after the surrender at Yorktown, Va., October 19, 1781:

## Troops:

Surrendered, effectives and noneffectives, . . . . .	7, 247
Killed . . . . .	156
Wounded . . . . .	326
Total . . . . .	7, 729
Sailors . . . . .	2, 000
Negroes . . . . .	1, 800
Tories . . . . .	1, 500
Grand total . . . . .	13, 029



## TROPHIES OF THE WAR

The trophies of the victory in material of war were:

75 brass cannon.

160 iron cannon.

7,794 muskets.

28 regimental standards (10 English and 18 German).

Large quantity of cannon and musket balls, bombs, carriages, etc.

The military chest, containing \$11,000 in specie.

It may be added the United States is one of but three countries of the world—the other two being France, our ally, and Argentina—which can display British flags as trophies of war.

The whole number known to have been captured by the “American rebels” from the British during the war for independence was 50. A goodly share are yet preserved as relics.

## COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU'S ACCOUNT

The story of the French troops in this glorious achievement is thus given by Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU under his own hand:

The trenches were opened by two attacks above and below the York River during the night of the 6th and 7th of October. That on the right had 600 toises (3,600 feet) of development. It was flanked by four redoubts. The feat was accomplished without loss, for the reason we commenced the work by an attack on the left, which, although false, attracted all the attention of the enemy. The strength of the hostile army which was invested and the character of him who commanded it compelled the conduct of the attacks with much care and precaution. It is here proper to speak in praise of M. Duportail and M. de Guerret, who conducted the siege at the head of the engineers, and of M. de Aboville and of General Knox, commandants of artillery of the two nations. The American army occupied the right of the trenches and the French the center and left. We must render to the Americans the justice to say that they comported themselves with a zeal, a courage, and an emulation which never left them behind in any duty with which they were charged, although they were strangers to the operations of a siege.

We set on fire with our batteries a vessel of war of the enemy and three transports which were anchored in the river, in order to prevent attack.

On the night of the 14th and 15th, the trenches having been relieved by the Regiments Gatinais and Deux-Ponts, under the orders of Baron de Viomenil, we resolved to make an attack on the two redoubts of the enemy. General Washington charged Lafayette with that on the right and I charged

M. de Viomenil with that on the left, with the 400 French grenadiers debouched at the head of this attack under the orders of M. Guillaume des Deux-Ponts and of M. de L'Estrade, lieutenant-colonel of Gatinais. M. de Viomenil and Lafayette conducted the attack so vigorously that the redoubts were carried, sword in hand, at the same moment. They killed, wounded, or captured the larger part of those who defended them.

The lodgment was effected by joining these redoubts by means of communication on the right of our second parallel. Their emplacements furnished the means of establishing new batteries, which succeeded in surrounding the army of Cornwallis and in raking by ricochet the entire interior of the place, which made the position untenable. The Comte Guillaume des Deux-Ponts was wounded, as were also Charles de Laneth, adjutant-general, and M. de Gimat, aid-de-camp of Lafayette.

We must make mention here of a trait which characterized the French grenadiers. The regiment of grenadiers of Gatinais, which had been separated from that of d'Auvergne, was to lead the attack. When it was decided, I said to them, "My children, I have need of you to-night. I hope you have not forgotten that we have served together in the brave regiment 'd'Auvergne sans tache' (Auvergne without reproach), an honorable name which it has merited since its organization." They replied that if I permitted them to win back their name they would go to death to the last man. They kept their word, charged like lions, and lost one-third of their men. M. de Sireuil, captain of chasseurs, was wounded and died universally regretted. The King on receiving my account of their bravery signed the ordonnance which restored to the regiment the name Royal Auvergne.

The night of the 15th and 16th the enemy made a sortie with 600 picked men. They sounded the resistance of all our batteries and threw themselves against a work on the second parallel, in which they spiked four guns. Chevalier Chastellux marched promptly against the enemy with his reserve and repulsed the sortie. The four pieces spiked were in action again six hours later, through the efforts of Gen. J. Aboville, commandant of our artillery. Marquis Saint-Simon was wounded in the trenches the next day, but finished his twenty-four hours without asking to be relieved.

At length, on the 17th, enemy commenced a parley, and the capitulation was signed on the 19th of October, under which Cornwallis and his corps d'armée were prisoners of war.

The Americans and the French took possession of the two bastions at noon. The garrison defiled at 2 o'clock between the two armies, drums beating, carrying arms, and followed by a score of flags cased. Lord Cornwallis being sick, General O'Hara defiled at the head of the garrison. In coming up he presented to me his sword. I pointed him to General Washington, opposite, at the head of the American army, saying to

him, the French army being auxiliary on this continent, it was for the American general to give him his orders.

Colonel Laurens, Vicomte de Noailles, and M. de Granchain were named by their respective generals to draw up the articles of capitulation conjointly with the superior officers of the army of Cornwallis.

The Count also gives particulars respecting the signing of the capitulations, the capture of prisoners and material of war.

AS A FEAT OF ARMS.

This feat of arms, the capture of the army of the English King on the shore of Chesapeake Bay in the autumn of 1781, will always hold a place among the decisive events of history. It paralyzed the energies of the first of military and naval powers and made assured the contention of the States in rebellion.

The transfer of the French army from Newport to the Hudson, part of its way within striking distance by the enemy, was in itself an achievement in the applied tactics of strategy. The reconnoissances on the front of the powerfully intrenched enemy on New York Island were masterful in every sense. The feints on the opposite banks of the Hudson, in view of Clinton and his batteries and ships, were well conceived and effectively executed. The transfer of 7,000 men from the east bank of the Hudson to the James, crossing three of the largest rivers of the continent and innumerable smaller ones, ranked among the great marches of armies. The investment of the enemy was of the highest order of engineering skill; the conduct of the siege was a masterpiece of celerity and action, the surrender a climax entitled to comparison with events of a similar character in the chronicles of belligerent operations.

The career of Earl Cornwallis in the Seven Years' War in Europe and eight years' war in America had been generally successful. His troops were veterans skilled in arms. On Long Island, in New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Georgia, and the Carolinas he had generally won. Gates, the English-American, had been defeated at Camden, as had been our own gallant Greene at Guilford Court-House. Through dexterity of maneu-

ver on the part of Greene, Cornwallis, having been separated from his base at Savannah, Charleston, or Wilmington, met his master in the young Frenchman, Lafayette, in Virginia. Then events followed like a whirlwind. Cornwallis marching up from the south with 8,000 Englishmen and Germans, Washington and ROCHAMBEAU marching down from the north with 7,000 Frenchmen and Americans, met just half-way between the extremes of departure, on ground of the enemy's own selecting.

Without ROCHAMBEAU and his Frenchmen on land and De Grasse and his Frenchmen on sea the glorious consummation would have been beyond the resources at command. With the aid of the French the drama of the American Revolution became a triumph.

On August 19 the French auxiliary army under ROCHAMBEAU broke camp on the Hudson and, accompanied by the American detachment, began its march. Having traversed nearly 800 miles, it united with the French forces under Saint-Simon and the American under Lafayette on the James. Having built two parallels against works of the best engineering skill, after bombardment and assault, the vanquished, without terms other than conceded by the victors, laid down their arms and gave up their colors in precisely two months to the day. In the meantime De Grasse swept the sea. War never presented sixty days of more pregnant events.

#### CONGRATULATIONS

In his congratulations to the army "upon the glorious events of yesterday" the general in chief mentioned—

"The generous proofs which His Most Christian Majesty has given of his attachment to the cause of America must force conviction on the minds of the most deceived among the enemy relative to the good consequences of the alliance, and inspire every citizen of these States with sentiments of the most unalterable gratitude. His fleet, the most numerous and powerful that ever appeared in these seas, commanded by an admiral whose fortune and talents insure great events, and an army of the most admirable composition, both in officers and men, are the pledges of his friendship to the United States, and their cooperation has secured us the present signal

success. The general on this occasion conveys his most grateful acknowledgments for his counsel at all times. He presents his warmest thanks to the generals, Baron de Viomenil, Chevalier Chastellux, Marquis de Saint-Simon, and Count de Viomenil, and to Brigadier-General de Choisy, who had a separate command, for the illustrious manner in which they have advanced the interests of the common cause. He requests that Count DE ROCHAMBEAU will be pleased to communicate to the army under his immediate command the high sense he entertains of the distinguished merits of the officers and soldiers of every corps, and that he will present in his name to the regiments of Agénois and Deux-Ponts the two pieces of brass ordnance captured by them (as a testimony of their gallantry) in storming the enemy's redoubt on the night of the 14th instant, when officers and men so universally vied with each other in the exercise of every soldierly virtue.

At the request of Washington, on the 20th, General KNOX, in the name of the commander in chief, thanked the officers of the corps of artillery, observing among other agreeable utterances:

The attention to the public interests in all ranks of officers in bringing forward with uncommon labor to this point the cannon and stores, have, in conjunction with those of our good friends, the French, in a capital degree, effected the joyful event of the 19th, which merits the warmest effusion of gratitude.

#### INCIDENTS

Among the many incidents of the surrender, these may be recalled:

The appearance of the flag, asking a parley, brought up the memory of the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga on the same day four years before. That event was made the basis of the cabal against Washington in the effort to place Gates at the head of the army. Gates, after a disastrous experience in the south, having been superseded by Greene, who redeemed the prestige of American arms, and all others engaged in the cabal having sunk into oblivion, Washington, in his masterful direction of the delicate situations growing out of the alliance, the handling of the French army and navy, and the difficult transfer of the seat of operations from the Hudson to the York, a distance of over 700 miles, now stood triumphant before his countrymen and the world.

Cornwallis, pleading illness to hide chagrin, having sent O'Hara out at the head of the garrison, the gallant Irishman, taking it as a great humiliation having to surrender to an American rebel, tendered his sword rather to ROCHAMBEAU, a Frenchman. The gallant leader of the allies refused, motioning to his American chief, remarking, "You receive your orders from General Washington," the latter in turn saying, "You surrender your sword to General Lincoln." This was in retaliation for the humiliating terms put upon that officer by Cornwallis when in high feather at the capture of Charleston the year before.

The Hessians of Cornwallis's army and the chasseurs of Lauzun's legion embraced in the name of the Fatherland—one sold into service against, and the other freely serving for, liberty.

The day after the surrender ROCHAMBEAU dined General O'Hara and a small party of other British officers. The French were struck with the gayety exhibited by the English and Hessians, in view of their defeat. At the close of the entertainment the French officers called upon Earl Cornwallis, who received them cordially. The British and Hessian officers complimenting the French upon their artillery practice, the French urged equal praise of the American fire as no less efficient. They hold the same degree of proficiency among the armies of the world of to-day.

In communicating officially to the President of Congress "the reduction of the British army under the command of Lord Cornwallis," the commander in chief said this of his French companions:

I should be deemed wanting in feelings of gratitude did I not mention on this occasion with the warmest sense of acknowledgment the very cheerful and able assistance which I have received in the course of our operations from his excellency the Count DE ROCHAMBEAU. Nothing could equal this zeal of our allies but the emulating spirit of the American officers, whose ardor would not suffer their exertions to be exceeded.

The very uncommon degree of duty and fatigue which the nature of the service required from the officers of engineers and artillery of both armies obliges me particularly to mention the obligations I am under to the commanding and other officers of those corps.

I wish it were in my power to express to Congress how much I feel myself indebted to Count de Grasse and the officers of the fleet under his command, for the distinguished aid and support which have been afforded by them, between whom and the army the most happy concurrence of sentiments and views has subsisted, and from whom every possible cooperation has been experienced which the most harmonious intercourse could afford.

## THANKS OF CONGRESS

In every measure of recognition of the Yorktown victory Congress combined France with the United States. In returning official thanks "to Almighty God," it was for "crowning the allied armies of the United States and France with success." In instructing their committee, it was as to "the most popular mode of communicating the thanks of the United States in Congress assembled to General Washington, Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, and Count de Grasse." They "ordered that the secretary of foreign affairs communicate this intelligence to the honorable the minister plenipotentiary of France."

On October 26 a proclamation was adopted and promulgated acknowledging "the influence of Divine Providence in raising up for us a powerful ally in one of the first of the European powers," and praying to God "to protect and prosper our illustrious ally."

On the 29th the committee having in charge the letters of General Washington reported resolutions, unanimously adopted, after thanking the commander in chief, declaring that the thanks of the United States in Congress assembled be presented to his excellency Count DE ROCHAMBEAU for the cordiality, zeal, judgment, and fortitude with which he seconded and advanced the progress of the allied army against the British garrison in York.

That the thanks of the United States in Congress assembled be presented to his excellency Count de Grasse for his skill and bravery in attacking and defeating the British off the Bay of Chesapeake, and for his zeal and alacrity in rendering with the fleet under his command the most effectual and distinguished aid and support in the operations of the allied army in Virginia.

That the thanks of the United States in Congress assembled be presented to the commanding and other officers of the Corps of Artillery and Engineers of the allied army, who sustained extraordinary fatigue and danger in their animated and gallant approaches to the lines of the enemy.

General Washington was further directed to communicate to the other officers and soldiers under his command the thanks of the United States for their conduct and valor on this occasion.

#### A MONUMENTAL TRIBUTE

Also, by the same resolutions, Congress was to cause to be erected at York, Va., a marble column adorned with emblems of the alliance between the United States and His Most Christian Majesty, and inscribed with a succinct narrative of the surrender of Earl Cornwallis to His Excellency General Washington, commander in chief of the combined forces of America and France, to his excellency the Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, commanding the auxiliary troops of His Most Christian Majesty in America, and his excellency the Count de Grasse, commander in chief of the naval army of France in the Chesapeake.

#### CANNON FOR ROCHAMBEAU AND DE GRASSE

Two pieces of field ordnance taken from the British army were authorized to—

be presented by the commander in chief of the American Army to Count DE ROCHAMBEAU to be engraved thereon a short memorandum that Congress were induced to present them from considerations of the illustrious part which he bore in effectuating the surrender.

The secretary of foreign affairs was directed to "request the minister plenipotentiary of His Most Christian Majesty to inform His Majesty that it is the wish of Congress that Count de Grasse may be permitted to accept a testimonial of their approbation similar to that to be presented to Count DE ROCHAMBEAU."

#### DE LA LUZERNE PLEASED FOR THE KING

On November 2, 1781, Robert R. Livingston, secretary for foreign affairs, inclosed a copy of the resolutions of the 20th ultimo to Chevalier de la Luzerne, the French minister to the



United States. Luzerne replied two days later he had no doubt His Majesty—

will learn with pleasure that the remembrance of the success obtained by the allied armies is to be preserved by a column, on which a relation of this event will be inscribed and mention made of the alliance. \* \* \* It is so honorable to the two nations to perpetuate this remembrance of their union that we ought to be mutually desirous of giving it all the solidity and durability of which the works of man are susceptible.

Two days later Livingston gave an appreciative reply, advising the French minister of his readiness "to receive with pleasure any communications he will do me the honor to make on the subject."

On November 7, on motion of Mr. Randolph, the secretary of foreign affairs was—

directed to prepare a sketch of emblems of the alliance \* \* \* to be inscribed on the proposed marble column, under the resolution of October 29.

On December 16, under this resolution, the secretary of foreign affairs addressed Benjamin Franklin, minister at the Court of Versailles, requesting him to procure a suitable design.

The American minister of foreign affairs, in his correspondence with De la Luzerne, having dropped a hint of the unsatisfactory state of the public finances, and Franklin, doubtless from the same cause, not having sent any design, the matter was passed over.

#### IN FRANCE

In order to facilitate the transmission of official information concerning the glorious military transactions just closed, instead of using the ordinary channel of the department of foreign affairs, a French frigate, dispatched by Comte de Grasse to France, conveyed Duc de Lauzun as bearer direct of a letter to Benjamin Franklin from Washington, dated "Headquarters near York, October 22," transmitting the capitulation and return of prisoners, cannon, and war material taken at both places. As the success was important to American interests in Europe, a copy was sent to the capitals where the States had repre-

sentatives. ROCHAMBEAU at the same time transmitted his own official story of the consummated undertaking.

When the tidings reached Paris the city was instantly ablaze. The King ordered a triumphal *Te Deum* by the choir of the Metropolitan, to which the court, the nobility, and all Paris, so far as could be accommodated within or without, repaired to celebrate "the great victory by land and sea over the English by the armies of His Most Christian Majesty with those of General Washington."

"SPECIAL" TO THE MERCURY

The Mercury of France made the following report of the arrival at Versailles of the official account of the siege and capitulation of Yorktown:

The Duke de Lauzun arrived on the frigate *La Surveillante*, commanded by M. de Cillart. M. Duplessis l'ascaut, captain of the vessel *l'Intrepide*, which was burned in the roadstead of the cape, was on the same frigate and brought the dispatches of Count de Grasse. *La Surveillante* also brought Lord Rawdon (the brother of Lord Cornwallis, and major-general of the English army, and his wife). The two last were not delayed at Brest. They were allowed to depart at once for England.

M. de Lauzun left Chesapeake Bay on the 24th of October, and was but twenty-four days on the voyage to Brest, where the vessel dropped anchor on the evening of 15th of November. The frigate *l'Amazone*, which bore M. de Charlus, son of the minister of marine; M. de Deux-Ponts, colonel of the regiment Royal Deux-Ponts, made the voyage in about the same time. M. le Duc de Lauzun was graciously received by His Majesty. The letter of M. le Comte ROCHAMBEAU to the King, conveyed the following information.

"The Count DE ROCHAMBEAU decided to attack the redoubt in order to promptly terminate the siege, which should not be prolonged into the winter. M. le de Baron de Viomenil distinguished himself on this occasion. Also M. de Deux-Ponts, colonel en second of the Regiment Royal Deux-Ponts, who having mounted first on the intrenchments, extended his hand to a grenadier in order to assist him to follow. Having seen the grenadier fall dead, withdrew his hand and presented it with great coolness to a second. The Americans were animated in their attack by the success of the French, which they saw by some signal upon which they had agreed. The grenadiers De Gatinais and those of Royal Deux-Ponts were the first to enter the redoubt. They were much astonished to find there M. de Vicomte de Damas, who had already entered. He made this

attack, unknown to the general, to whom he was aid-de-camp. It was the artillery and the bombs which reduced Cornwallis, and all were so disposed by an officer of engineers that he might have demanded a capitulation on the 17th, because the day after they would be able to make the assault. They claim, however, that Cornwallis did not surrender because he was defeated, but on account of lack of munitions of war, having neither shot nor powder. He had at first asked a suspension of hostilities for twenty-four hours, which was refused. He held on. Then followed a cannonade from 80 guns, lasting the entire day of the 16th. At length he was forced to ask for an armistice the next day.

The talents and personal qualities of this general have obtained for him a capitulation sufficiently honorable. It would have been more so if General Washington and Marquis de Lafayette had not been influenced by the rigor put upon the capitulation of Charleston.

It is reported that the allied armies lost about 500 men during the siege. The loss is small considering the many benefits of the result. The only officer of artillery killed was M. de la Loges; the other superior officers known to have been wounded slightly are M. le Comte de Deux-Ponts and MM. de Dillon. The Chevalier de Lameth, nephew of M. le maréchal de Broglie, aide maréchal-général des logis is the most seriously wounded, he having the knee pan and one of his thighs fractured. They hope to be able to save him.

That which contributed most to the success of this grand enterprise without contradiction was the soldierly ability of the Marquis de Lafayette. It was he who followed Cornwallis step by step, who harassed him without cessation, who shut him up in York, and prepared his downfall. The Americans as well as the French, and even the enemy, are loud in eulogy of this general, who is yet very young. All his movements have shown the genius of a warrior. He is also admired for the gentleness and simplicity of his manners, his calmness united with judgment.

Lord Cornwallis, satisfied with the great qualities of his enemy, asked at different times to treat with him and he would surrender his army to him alone. The modest soldier always refused, and referred him to Washington, his general.

The condition of the garrison of York at the time of the capitulation was: Two colonels, 8 lieutenant-colonels, 11 majors, 25 captains, 89 lieutenants, 36 ensigns, 12 adjutants, 20 quartermasters, 10 surgeons, 22 aids, 2 chaplains, 295 sergeants, 121 drummers, 3,295 soldiers. Sick: Ninety sergeants, 44 drummers, 1,741 soldiers—in all 5,823, not including the garrison of Gloucester, forming with the garrison of York and the sailors about 7,500 men.

There were 22 flags, 170 cannon of all calibers, of which 75 were bronze, 8 mortars, and 45 vessels captured; the *Charon*, of 50 guns, burned; the *Guadeloupe*, of 24, sunk, and the *Iris* and *Richmont*, both of 32 guns, captured.

## IN ENGLAND

The crushing intelligence was not long in reaching Windsor. The winds of the West were as impatient of distance as the tidings they bore. The King was thrown into a delirium of dismay and Parliament into convulsions of crimination and recrimination. Such acerbity of speech under the rules of order and the amenities of debate was never known even on the worst occasions of disaster on land or sea in the old continent. It had a deeper significance than victory for the Americans; there was retribution in it. It was the States triumphant, France avenged.

## AFTER YORKTOWN

WILLIAMSBURG, BOSTON, ANNAPOLIS, WILMINGTON,  
1781-1783



### CLOSING SCENES AND PARTING WORDS

True to the vigorous instincts of military genius, Washington saw his opportunity and proposed to let no means pass to put an end to British occupation in any part of the south.

Accordingly he turned his attention to Wilmington and Charleston, the two chief seaports of the Carolinas, still in possession of the enemy, the interior having been wrested from the invader by the skillful tactical manœuvres and blows of Greene.

Without wasting a moment in glorification, the general in chief addressed Comte de Grasse a communication (dated October 20), conveying his own ideas as to future military movements, expressing his wish to know his plans with regard to the naval forces of France under his command, and asking cooperation in certain military operations calculated to bring the war to an immediate close.

### DE GRASSE URGED TO PARTICIPATE

"The surrender of York," he writes, "from which so great glory and advantage are derived to the allies, and the honor of which belongs to your excellency, has greatly anticipated our most sanguine expectations. Certain of this event under your auspices, though unable to determine the time, I solicited your attention, in the first conference with which you honored me, to ulterior objects of decisive importance to the common cause.

Although your answer on that occasion was unfavorable to my wishes, the unexpected promptness with which our operations here have been conducted to their final success having gained us time, the defect of which was one of your principal objections, the conviction of the most extensive and happy consequences engages me to renew my representation.

"Charleston, the principal maritime port of the British in the southern part of the continent, \* \* \* is open to a combined attack and might be carried with as much certainty as the place which has just surrendered. This capture would destroy the last hope which induces the enemy to continue the war; for, having experienced the impracticability of recovering the populous northern States, they have determined to confine themselves to the defensive in that quarter and present a most vigorous offensive at the southward. \* \* \* Their general naval superiority previous to your arrival gave them decisive advantages."

#### SUCCESS DEPENDENT UPON FRENCH COOPERATION

"\* \* \* *It will depend upon your excellency, therefore, to terminate the war and enable the allies to dictate the law in the treaty.* A campaign so glorious and so fertile in consequences could be reserved only for the Count de Grasse. It rarely happens that such a combination of means as are in our hands at present can be seasonably obtained by the most strenuous human exertions—a decisively superior fleet, the fortune and talents of whose commander overawe all the naval force that the most strenuous efforts of the enemy have been able to collect, an army flushed with success, demanding only to be conducted to new attacks. \* \* \*"

#### REDUCTION OF WILMINGTON PROPOSED

"If upon entering into the detail of this expedition your excellency should determine it impracticable, there is an object which, though subordinate to that above mentioned, is of capital importance to our southern operations and may be effected at

infinitely less expense—I mean the enemy's post at Wilmington, in North Carolina. Circumstances require that I should at this period reenforce the southern army under General Greene. This reenforcement transported by sea under your convoy would enable us to carry the post in question with very little difficulty and would wrest from the British a point of support in North Carolina which is attended with the most dangerous consequences to us and would liberate another State. This object would require nothing more than the convoy of your fleet to the point of operation and the protection of the debarkation.

“I entreat your excellency's attention to the points which I have the honor of laying before you, and that you will be pleased at the same time to inform me what are your dispositions for a maritime force to be left on the American station.”

#### ON THE “VILLE DE PARIS”

The next day the general in chief took occasion to go in person on board the *Ville de Paris* to extend the compliments of the occasion, to personally express his thanks for the services of the fleet in the events recently closed, and to impress upon De Grasse the importance of the propositions he had submitted in writing.

The same evening General Washington returned ashore without having accomplished his purpose.

#### ORDERS IN CONFLICT

The French admiral declined, as his orders and obligations in the Antilles rendered it impossible to remain on the coast during the time required for the operation. De la Luzerne, the French minister at Philadelphia, was favorably inclined and tried his persuasive powers, but De Grasse was fearful of unexpected and unavoidable detentions. For the same reason he was obliged to refrain from transporting troops to the assistance of Greene in the Carolinas, but did consent, notwithstanding he had previously given notice he could not safely delay after November 1, to remain a few days over that time in order to cover the transportation of the eastern troops and ordnance to the Head of Elk.

However, not entirely without hope of success, Lafayette, to whom was promised command of the expedition if De Grasse's cooperation to convoy were secured, remained aboard the flagship for the continued exercise of his own efforts.

The Marquis occupied two days in these supplementary arguments, at the expiration of which time he returned ashore.

#### DE GRASSE'S POSITION EXPLAINED

The logic of the situation is better put forth in the Marquis's own report to Washington, as it gives the phases of phrasing and shades of interpretation due to De Grasse in view of the complications of the moment and his continued devotion and proposed prospective services to the warlike interests of the States. In his report Lafayette says:

The Comte de Grasse would be happy to be able to make the expedition to Charleston, all the advantages of which he feels; but the orders of his court, ulterior projects, and his engagements with the Spaniards, render it impossible to remain here the necessary time for this operation. His wish to serve the United States is such that he desires to enter into engagements for cooperation during the next campaign, as far as the plans of the court will permit. The expedition to Wilmington requiring less time, the Comte de Grasse would undertake to conduct to that place a detachment of 2,000 Americans. \* \* \* It will be necessary immediately to have pilots, persons well acquainted with the country, with whom the Comte de Grasse would desire to converse as soon as possible in order to give his answer definitely. \* \* \* The Comte de Grasse gives us leave to make use of the vessels in York River. \* \* \* If after having seen the persons acquainted with the coast, the Comte de Grasse thinks he shall be able to take the troops on board his line of battle ships and debark them without danger then it will be useless to take the transports. If frigates can run into a convenient place, then the troops will be embarked on board frigates. The day of departure is to be the 1st of November or, if possible, sooner.

#### DISPOSITION OF THE PRISONERS

Two days after the surrender, the British prisoners under escort of Virginia militia, were marched via Williamsburg, Fredericksburg, Ashbys Gap, and Shenandoah Valley to Winchester, Va., Fort Frederick, and Fredericktown, Md., where they were kept for a time in a prison camp. Owing to constant quarrels



with their militia keepers the prisoners were soon conducted to Lancaster, Pa., and put in prison quarters under a Continental guard.

#### CARRY THE NEWS TO CLINTON

The sloop of war *Bonetta* under the capitulations was assigned to carry an aide with dispatches from Earl Cornwallis to Sir Henry Clinton, officially advising him of the loss of his army, after which the vessel was to be turned over to Comte de Grasse. Cornwallis was placed under parole and departed for New York.

#### DISPOSITION OF THE AMERICAN FORCES

By October 26 Washington, considering the operations against the enemy in Virginia concluded, determined upon the future disposition of the allied army of Yorktown. The Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia Continental troops were to be sent as a reinforcement to General Greene in the Carolinas. With the troops of the States to the northward of Pennsylvania, he proposed to return to his former position on North River.

The troops for the north under General Lincoln were put on board November 2 and conveyed by water to the Head of Elk, whence they moved overland by easy stages and were distributed in Pennsylvania (Lancaster), New Jersey (Morristown), and New York (North River) and Pompton.

The retained division, consisting of the Wayne (Pennsylvania) and Gist (Maryland) brigades, 2,000 men under Marquis de Lafayette, with orders for South Carolina, to take Wilmington, N. C., on the way, were to be conveyed by Comte de Grasse and supported long enough to accomplish the carrying of Wilmington by a "coup de main," thence the troops to join General Greene. Preparations were at once begun for embarkation.

#### AS ESCORT ONLY

On the very day Washington was inditing his letter to the President of Congress covering what has been said, De Grasse was engaged in a similar conveyance of conclusions to Lafayette, giving his reasons for a finality as to "the impossibility of

undertaking to transport troops, baggage, artillery, and ammunition." There was fixity in his obligations as to place, date, and destination. The passage to Cape Fear might take two and it might take more than fifteen days, the winds deciding in both cases. There might be other delays exposing him to censure.

An obstinate succession of southerly winds might oblige him to repair to his rendezvous, carrying with him the troops on board, which would be more useful on the Continent than to the islands. Therefore, all he was safe in promising was, to escort as well as he could the vessels having the troops on board. But in every event it would be impossible to remain on the coast beyond the 8th of November, which delay would have to be repaired by the greatest activity on his part.

#### TROUBLE FROM ANOTHER QUARTER

These preliminaries to a renewal of offensive war were of a sudden completely upset by news from another quarter. The vigilant Forman, who from the New Jersey highlands kept an eye on the movements of the British ships in New York Harbor, on a bright morning late in October was astounded to see 90 sail, 26 of them ships of the line putting to sea and pointing southward, presumably bound for the Chesapeake. He lost no time in dispatching an express to apprise Washington of the alarming movement.

It was October 24, five days after the surrender, when the express arrived. The general in chief hastily dispatched a cutter to De Grasse, notifying him of what was in the wind. Arrangements were made to withdraw the transports from the mouth of the James and send them to the Head of Elk, out of reach.

In view of the threatening complications De Grasse further modified his offer respecting transportation of Lafayette and his expeditionary corps for Wilmington, and again insisted he could not under any circumstances delay after November 8. This determination was promptly communicated to Lafayette, who had his force ready for immediate embarkation. The disappointing information was forwarded to Washington.

## NARROW ESCAPE

The *Andromaque*, frigate, sailed the same day (26th), with Count William de Deux-Ponts on board as special envoy to secure further support from France, in order to drive home the advantage already gained. Hardly had she left her anchorage at the Middle Ground Banks when signals from the *Hermion* and *Concorde*, cruising off Cape Henry, gave the alarm. The *Andromaque* also had a sight in time to put back to the mouth of the James.

On the 27th De Grasse informed Washington of the presence of the British fleet of 36 vessels, 25 of the line, in the offing. The admiral promptly signaled his entire force aboard for action, but delay in the execution of his orders made it impossible to move out promptly to meet the enemy.

## BRITISH FLEET OFF THE CAPES

The next day the entire hostile fleet appeared off the capes, but the wind being unfavorable De Grasse was unable to leave his anchorage. The same evening the enemy's ships disappeared. It was supposed the coast was again clear. Accordingly, on the 1st day of November, the *Andromaque*, with Comte William aboard, tried it again, with express order from De Grasse to decline a combat. The records of the voyage show on November 2 the frigate was vigorously chased, but, due to excellent handling and fine sailing power and under cover of the night, the Frenchmen eluded the enemy, and reached France in safety on the 20th, or nineteenth day out—a quicker voyage than made by *La Succillante*.

On the evening of the day of the departure of the *Andromaque* the English were again in sight, but the movement, it was now supposed meant reinforcement of Charleston and no attack on De Grasse.

## REINFORCEMENTS FOR GREENE

On the same day the brigades of Wayne and Gist, under command of General St. Clair, started on their march by land to reinforce General Greene. General Lafayette's command of the expedition, as we have seen, was contingent upon the troops going by water convoyed by the French fleet.

## A SPRING CAMPAIGN SUGGESTED

Before the departure of the French admiral, General Washington, in a letter (October 28), made suggestions as to the spring campaign, wishing his return in May with a superior force, and fixing the rendezvous on the Chesapeake, as from there the combined fleet and armies could move either against Charleston or New York.

In this communication the general presented the subject in its strongest light, recognizing the necessity of the cooperation of the fleet and at the same time appealed to the pride of its admiral as having the deciding voice:

You will have observed that whatever efforts are made by the land armies the navy must have the casting vote in the present contest. The Court of France are convinced of it, and have declared their resolve to give this indispensable succor. The triumphant manner in which your excellency has maintained the mastery of the American seas and the glory of the French flag leave both nations to look upon you as the arbiter of the war.

## DE GRASSE OFF FOR THE ANTILLES

The count, in reply, assured Washington of his purpose to communicate his propositions to the French Court, feeling confident that everything would be done to promote his views and establish American liberty.

## FAREWELL, DE GRASSE.

With this valedictory Saint-Simon embarked his gallant men of Agénois, Gatinais, and Touraine on the first days of November. On the 4th De Grasse with his entire fleet, land force, and equipment sailed out of the Chesapeake headed for the West

Indies. He carried with him as reminders of his American campaign two fine specimens of Virginia thoroughbreds, presented to him by Washington from his Mount Vernon stud.

The captured British frigate *Romulus* and three others were left to protect the stores on the York and James rivers and to cover their transportation to the Head of Elk.

#### WASHINGTON RETURNS NORTH

It was not until the day after (November 5) the sailing of De Grasse and three days after the shipment of his northern troops to Head of Elk, having started the detachment southward, that Washington left the scene of the climax to his military career. Bidding farewell for a time to his French companion in arms he proceeded with his "Life Guard," Lafayette, Duportail, and a small party by way of Mount Vernon (15th), Alexandria (20th), Annapolis (22d), and Philadelphia (27th), where he passed the winter, arriving at his camp at Morristown toward the last days of March, 1782.

#### ROCHAMBEAU REMAINS IN VIRGINIA

ROCHAMBEAU remained in charge of York peninsula. His first duty was the destruction of the defenses of the traitor Arnold at Portsmouth. The next the demolition of the outlying redoubts and parallels of York and repair of the defenses of the town. Those of Gloucester were leveled to the ground. This was accomplished between the 15th and 18th of November.

The French corps a few days later moved to Williamsburg, Va., where the army went into winter quarters. ROCHAMBEAU established his headquarters at Newport, Va., ready to renew active operations in the south if needed. The loss of the army of Cornwallis, however, was regarded on both continents as sealing the fate of the British dominion in the former colonies of North America.

The winter was unusually cold for this latitude, officers in their journals recording that ink and wine, two indispensable essentials to winter quarters, froze in their rooms.

## NEWS AND CASH FROM FRANCE

On the 2d of January, 1782, the frigate *La Sibylle* arrived from France with dispatches and 2,000,000 livres in specie. The latter was a boon, not so much to the French army as to the people to whom gold coin had long been a stranger. The *Sibylle* also brought the first news of the safe arrival of the *Surveillante* with Lauzun and the glad tidings of victory, and the dispatches to the King, and also the arrival of the *Andromaque*. It also bore a special letter from the King to ROCHAMBEAU to order a Te Deum sung in the regiments, whether in town or camp.

## ROCHAMBEAU CONSTANTLY IN TOUCH

From his camp at Williamsburg Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU maintained frequent correspondence, by express, with Washington at Philadelphia. In February, he announced, in response to a request from General Greene, before Charleston, the advance, as far as the Roanoke, on the frontiers of Carolina.

## A FRENCH ADVANCE

A detachment of the French army under General de Choisy, including Lauzun's legion, the duke himself, however, having returned to Europe, was sent with the intention of reinforcing General Greene. The movement was stopped at Charlotte Court-House, about 80 miles southwest of Richmond, at Washington's suggestion, as news brought to him indicated an early evacuation of South Carolina and Georgia by the British.

He counseled the move as timely, as it might perplex the enemy with the inference that it was the advance of a movement of the entire French army as soon as the weather would admit. The chief, however, was not apprehensive of operations of the enemy very far away from the coast toward the interior after the many severe blows he had received of late.

About the same time information was received that the British ministry had determined upon New York as the only post which would be retained.

Washington conveyed, from an address lately received from the Senate of Virginia, their desire that he should make their most grateful acknowledgment to His Excellency and to the officers and men under his command for their eminent services. They also wished him to bring to his notice the pleasure it gave them "to observe the harmony which subsists between the inhabitants of the State and their generous allies."

The chief mentioned the pleasure it would give him to have the Count come to Philadelphia any time it became necessary. He would prefer to have him come to Mount Vernon, which would give him the additional pleasure of entertaining him at his own house, but for the inadvisability of going so far from the army at the opening of the campaign.

#### DE LA LUZERNE GUEST AT HEADQUARTERS

On the 25th of the same month Chevelier de la Luzerne visited Count DE ROCHAMBEAU at his headquarters. His presence among his countrymen was the occasion of much camp hospitality and social enjoyment among the distinguished families of the old Virginia capital.

In giving an account of the journey from Philadelphia to Williamsburg, De Fersen speaks of it as charming, referring particularly to the canteens the Minister de la Luzerne had brought with him, which were well supplied with pâtes, hams, wine, and bread. The country, he mentions, only afforded salt food, bread, and cakes of Indian corn slightly roasted before a fire. The native drink, "thum," consisted of sugar and brandy mixed with water, and was called "grog."

On March 27 the Chevelier, ROCHAMBEAU, and Fersen made a trip to the camp at Portsmouth.

#### AN EYE ON NEW YORK

After returning to his camp on the Hudson in March, Washington renewed his vigilant observation of conditions in New York. In event of further assistance coming from France, especially in the form of superiority on the water, it was his purpose to make the attempt in conjunction with ROCHAMBEAU.

## IMPRESSIONS AT VERSAILLES

There being no evident prospects of further aggressive movements on the part of the British, the French officers continued to avail themselves of the lull for a visit to France. These gentlemen were profuse in their admiration of Washington in their intercourse with the Court of Versailles and among the French people.

## FRENCH TESTIMONIALS OF ADMIRATION

In a letter from De la Luzerne to Washington, April 18, the minister observed:

Their testimony can add nothing to the universal opinion respecting the great services which you have rendered to your country; but to the esteem and admiration of the French will henceforth be added a sentiment of affection and attachment, which is a just return for the attentions our officers have received from you and for the progress they have made in their profession by serving under your orders.

## WASHINGTON APPRECIATES

To this Washington replied from his headquarters at Newburgh, April 28, in a letter on the military situation generally, which he closed by thanking the chevalier for his communication concerning the opinion entertained of his conduct by the court and nation of France, and to acknowledge his "obligations to those officers who have inspired these sentiments."

To stand well in the eyes of a nation which I view as one of the first in the world and in the opinion of a monarch whom I consider as the supporter of the rights of humanity, and to whom I am personally indebted for the command he has been pleased to honor me with, is highly flattering to my vanity; at the same time it has a first place to all my gratitude.

## WHAT FRANKLIN LEARNED

Doctor Franklin to Mr. Livingston, secretary of foreign affairs, contributed similar views of the returning officers, of whom he wrote—

\* \* \* who have returned to France this winter, speak of our people in the handsomest and kindest manner, and there is a strong desire in



many of the young nobleman to go over to fight for us. There is no restraining some of them, and several changes in the officers of their army have taken place in consequence.

## CONTINENTAL HONORS TO A ROYAL INFANT

At this point an interesting episode in the routine of camp transpired in honor of the French allies. On May 28 the commander in chief, in general orders, was "happy in the opportunity of announcing to the army the birth of a Dauphin of France, and desirous of giving a general occasion for testifying the satisfaction which he is convinced will pervade the breast of every American officer and soldier in the communication of an event so highly interesting to a monarch and nation who have given such distinguished proofs of their attachment, is pleased to order the feu de joie on Thursday next."

## LONG LIVE THE DAUPHIN

On May 31, 1782, the proposed grand fete was given at West Point in honor of the birth of the dauphin of France, first son of Louis XVI, the champion of independence, and his Queen, Marie Antoinette. The affair took place under an arbor about 220 feet in length and 80 feet in width, supported by 118 pillars constructed for the occasion of materials afforded by the forests in the vicinity. The sides and covering were of curiously interwoven evergreens, the ends being open. Each pillar was encircled at the foot by muskets with fixed bayonets, held in place by wreaths of evergreens and flowers.

The interior was festooned and further adorned with garlands of laurel, spruce, and arbor vitæ. There were also a number of devices emblematical of the alliance, mottoes and other decorations suggestive of the ties between the States and France.

To add to the éclat of the display the entire army on both sides of the river at West Point was paraded. At a preconcerted signal of three cannon shots, muskets were stacked, while the officers, under general orders of May 29, 1782, repaired to West Point to dine with the general.

In a memorandum appended to these orders the commander in chief extended, "with his compliments," to the "officers' ladies with or in the neighborhood of the army," his request to "favor him with their company at dinner." The invitation was extended "to any other ladies of his own or his friends' acquaintance, without the formality of a particular invitation."

On the date named General and Mrs. Washington and their friends, which included civic officers of the State and their ladies, assembled at headquarters, and having embarked on barges gaily decorated, rowed down the Hudson, arriving at West Point early in the afternoon. Other distinguished guests reached there about the same time. The entire company, led by General and Mrs. Washington, at a signal of three cannon discharges, repaired to the grand arbor, passing through a line of artillery drawn up in honor of the event. It is recorded over 500 guests were present. After the cloth was removed 13 appropriate toasts were drunk simultaneously with each 13 guns, drum ruffles being given in salute.

In the evening the arbor, brilliantly illuminated, was the scene of a grand ball, opened by General Washington and Mrs. Knox in a minuet.

A feu de joi of cannon and musketry from the whole army resounded in the darkness from the surrounding hills. The troops thrice shouted "Long live the dauphin," a display of fireworks ending the celebration.

#### ROYAL HONORS FOR FRENCHMEN SERVING IN AMERICA

The Count having informed Washington of the pensions, cross of the order of St. Louis, and promotions bestowed upon his meritorious officers serving in America, drew in reply an assurance of a feeling of—

most lively interest and pleasure in every event which bestows honor or emolument on such deserving characters. The favorable mention which the King is pleased to make of me demands my warmest and most particular acknowledgment. This honor done me will form an additional tie to the gratitude which already binds me to the person and interests of His Majesty.

## CAMPAIGN CONSIDERATIONS EMPLOYMENT

The employment of the French army after joining Washington's forces on the Hudson was now under consideration by correspondence between the two generals. ROCHAMBEAU proposed some strategic maneuvering before starting on his march. Washington, however, did not take favorably to the project, as— it would be performed in so short a space as to give no time for its operation before the deception proposed would be disclosed.

The correspondence of Washington with the Count, so far as the salutatory went, began to take on a more familiar tone. Hitherto it was "Sir" down to May 5, 1782, now it is "My Dear Count," June 24, 1782. In this communication the chief expressed himself more and more embarrassed in determining measures, on account of no receipt of advices as to the intentions of the Court of France. If naval aid was to be sent sufficiently powerful and in time, the enterprise against New York would be undertaken. In that case the march of the French troops to the Hudson should be immediate. If not, Charleston was considered next in importance, in which event every step northward would be lost, and render the French troops unfit to march to South Carolina.

## STATES LOYAL TO FRANCE

By this time Clinton had been relieved at New York and Carleton substituted. That general, taking it into his head that it was the opportune time to close up the American business and go at France single handed, proposed to Congress to recognize the independence of the United States in consideration of the renunciation of the alliance with France.

As this was in direct violation of the specific terms of that convention and a repudiation of the very essence of gratitude, Congress spurned the suggestion and peremptorily refused to receive the persons charged with the negotiations.

## ROCHAMBEAU ON THE MARCH NORTHWARD

In view of the situation in the Antilles as to France and the conditions in the States as to England there was no logical inference of much in the way of initiative by either of those powers. The climate so far south was also telling on the French troops, accordingly ROCHAMBEAU determined to move northward. He intimated his intention to General Washington and requested an interview at Philadelphia.

On June 23 the first division of the French army under De Chastellux broke camp at Williamsburg. The march, owing to the intense heat, was performed by easy stages at night, the day being devoted to rest.

The remaining divisions followed at short intervals. The fourth, consisting of the regiment Saintonge and a detachment of artillery under Comte de Custine, bringing up the rear on July 4.

## MRS. WASHINGTON ENTERTAINS THE FRENCH OFFICERS

On July 19, this division having made a halt at Colchester, Va., not far from Mount Vernon, Mrs. Washington extended invitations to Comte de Custine and nine officers of his command to dine. In the morning the gallant count surprised the good lady by sending to her a complete set of china, the manufacture of his own factory at Pfalzburg, Lorraine, France. Each piece was ornamented with the monogram and arms of her husband.

The following represents the camps of the French army under ROCHAMBEAU in their return march north from Williamsburg to Baltimore:

## VIRGINIA

June 23, 1782, Williamsburg.	July 7, 1782, New Kent.
June 24, 1782, Drinking Spring.	July 8, 1782, New Castle Sojourn.
July 5, 1782, Birds Tavern.	July 9, 1782, Hanover Town.
July 6, 1782, Ravelaf House.	July 11, 1782, Hanover Court-House

July 12, 1782, Brunks Bridge.	July 16, 1782, Sojourn.
July 13, 1782, Bullen Green (Bowling Green).	July 17, 1782, Peytons Town.
July 14, 1782, 12 miles south of Fredericksburg.	July 18, 1782, Dumfries.
July 15, 1782, Fredericksburg and Falmouth.	July 19, 1782, Colchester.
	July 20, 1782, Alexandria.

## MARYLAND

July 21, 1782, Georgetown.	July 26, 1782, Spurier's Tavern.
July 22, 1782, Bladensburg.	July 27, 1782, Baltimore.
July 25, 1782, Rose Tavern.	

## ROCHAMBEAU CONFERS

The Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU having reached Baltimore with the advance of his army, leaving Major-General Chevalier de Chastellux in command, departed for Philadelphia, where he was joined by General Washington from his headquarters at Newburgh on the Hudson, on July 15.

After a deliberation of several days, interspersed with many courtesies—ceremonial, informal, and individual on the part of Congress, the Pennsylvania officials, and distinguished individuals—it was determined to concentrate the two armies on the Hudson.

## THE TWO ARMIES TO CONCENTRATE

As a preliminary movement Comte de Fersen was dispatched on a secret mission to embark stores left at York and the artillery left at West Point, 8 leagues above, and ship them to Baltimore. As soon as he had everything moving he reported to ROCHAMBEAU, who with his army was then at that city.

## SIGNS OF GREAT BRITAIN YIELDING

The resolutions of the British House of Commons having confined their army in America to a defensive war only, and other indications pointing to a pacification, led Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU to suggest that his army remain at Baltimore, that he dismiss his wagon train, and await developments.

## THE CHIEF SUSPICIOUS

Washington (August 16), however, did not take the same optimistic view of the situation, regarding the alleged negotiations as a possible scheme to gain time, especially as there had as yet been no offers on the part of the enemy for a general cessation of hostilities.

The correctness of this position was sustained by a letter of De la Luzerne to the Marquis de Vaudreuil, in which the suggestion was made that England would spare nothing to make a peace with the United States and then turn all her efforts against France. The minister added that to his certain knowledge the States would never agree to a separate peace, but only in concert with France.

## BRITISH CONCENTRATING AT NEW YORK

It was known at Washington's headquarters at Newburgh, and so reported to ROCHAMBEAU, that the British garrison at Savannah had been withdrawn to New York, and there were grounds for belief that that of Charleston would be in the near future, in which event a considerable force might be detached to the West Indies for operations against France in that direction, unless the French army should at once join the Americans on the Hudson River as a menace to New York.

## LOOKING OUT FOR CONTINGENCIES

It was Washington's decided opinion should an "accommodation" be reached and the orders of the French court call the auxiliary army from the American continent, the embarkation could as easily be made upon the Delaware or Hudson as upon the Chesapeake.

For these reasons the chief could see no good consequences resulting from the French remaining at Baltimore, but many advantages attending their marching forward and "forming a junction with this army."

## FRENCH ARMY AGAIN IN MOTION

It was planned by ROCHAMBEAU to leave Baltimore August 15, marching to the Hudson by way of Philadelphia. It was August 20, however, before the French column was in motion. The defeat of De Grasse disarranged all other plans on the part of France. The arrival of British reinforcements at New York and the intention to evacuate Charleston made an increase of the American strength imperative. A concentration of the two armies was therefore necessitated as a measure of precaution. In the event of peace, the commander in chief was more strongly favorable to the embarkation of the French army at some northern port.

Early in August Brigadier-General Choisy, in anticipation of the arrival of the French fleet, proceeded to Boston to notify Governor Hancock of its coming and to make arrangements for supplies.

## FRENCH FLEET AT BOSTON

This fleet, commanded by Marquis de Vaudreuil, anchored in Nantasket Roads August 11. It consisted of 13 ships of the line, of which 4 mounted 80 and the rest 74 guns; 3 frigates, and a cutter. On the passage up from the West Indies the fleet captured six English transports bound for Jamaica.

## AGGRESSIVE MOVE PROPOSED

The Marquis in a letter to Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU revived the idea of Destouches of a "coup de main" upon the British post at Penobscot, and asked his opinion and advice on the subject.

The Count very plainly disapproved of the project, and referring the subject to Washington, it received the same treatment, only in more positive form. The latter also notified Governor Hancock, of Massachusetts, to the same effect; but should "more favorable circumstances turn up to make the attack appear practicable to the French admiral, General Choisy, and Governor Hancock, the State of Massachusetts would be obliged

to afford the means to carry the operation into effect, as it would be impossible at this distance to afford timely aid."

After this correspondence the scheme was abandoned, notwithstanding efforts on the part of the governor of Massachusetts to put it into execution.

#### BRITISH SITUATION

The evacuation of Charleston would leave no force of the enemy at the south. The remaining foothold in the former colonies would then be confined to Long, Staten, and New York islands. About 2,000 British troops had been shipped to the Antilles. The remaining British and Germans, constituting the garrison of New York, aggregated 10,000 men of all arms.

#### GETTING THE ALLIED ARMIES IN TOUCH WITH ENEMY

On August 31 Washington transferred his troops from Newburgh to Verplancks Point, in accordance with an arrangement with Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU to form a junction of the two armies in that locality in order to be nearer the enemy in event of an attack from New York.

#### ARRIVAL OF ROCHAMBEAU WITH HIS TROOPS

The advance division of the French army under Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU in person reached Kings Ferry from the south September 15. The second division came up immediately after. The whole French army crossed the Hudson and encamped on the left of the Americans near Crompond, about 10 miles from Verplanks Point and 24 miles from the enemy's advanced position on New York Island.

#### HONORS TO OUR ALLIES

The junction of the two armies was attended with great ceremony, insomuch that the Comte recalled the honor in his memoirs in the words:

General Washington, wishing to testify his respect for France and his recognition of the benefits she had rendered, caused us to pass between



two lines of troops clad, equipped, and armed with clothing and arms from France and from the English magazines taken at Yorktown, which the French army had relinquished to the Americans. He ordered the drums to beat a French march during the whole review, and the two armies rejoined with the most lively demonstrations of reciprocal satisfaction.

SPLENDID CONDUCT OF FRENCH TROOPS

The discipline displayed by the French troops while in the States, and especially in their marches through the country, and particularly their respect for property, was so great, not even taking fruit without permission, that ROCHAMBEAU and his officers were literally overwhelmed with addresses of congratulations and mingled expressions of admiration and gratitude.

QUAKER TESTIMONY

In passing through Philadelphia a deputation of Quakers addressing him said:

General, it is not on account of thy military qualities that we make thee this visit; those we hold in little esteem, but thee art the friend of mankind and thy army conducts itself with the utmost order and discipline. It is this which induces us to render thee our respects.

FRENCH STRENGTH

The following return shows the active strength and absentees of the French army at this time:

*General situation of the army under the orders of M. le Count de Rochambeau for the period September 19, 1782.*

REGIMENTS.	Composition of the regiments to Sept. 19, 1782.		
	Present officers and men of all arms.	Absentees.	Total.
Bourbonnais .....	758	214	972
Soissonnais .....	768	228	996
Saintonge .....	799	195	994
Ral. Deux-Ponts .....	708	172	880
Auxonne:			
Artillerie .....	312	190	502
Mineurs .....	.....	22	22
Ouvriers .....	27	8	35
Vol <sup>tes</sup> Etraug <sup>ers</sup> de Lauzun .....	476	86	562
	3,938	1,108	5,047

Showing the high state of discipline maintained, it should be added that aside from the 24 deaths there were but 28 desertions during the previous period. The entire company of mineurs was detached to Feltz Point. Among the absentees, 477 were on special duty at various places, and 631 in hospital.

#### A FETE DAY IN CAMP

On September 21, at Verplanks Point, the officers of the American army celebrated the second anniversary of the first meeting of Washington and ROCHAMBEAU by a reception and feast to their French allies. The two generals honored the event by their presence.

#### BRITISH DESIGNS

The fleet of M. de Vaudreuil at the end of September was anchored in two detachments, one at Boston the other at Portsmouth, N. H.

The British, notwithstanding Franklin's epigram "they are unable to carry on the war and too proud to make peace," were seriously contemplating an attack on these divided forces. Washington with his usual alacrity not only informed Vaudreuil what was in the wind, but prompted the governors of Massachusetts and New Hampshire to get their militia in shape for the emergency should it arise.

Comte de Segur, son of Marquis de Segur, minister of war, and Prince de Broglie, of one of the noted military families of France, with strong letters of introduction from Franklin, were the latest acquisitions to the French army, although the likelihood of further active service against the British was growing more and more remote.

#### ORDERS TO MARCH TO BOSTON

The French commander, having received orders to march to Boston for embarkation for the West Indies, broke camp near Verplanks Point October 22, marching by way of Hartford and Providence. The American army at the same time moved up, crossing the Hudson at West Point.

On the last day but two of November the Americans went into winter cantonment at New Windsor, Washington again establishing his headquarters at Newburgh.

## PARTING HONORS

The breaking of camp and marching of ROCHAMBEAU and his troops out of the allied lines after the brilliant services together against the last British force in the field was a source of deep emotion among the officers of both armies. The feeling extended even to the soldiers, among whom passed many scenes of affection.

On account of military considerations no formal demonstrations were had, but the sentiments of regret were none the less strong.

## EN ROUTE—AT HARTFORD

The French moved by easy marches. Arriving at Hartford, ROCHAMBEAU halted his men for about eight days, awaiting the readiness of the fleet to take the troops aboard. On November 4, breaking camp, he again advanced eastward.

## AT PROVIDENCE

As the French corps approached Providence, October 28, 1782, ROCHAMBEAU applied to the governor for quarters for his officers in that city. The matter having been turned over to the town council, the request was promptly complied with. On November 8 ROCHAMBEAU and staff reached the city. The troops followed two days later, at first going into camp on the east side of Pawtucket turnpike, north of the city line, but a few days later were comfortably quartered in barracks prepared for them. The officers were distributed through the town as guests of distinguished citizens—ROCHAMBEAU with the governor.

Owing to the continued state of war on the part of England with France, neither country under the alliance being permitted to make peace with that power except it included the other, the

West Indies was the scene of considerable naval activity. Therefore, the departure of the French fleet and army was kept secret. It was generally given out the corps had marched to the eastward to go into winter quarters. To give the ruse that appearance they began the erection of cantonments about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles northeast of the Market Square of Providence on the western slope of the northern end of Prospect Hill, which was well sheltered and in every way suitable for the purpose.

#### COURTESIES TO ROCHAMBEAU

The general assembly of Rhode Island jointly presented the Count with an address expressive of their sense of admiration and appreciation, as follows:

The COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU:

The governor, council and representatives of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in general assembly convened, being incited by the sincerest attachment and respect, present their most affectionate and cordial acknowledgments to your excellency and the officers and troops composing the army under your command for the great and eminent services rendered since your first arrival in this State. Nothing can equal our admiration at the manner in which you have participated with the Army of the United States in the fatigues, the toils, and the glory that have attended the allied armies, but the magnanimity of the father of his people and protector of the rights of mankind.

Our inquietude at the prospect of your removal would be irrepressible but from the fullest conviction of the wisdom that directs the councils of His Most Christian Majesty. May Heaven reward your exertions in the cause of humanity and the particular regard you have paid to the rights of the citizens, and may your laurels be crowned by the smiles of the best of kings and the grateful feelings of the most generous of people.

Done in general assembly at East Greenwich this 27th day of November, A. D. 1782, and in the seventh year of independence.

I have the honor to be, in behalf of the council and representatives, with great esteem and respect,

Your excellency's most obdient and very humble servant,

WILLIAM GREENE, *Governor.*

By order:

SAMUEL WARD, *Secretary.*

To which the Count replied:

GENTLEMEN: It is with inexpressible pleasure that I and the troops under my command have received the marks of esteem and of acknowledg-

ment which you are so good as to give to the services which we have been happy enough to render to the United States jointly with the American Army under the orders of General Washington. This State is the first we have been acquainted with. The friendly behavior of its inhabitants now and at our arrival here will give them always a right to our gratitude.

The confidence you have in the wisdom of the views of our Sovereign as to the disposition and march of his troops must likewise assure you that on no occasion whatever will he separate his interests from those of his faithful allies.

LE COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU.

The organization and personnel of the general staff, field, line, and rank and file of the French army when it marched back to Rhode Island on November, 1782, were practically the same as when it marched away in June, 1781. Vicomte de Rochambeau was absent. Corny, commissary of war, had returned to France. Marquis de Vanbaun had been added as second aid to ROCHAMBEAU; De Lange and Desoteaux were added and De Sange had disappeared from the staff of Baron de Viomenil; De Tressan was in the place of Saumaun as aid to De Choisy; Romanz had become first aid to the colonel commandant of artillery.

During the halt at Providence the higher officers seized the opportunity to make visits to old friends at Newport in order to enjoy a few fleeting moments of hospitality and farewell.

ROCHAMBEAU TAKES LEAVE OF HIS VALIANT FRENCHMEN.

On November 29 Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU took leave of his troops, placing Baron de Viomenil, next in rank, in command, and returned to headquarters at Newburgh.

GENERAL AND MRS. WASHINGTON EXTEND HOSPITALITY

General and Mrs. Washington gave to the great soldier of France and snite a most cordial entertainment of welcome and departure on their way from Rhode Island to Philadelphia and Annapolis to embark for France.

The Marquis de Chastellux in his memoirs of travels, in connection with this last meeting of General Washington and

COUNT DE ROCHAMBEAU, gives an interesting account of the unostentatious surroundings of the commander in chief. It was December 5, 1782:

We passed the North (Hudson) River as night came on and arrived at 6 o'clock at Newburgh, where I found Mr. and Mrs. Washington, Colonels Humphreys and Tilghman and also Major Walker.

#### A PEN PICTURE

The marquis vividly describes the house so familiar to every one acquainted with the closing military scenes of the war for independence, and continuing—

I found the company assembled in a small room which served as a parlour. At 9 o'clock supper was served. When the hour of bedtime came I found that the chamber to which the General conducted me was the very parlour I speak of, wherein he had had them place a bed.

We assembled at breakfast the next morning at 10, during which interval my bed was folded up and my chamber became my sitting room for the whole afternoon, for American manners do not admit of a bed in the room in which company is received, especially when there are women present.

The smallness of the house and the difficulty to which I saw Mr. and Mrs. Washington had put themselves to receive me, made me apprehensive lest M. ROCHAMBEAU, who was to set out the day after me, might arrive on the day I remained at headquarters, so I therefore sent to Fishkill to meet him with a request to stay there that night.

My express found him already at the landing, where he slept, and did not join us till the next morning as I was setting out.

#### ARRIVAL AT BOSTON

After a halt of two weeks the French army resumed its march and entered Boston during the first week of December, having made the distance from Providence in two days.

Very shortly after going into camp the governor, John Hancock, and council tendered to the commanding general, Count Viomenil, and Vaudreuil, admiral commanding the fleet, and their officers, a public dinner at which suitable addresses were made voicing opinion, official and public, in Massachusetts and throughout the States upon the services of the French troops and ships in bringing the war to a triumphant success.

Among the parting amenities Congress, on September 3, by resolution in testimony of their sense of appreciation of the generosity of the French King presented to the French minister, Chevalier de la Luzerne, the *America*, a 74-gun ship of the line but recently built for the American navy, for the service of his King, the *Magnifique*, a 74-gun ship of the French fleet having been lost in the harbor by accident in the late summer.

## WASHINGTON BIDS FAREWELL

Washington in a letter of December 12 to Baron de Viomenil bids farewell to that officer and his army. After repeating the reason for not taking public leave, his destination then being a secret, and adverting to the reluctance with which he parted with the French army and the grateful sense of the very essential services they had rendered to America, he continued "permit me to request the favor of your excellency to make the necessary apologies for me; to express to both officers and men how warmly I feel myself interested in whatever concerns their honor and glory and to assure them it is my ardent wish that victory may attend them wherever the orders of their sovereign may direct their arms."

## VIOMENIL'S TOUCHING REPLY

On December 18 the baron sent the following reply:

The veneration with which this army was penetrated, from the first moment they had the honor of being presented to your excellency by Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU, their confidence in your talents and the wisdom of your orders, the remembrance of your kindness and attention and the example you set them in every critical circumstance, the approbation, regret, and wishes you have honored them with at their departure; these are considerations by which you may be assured there is not an individual officer in this army who is not sensibly touched, as he is flattered by your approbation; or who does not exceedingly regret that the secret of our destination deprived them of the pleasure of being again presented by Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU to pay their respects to your excellency, and to express their feelings on the occasion. Having thus interpreted their feelings to your excellency, allow me, sir, to embrace this opportunity to assure you that the sentiments you have already permitted me to express to you, will be as durable as the profound respect with which I have the honor to be, etc.

Although it was proposed to embark and sail at once, eighteen days elapsed before the fleet passed out of Boston Harbor.

This delay was largely due to the absence of authentic information of the evacuation of Charleston by the British, which took place December 14.

The British, however, were evidently not counting on any more aggressive operations, as their fleet of 23 vessels sailed to the southward from New York two months before (October 23) in two divisions, the first consisting of 12 ships under Admiral Pigot, and the second, 11 vessels, soon after.

The French army began embarkation on De Vaudrenil's ships, which numbered 13, on December 21, and all was ready to weigh anchor three days later.

#### FAREWELL, GOOD FRIENDS

The entire force of the grand auxiliary army of ROCHAMBEAU, now under command of Baron De Viomenil, save Lauzun's legion and a detachment left to guard the heavy artillery of the French army, sailed for Santo Domingo, then a French colony, having served two years and a half in America under the supreme command of Gen. George Washington, of Virginia, commander in chief of the armies of the American States, lieutenant-general in the armies of France, and commander in chief of the allied armies of the United States of America and France in North America.

Duc de Lauzun with his legion remained in the States to await developments. The siege artillery of the French army, left at Yorktown for the same reason, had been transported to Baltimore with a guard of 400 men detailed from the different regiments for that purpose. There were 400 sick, unable to be moved, which made 1,400 Frenchmen in all left behind, the entire force being under Duc de Lauzun. The duke and his legion were quartered at Wilmington, Del., about 29 miles south of Philadelphia.

Count de Fersen, first aid to ROCHAMBEAU, sailed with the fleet on board *Le Brave*, a 74-gun ship, Chevalier d'Amblimont commanding. Comte de Deux-Ponts and three of his companies were on board the same vessel.



## THE KING APPROVES

During the presence of Count DE ROCHAMBEAU in Philadelphia en route, the *Danae* frigate, M. de Capellis, commanding, arrived with dispatches from the ministry and a personal message from the King, giving his entire approval of Count DE ROCHAMBEAU'S conduct in command of the royal auxiliary forces in America.

## CONGRESS—THANKS AND FAREWELL.

The President of Congress on a report of the Secretary for foreign affairs, also presented to the Count the following formal expression of the high esteem in which he was held by the States in their united character upon his returning to France:

BY THE UNITED STATES IN CONGRESS ASSEMBLED, JANUARY 1, 1783:

The minister plenipotentiary of His Most Christian Majesty, having communicated to Congress through the secretary for foreign affairs on the 7th of December last the resolution taken to embark the army under the command of Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, and on the 29th (24) their having actually embarked and sailed, together with His Majesty's intention to direct them to return whenever an object should offer in which they might effectually cooperate with the troops of the United States;

*Resolved*, That the secretary of foreign affairs inform the minister of France, that though Congress can not see without regret the departure of any army to whose bravery and good conduct they are so greatly indebted for the reduction of the enemy's force in this country, yet that they have too much confidence in the intention of His Majesty to the interests of the alliance not to be persuaded that the order for the departure was dictated by a conviction that they could elsewhere be more usefully employed against the common enemy.

That they wish him to make known to His Majesty the grateful sense they entertained of his attention to their immediate interests manifested in the important aid thus long afforded them and in his generous determination to direct his troops to return to this country whenever circumstances will admit of an advantageous cooperation with the arms of the United States; that they desire, through him, to recommend in a particular manner Count DE ROCHAMBEAU and the army under his command to the favor of His Majesty, having the highest reason to be satisfied with their bravery and good conduct and with that strict discipline to which they are indebted for the perfect harmony which has so happily subsisted between them and the soldiers and citizens of the United States.

*Resolved*, That the President make the acknowledgments of Congress in a particular manner to his excellency the Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, and

signify to him the high sense they entertain of the distinguished talents displayed by him to so much advantage to these States in the most important conjunctions, as well as of the strict and exemplary discipline which has been uniformly conspicuous among the troops under his command, and which have deservedly acquired the admiration and esteem of the citizens of these States, by whom his signal services and the delicate attention at all times paid to their private rights will ever be held in affectionate remembrance.

#### HOMeward BOUND

Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU at first expected to embark on the frigate *La Gloire*, at Philadelphia, but after a brief sojourn at that city in the first days of 1783 continued his journey to Annapolis, where the *Emeraude*, another French frigate, was at anchor awaiting him. He was accompanied by Chevalier de Chastellux, M. de Béville, General Choisy, and the entire staff and aides excepting Comte de Fersen, who had sailed from Boston with the French troops.

The party went aboard expecting to get underway January 8, but it was not until three days later that the vessel sailed.

#### LAST FAREWELL

General Washington, with his usual thoughtful consideration of the proprieties of occasion as well as the promptings of obligation and affection, sent to the Count DE ROCHAMBEAU and Marquis de Chastellux letters of farewell, which reached those gentlemen before the day of sailing.

#### TOUCHING TRIBUTES

Under date of December 14, 1782, headquarters, at Newburgh, he writes to De Chastellux under the endearing salutatory:

MY DEAR CHEVALIER: I felt too much to express anything the day I parted from you. A sense of your public services to this country, and gratitude for your private friendship, quite overcame me at the moment of our separation. But I should do violence to my feelings and inclination were I to suffer you to leave the country without the warmest assurances of an affectionate regard for your person and character.

After referring to "our good friend, the Marquis de Lafayette" as having prepared him long before meeting "for those

impressions of esteem which opportunities and your own benevolent mind have since led into a deep and lasting friendship, which neither time nor distance can eradicate," the great Washington continues—

I can truly say, that never in my life have I parted with a man to whom my soul clave more sincerely than it did to you. \* \* \* and be assured that it will be one of my highest gratifications to keep up a regular intercourse with you by letter.

The general in chief further expressed his regret that circumstances should withdraw him—

from this country before the final accomplishment of that independence and peace which the arms of our good ally have assisted in placing before us in so agreeable a point of view.

Continuing—

Nothing would give me more pleasure than to accompany you in a tour through the continent of North America at the close of the war, in search of the natural curiosities with which it abounds and *to view the foundation of the rising empire.*"

On the same day of his affectionate and prophetic letter to Chevalier de Chastellux, Washington sent by express this equally touching valedictory to Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU, not being willing to have him depart from the country without

"De Chastellux (Francis John) Marquis de, was one of the most distinguished of the able superior officers of the French army in America. During his service in connection with his military duties, when not in active campaign, he gave most of his time to traveling about the country and making notes of what he saw.

An edition of 24 copies of his travels was printed on board one of the ships of the French squadron while in American waters. The complete story translated was printed in London in 1787. After returning to France he was made field marshal by the King and member of the French Academy. About five years later he married a lady of unusual gifts, a relative of the Duke of Orleans.

This event in his life he communicated (April, 1788) in a letter to Washington, who, in a vein of excellent humor, promptly replied:

"I saw by the eulogium you often made on the happiness of domestic life that you had swallowed the bait and that you would as surely be taken one day or another as that you were a philosopher and a soldier. So your day has at length come. I am glad of it with all my heart and soul. It is quite good enough for you. Now, you are well served for coming to fight in favor of the American rebels all the way across the Atlantic Ocean by catching that terrible contagion, domestic felicity, which like the smallpox or plague a man can have only once in his life."

The count died in 1793. His fortune was swept away in the upheaval of the French revolution. In 1795 his widow made a distressing appeal to Washington for a pension for herself and infant son on account of her husband's services in America. Pained as he was, no action could be taken.

repeating the high sense he entertained of the services he had rendered to America.

To this testimony of his public character he wrote he should be wanting to the feelings of his heart were he not to add expressions of the happiness he had enjoyed in his private friendship, the remembrance of which would be one of the most pleasant circumstances of his life.

#### TROPHIES OF YORKTOWN

About a fortnight later, after the Count had left camp on the Hudson for Philadelphia, Washington followed him with another letter, informing him of his "infinite satisfaction" in being able to send to Philadelphia the cannon—

which Congress were pleased to present to your excellency in testimony of their sense of the illustrious part you bore in the capture of the British army under Lord Cornwallis at York in Virginia.

The carriages were to follow by another conveyance, not being quite ready, but he—

could not resist the pleasure on that account of forwarding these pieces previous to your departure in hopes the inscriptions and devices as well as the execution may be agreeable to your wishes.

#### A LAST LINE

On January 11, 1783, as the *Émeraude* was about to sail, the Count replied:

Though I was gone from Philadelphia before the cannon arrived there, give me leave to observe that your usual attention and politeness have been shown to the last moment, of which this is a fresh proof. I write to the Chevalier de la Luzerne to keep them till peace, when they may be carried over without danger of being taken. We are just getting under sail. In this moment I renew to your excellency my sincere acknowledgments for your friendship and am, with the most inviolable attachment and respect, your most obedient servant, etc.<sup>a</sup>

#### PARTANT POUR LA FRANCE

With these parting words the *Émeraude* spread her sails for France.

<sup>a</sup>The cannon were sent to ROCHAMBEAU after peace had been declared and were mounted on his estate.

## ON THE WATCH FOR ROCHAMBEAU

The English at New York, advised of the purpose of ROCHAMBEAU to sail on the *Emeraude* from the Chesapeake, sent a ship of the line and two frigates to cruise off the Capes in hope of effecting his capture.

The *Emeraude* cleared the Capes January 14, 1783, in a fresh northwest breeze. Scarcely had the land vanished below the horizon than a frigate of the enemy hove in sight from the south. The *Emeraude* quickly changing her course, and night approaching, pointed to the north. The wind about the same time shifted to the northeast. The enemy taking advantage of this favorable situation advanced by the larboard quarter in an effort to catch the Frenchman between himself and the coast, at the same time putting about gave the *Emeraude* a broadside.

The French commander discovering his antagonist to be a ship of the line at once realized the better part of valor was to escape, if possible. Therefore, crowding on all sail he pointed for the open sea.

## AN EXCITING CHASE

A clever test of the sailing qualities of the two ships and seamanship on the part of their commanders followed. During the entire night in the bright light of the moon and all the next day and into the next night there was an exciting race, the Englishman keeping it up for thirty hours. Twice the vessels were within cannon shot and exchanged broadsides.

The most embarrassing part of the race was a sudden abatement of the wind. Finding the Englishmen gaining, all spare masts, yards, and a few carronades were thrown overboard. Thus lightened, the *Emeraude* began to put distance between herself and the pursuing craft and finally left her out of sight, having sailed about 80 leagues (250 miles) south of her course.

On January 16 the ship encountered hurricane weather which followed her to Cape Finisterre, but at last entered the river Nantes in safety in the first month of spring, having experienced a narrow escape from capture by the English squadron in wait for him off the French coast.

The first news to greet the Count was the conclusion of peace between the States and Great Britain and also between France and her ancient enemy.

#### A CHARACTER SKETCH

The character of ROCHAMBEAU had many phases of the world's estimate of greatness. In some respects he possessed strong points of resemblance to Washington. Their habits of thought, exploitation of methods, initiative and application were strikingly similar, which fact, as much as any other consideration, led to that remarkable reciprocation of respect and action which culminated in brilliant success.

ROCHAMBEAU was a man of perfect equipoise. Had he not been, the trials, perplexities, and annoyances of his position and surroundings would have led to disaster.

He shared with Washington a just apprehension of the feasibility of bringing together on a common line of military duty officers and men who hitherto had been on opposite sides in politics and on the battle line of antagonizing forces, of which the American colonies were a prominent factor.

The reconciliation of the issues of the past was one of the greatest triumphs of ROCHAMBEAU in America. The very first act of his advent upon the scene after landing his men on the continent, where for more than a century their predecessors had served in the character of enemies, was to place himself and his army, without mental reservation or subjunctives, under the orders of his American chief, whom he had never seen, and of whose characteristics he knew nothing. In their intercourse, after he complied with every request and coincided in every command, even if not precisely in line with his own judgment, a feeling of irritation if not discouragement would have been natural under the incessant pricking and insinuation of British and Tory influences, especially in that Washington studiously delayed a conference, did not desire to meet him, and did only after months of studied delay, when the desperate extremity of the American situation demanded outside aid or submission.

Left for nearly a year without a word from his Government or the fulfillment of the promises to him of the full detail of his

army, subjected to importunities which did not concern him nor the destiny of his doing, the conduct of some of his own officers in outspoken comment upon the neglect of his Government, and apparent indifference of the American, which more or less affected the force of his authority, were sufficient to disturb and test the nobility of character and equanimity of the most calm of men. But not so ROCHAMBEAU. He went forward in the path of duty undisturbed by petty cavilings and criticism, without apology or explanation, even to those nearest to him in rank and in the closer ties of friendship. The qualities which in Washington were the moral law of life were in ROCHAMBEAU a religion. The more trying the situation the more resolute his three strong points—fortitude, endurance, and equanimity. Like Washington again, he was a man of concentration and reserve. He had the full conviction of duty and unbounded self-control. He was wise in resolve, sagacious in counsel, prompt in preparation, and exact in execution.

In deportment he was always easy and courteous. His deference toward his American chief was at all times an example to his army, from the second in command to the man behind the bayonet.

It was the moral exaltation of ROCHAMBEAU which brought victory to the allied standards as much as the gallantry of the brave Frenchmen subject to his command.

#### PEACE

The packet *Washington*, Captain Barney, which sailed from l'Orient January 17, 1783, reached Philadelphia, March 12, with news of the signing of the preliminary articles of peace between Great Britain and the United States at Paris on November 30, 1782.

The definitive treaty of peace which acknowledged the independence of the United States of America was not concluded and signed (also at Paris) until September 3, 1783. This pact under the stipulations of the alliance was accompanied by a similar instrument between France and England.

Upon receiving the cheering advices of a general peace, Washington wrote a letter of intense gratification to Chevalier de la Luzerne the French minister at Philadelphia, in the course of which he said:

The part your excellency has acted in the cause of America, and the great and benevolent share you have taken in the establishment of her independence, are deeply impressed on my mind and will not be effaced from my remembrance or that of the citizens of America.

#### THE LAST FRENCH TROOPS DEPART

As soon as the terms of a general peace were practically agreed upon between the three powers, the troops of De Lauzun at Wilmington, Del., and the detachment at Baltimore under General Lavalette, in charge of the French artillery and stores and the French sick, moved to a point of rendezvous on the Delaware River, where they embarked and sailed from the capes on May 12.

From headquarters, two days before the transports left the Delaware, Washington took occasion to write to General Lauzun "That viewing the peace so near a final conclusion" he could not hold himself "justified in a desire to detain the troops under your command from the expectations of their sovereign or to prevent their own wishes of a return to their native country and friends."

Duc de Lauzun, who commanded in America a legion of lancers and hussars known by his name in the army of ROCHAMBEAU, had gifts of mind and body, much wealth, and valor. In America he was one of the most popular of the highly esteemed officers of the French army.

His military services always merited commendation. At Lebanon, Conn., when in winter quarters with his legion, he was well thought of by Governor Trumbull and the distinguished men who gathered there as well as by the entire population of the town.

His services at Yorktown were of inestimable value in defeating Tarleton, the relentless legionary plunderer of Virginia.

When the auxiliary army sailed for the West Indies in December, 1782, he was left for a longer period in command in America.

After returning to France he accompanied the famous Talleyrand on a mission to England. While there he became one of the intimates of the Prince of Wales, afterwards George IV.

He succeeded to the ducal title by right upon the death of his uncle Duke de Biron.

During the storms of the French Revolution, having been discovered secretly favoring the Vendéens, he was guillotined December 31, 1793.

His career had all the elements of romance in real life. Two officers of his regiment, the brothers Dillon, who commanded the regiment of that name under D'Estaing at Savannah, also suffered death by the guillotine.



Nor could he omit to express to the duke himself—  
and to all the brave officers and soldiers of your corps the high esteem I have for them and the regard I shall ever entertain for their services in the cause of the United States, to whose independence and establishment as a nation they have contributed a noble share.

## EARLY DOUBTS SILATTERED BY EXPERIENCE

The early apprehensions of Congress, of Washington and of the people at large, as to the wisdom of permitting a foreign army to land upon American soil, even in the interests of the struggle against a hostile sovereignty and in support of independence were at no time justified by the slightest incident of an unfavorable nature. And above all, nor did France ever as a concession in return, ask an inch of American territory for any purpose, nor a phrase of capitulatory understanding beyond the usual subjects of convention between States.

## FRENCH IMPRESS

The presence of the French officers and soldiers exerted an influence beyond the politics of physical force and numbers, in overturning British rule in the States. During their eleven months in quarters at Newport and camp at Providence, R. I., and eight months at Williamsburg, Va., not speaking of their camps in the Highlands of the Hudson, at Annapolis, and Baltimore, and marches going and coming aggregating more than 1,500 miles by land and water, and intercourse with the officers of the American army, they undoubtedly made a pronounced impression upon polite life in general and gave a French trend to the transition from Colonial to National, State, and municipal social institutions. The staff, field, and line, in many cases represented the very best nobility of blood and individual culture of a country famed for etiquette, good breeding, affability, and address. This was especially so with respect to ROCHAMBEAU, De Noailles, De Deux-Ponts, De Lauzun, and others, representing the court life of the ancient monarchy. It is one of the highest merits in their behalf to note how affably they

adapted themselves to their surroundings and mingled with the people. The correspondence of Washington alone is sufficient testimonial in support of the asseveration. In many of our own families, by tradition, correspondence, and heirlooms we have unmistakable testimony of the fact.

FRENCH "ALLIANCE" IN MATERIAL OF WAR

The following recapitulation of ships, guns, seamen, regiments, men, and muskets will afford at a glance a statistical view of the substantial aid rendered by the King of France in carrying to success the war for American independence:

*Recapitulation<sup>a</sup>*

SEA POWER

	Vessels.	Guns.	Officers.	Volunteers.	Crew.	Total
D'Estaing's fleet.....	26	1,304	478	33	11,040	11,551
De Ternay's convoy.....	8	548	250	27	3,930	4,216
De Grasse's fleet.....	22	1,232	585	151	11,477	12,213
De Guichen's contingent with De Grasse.....	7	494	181	15	4,433	4,629
Total.....	63	3,668	1,494	226	30,880	32,609

<sup>a</sup>The basis of tabulation, excepting the number of guns, is taken from "Les Combattants Français de la Guerre Américaine, 1778-1783," a work compiled by a commission appointed by General Porter, president of the "Society in France of Sons of the American Revolution," from the unpublished records of the French fleets and armies in America, in the archives of Paris.

Les Combattants Français was first published in French by the ministry of foreign affairs, but being without index, the volume was almost useless for reference. To supply this gap Colonel Chaillé-Long, registrar, Sons of the American Revolution in France, undertook the fatiguing task of translation and indexing (without compensation). The resurrection from oblivion of the 36,000 names of the French sailors and soldiers who fought for American independence constitutes a work of importance for the historians of both France and America. The translator and editor was ably seconded by Gen. Thomas Vincent, U. S. Army Major Beach and Captain Rhodes, of the General Staff of the Army, and particularly by Mr. W. B. Turner, printing clerk of the Senate, who prepared the French and English texts for publication as Senate Document No. 77.

Recapitulation—Continued.

LAND FORCES

	Officers.	Men.	Total
<i>D'Estaing (1778-79).</i>			
Regiments:			
Hainault .....	14	497	511
De Foix .....	11	346	357
De Dillon .....	94	1,100	1,194
De Walsh .....	32	500	532
Total land army .....	121	2,443	2,564
<i>Rochambeau (1780-1783)</i>			
Regiments:			
Bourbonnais .....	69	1,151	1,220
Soissonnais .....	65	1,185	1,250
Saintonge .....	65	1,257	1,322
Royal Deux-Ponts .....	65	1,100	1,165
Auxonne, 2 battalions .....	53	545	601
Metz, 6 companies .....	49	302	351
Grenoble, 1 company .....	5	60	65
Legion of Lauzun lancers, 2 companies .....	10	300	310
Hussars, 2 companies .....	10	300	310
Total .....	389	6,203	6,592
<i>De Grasse (1781)</i>			
Regiments:			
Agénois .....	66	1,100	1,166
Touraine .....	58	1,239	1,297
Gatinais (Royal Auvergne) .....	63	998	1,061
Total .....	187	3,337	3,524

*Entire strength of land forces sent by the King of France to render aid to the United States in their struggle for independence, 1778-1783*

	Officers.	Men.	Total.
D'Estaing .....	121	2,443	2,564
Rochambeau .....	389	6,203	6,592
De Grasse .....	187	3,337	3,524
Grand total .....	697	11,983	12,680

This is exclusive of the "garrisons" of infantry on the vessels of the fleet, taking the place of marines of the present day, there being from 100 to 150 men on each of the larger vessels, nor does it take into account drafts sent to repair casualties.

## GRAND TOTAL

The entire strength of the land and naval armies sent by France to the assistance of the American States, 1778-1783: Thirty-five battalions of grenadiers and infantry, 7 companies of artillery, 2 companies of lancers, 2 companies of hussars—total, 12,680 officers and men; 63 ships of the line, frigates, and smaller vessels of war, exclusive of transports, carrying 3,668 guns and 32,609 officers and men.

Total of land and sea forces of France, cooperating with or auxiliary to war-like operations in the States, 45,289 officers and men.

Thirty-six transports conveying the auxiliary army of Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, manned approximately by 2,700 navigating and petty officers and crew.

Total military, naval and transport service of France in the States: Men, 47,989; vessels of war and transports, 99.

## RATING OF SHIPS

In the classification of vessels of war, in the fleets of D'Estaing, De Ternay, and De Grasse, the ship of the line corresponded to the modern battle ship, having large propelling power and powerful batteries in number of guns, caliber and range, velocity, and weight of metal.

A ship of the line of the *L'Annibal* (*Hannibal*) class with a complete quota of officers and full complement of seamen of all classes and equipment of guns, was one of the most formidable fighting craft of the day afloat.

In the French fleets sent to assist the States in their first struggle with England were ships of the line of the highest class, with crews of 500 to 1,100, and 60 to 100 guns.

The frigates of these fleets, like all vessels of that rate in the latter part of the eighteenth and beginning of the nineteenth centuries, were the coordinate of the cruiser of the close of the nineteenth and beginning of the twentieth centuries, being rapid sailers. They were usually manned by from 250 to 400 officers and seamen and mounted from 30 to 60 guns of all calibers on

an upper and lower deck or on the main deck, and raised quarter and forecastle decks.

The smaller vessels of the sloop or frigate rate, corvettes, cutters, and tenders, were few in number and held but an unimportant place in these fleets owing to limited sail area and inability to operate efficiently with the larger craft, which were of the very best design, construction, equipment, and command, and wherever engaged in not too great disparity were more than a match for the enemy.

#### FRENCH "ALLIANCE" IN COIN

The financing of the American revolution by France is the most remarkable instance of its kind in the history of nations. When the cash was advanced and the costly fleets and armies were sent to America at the sole expense of the French King, no encouraging indications were in sight that he would ever receive a cent in return. The trend of events at the time were decidedly in the opposite direction. In addition, the failure of the States was likely to bear heavily upon the fortunes of France.

The last British army in the field having surrendered, it was not until the conclusion of the preliminary treaty of peace (November 30, 1782) was in sight that a convention was arranged (July 16, 1782) "for making a particular statement of the amount of pecuniary supplies furnished by France to the United States advanced under the title of a loan 1778, 1779, 1780, 1781, 1782," amounting to the sum of 18,000,000 livres in the money of France, approximately \$3,600,000 in the money of the United States.

Again in need of funds to go into business as an independent State, before the conclusion of the definitive treaty of peace (September 3, 1783), another convention (February 25, 1783) was arranged between France and the United States "for a new advance of six million of livres tournois" as a loan, on the guarantee of the whole thirteen United States, which the Congress "declared acceptance of with the liveliest acknowledgment in the name of the said States."

The cash output of France, therefore, in behalf of American independence, aggregated a sum far greater than the States possessed in coin of their own of any kind during the entire contest, almost every dollar of it spent within their borders.

The livre, "money of France" (18½ sous), 18,000,000 was equivalent to \$3,333,333 coin.

The livre tournois (20 sous), 6,000,000 to about \$1,200,000 coin.

In the "paper" of the United States, emitted by Congress in bills of credit for the defense of America known as "Continental money," the value of these French loans was beyond computation. In February, 1778, the month of the treaty of "alliance," \$100 in specie was rated at \$350 in Continental paper. In the year of ROCHAMBEAU'S arrival specie had gone up \$100 coin to \$7,400 paper. In the month of Yorktown Continental paper was without even promissory value.

To these advances must be added the minimum daily cost of the maintenance of the force of ships, men, and material, approximately, while in American waters, as follows:

D'Estaing, Newport, R. I., and Boston, Mass., \$30,000 per day July 8 to November 4, 1778, 119 days.....	\$3, 570, 000
D'Estaing, Savannah, Ga., expedition, September 3 to October 10, 1779, 27 days. (This does not include voyage from the West Indies and return).....	810, 000
Ternay (navy) and ROCHAMBEAU (army), Brest, France, to Newport, R. I.; Highlands of the Hudson, N. Y.; Yorktown and Williamsburg, Va.; Boston, Mass., April 13, 1780, December 24, 1782, 985 days.....	29, 550, 000
Total, fleets and armies.....	33, 930, 000
Advances in cash.....	4, 533, 333
Total war outlay and advances in cash by France.....	38, 463, 333

The loans having been refunded, would still leave an outlay of \$33,930,000, for which the French King received no substantial return whatever.

The figures as a whole are an underestimate, considering the purchasing power of money then and now. The equivalent would not fall short of \$50,000,000 current value as the investment of France in support of the States.



UNITED STATES

FRANCE

1783 : WASHINGTON : 1799



1783 : ROCHAMBEAU : 1807

MOUNT VERNON

VENDOME



## ROCHAMBEAU AT COURT



Immediately upon landing Count de ROCHAMBEAU attended by his military entourage proceeded to Versailles to officially announce his return and make report of the closing events of his services in the States. The King received the veteran with distinguished consideration, and expressed in terms in the course of the audience that it was to his exertions and the capture of Cornwallis's army he owed peace with England. The Count begged of the King to divide his enlogium with the man now in misfortune through the chances of war, assuring him De Grasse had come to his aid upon a simple request, and without his cooperation he could not have accomplished the achievement which merited the royal approval.

The King replied he would never forget the services rendered by De Grasse in concert with the operations at Yorktown. What had happened since remained yet to be judged.

### ROYAL FAVOR

The next day the King sent for ROCHAMBEAU, receiving him in his bedchamber, where he personally invested him with the blue (cordon bleu, or knighthood in the order of Saint Esprit, the most coveted of all) instead of the red ribbon. He also designated him governor of Picardy.

### PROMOTIONS FOR SERVICE IN AMERICA

As an additional evidence of approbation the King granted every request the Count solicited for the general and line officers, subalterns, and soldiers who had served under him. Baron Viomenil was promoted to lieutenant-general; Lafayette (in the American army), Choisy, Béville, Custine, Lanzun, Rostaing,

and Antichamps to major-generals; d'Abboville, Desandronin, Lavallette, L'Estrade, Duportail (in the American army), and Marquis de Deux-Ponts to brigadier; and all lieutenant-colonels to full colonelcies. Vicomte de Rochambeau was made Chevalier de St. Louis and mestre de camp, and assigned to the command of Regiment Saintonge and subsequently of Regiment Royal Auvergne.

#### SOLDIERS REMEMBERED

All the soldiers of the auxiliary army were granted a donative of three months' pay.

#### ROCHAMBEAU ON WASHINGTON.

In his memoirs ROCHAMBEAU comments eloquently upon the closing scenes of his experiences, and pays a high tribute to his American commander in chief of the allied armies, General Washington.

After the departure of the French army from American soil, Washington lived sixteen and ROCHAMBEAU twenty-four years. The former became President of the States he had with the assistance of his companion in arms brought into existence as a sovereign power; the latter, governor of a province and marshal of France.

#### RETURN OF THE ARMY

Upon the return of the auxiliaries to France the superior officers received assignments in recognition of their services in the States, the same as if performed in the line of duty in France.

#### PLEASANT MEMORIES

The feeling of admiration which had grown up among the officers and men for their American chief was reflected mainly in the correspondence between ROCHAMBEAU and Washington. While their letters were not frequent, judged from present-day methods, they were sufficiently so for the conveniences of the

times. The most important subject of correspondence, and one calculated to keep alive the memory of the deeds of the brave men of Bourbonnais, Soissonais, Agénois, and the other regiments of ROCHAMBEAU and of Saint-Simon, was the military order of the Cincinnati which the American officers had very much at heart, and into which the French officers, by permission of their King, entered with so much zest.

## THE CINCINNATI IN FRANCE

In 1783 ROCHAMBEAU instituted the French branch of the order, and with the approval of the King nominated its members. The story of this part of his useful life is replete with interest, exemplifying a phase of the friendship of the King for America and its institutions which is not publicly shown in his acts of military and naval cooperation.

As this order became a bond of mutual devotion among the officers, so it became the reminiscent tie which held in common remembrance the heroic days of the alliance.

The influence and importance of this feature in the affairs of France and the States at the time is shown in a more extended treatment in the chapter on the Order of the Cincinnati.

## ROCHAMBEAU IN ENGLAND

After the conclusion of peace the Government and people of England signally honored ROCHAMBEAU during a visit. The Count, referring to the occasion, says:

I took advantage during an instant of calm for a visit of twelve days in England. A leave so short only permitted me to see London and its surroundings and Portsmouth. I was received at the latter port by Admiral Hood, against whom I had made war. He treated me with great distinction, all military honors, and salutes from all the vessels. He allowed me to see all the fortifications of Portsmouth with the same facility as if I were reviewing those of Calais. I followed with curiosity the road which I was to take at the head of the grenadiers of the French army in the descent we were to make upon England in 1779. I recognized the accuracy of the reconnoissance which was made at the time by M. M. de Paradis and Bertois, lieutenant-colonels of engineers.

## DISTINGUISHED CONSIDERATION BY POST

In a letter of December, 1783, D'Estaing favored Washington with a reminder of his admiration of his person and character, to which the General replied in reciprocation, referring to the Count as a gentleman and a soldier for whose attention to the American interests and cause he was impressed with the highest veneration.

A correspondence of more than perfunctory interest was maintained by ROCHAMBEAU and D'Estaing on the subject of the "Cincinnati" in France, which explains itself in that connection. De Chastellux sent a short letter by L'Enfant, which came to hand at Mount Vernon; answered in June, 1784.

In August ensuing Lafayette, who had returned to the States and reached Mount Vernon on the 17th, brought a letter from ROCHAMBEAU dated June 16, one of May 4 having been received about the same time.

In the first of these the Count apprised his former American chief of his appointment as governor of Picardy. He omitted to mention two paintings presented to him representing the capture of Yorktown, and the English army defiling before the victorious troops—the Americans under Washington and the French under ROCHAMBEAU.

In expressing his congratulations, Washington regarded the promotion as—

an honorable testimony of the approbation of your prince and a just reward of your services and merit. Should fortune ever put it in my power to come to France, your being at Calais would be an irresistible inducement for me to make it a visit.

## FRANKLIN BRINGS A LETTER

At the moment of taking leave of Doctor Franklin in June, 1785, ROCHAMBEAU took opportunity for another "renewal of friendship," to which Washington replied December 1, observing—

short of nothing but the satisfaction I should feel at seeing you, and the recollection of the hours in which toiling together we formed our friendship, a friendship which I hope will continue as long as we shall be actors on the present theater.





COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU,  
Marshal of France.

COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

*Marshal of France*



CAPT. R. H. M. E. J.  
1863



## EUROPEAN POLITICS

In January and March of 1786, ROCHAMBEAU wrote Washington of European politics and conditions in France, of which the General observed:

I need scarcely tell you that your communications ever afford me the sincerest gratification, because they are always replete with the most friendly sentiments; because they insensibly bring to remembrance some circumstances of that pleasing and important period we so happily passed together, and because you frequently have it in your power to give such information as in my present retirement from the busy and political world can not fail of being acceptable to me.

A letter from the Count of June 28, 1786, and another of May 12, 1787, found answer from Mount Vernon January 8, 1788.

In the first, the Count had just returned from Holland, and gave an account of politics in that country and the termination of the crisis "against the patriots."

## FORERUNNERS OF REVOLUTION

The interest of Washington in political movements in France was especially intense, he therefore expressed to the Count his satisfaction in hearing the "Assemblée des Notables" had been productive of good. He also hoped the period was not far distant when the union of States "will make a more respectable figure in the eyes of Europe than it has hitherto done."

He was confident when the Constitution, formed by the late convention (1787), should be established—

we shall regain the confidence and credit among the European powers, which want of energy in the present confederation has deprived us of, and shall likewise feel the benefit of the commercial and political advantages which our situation holds out to us.

## DEATH OF DE GRASSE

In a letter of January, 1788, the Count advised Washington of the death of De Grasse. In reply (April 28) he expressed his sorrow to learn "our gallant coadjutor in the capture of Cornwallis is no more. Yet his death is not perhaps so much to be

deplored as his latter days were to be pitied." A more extended account of sympathy for this unfortunate hero is contained in a sketch of his life.

#### AFFAIRS IN FRANCE

A letter of June 15, 1788, from the Count did not reach Mount Vernon until six months later, January, 1789. This communication was important as giving an inside view of the condition of affairs in France immediately preceding the clash of the Revolution. In giving his opinion of the King, Washington wrote:

The upright intentions which I have always been taught to believe were possessed by the present King of France and the unbounded affection which the inhabitants of that country are accustomed to entertain for their monarch have persuaded me that affairs will all go right and that the temporary derangement will ultimately terminate in the permanent welfare of the Kingdom.

This letter is a long one and shows how the two men interchanged views for mutual enlightenment on politics on two hemispheres.

#### THE STATES IN A PLEASING STRAIN

In January and February of 1789 ROCHAMBEAU wrote to his former American chief concerning the affairs of France, but Washington, then President of the United States, owing to "a tedious indisposition" and "numerous avocations since," had no "leisure for the agreeable duties of friendship" until the following October. In his reply he spoke of the "pleasure of renewing the intercourse" and to enhance his satisfaction by telling him "the political affairs of the United States are in so pleasing a train as to promise respectability to their Government and happiness to our citizens."

#### AN EARNEST PRAYER FOR FRANCE

He also expressed the deepest concern in the Revolution in France and expressed as the sentiment of his fellow-citizens an earnest prayer "that it may terminate in the permanent honor and prosperity of the Government and people."



CHÂTEAU DE ROCHAMBEAU AT TORÉ NEAR VENDÔME, FRANCE.



CHÂTEAU DE ROCHAMBEAU AT TORÉ NEAR VENDÔME, FRANCE.  
FAÇADE ON THE LOIRE.



## D'ESTAING PRESENTS TENNANT

In May Comte D'Estaing seized the opportunity of the voyage of M. de Tennant to the United States, as the diplomatic representative of republican France, to present that functionary to President Washington.

## WELFARE OF FRANCE DEAR

In reply, commenting upon the upheaval in France, he wrote:

The welfare of the French nation can not but be dear to this country, and that its happiness may in the end be established on the most permanent and liberal foundation is the ardent wish of every true American, and of none more sincerely than of him who has the honor to be, etc.

## GOVERNOR OF PICARDY

In his civil capacity as governor of a province ROCHAMBEAU served five years (1784-1789), winning laurels as he had in war. From this post (1788-89) he was transferred to Alsace to restore order. During the uproar which preceded and inaugurated the popular tumult in France, he maintained order in this troubled section by the equanimity and solidity of his character.

## AGAIN IN MILITARY COMMAND

In 1790 he was assigned to the command of the army of the north. In this post he displayed the same genius for meeting difficult situations as he had in the States.

In 1791 in consideration of his loyalty he was exalted by the King to the military dignity of marshal of France.

In 1792 he favored a defensive campaign in event of war with Germany as better for France under existing conditions, but the councils of the Government, influenced by Dumouriez, decided otherwise.

## SAVED THE DAY AT QUIVERAN

The desperate clash at Quiveran would have witnessed the obliteration of Dumouriez and the complete rout of the French army, but for the loyal veteran of the war in the American States hastening to the rescue with three regiments and eight cannon.

## RETIRES TO VENDOME

In June of the same year, dissatisfied with the treatment he was receiving from men manifestly unfit for such a crisis, the hero of Yorktown resigned and retired to his estate near Vendome.

## THE REVOLUTION

On August 10, 1792, came the outbreak of the revolution, the storming of the Tuileries, collapse of the monarchy and rise of the so-called Republic.

## IN THE SHADOW OF THE GUILLOTINE

The "Terror" found ROCIIAMBEAU in peaceful retirement, yet he was carried to Paris and imprisoned in the Conciergerie upon a trumped up charge. His American cannon were seized by the mob and converted into coin. After an imprisonment of months, upon his own demand he was summoned before the tribunal, with every prospect of terminating his brilliant life on the guillotine. The Ninth Thermidor, 1793, which witnessed the downfall and death of Robespierre, stayed further proceedings. He was released and returned once more to his château on the Loire, where he lived the life of a quiet observer of the tragic events being enacted about him by his country and countrymen.

## MARSHAL! BEHOLD YOUR PUPILS

The rise of Bonaparte was the opportunity of men of merit. In 1803, when presented to the first consul, Bonaparte, within hearing of a group of his most distinguished generals, addressed him "Marshal, behold your pupils." To which ROCIIAMBEAU replied, "General, the pupils have surpassed their master."

Bonaparte, who knew how to appreciate real military merit, in 1804 conferred upon the veteran the cordon of grand officer of the Legion of Honor and granted him the pension of marshal of France.

The evening of his days were passed at his château, devoted to the preparation of the material and writing of his memoirs and other congenial occupations, pursuits, and diversions.

## CHÂTEAU ROCHAMBEAU

The Château de Rochambeau stands on the left bank of the small but picturesque river Loire, near Vendome, on the road to Château de Loir. It is approached by an avenue 2 miles long, skirted on either side by towering lindens. Within the château are preserved the relics of the soldier famous in the wars of two continents. Here are held in sacred memory the sword he wore in the campaigns for the States, the portrait of his American commander in chief, by Peale, presented to him by his American companion in arms, the marshal's baton bestowed upon him by the King, and his many orders won by the merit of his natural and acquired endowments and the heroic deeds of his sword. The room which he occupied, and in which he died, is also cherished with its rich embroideries, done by his countess with her own hands, while her count was vigorously upholding the cause of the States beyond the sea.

## MILITARY LESSONS LEARNED IN AMERICA

In January, 1797, Count Dumas, who had served in America on the staff of ROCHAMBEAU, and now a general in rank, sent to Washington a pamphlet on the military situation in France. In his letter of transmittal he makes this interesting reference:

Your excellency will observe in it the effect of your lessons and perhaps also the true character of public opinion in France.

He also mentions his former chief as still at his country seat at Vendome, where he enjoys—

tolerably good health considering his great age, and reckons, as well as does his military family, among his most dear and glorious remembrances that of the time we had the honor to serve under your command.

In his reply Washington, regretting not having heard from the Count for some years, was glad to hear he was still alive, adding:

If it should fall in your way at any time to recall me to his remembrance by the presentation of my best regards to him, which I pray you to accept also yourself, it would oblige me.

## DUTY CONFRONTS GRATITUDE

During the Presidency of Washington, greatly to his distress, the relations between the two countries became somewhat critically strained upon a question which, with all his sense of obligation of the States to France, he could not concede. It was a question of international policy, which has ever since been a fundamental principle of intercourse with foreign powers—avoidance of entangling alliances.

## NATURE OF THE CONTENTION

In the conflict which had broken out between England and France, growing out of the disturbances in the latter country, the American people stood overwhelmingly with their old ally and were urgent to take sides, in so much that President Washington had difficulty in maintaining neutrality. Genet, the French minister to the United States, exceeded the limits of international law so far as to fit out privateers in American ports to prey upon British commerce.

The United States, not yet able to meet its financial obligations of long standing, and in every respect in no condition for war, obliged Washington, as the only way to preserve peace, to request the recall of the minister.

A culmination was reached under the Adams Administration when the French Directory, representing the license of the French Revolution, began to heap insults upon the American flag, seized American vessels on the high seas and refused audience to the American envoys without a bribe.

These high-handed acts at once silenced the popular insistency in behalf of France. No alternative remained but war, and Washington, then in private life, was called to the somewhat anomalous attitude of head of the army which was ordered to be raised to fight America's former ally. Active hostilities had already begun on the sea, in which the infant navy showed remarkable vitality. The overthrow of the revolutionary chiefs and rise of Napoleon to first consul of France not only put a stop to these unfortunate relations, but gave a rebound to the latent love and gratitude of all true Americans.



The unrest of the masses of France, whether an effect of the American cause or a coincidence of the result of their contention for liberty, materialized in the National Assembly of the Three Estates, the assembly of the people, and finally in the destruction of the Bastille on July 14, 1789. Six years had elapsed since the conclusion of the struggle of the thirteen American States in which the King of France had been so instrumental of success.

The latter culmination of popular fury was the beginning of license, in the name of liberty and terror, in the guise of government which history calls the "French Revolution." Without discriminating between their own orderly conflict with the Crown and Parliament of Britain and the excesses of the uprising in Paris, the citizens of the American States took sides with the masses in France. The blow aimed at England served to flame the intensity of desire on their part to make common cause with their former allies.

The course pursued by Great Britain since the treaty of 1783 was not calculated to win friends among the American people, that power having refused to surrender the western posts, as was solemnly stipulated, and the violation of which involved the western frontier in brutal massacres and savage war.

These might be reasons, but were no sufficient cause to involve the United States in a second war before fully recovering from the impoverishment of the first. On the ground of obligation under the pact of 1778, the question was how far the government of the United States was in honor bound to assist France under the offensive and defensive stipulations of the Alliance.

President Washington insisted upon neutrality, and with the advice of his Cabinet, April 22, 1793, issued his historic proclamation to that effect drafted by Secretary Jefferson.

About a fortnight before (April 9), "Citizen" Genet arrived at Charleston as minister of the Revolutionary Tribunal of France. Without submitting his credentials to the authorities at Philadelphia, and being received in a decorous and reputable way, he began his career by sending out privateers to prey upon British commerce. This course of proceeding was transferring the license of the Commune to the shores of the States.

In Philadelphia, when he reached there, Genet carried matters with a high hand, even demanding the removal of reminiscent objects associated with our former ally from the residence of the President.

The unfortunate situation is presented by Edward Everett in his *Life of Washington*.

Although the utmost gentleness and patience were observed by the Executive of the United States in checking this violation of their neutrality, Genet assumed from the first a tone of defiance, and threatened before long to appeal from the Government to the people. These insolent demonstrations were, of course, lost upon Washington's firmness and moral courage. They distressed but did not in the slightest degree intimidate him, and their effect on the popular mind was to some extent neutralized by the fact that the chief measures to maintain the neutrality of the country had been unanimously advised by the Cabinet, and that the duty of rebuking his intemperate course had devolved upon the Secretary of State (Jefferson), the recognized head of the party to which Genet looked for sympathy.

The recall of this agent of the Commune was demanded and complied with. Instead of returning, however, to his own country, Genet remained in the United States, where he died, a great relief to American sentiment, indicating, as the sequel did, that his irregular methods were not approved at home. Otherwise Genet was a man of parts, popular and regretted.

Robespierre, who was at the head of affairs during the period known as the Terror, met his own fate at the guillotine the following year (July 28, 1794). But for this timely event it may be added, as recorded elsewhere, our friend, companion of Washington and commander of the French forces in the war for American liberty, would have met that dastardly fate, for no crime nor even cause of complaint whatever.

The course of the French Directory, which began operations November 1, 1795, succeeding the régime of the Terror, gave another unfavorable turn to the relations between the two countries.

On October 4, 1797, President Adams named three commissioners to France. Upon their arrival at Paris, in the midst of the most delicate negotiations, having been anonymously communicated with in the celebrated X Y Z letters asking bribes for the Directory, which were refused, they were summarily

ordered out of France. Pinckney, one of the commissioners, replied in the famous epigram, "Millions for defense, not one cent for tribute."

In the face of such performances no self-respecting government, even held by the closest ties of obligation, could pursue any other course. Congress authorized the raising of a provisional army of 10,000 men, of which former President Washington was made lieutenant-general. Congress also authorized the President to instruct commanders of United States ships of war to seize French armed vessels found attacking American merchantmen, or hovering about the coast for that purpose. On June 12, 1798, commercial intercourse was suspended. Washington assumed command June 17, 1798, to hold the peace with France, as twenty-two years before he held the wage of war with England.

Three days later, as a formal justification of the course of the government, the President announced the failure of the commission sent to France.

On June 25 the alien, and on July 14 the sedition, laws, which raised such a commotion in American politics, were passed.

In the meantime (July 7) all treaties of "alliance and amity and commerce" with France were declared void.

With all these appearances of belligerency, the deep-seated affection for France was so strong that the tenure of judicial as well as public opinion was that France and the United States were not at war although naval engagements had taken place.

On February 9, 1799, Commodore Truxton, in a severe engagement, captured off St. Kitts in the West Indies the French frigate *L'Insurgent*.

This determined course of the American Government, promoted in no spirit of hostility or malevolence, but in justice, on March 30 led to an assurance of the French Government that representatives of the United States would be received with all the respect due to a powerful nation. A new commission was accordingly sent and received with every consideration by Napoleon, first consul of France. In February, 1800, Truxton defeated the French frigate *La Vengeance*.

In September of the same year the treaty negotiations were in progress and the following July were ratified by France, and as a matter of course with the greatest pleasure by the United States.

The X Y Z letters were traced to the private Secretary of M. de Talleyrand, proposing a bribe of 1,200,000 francs. The secret of the names was never divulged but the correspondence was published. Talleyrand, the prime minister of France, was charged with dictating the insults, but now disavowed them. So loath was Congress to engage in a war with its ancient ally that it refused to arm until the pressure became so great that to resist an appearance of action was ruin for any party.

The storm growing out of the upheaval of the French masses, the extreme acts of their leaders, and the attempt to involve the United States, has always been regarded as an incident in the international relations between the two countries, and not in any light a condition to break the continuity of friendship and obligation to the Government and people of France for past services.

#### SORROW ON THE DEATH OF WASHINGTON

That these unhappy experiences, due entirely to the emissaries of the turbulent element, had not disturbed the inner feelings of the French people was shown when tidings were received of the death of the venerated Washington.

Let the solemnity be characterized by a distinguished Frenchman, M. Jusserand, Ambassador of the nation, now our sister in form of Government.

The occasion was the address of that eminent diplomatist at the banquet of the triennial gathering of the Military Order of the Cincinnati on May 10, 1905, at Richmond, Va., a city almost in touch with the scene of the nation-making achievement of the allied armies.

M. Jusserand said of Washington :

He died admired by the whole world, and especially by France and by those Frenchmen who had seen him working for his country. The trust in him had been so great from the first that when secret instructions were



THE CHAMBER AND DEATHBED OF COMTE MARÉCHAL DE ROCHAMBEAU IN THE CHÂTEAU DE ROCHAMBEAU AT TORÉ  
NEAR VENDÔME, FRANCE.

[The rich hand embroidery on the bed and chairs was worked by La Marquise de Rochambeau during her husband's campaign in the States. The portrait was presented to Comte général de Rochambeau by General Washington.]



sent from France to our officers here, they were ordered to reveal them to no one, but there was the usual reservation: "Except, of course, to Monsieur Washington." The feeling of Lafayette for him is well known; it was enthusiasm and filial love. Less known and no less striking is the impression made by the great commander on Major-General de Chastellux. Chastellux came over with ROCHAMBEAU; he was not so young as Lafayette; he had fought in the Seven Years' War. He was withal a keen observer, a man of letters, and a member of the French Academy. In the notes he took, from day to day, during his stay in America, he writes:

"I saw in the courtyard a tall man, nearly 6 feet high, with a noble and sweet countenance. It was the general himself. The compliments were brief and I soon found myself quite at my ease by the side of the greatest and best of all men. The whole of northern America, from Boston to Charleston, is a great book, each page of which offers his praise. Brave without temerity, hard working without ambition, generous without prodigality, noble without pride, virtuous without severity, he seems ever to stop within the limits where virtues, while assuming more glaring but more changeful colors, may be considered by some as akin to defects. The suffrages in his favor are unanimous. It is possible that there exists a virtue able to bind in chains the injustice of men, or is it that happiness and glory are too recently established in America for envy to have had time to cross the seas?"

#### FRANCE MOURNED

When Washington died, when France herself had known many troublous days, mourning in my country was universal. In the august public ceremony held at the Invalides, in Paris, on the 5th of February, 1800, to commemorate the great deeds of the departed chief, Fontanes, the public orator, voiced the feeling of the nation when he said in the presence of the most representative gathering of all that was best in France:

"More than any words, the mere holding of this soldierly funeral ceremony will impress all hearts with strong and lasting emotion.

"The mourning ordered by the first consul for Washington announces to France that this great man's examples will not be lost. I praise before soldiers a soldier firm in reverses, modest in victory, ever human in the one and the other fortune. I praise in the presence of the ministers of the French Republic a man who never yielded to the dictates of ambition and whom his country found ever ready to serve her; a man who by a fate rare among those who lead revolutions, died in peace, as a private citizen, in his native land, where he had filled the highest post, and which his hands had made free."

## DEATH OF ROCHAMBEAU

The long and brilliant career of ROCHAMBEAU in field and council terminated with his death in 1807 at the place of his birth eighty-two years before.

## TOMB OF ROCHAMBEAU

The remains of the Marshal repose in the little cemetery of Thoré about 2 kilometers (1.3 miles) from Château Rochambeau. The mausoleum, which is in black and white marble, is surrounded by a grille in forged iron.

On it reads the epitaph of the Marshal, composed by the Chevalier de Boufflers, which conveys a brief and glorious résumé of his military career.

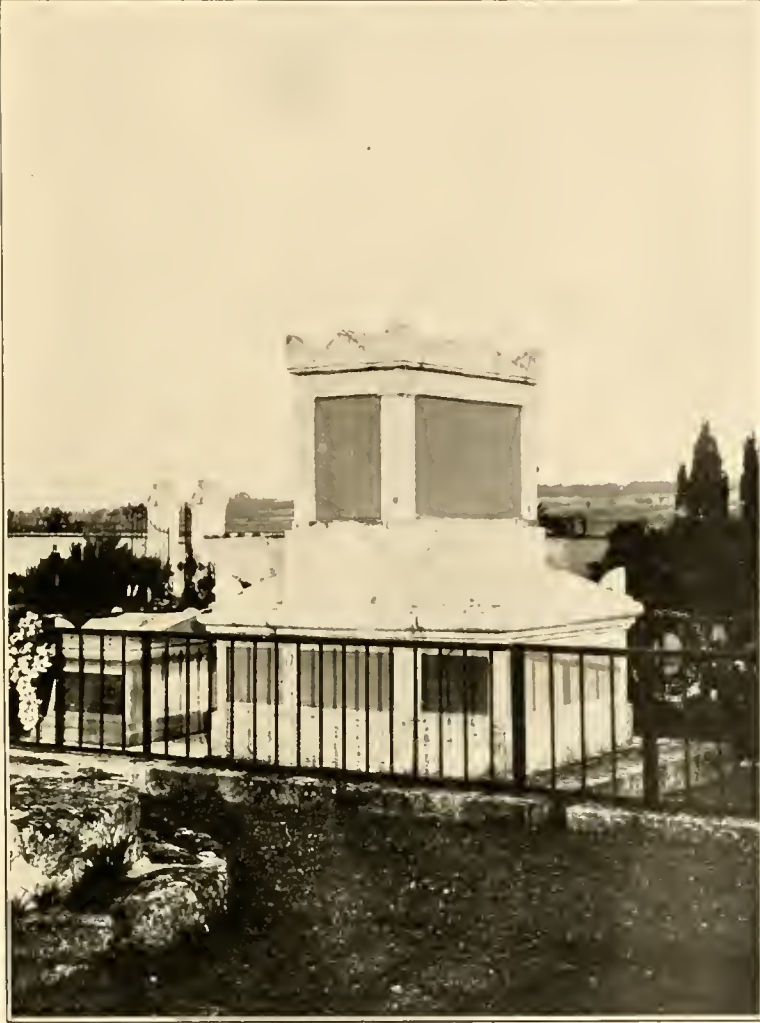
## ROCHAMBEAU BLOOD

The Count DE ROCHAMBEAU left but the one son, whose name appears so prominently with that of his father in the service of the French corps in America. He attained the rank of lieutenant-general and served under Napoleon with great fame. He was governor and commandant at Santo Domingo, then a French possession in the West Indies, where he resisted a long siege by the English, but was finally compelled to surrender, with specific agreement that he might return to France. In violation of this sacred obligation he was seized on board the ship conveying him to his native land and held prisoner in England for eight years, when he was exchanged in 1811. He at once rejoined the French army and fell on the bloody field of Leipzig two years later.

Two daughters and one son survived. The son, Philip de Rochambeau, died in 1868 without issue. Shortly before his death Philip adopted a child, by name of Eugène Le Croix, who assumed the estates at Vendome and the name and title Marquis.

The Marquis de Rochambeau of the visitors of 1902 was admitted as an honorary member of the Rhode Island State





TOMB OF COMTE MARECHAL DE ROCHAMBEAU AT TORÉ NEAR VENDÔME, FRANCE.



Society of the Cincinnati, during the presence of the foreign guests at Newport on Memorial Day.

He could not be admitted an hereditary member, as none of the present family of the name are any relation to the ROCHAMBEAU family of alliance fame.

## ROCHAMBEAU MANUSCRIPTS

The ROCHAMBEAU papers were purchased by the Congress of the United States in 1883, under a paragraph of the sundry civil appropriation act, approved 1883, as follows:

To enable the Joint Committee on the Library to purchase from the Marquis de Rochambeau the military papers, maps, and letter books of the Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, general in the French army in America, twenty thousand dollars.

The purchase was sustained by a petition circulated among those interested in historical studies in this country, of which the following is a copy:

*To the honorable the Members of the Senate and House of Representatives:*

The undersigned, representing the historical societies of their respective States, and other institutions and interests of learning and literature, and especially connected with subjects of historical research and inquiry, beg very earnestly to recommend the passage of the resolution introduced by Senator Anthony of Rhode Island in reference to the purchase of the papers of the General Count DE ROCHAMBEAU. As the commander of the French forces sent to aid Washington in our revolutionary struggle, ROCHAMBEAU earned the undying gratitude of this country. No more interesting monument of his services could be selected than to procure and deposit in the Congressional Library the valuable collection of his official and other papers, and to print such of them as throw fresh light on the record of the Revolution. Your petitioners join in urging that favorable and early action be taken to secure for our national archives the ROCHAMBEAU papers.

Of the general scope of the papers, Mr. Worthington C. Ford, in charge of the division of manuscripts, says:

The papers themselves consist of eight volumes of transcripts of letters and a number of miscellaneous and independent papers. In all there are 1,870 documents, of which 1,200 are to be found in the volumes of

transcripts. A few entries in these volumes are in the handwriting of ROCHAMBEAU himself. With the loose documents are to be found a few drafts of replies prepared in his handwriting. But the amount of original ROCHAMBEAU material is small.

The volumes of transcripts contain his correspondence with his own officers, with Washington, Greene, and other officers of the Continental army, with the President of Congress, and with such of the commissary officers as called for personal attention from him. One volume is devoted to ROCHAMBEAU'S letters to Luzerne. In addition to transcripts of ROCHAMBEAU'S letters, there are to be found translations and transcripts of letters written to him by the American officers. The contents have never been listed or calendared.

In the loose papers are to be found:

1. History of the origin and progress of the war against England, in an unknown hand, comprising 212 pages. It does not appear to have been completed, for the latest entry is one for 1778.

2. Journals for 1781 and 1782, a part of which has appeared in Doniol. These documents are both short and were probably examples of a series of similar journals.

3. Papers on the order of march of the French army in 1781 and 1782.

4. Military papers containing reports of the inspector-general on the condition and discipline of the different regiments; memoirs to the King; a journal of the siege of Yorktown, and a portion of a journal of operations in 1780.

5. A series of 36 letters from Washington from 1782 to 1790. Of these 17 are holographs, and the larger part of these are written after the war on social and friendly matters. With this Washington series are some translations of French papers by Alexander Hamilton—papers bearing upon the operations of the campaign and for the most part of a confidential character. In the volumes of transcripts are to be found not only ROCHAMBEAU'S letters to Washington, but translations of Washington's letters to ROCHAMBEAU—presumably a complete series.

6. The papers relating to the French members of the Society of the Cincinnati, including a copy of the constitution of the society in the writing of Samuel Shaw (a translation), a list of the French members and certain subscribers to the society in the first years of its existence.

7. Original letters from the ministry of war of France and its different branches of administration. These include letters from Montbarey, Segur, Necker, De Sartine and Castries. There are also letters from Admiral Destouches, from Lauzun, Vaudreuil, and Belle Combe. Also letters from General Greene, Luzerne, and Marbois.

These manuscripts, for reference, safe-keeping, and preservation have been classified, indexed, and placed with a view to accessibility in a darkened alcove, richly appointed, in the

manuscript wing of the Library of Congress, at Washington. A few selected papers of intense interest and historic value are on view to the public among the exhibits of the manuscript treasures of the national collection.

## A CENTURY AFTER

A round hundred years were drawing to a close, when Congress in a spirit of reminiscent patriotism, at the formal request of a convention of the governors of the "Colonial States," held in Carpenter's Hall, Philadelphia, October 18, 1879, revived the monument resolution of October 29, 1781, in a bill which passed the House January 27, 1880, the Senate June 7, 1880, and was approved June 7, 1880. The "marble column" was dedicated with national ceremony and international courtesy October 18-20, 1881, at Yorktown, Va.

On the south side of the column the services of the French are thus recognized:

At York on Oct. 19, 1781  
After a siege of nineteen days  
By 5,500 American and 7,000 French troops of the line  
3,500 Virginia Militia under Command of General Thomas Nelson  
and 36 French ships of war  
Earl Cornwallis  
Commander of the British Forces at York  
and Gloucester  
surrendered his Army  
7,251 officers and men, 840 seamen, 244 cannon, and 24 Standards  
to His Excellency, George Washington  
Commander in Chief of the combined forces of America and France  
To His Excellency the Comte de ROCHAMBEAU  
Commanding the Auxiliary troops of His Most Christian Majesty in  
America  
And to His Excellency the Comte de Grasse  
Commanding in Chief the Naval Army of France in Chesapeake



SUPPLEMENTARY PAPERS

533

## SUPPLEMENTARY PAPERS



- I. Acknowledgments.
- II. The Franco-American press: "ROCHAMBEAU Festivities;" the story in French. From *Le Courier des États-Unis*, New York, May 17-June 3, 1902. (Adapted by the author.)
- III. The regiments of the auxiliary army of France under Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU, 1780-1783.
- IV. Reminiscent: Military Order of the Cincinnati in France.
- VI. Letters; Bibliography of ROCHAMBEAU and the land and naval armies of France serving in America.



## I. ACKNOWLEDGMENTS



The thanks of the author, for valuable material used in the work, are due to—

M. J. J. JUSSEKAND, ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary, for the portraits of the President and premier of France, and chief military and naval members of the ROCHAMBEAU Mission and the accompanying biographical notes.

Maj. Gen. F. C. AINSWORTH, Military Secretary, for copies of original returns of the French auxiliary army in the United States 1780-1782.

Brig. Gen. A. L. MILLS, Superintendent, and Capt. F. O. COE, Artillery Corps, adjutant, U. S. Military Academy, West Point, N. Y., for information relating to the trophies and flags captured at Yorktown, Va., and official circular and orders for the entertainment of the Mission during its presence.

Col. CHARLES S. BROMWELL, U. S. Army, for particulars from the files of the engineer in charge of public buildings and grounds, diagrams, etc.

Capt. SEATON SCHROEDER, U. S. Navy, chief intelligence officer, for data relating to the *Gaulois*.

Mr. HERBERT PUTNAM, Librarian of Congress, for facilities in the examination of valuable works in the national collection and compiled material.

Mr. S. N. D. NORTH, Director of the Census, for reports relating to the French in United States statistics.

M. JULES BŒUFVÉ, chancellor of the French embassy, for information relating to the ROCHAMBEAU statue at Vendome, Paris, Hestersville ROCHAMBEAU Museum Group, and relating to Comte de ROCHAMBEAU, lieutenant-general of the American army of France in America.

Mr. A. H. GRIFFITH, director of the Museum of Art, Detroit, Mich., for a view of the canvas presented by the Government of France as a testimonial of appreciation of the commemoration of the services of the French soldiers and sailors in the war of the American Revolution.

M. H. P. SAMPERS ET CIE., for a complete file of the *Courrier des États-Unis* covering the period of the presence of the ROCHAMBEAU Mission in the United States.

Mr. A. P. C. GRIFFIN, chief bibliographer, Library of Congress, list of works relating to the services of French military officers in the war of the American Revolution, 1780-1783.

Mr. S. B. WOODFINE, editor *Times-Dispatch* of Richmond, Va., for the issue of that journal containing a complete story of the triennial meeting of the General Society of the Military Order of the Cincinnati at that city May, 1905, containing the references of the French ambassador to the services of the French soldiers and sailors in America during the Revolution.



## II.

# COURRIER DES ÉTATS-UNIS

ORGANE DES POPULATIONS DE LANGUE FRANÇAISE

75me ANNÉE

No. 125

H. P. SAMPERS & Cie., Propriétaires-Éditeurs, Bureaux : 195-197 Fulton street, NEW-YORK.

## LA MISSION FRANÇAISE À WASHINGTON

### RÉCEPTION À LA MAISON BLANCHE

WASHINGTON, 22 mai 1902.—Les membres de la mission militaire chargée de représenter la République française à l'inauguration du monument de ROCHAMBEAU sont arrivés à Washington, ce matin (22 mai), accompagnés de M. Peirce, sous-secrétaire d'État, et commandeur Rodgers, représentants du Président Roosevelt.

Ce matin, de bonne heure, le vapeur auxiliaire de l'École navale d'Annapolis *Standish*, était allé au mouillage des navires de guerre, à l'embouchure de la Severn River, où se trouvait le *Gaulois*, pour prendre à son bord les membres de la mission. À l'arrivée de ceux-ci au wharf de l'École navale, les élèves de l'École, rangés en bataille, ont rendu les honneurs militaires, pendant qu'une batterie voisine tirait une salve de quinze coups de canon. Après avoir passé en revue le bataillon des élèves, les envoyés français sont montés en voiture pour se rendre à la gare où les attendait un train spécial qui les a conduits à Washington.

La mission se compose de douze officiers dont voici les noms et les grades: Le généralissime Brugère, chef de la mission; le général de Chalendar, dont un ancêtre fut un des lieutenants de ROCHAMBEAU; le colonel Meaux-Saint-Marc, officier de la maison

militaire du président de la République; le lieutenant-colonel Hermitte, le commandant Berthetot, aide de camp du général Brugère, les capitaines Poilloüe de Saint-Mars, Filloneau et Lasso, le vice-amiral Fournier et les lieutenants de vaisseau de Remach de Werth, Sauvaire-Jourdan et Lejay, aides de camp de l'amiral Fournier.

À leur arrivée à la gare de Washington, à dix heures, les membres de la mission, tous en grand uniforme, ont été reçus avec les honneurs militaires par un escadron du 2<sup>e</sup> de cavalerie, chargé de les escorter jusqu'à la Maison Blanche. Une douzaine de voitures découvertes étaient rangées près de l'entrée de la gare. La première de ces voitures était celle du Président Roosevelt lui-même. Le secrétaire Peirce y a pris place en compagnie du général Brugère, du général de Chalendar et de l'amiral Fournier.

Le cortège, encadré par des policemen montés, a suivi Pennsylvania avenue pour se rendre à la Maison Blanche, sur le perron de laquelle le colonel Bingham, représentant du Président Roosevelt, et plusieurs membres de l'ambassade de France attendaient les envoyés français. Au moment où ceux-ci mettaient pied à terre, une salve d'artillerie a été tirée par une batterie placée dans le parc, au sud du palais présidentiel. Une foule considérable était réunie aux abords de la Maison Blanche; elle a poussé des hurras chaleureux à l'arrivée de la mission française.

M. Cambon, ambassadeur de France, Mme. Cambon, M. de Margerie, conseiller

d'ambassade, et Mme. de Margerie, plusieurs autres membres de l'ambassade, le comte et la comtesse de Rochambeau, M. de Salme de Lafayette et les membres de la mission civile amenés samedi dernier par la *Touraine*, étaient arrivés vers dix heures à la Maison Blanche et attendaient dans le salon Rouge la mission militaire.

Pendant ce temps, les plus hauts fonctionnaires et officiers du gouvernement des États-Unis se réunissaient dans le salon de l'Est pour assister à la réception des envoyés français. Outre les secrétaires d'État, de la guerre, de la marine, etc., on remarquait le général Miles, l'amiral Dewey, le général Porter, ambassadeur des États-Unis en France, des sénateurs et des représentants, etc., ainsi qu'un certain nombre de dames appartenant au monde officiel.

Le colonel Bingham, qui faisait pour la circonstance les fonctions d'introduit des ambassadeurs, a conduit le général Brugère, l'amiral Fournier et les autres officiers dans le salon Rouge, où les attendait M. Cambon. Puis, la mission française au grand complet s'est dirigée vers le salon de l'Est, où le Président Roosevelt, accompagné de Mlle. Alice Roosevelt et de Mlle. Carew, sœur de Mme. Roosevelt, venait de se rendre.

L'entrée de tous les officiers français en grand uniforme, et de l'ambassadeur de France et du personnel de l'ambassade, également en uniforme, a produit un grand effet. Dans le group formé par le Président Roosevelt et ses ministres, les habits civils dominaient, mais les uniformes des officiers généraux et les toilettes des dames mettaient là aussi une note éclatante.

Quand M. Cambon, ambassadeur de France, a présenté le général Brugère au Président, celui-ci a avancé vivement la main et a souhaité la bienvenue en excellent français à l'envoyé du Président Loubet. Il a fait également un accueil chaleureux à l'amiral Fournier et aux autres membres de la mission, qui étaient charmés d'entendre le Président des États-Unis s'exprimer aussi facilement dans notre langue. La cérémonie de la présentation ne devait durer que quelques minutes d'après le programme, mais M. Roosevelt a engagé avec le général Brugère et l'amiral Fournier une conversation assez prolongée, et trois quarts d'heure se sont écoulés

avant que la réception ait pris fin. Aucun discours n'a été prononcé.

En quittant la Maison Blanche, le général Brugère et les membres de la mission sont allés rendre visite au secrétaire d'État, au secrétaire de la guerre, au secrétaire de la marine, au lieutenant général Miles, à l'amiral Dewey et aux ambassadeurs accrédités à Washington.

Dans l'après-midi, le yacht des États-Unis *Sylph* a conduit la mission française à Mount Vernon, qui se trouve, comme on sait, un peu au sud de Washington, sur la rive droite du Potomac. Le général Brugère, au nom du gouvernement français, a déposé une magnifique couronne garnie de rubans tri-couleurs sur la tombe de George Washington. Le mausolée avait été ouvert, mais quelques-uns seulement des envoyés français ont pu y pénétrer à la suite de M. Cambon, du général Brugère et de l'amiral Fournier.

Le comte de Rochambeau, qui est, comme on sait, l'arrière-petit-neveu du maréchal, a planté ensuite près de la tombe un jeune érable provenant du champ de bataille de Yorktown, où ROCHAMBEAU et Lafayette combattirent à côté de Washington. Le général Brugère et les autres officiers français ont parachévé l'œuvre du comte de ROCHAMBEAU en jetant des pelletées de terre au pied de l'arbre.

Les membres de la mission, qui avaient été accompagnés à Mount Vernon par M. Peirce, sous-secrétaire d'État, ont été ramenés à Washington par le *Sylph*, et ils ont dîné le soir à la Maison Blanche.

WASHINGTON, 22 mai, soir.—Un banquet a été donné le même soir à la Maison Blanche en l'honneur des membres de la mission française. Le Président et Mlle. Alice Roosevelt ont reçu les invités, parmi lesquels on remarquait les membres du cabinet, des sénateurs et des représentants des officiers généraux de l'armée et de la marine, etc. La table en fer à cheval avait été placée dans le salon de l'Est décorée de drapeaux français et américains la salle à manger du palais étant trop petite pour recevoir un aussi grand nombre d'invités. Des fougères et des roses décoraient la table.

Le Président avait à sa droite Mme. Cambon et à sa gauche la comtesse de Rochambeau, à côté de laquelle était placé M. Cambon.

Voici, d'ailleurs, la liste complète des invités :

Le secrétaire d'Etat, le secrétaire de la Guerre et Mme. Root, le directeur-général des Postes et Mme. Payne, le secrétaire de la Marine, le secrétaire de l'Agriculture et Mlle. Wilson, Mlle. Roosevelt, Mlle. Carew, le secrétaire du Président, le colonel T. A. Bingham, l'ambassadeur de France et Mme. Cambon, le général Brugère, le vice-amiral Ernest Fournier, le comte de Rochambeau, la comtesse de Rochambeau, le comte Paul de Sahune de Lafayette, M. Alfred Croiset, le général de brigade Ferdinand de Chalendar, le capitaine de Surgy, le lieutenant-colonel Paul Meaux-Saint-Marc, M. Lagrave, M. et Mme. de Margerie, M. Jean Guillemin, le lieutenant-colonel Marcei Hermitte, M. Renouard, M. Robert de Billy, le commandant Henri Berthelot, le capitaine Vignal et Mme. Vignal, le lieutenant de vaisseau de Faramond de Lafajolle, M. Jules Bœufvé, le lieutenant de vaisseau André Sauvaire-Jourdan, le lieutenant Gustave Lejay, le lieutenant baron Maximilien de Reinach de Werth, le capitaine Poilhoie de Saint-Mars, le capitaine Étienne Fillonneau, le capitaine Henri Lasso, M. Louis Hermitte, le vicomte Charles de Chambrun, M. Ferdinand Hamar, M. Henry E. Gourd, les sénateurs Wetmore, Lodge, Cullom et Morgan, les représentants McCleary, Hitt et Dinsmore, le sous-secrétaire d'Etat David J. Hill, M. Herbert H. D. Peirce, l'amiral Dewey, le général Miles, lieutenant-général, le major général S. B. M. Young, le commandant Raymond P. Rodgers, le général Horace Porter, le cardinal Gibbons, l'évêque de Washington, M. S. P. Langley, M. Edwin V. Morgan.

Pendant le dîner, le Président Roosevelt a bu "à la santé du Président de la République Française et du peuple français." M. Cambon a répondu en proposant un toast "au Président des Etats-Unis" et a prononcé quelques paroles aimables à l'adresse du Président. Le secrétaire Hay a à son tour porté un toast "aux membres de la mission Rochambeau" et le général Brugère lui a répondu.

## A BORD DU "GAULOIS."

### LA VISITE DU PRÉSIDENT ROOSEVELT.

WASHINGTON, 23 mai 1902.—Le général Brugère et tous les membres de la mission française étaient partis pour Annapolis par le train de 9 heures et demie du matin; un wagon spécial leur avait été réservé. Le général Miles et l'amiral Dewey, ainsi que M. Peirce, sous-secrétaire d'Etat, le commandant Rodgers et M. Edwin P. Morgan, représentants du Président Roosevelt, le général Corbin, le général Horace Porter, ambassadeur des Etats-Unis à Paris, M. Henry E. Gourd, président de la Chambre de commerce française de New-York, et huit dames, accompagnaient la mission.

A leur arrivée à Annapolis, les envoyés français et leurs invités ont été reçus par deux officiers de marine attachés à l'Ecole navale, qui les ont conduits au wharf, où les avait précédés le gouverneur du Maryland, M. Smith, qui était au nombre des invités. Deux vapeurs, le *Gloucester* et le *Standish*, ont transporté le général Brugère et ses nombreux compagnons de voyage à bord du *Gaulois*, qui est mouillé, comme on sait, à 4 milles au-dessous de l'Ecole navale.

Le train spécial du Président Roosevelt a quitté Washington à 10 heures et demie. Outre le Président, sa fille et sa belle-sœur, on y remarquait M. Jules Cambon, ambassadeur de France, et Mme. Cambon, M. Root, secrétaire de la Guerre, M. Moody, secrétaire de la Marine, le contre-amiral Taylor, M. Foss, représentant de l'Illinois, M. Cortelyou, secrétaire particulier du Président, et Mme. Cortelyou, Mme. Lodge, femme du sénateur du Massachusetts, le colonel Bingham, le commandant Winston, aide de camp du Président, et Mme. Winston.

A l'arrivée en gare d'Annapolis, à 11 heures et demie, M. Roosevelt a été reçu par le commandant Wainwright, surintendant de l'Ecole navale, et le lieutenant Seigenmeier, son aide de camp. Les rues d'Annapolis que le Président et sa suite devaient traverser en voiture étaient gardées par des détachements de la milice du Maryland. A l'Ecole navale, le bataillon des élèves était sous les armes et a rendu les honneurs militaires, pendant que la musique de l'Ecole jouait le "Star Spangled Banner."

Arrivés au Santee wharf, M. Roosevelt et les personnes qui l'accompagnaient ont pris place dans des embarcations pour se rendre à bord de l'avisé le *Dolphin*; en même temps ce navire saluait le Président de vingt-un coups de canon. Le petit voyage de quatre milles entre le Santee wharf et le mouillage du *Gaulois* n'a pas présenté d'incident.

Lorsque le *Dolphin* est arrivé au mouillage des navires de guerre, le *Gaulois* et les trois bâtiments américains de l'escorte, l'*Alabama*, le *Kearsage* et l'*Olympia*, ont salué de vingt-un coups de canon. Les embarcations du *Dolphin* ont amené à l'échelle de tribord du cuirassé français le Président des États-Unis et sa suite. Reçu à la coupée par M. Cambon, ambassadeur de France, le général Brugère et le vice-amiral Fournier, M. Roosevelt a été conduit dans le salon de l'amiral Fournier, où l'attendaient les membres de la mission.

Après s'être entretenu quelques instants avec les officiers français, le Président a exprimé le désir de visiter le navire, en attendant l'heure du déjeuner, qui devait être servi à une heure. M. Roosevelt, conduit par l'amiral Fournier, a parcouru la batterie; il a paru s'intéresser vivement à l'armement et à l'aménagement du *Gaulois*. M. Ross, représentant de l'Illinois, qui est président de la commission des affaires navales à la chambre, a semblé, lui aussi, prendre un vif intérêt à cette visite. On sait que les derniers cuirassés construits aux États-Unis, l'*Alabama*, par exemple, ressemblent par certains côtés au cuirassé français; ils ont à peu près le même tonnage, la même épaisseur de cuirasse et le même armement.

La table du déjeuner avait été dressée sur le pont, à l'arrière du navire, sous une tente formée de drapeaux français et américains et très artistiquement décorée de plantes vertes et de roses. De nombreuses lumières électriques et des candélabres garnis de bougies éclairaient la table, autour de laquelle trois éventails électriques entretenaient une fraîcheur relative. La vaisselle et l'argenterie avaient été apportées de France; elles provenaient du palais de l'Élysée, au dire d'un officier du *Gaulois*.

Une centaine de personnes ont pris part à ce déjeuner. Le Président occupait la

place d'honneur au centre de la table, directement au-dessous de la voûte des deux grosses pièces de 30 centimètres qui armèrent la tourelle d'arrière du *Gaulois*. En face du Président, un faisceau de drapeaux américains entourait un aigle aux ailes éployées surmontant l'écusson national des États-Unis et la devise: "E Pluribus Unum."

Le Président avait à sa droite Mme. Root, femme du secrétaire de la Guerre, et le général Brugère, et à sa gauche, Mme. Lodge, femme du sénateur du Massachusetts, et le vice-amiral Fournier. Mme. Cambon, femme de l'ambassadeur de France, était assise en face du Président. Une des places d'honneur avait été réservée au gouverneur du Maryland, M. Smith, à côté duquel était assis l'amiral Dewey.

Pendant le dîner, la musique des équipages de la flotte a fait entendre les morceaux les plus choisis de son répertoire.

Au dessert, M. Cambon s'est levé et, au nom du Président de la République Française, il a souhaité chaleureusement la bienvenue à toutes les personnes présentes sur le sol français, représenté par le *Gaulois*. Il a été très aimable dans ses allusions au Président Roosevelt, entre les mains duquel, a-t-il dit, les libertés si précieuses du peuple américain sont en sûreté. L'ambassadeur de France a éloquemment rappelé le but de la mission du général Brugère; il a dit qu'il espérait fermement que la grande amitié que unit depuis un siècle le peuple français au peuple des États-Unis se perpétuerait à travers les générations futures. Il a terminé en buvant à la santé "du Président de la glorieuse République Américaine qui a donné l'exemple de la liberté populaire, non seulement à la France, mais au monde entier."

En proposant la santé du Président Roosevelt, M. Cambon a dit qu'en invitant le premier magistrat des États-Unis, il avait voulu faire ressortir le fait qu'il agissait comme représentant direct et personnel de M. Loubet, Président de la République Française.

Le Président Roosevelt a fait une réponse heureuse, quoique parlant avec une lenteur qui ne lui est pas habituelle, comme s'il mesurait la portée de chacune des

paroles qu'il prononçait. Le Président a ajouté :

" M. l'Ambassadeur, nous apprécions ce que la France a fait en envoyant sur nos côtes un aussi magnifique navire de guerre, nous apprécions également le choix de ceux qui ont été envoyés ici pour la représenter à l'inauguration du monument de ROCHAMBEAU, un illustre général et un non moins illustre amiral. Il y a cent vingt ans, d'après l'histoire, le courage des soldats et marins français fit une telle impression sur les citoyens de ce pays qu'ils devinrent, par l'exemple qu'ils leur donnèrent, libres et indépendants [applaudissements], et, pour cela, la France occupera toujours dans nos cœurs une place chérie [nouveaux applaudissements]. M. l'Ambassadeur, je vous remercie personnellement de la politesse que vous m'avez témoignée. Ce sera pour moi d'une grande utilité d'avoir, grâce à vous, pu visiter ce magnifique vaisseau français. J'ai été très impressionné par son mécanisme et son armement supérieurs et par le bel aspect et la discipline des hommes de son équipage. Je suis certain de parler avec l'approbation de la marine américaine en disant que nous avons été très heureux de voir dans nos eaux un navire d'un modèle aussi remarquable que le *Gaulois* comme architecture naval et, en son nom, je vous remercie. Permettez-moi, au nom du peuple des Etats-Unis et avec la conviction certaine que j'interprète ses sentiments, de boire à la santé du Président Loubet et à la prospérité de la puissante nation dont il est le chef."

Le général Brugère a ensuite pris la parole et a terminé son allocution, des plus flattées pour les Etats-Unis, en portant un toast à la mémoire de ROCHAMBEAU et de WASHINGTON.

Le secrétaire de la guerre Root a prononcé un discours court, mais heureux. Il a rappelé que le *Gaulois* avait jeté l'ancre dans les mêmes eaux qui baignent les côtes de Yorktown. Il a ensuite porté le toast suivant :

" Je bois à l'armée française, toujours dévouée et tendre dans son amitié, toujours intrépide et courageuse en temps de guerre."

L'amiral Fournier a ensuite fait allusion à l'estime réciproque qui existait entre les

marines des deux pays, et a bu à la santé de M. Roosevelt et aux fonctionnaires attachés à la Maison Blanche.

M. Moody, secrétaire de la Marine, a prononcé une adresse courte, mais pleine de feu. Il a fait remarquer que la flotte française, était toujours venue aux Etats-Unis pour une mission amicale, et il a ajouté :

" Quand la France est venue à notre aide, il y a plus de cent ans, elle a non seulement rendu un grand service à la liberté, mais elle nous a aussi imposé un devoir qui entraîne pour nous l'obligation de le remplir et le peuple américain peut dire avec orgueil qu'il n'y a jamais manqué."

M. Moody a ensuite porté un toast à la marine française qui a été chaleureusement applaudi.

M. Cambon a terminé la série des discours en se levant de nouveau et en proposant un toast des plus galants, celui de boire à la santé de Mme. Roosevelt. La proposition de l'ambassadeur a été saluée de nombreux applaudissements.

Voici le menu à bord du *Gaulois* :

Olives

Saucisson de Lyon Radis et beurre

Anchois à l'huile

Oufs brouillés aux truffes

Tronçon de Saumon à la Russe, Salse verte

Filets Mignon à la Bordelaise

Poulet de Printemps à l'Estonfide

Garni au Cresson

Asperges Alaska

Dessert: Savarin aux Ananas — Petits fours assortis

Fromage Fruits Café

Vins: Château Suduiraut 1877—Saint-Julien

Cbampagne: Moët & Chandon Cabet blanc—Montebello Cremant brut 1893.

Le Président Roosevelt a quitté Annapolis vers quatre heures et demie de l'après-midi pour rentrer à Washington, où il est arrivé à 5 h. 28. Une heure après le départ du Président, le général Brugère et les membres de la mission sont partis à leur tour d'Annapolis pour Washington, où ils ont dîné à l'ambassade de France. Les personnes invitées à ce dîner étaient, sauf quelques exceptions, les mêmes qui assistaient jeudi soir au dîner donné par le Président Roosevelt à la Maison Blanche. On y remarquait en outre Mgr. Gibbons,

cardinal-archevêque de Baltimore, Mgr. Chapelle, archevêque de la Nouvelle-Orléans, les ambassadeurs de Russie, d'Italie et du Mexique, les ministres d'Autriche-Hongrie, de Suisse, des Pays-Bas et du Danemark, les sénateurs Fairbanks, Hanna et Depew, etc.

La salle où avait lieu le banquet était décorée de drapeaux français et américains. Nous donnons ici le menu du dîner :

Clovisées sur Coquilles  
Assiettes de Glaces Citrons en panier  
Potage Consommé Rachel aux Truffes  
Potage Crème d'Asperges  
Olives farcies Radis Amandes salées  
Petites Timbales Moscovites  
Mousse de Homard à la Rochambeau  
Pommes Parisienne, Concombres  
Filet de Bœuf Richelieu  
Chapon à l'Ambassadrice, Champignons  
frais  
Sorbets Marquise au Champagne  
Pluviers Rôtis au Cresson  
Salade Demi-Denil  
Desserts: Fantaisie—Mousse à l'Auanas—  
Petits fours assortis—  
Bonbons Fourrés  
Fruits Fromage Café  
Vins: Marsala 1888—Saint-Julien—Château  
d'Arsac 1893  
Champagne: Moët & Chandon Brut im-  
périal—Montebello Cremant brut 1893.

WASHINGTON, 24 mai 1902.—Le Président des États-Unis a présidé aujourd'hui, en compagnie des représentants officiels de la République française, à l'inauguration de la statue du maréchal de ROCHAMBEAU, érigée en face de celle de Lafayette, près de la Maison Blanche. M. Roosevelt avait tenu à rendre un éclatant hommage, au nom de la République américaine, au brave soldat qui commandait en chef les troupes de Louis XVI envoyées au secours de l'armée du général Washington, il y a cent vingt ans.

Dans la matinée le Président Roosevelt a reçu à la Maison Blanche les membres du Cercle littéraire franco-américain, de l'Alliance française de New-York, de l'Alliance française de Brooklyn, de l'Irish-American Historical Society et de l'Association nationale française de Philadelphie, qui s'étaient rendus à Washington par

train spécial pour assister à l'inauguration du monument de ROCHAMBEAU.

Le monument de ROCHAMBEAU comprend une statue de bronze de 2 mètres 70 de hauteur, un haut-relief de bronze représentant la "Liberté armée," et un piédestal de pierre sur soubassement de granit; l'ensemble du monument ne mesure pas moins de cinq mètres cinquante. ROCHAMBEAU est représenté debout, le bras droit tendu vers l'horizon, dans un geste de commandement; dans la main gauche il tient un plan de la ville de Yorktown; à ses pieds repose une culasse de canon sur laquelle se détache une branche de laurier.

Parmi les inscriptions qui figurent sur le piédestal de la statue on remarque celle-ci :

"Nous avons été confrères et collaborateurs au service de la liberté, et nous avons vécu ensemble comme le doivent des frères, dans une amitié harmonieuse.— Washington."

Cette phrase est extraite d'une lettre du général Washington adressée à ROCHAMBEAU le 1<sup>er</sup> février 1784. L'original de cette lettre, découverte dans les archives du château de Rochambeau, a été apportée aux États-Unis par le petit-neveu du maréchal. On en a retrouvé la copie dans les archives du département d'État, à Washington, et on a jugé que l'extrait ci-dessus serait la plus belle des inscriptions pour le monument de ROCHAMBEAU.

L'artiste a cherché à rendre, tant par l'allure du personnage que par l'expression de sa physionomie, les traits caractéristiques de cette intéressante figure du dernier maréchal de l'ancienne monarchie.

De la vaillance simple, de l'énergie dans la décision, une grande défiance de l'intrigue et un vif amour de son pays et de son état, ROCHAMBEAU constitue le type accompli du soldat de carrière sous l'ancien régime; celui que sa naissance pouvait appeler aux brillants loisirs de la vie cour, mais à qui son caractère fit toujours préférer les rudes hasards des campagnes lointaines. Le statuaire a tenu de rendre ce caractère.

La physionomie de son héros exprime aussi, l'on peut s'en rendre compte, cette loyauté, cette honnêteté, ce souci d'ordre de discipline auquel les notables de Phila-



delphie rendaient hommage. Tel quel, ROCHAMBEAU était bien l'homme qu'il convenait d'envoyer aux "insurgents" d'Amérique pour leur prêter main-forte. Un officier de cour, brave mais léger et libertin, n'eût pas fait l'affaire en présence de ces colons, intransigeants dans leurs idées et souvent défiants à l'égard des étrangers.

On sait que les restes du vaillant maréchal reposent dans le petit cimetière de Thoré, distant de deux kilomètres du château de Rochambeau où le compagnon d'armes de Lafayette rendit le dernier soupir en 1807. Le mausolée qui les renferme, en marbre noir et blanc, est entouré d'une grille en fer forgé. On y lit l'épigraphie du maréchal composée par le chevalier de Boufflers, et qui est un résumé succinct et glorieux de sa carrière militaire.

Les mémoires du maréchal de ROCHAMBEAU ont été publiés, mais la correspondance qu'il échangea avec Washington est encore enfouie dans la poussière d'une bibliothèque. Cette correspondance, dont une petite partie a été publiée en Amérique seulement, est aux mains de la marquise de Rochambeau. (Libraire du Congrès à Washington. — Ed.)

Un château de Rochambeau on conserve précieusement, dans une petite vitrine, le bâton du maréchal de ROCHAMBEAU, recouvert de velours bleu et parsemé de fleurs de lis, ainsi que l'épée avec laquelle il fit l'expédition d'Amérique.

C'est, comme on sait, un Français, M. P. Hamar, qui est l'auteur du monument. Ce statuaire, détail curieux, est sourd-muet. Mais cette particularité ne l'a pas empêché de suivre sa vocation, et sous la direction de MM. Cavellier, Barras et Chopin, de devenir un artiste de valeur. C'est lui qui a exécuté la belle statue du vaillant soldat qui se dresse sur la place Saint-Martin, à Vendôme.

La cérémonie d'inauguration de la statue érigée à Washington, aux frais du gouvernement des Etats-Unis, a été une véritable manifestation d'amitié franco-américaine. Non seulement on voyait côte à côte les plus hauts représentants de la République des Etats-Unis et les envoyés du Président Loubet, groupés sous les plis des drapeaux français et américains, mais en outre un fort

détachement de fusiliers marins débarqués du cuirassé le *Gaulois* était sous les armes, à côté des compagnies de débarquement fournisseurs par l'escadre américaine actuellement à Annapolis. Enfin, tous les discours prononcés par les représentants des deux pays ont été autant d'hommages rendus à la vieille alliance qui unit la France et les Etats-Unis, et dont le souvenir toujours vivace se transmet de génération en génération.

La cérémonie d'inauguration devait commencer à onze heures du matin, mais longtemps avant l'heure fixée, les rues de Washington étaient pleines de monde. On peut dire que la population de la capitale n'a pas pris moins d'intérêt que le monde officiel à la manifestation en l'honneur de ROCHAMBEAU et de l'amitié franco-américaine.

De grand matin, les curieux s'étaient portés dans Pennsylvania avenue sur le passage du bataillon de fusiliers marins, débarqué du *Gaulois* et arrivé d'Annapolis par un train spécial. Le bataillon était précédé de la musique des équipages de la flotte, et suivi de deux petites pièces de canon traînées à la bretelle. L'excellente tenue et le pittoresque costume des marins français ont produit la meilleure impression. A diverses reprises, des acclamations ont salué les hommes du *Gaulois*. A son arrivée au square Lafayette où venaient de se déployer les détachements de troupes régulières, de marins et de gardes nationaux, qui allaient assister à la cérémonie, le bataillon français a été accueilli avec la plus grande cordialité par les officiers, les soldats et les marins américains.

Le Président Roosevelt et les membres du cabinet sont arrivés au square Lafayette un peu avant onze heures. Deux estrades avaient été élevées, l'une, près du monument ROCHAMBEAU, était destinée au monde officiel. Le Président Roosevelt, les membres du cabinet fédéral, les sénateurs et les représentants, l'ambassadeur de France, le général Brugère, les membres de la mission française, M. et Mme. de Rochambeau, M. de Sahune de Lafayette, etc., y ont pris place. Du côté sud de Pennsylvania avenue, près du coin de la Maison Blanche, se trouvait la seconde estrade qui était bondée d'invités, parmi lesquels on remarquait beaucoup de personnes venues de New-York, de Philadelphie, de Baltimore, etc.

M. Roosevelt et les autres représentants du gouvernement et du congrès des États-Unis étaient, comme toujours, vêtus de noir; la simplicité de leurs costumes faisait ressortir l'éclat des uniformes des nombreux officiers français et américains qui entouraient le Président. Les uniformes de l'armée française, qui ne sont pas connus aux États-Unis, excitaient une vive curiosité. Le pantalon rouge, les nombreuses décorations et le chapeau à plumes blanches du général Brugère attirait tout particulièrement l'attention, ainsi que le casque du capitaine Lasson, qui est officier de cuirassiers.

La cérémonie a commencé par une invocation du révérend D. J. Stafford, curé de l'église catholique de Saint-Patrice, qui remplaçait le cardinal Gibbons, empêché.

#### DISCOURS DU PRÉSIDENT ROOSEVELT

Le Président Roosevelt s'est levé ensuite pour prendre la parole. Il a été accueilli par une salve d'applaudissements. Dès que le silence s'est fait, M. Roosevelt a prononcé en anglais un discours fort élogieux pour la France et pour la mission française. En voici la traduction:

"M. l'ambassadeur et vous messieurs les représentants de la puissante République française, au nom du peuple des États-Unis, je vous souhaite la bienvenue. Nous apprécions pleinement tout ce que signifie cette mission extraordinaire, choisie par M. Loubet pour représenter la France à l'inauguration du monument du grand maréchal qui avec les soldats et les marins de la France a frappé le coup décisif dans cette guerre qui a permis à ce pays de devenir indépendant et de marcher de pair avec les autres nations.

"Je suis persuadé que je ne fais qu'exprimer les sentiments de tous les citoyens des États-Unis, qui sont fiers de la place que tient notre République dans l'histoire; en disant que nous apprécions beaucoup cette nouvelle preuve d'amitié que vient de nous donner la France, non seulement parce que nous sommes nécessairement heureux de voir un pays aussi puissant en temps de paix et en temps de guerre, comme la France l'a toujours prouvé, venir chez nous, mais aussi parce qu'après un siècle et quart la République française a pu

apprécier que nous avons mérité les sacrifices qu'elle a faits pour nous.

"Je suis certain que tous les citoyens des États-Unis seront également heureux de voir les représentants de la France venir en Amérique au moment même où nous venons de fonder une république sœur, la République de Cuba.

"M. l'ambassadeur, le peuple américain, spécialement parce qu'il est le peuple américain et que l'histoire des États-Unis a été si souvent mêlée à celle de la France qui a tant fait pour nous, parce qu'aussi, en même temps que le monde entier, nous reconnaissons que la France, sur bien des points, vient à la tête du progrès et de la civilisation—le peuple américain, que je représente, vous remercie et vous prie également de remercier en son nom les membres de la mission ici présents, le Président Loubet et toute la nation française pour l'acte lui-même et l'idée magnanime qui l'a inspiré." [Applaudissements prolongés.]

Aussitôt après le discours du Président Roosevelt, la comtesse de Rochambeau, qui était assise derrière M. Roosevelt, s'est avancée et a tiré les cordes qui devaient faire tomber le voile de drapeaux français et américains sous lequel la statue de Rochambeau était cachée aux yeux du public. Mais les cordes résistaient et le voile ne tombait pas, ce que voyant le Président et M. Cambon firent ensemble le même mouvement pour venir en aide à Mme. Rochambeau. Le Président arriva le premier pour saisir les cordes, et ce fut lui qui, d'un coup vigoureux, fit tomber le voile. Mais un des drapeaux s'accrocha à la lance de la Liberté armée et un autre à la main gauche de Rochambeau. Le premier fut enlevé par un des marins de l'*Alabama*, mais le second était si bien accroché que le Président donna finalement, d'une voix forte, l'ordre de le laisser en place et de continuer la cérémonie.

Lorsque sont apparus les traits du courageux général français, dont les États-Unis commémorent aujourd'hui les services, les applaudissements ont éclaté; les femmes agitaient leurs mouchoirs, pendant que la musique de l'infanterie de marine jouait la "Marseillaise." Aussitôt après, le sculpteur Hamar auteur du monument, a été présenté aux assistants. Il s'est incliné et s'est retiré presque immédiatement.

## DISCOURS DE M. CAMBON

M. Jules Cambon, ambassadeur de France, a ensuite pris la parole. Voici le discours qu'il a prononcé en français :

" L'art de la France et la générosité du congrès américain se sont unis pour élever ce monument à la mémoire du maréchal de ROCHAMBEAU. Ainsi se trouve glorifié le général de l'armée française qui combattit pour l'indépendance de l'Amérique sous les ordres de Washington. La nation américaine avait déjà, et non loin d'ici, consacré la gloire des jeunes et enthousiastes Français qui, dès le début et n'écoutant que le vœu secret de toute la nation française, apportèrent, avec Lafayette, leur épée aux treize colonies. Il était juste que ceux-là aussi fussent honorés qui vinrent ici par l'ordre du gouvernement de la France, et qui, obéissant à leur devoir, le remplirent tout entier et assurèrent le succès définitif. Dans la personne de ROCHAMBEAU, c'est l'armée de la France, ce sont ses régiments, ses officiers inconnus, ses soldats obscurs qui sont glorifiés avec leur chef.

" L'honneur est pour moi bien grand de prendre ici la parole comme ambassadeur de la République Française et de vous remercier tous ici, qui représentez le gouvernement, la magistrature et le congrès des Etats-Unis, de l'hommage rendu à l'homme qui fit triompher pour la dernière fois le drapeau fleurdelisé de la vieille France. Aujourd'hui, la République Française a envoyé vers vous une mission qui a pour chef le plus éminent de nos officiers généraux, le général Brugère. Comme lui, l'armée et la marine française avec une sorte de piété nationale, fêtent la mémoire de leurs aînés, serviteurs comme elles de la liberté.

" ROCHAMBEAU fut un chef exact, discipliné, sévère, courageux et soucieux de la vie de ses soldats, il rappelait quelquefois aux jeunes gens qui l'entouraient, que, pendant le cours de sa longue carrière militaire 15,000 hommes étaient morts sous ses ordres mais qu'il ne pouvait se reprocher la mort d'aucun d'eux. Par là, il conquit, pour notre armée, l'estime de votre nation et, pour lui-même, l'affection de votre grand Washington.

" Ainsi, ce monument, qui ne semble destiné qu'à évoquer des souvenirs de guerre

est par le caractère de la lutte qu'il rappelle et de l'homme qu'il glorifie, un monument d'union entre deux peuples. Aujourd'hui, comme il y cent vingt ans, les soldats et les marins de la France et des Etats-Unis sont côte à côte, ils entourent ce monument; ils marchent sous le même commandement; ils mêlent ensemble leurs chants nationaux et en honorant leur gloire comme ils donnent au monde l'exemple de la fidélité dans l'amitié.

" Cette amitié, vous nous l'avez prouvée: Un événement tragique, une catastrophe telle que le monde n'en a point connu depuis vingt siècles, vient de frapper les Antilles françaises. Le Président des Etats-Unis, le congrès et la nation américaine ont rivalisé de générosité, et de promptitude pour secourir nos malheureux concitoyens. Qu'il me soit permis de saisir cette occasion solennelle et de remercier publiquement, au nom de mon gouvernement et de mon pays, vous, monsieur le Président, et le peuple des Etats-Unis tout entier.

" Par là, vous avez montré que quelque chose de nouveau était né entre les nations; qu'un lien de sympathie désintéressée et de bonté pouvait les unir, et que les idées de justice et de liberté, pour lesquelles nos pères avaient combattu ensemble, il y a cent vingt ans, avaient fructifié dans le cœur des hommes.

" Un peu plus d'humanité est entré dans les rapports des peuples entre eux. Il y a trois ans, nous avons vu les représentants de tous les pays se réunir pour chercher les moyens d'assurer le maintien de la paix entre les nations. Par une heureuse coïncidence, au moment même où je parle, le jeune et généreux souverain qui avait convoqué le congrès de la paix à la Haye, et le Président de la République Française se trouvent réunis à Saint-Petersbourg.

" Ainsi se manifestent partout et sur les points les plus éloignés de la terre, les mêmes sentiments d'union entre les représentants les plus élevés des nations.

" Ce ne sont pas là des manifestations stériles. Le monde, à mesure qu'il prend plus conscience de lui-même, est plus sévère pour ceux qui veulent le troubler, et, quand on mesure l'œuvre accompli depuis que Washington et ROCHAMBEAU combattaient ensemble pour le bien de l'humain

mité, on peut juger qu'ils n'ont pas combattu en vain.

"Ce moment en portera témoignage aux yeux des générations qui viendront après nous."

Tous ceux, et ils étaient nombreux, qui comprenaient le français dans l'assistance, ont chaleureusement applaudi les heureuses paroles de M. Cambon.

#### DISCOURS DU GÉNÉRAL PORTER

La musique des équipages de la flotte, qui était placée près de l'estrade, a joué ensuite un air patriotique.

Puis le général Porter, ambassadeur des États-Unis en France, s'est levé au milieu des applaudissements et a parlé avec éloquence des services rendus par ROCHAMBEAU à la cause de l'indépendance américaine. Voici un extrait de son discours, que nous regrettons de ne pouvoir publier en entier :

"Pour bien apprécier la sincérité du caractère de ROCHAMBEAU, tel qu'il s'est développé dans sa campagne américaine, nous devons nous souvenir qu'il faisait partie de la vieille noblesse française, qu'il était porteur de décorations qui lui avaient été décernées par des mains royales et que, malgré tout, il venait ici gagner des batailles dans l'intérêt de principes avancés républicains. Ce n'est pas sa patrie pour laquelle il se battait; il n'avait pas l'intention de rester ici pour participer à la prospérité que devait amener le succès; il n'avait pas, par conséquent, la force du patriotisme pour l'animer.

"Il vint sur nos rives avec une fière armée, admirablement équipée et disciplinée à la sévère école d'une des premières puissances militaires du vieux monde, pour se trouver associé à la modeste 'yeomanry' des colonies qui constituait les forces américaines, dont les hommes n'avaient pas suffisamment de vêtements pour couvrir leurs honorables blessures, et dont on pouvait retracer les marches en suivant les empreintes sanglantes que laissaient les pieds de ces héros sans chaussures.

"Les communications fréquentes avec la France étaient impossibles et on avait donné à ROCHAMBEAU liberté d'action presque complète. Dans ces circonstances, un homme de moins de modestie, de moins de magnanimité de caractère et d'un esprit

moins conciliant aurait abusé de sa position, se serait montré arrogant et mal disposé à considérer des plans qui lui étaient présentés par le commandant des forces américaines; mais il manifesta, dès le début, sa volonté d'adopter toutes les mesures qui pourraient faciliter les opérations militaires simultanées sur ce difficile théâtre de la guerre et mit de côté toutes considérations autres que celles qui pouvaient conduire au succès complet des forces alliées.

"Dans toutes leurs relations, ils se montrèrent tous deux fidèles au principe 'qu'il est temps d'abandonner le sentiment de l'ambition quand il devient si étroit qu'on ne peut y marcher deux de front'.

"ROCHAMBEAU, en débarquant sur nos rivages, définît sa politique vis-à-vis des Américains en ces paroles explicites. Je suis l'ami de leurs amis et l'ennemi de leurs ennemis.' Sa modestie était proverbiale. Il dit dans ses mémoires, en parlant de la reddition de Yorktown: 'Lord Cornwallis était malade et le général O'Hara sortit à la tête de la garnison. En arrivant, il me présente son sabre. Je lui désignai le général Washington, le chef de l'armée américaine, et lui dis que, l'armée française n'étant qu'auxiliaire sur ce continent, c'était au général américain qu'il devait s'adresser pour en recevoir les ordres.'"

La musique de l'infanterie de la marine a joué un air patriotique, pendant que le général Porter recevait les félicitations des personnes qui l'entouraient.

#### \* DISCOURS DU SÉNATEUR LODGE

M. Henry Cabot Lodge, sénateur du Massachusetts, a ensuite prononcé son discours, le plus important de la journée. On peut dire que ce discours est réellement remarquable, non seulement au point de vue du style, mais aussi par les remarquables vues d'ensemble qu'il contient sur le rôle de la France en Amérique et sur l'influence qu'a eue la guerre de l'Indépendance américaine sur les hommes qui firent plus tard la Révolution française de 1789. Voici le passage de ce discours dans lequel M. Lodge a rendu un éloquent hommage aux services du compagnon d'armes de Washington :

“ROCHAMBEAU” arriva aux Etats-Unis dans un moment bien triste pour la cause américaine. Le premier élan de résistance s’était refroidi, la lutte active s’était apaisée dans le Nord, le congrès était devenu faible et inerte, le gouvernement et les finances languissaient et l’on pouvait croire que la révolution, si heureuse sur les champs de bataille, se serait effondrée sur les rochers de l’incapacité politique et exécutive. Washington et l’armée, seuls au milieu des difficultés sans pareilles, soutenaient la cause. L’arrivée de ROCHAMBEAU et de son armée était un grand coup de la fortune, et cependant son premier résultat fut d’augmenter l’inertie du congrès. Washington, comprenant l’importance de l’événement, se mit immédiatement en correspondance avec ROCHAMBEAU, mais ce ne fut qu’au mois de septembre qu’il put voir le général français en personne à Hartford. Ce fut un grand soulagement pour le général, sur qui pesaient tant de responsabilités, de rencontrer un homme tel que ROCHAMBEAU et cependant, tandis qu’il revenait, le cœur léger, les espérances plus grandes, la nouvelle de la trahison d’Arnold l’abattit de nouveau à son arrivée à West Point. L’été s’était écoulé, et rien n’avait été fait. Alors ROCHAMBEAU refusait d’agir sans renforts, et Washington luttait désespérément pour obtenir du congrès, hésitant et des Etats mal disposés, les hommes, l’argent et les subsides absolument nécessaires, si l’on ne voulait pas laisser échapper l’occasion qui se présentait. L’hiver se passa, et le printemps revint. En mai, Washington et ROCHAMBEAU étaient de nouveau en consultation. Washington était décidé à porter un coup fatal quelque part. Il pensa à la Floride et se proposait d’attaquer les Anglais, sous Rawdon, par derrière; il songea à la Virginie où Cornwallis, forcé vers le Nord par le stratagème de Greene, était établi avec son armée; longtemps il tourna ses vues vers New-York, le centre de la puissance anglaise. ROCHAMBEAU montra son intelligence militaire en penchant fortement pour la Virginie. Mais la condition principale manquait encore. Washington savait qu’il devait se rendre maître de la mer, ne serait-ce que pour un mois, au point où il voulait porter le coup décisif. Les jours se passèrent ainsi, l’été s’écoula et alors, tout

d’un coup, la vie revint. De Grasse, envers qui nous devons une dette aussi grande qu’envers ROCHAMBEAU, apparut dans la Chesapeake avec sa flotte. Il n’y avait plus de doute possible, Cornwallis en Virginie était maintenant le point de mire des forces alliées.

“Le temps me manque pour faire le récit de cette brillante campagne: pour dire comment de Barras fut poussé à amener son escadre du Nord, comment Clinton fut trompé à New-York, avec quelle rapidité les armées américaine et française furent transportées de New-York à la Chesapeake et de là à Yorktown. L’heure si longtemps attendue par Washington, où il pourrait unir les forces navales et militaires, avait enfin sonné. De Grasse était maître de la baie. La flotte anglaise était dispersée. Clinton restait inactif à New-York et Cornwallis, avec 9,000 hommes, était à Yorktown pressé par les armées alliées de Washington et de ROCHAMBEAU. Le siège suivit, les lignes d’investissement se resserraient, Lauzun fit battre en retraite la cavalerie de Tarton dès le début, et, depuis ce jour-là, toute sortie des Anglais fut repoussée. Chaque jour les travaux d’approche avançaient, et enfin Washington déclara que les redoutes avancées des Anglais pouvaient être assaillies. Les Français sous Viomenil, les grenadiers du Gatinois, le régiment d’Auvergne et des Deux-Ponts se jetèrent sur l’une d’elles et c’est ici que le plus fameux des régiments de France reçut à nouveau de son roi la fière devise “d’Auvergne sans tache.” L’autre redoute fut livrée aux Américains sous Lafayette, commandés par Alexandre Hamilton et John Laurens. Les deux assauts, brillamment livrés, furent couronnés de succès et les lignes américaines occupèrent les terrains si courageusement gagnés. Une sortie désespérée du colonel Graham qui fut complètement repoussée, un essai infructueux d’échapper par mer, puis tout fut fini. Le 18 octobre Cornwallis se rendit et le jour suivant les Anglais déposèrent leurs armes en passant entre les lignes des Français alignés sous le drapeau blanc et les rangs des Américains qui se tenaient sous les treize étoiles placées dès ce jour sur le firmament des nations. La révolution américaine était achevée, le nouveau peuple avait vaincu.”

Tout le monde a applaudi quand la musique des équipages de la flotte a joué le 'Star Spangled Banner' après que le sénateur Lodge eut terminé son discours.

#### DISCOURS DU GENERAL BRUGERE

Le général Brugère, comme chef de la mission française envoyée aux États-Unis, a prononcé ensuite quelques paroles; il a terminé en disant "Entre vous et nous, c'est à la vie, à la mort!" Un tonnerre d'applaudissements a salué ces paroles du généralissime de l'armée française.

Voici des extraits du discours du général Brugère :

"Mon premier et mon plus agréable devoir est de remercier le gouvernement des États-Unis, au nom de la mission française, pour avoir invité la nation française à participer à cette imposante cérémonie, qui ne peut que fortifier les liens d'amitié unissant les deux nations. Nous sommes tous très fiers d'avoir été choisis pour représenter la France dans cette circonstance mémorable, d'autant plus que le moment que nous avons sous les yeux n'est pas seulement destiné à honorer le comte de ROCHAMBEAU, mais, comme le président de la République française le disait en 1881, à l'occasion de l'inauguration du monument de Lafayette: "Il commémorera les anciens liens d'amitié existant entre nos nations, liens qui, maintenant que nos institutions politiques sont similaires, sont appelés à devenir plus forts.

"Quand la France a pris une part active à la guerre de l'Indépendance, le droit et la liberté étaient en jeu, la cause était juste et sacrée. Je ne veux en rien diminuer l'aide matérielle et morale que les troupes commandées par ROCHAMBEAU et de Grasse ont apportée à l'armée américaine. Leur discipline et leur moral étaient excellents. Ces troupes étaient sous les ordres de Washington, et en conséquence à lui seul revient l'honneur d'avoir fait l'Amérique libre. Je ne sais lequel je dois admirer le plus, le comte de ROCHAMBEAU, lieutenant général de l'armée française, un des meilleurs tacticiens de la guerre de Sept ans, qui s'était mis sans hésitation sous les ordres du général américain, ou George Washington qui estimait tellement

le général français qu'il paraissait toujours le consulter plutôt que de le commander.

"Dans une lettre écrite en 1786, Washington dit: 'La sincérité, l'honneur, la bravoure de vos troupes, le grand patriotisme et la délicate sympathie qui anime tant de vos compatriotes avec lesquels je puis dire que je suis intimement lié, et, par-dessus tout, l'intérêt que votre illustre monarque et ses loyaux sujets ont pris au succès de la cause américaine et au développement de notre indépendance, nous ont rendu votre nation chère, ont formé des liens et laissé des impressions, que ni le temps ni les circonstances ne peuvent détruire.'

"Telles sont, messieurs, les dernières pensées de Washington. Elles trouvent un écho dans notre cœur après l'amicale réception que vous avez faite à la mission française; après les ovations avec lesquelles vous nous avez accueillis, après les éloquentes et patriotiques discours que nous venons d'entendre et aussi, après les généreuses preuves de sympathie que la nation américaine a données dernièrement à nos malheureux compatriotes de la Martinique. Et pour finir, je répète les mots que ROCHAMBEAU a prononcés en 1781: "Entre vous et nous, c'est à la vie, à la mort!"

La cérémonie s'est terminée par la bénédiction de la statue par Mgr. Satterlee, évêque de Washington.

Immédiatement après, le Président Roosevelt, les membres du cabinet, la mission française et les personnes qui avaient assisté à l'inauguration de la statue ont traversé Pennsylvania avenue et se sont rendus dans la tribune élevée au coin de la Maison Blanche pour assister au défilé.

A un signal donné, les troupes qui, pendant la cérémonie, s'étaient rangées dans les environs du département du trésor, se sont mises en marche.

En tête venait la police, puis le major-général Young, monté sur un magnifique cheval d'armes. Le général Young commandait la brigade des Rough Riders qui se sont battus à Las Guasimas en 1898; lorsqu'il est passé devant le Président qui l'avait en autrefois sous ses ordres, M. Roosevelt a répondu à son salut militaire d'une façon des plus amicales. A côté de lui se tenaient le lieutenant-colonel John

A. Johns et un nombreux état-major composé d'officiers de terre et de mer.

Le cortège était composé de deux brigades. La première, commandée par le lieutenant-colonel E. D. Dimmick du 2<sup>e</sup> cavalerie, était composée entièrement de soldats de l'armée régulière et du bataillon des marins fusiliers du *Gaulois*.

L'ordre de marche était le suivant un bataillon du génie, un bataillon d'infanterie de marine, le bataillon des marins du *Gaulois* qui a été très applaudi, la 4<sup>e</sup> batterie d'artillerie, un escadron du 2<sup>e</sup> cavalerie et une ambulance.

La seconde brigade était commandée par le brigadier général George H. Harries, de la garde nationale du District de Colombie. Elle était composée d'une compagnie du génie, des 1<sup>er</sup> et 2<sup>e</sup> régiments d'infanterie d'une compagnie du service des signaux et d'un bataillon de la milice navale.

L'escorte personnelle du Président et des membres du cabinet était formée d'un détachement de milice, dont les hommes avaient revêtu l'uniforme des volontaires de la guerre de l'Indépendance.

Lorsque M. Roosevelt s'est retiré, il a été salué, comme à son arrivée, par les hurras de la foule nombreuse que la cérémonie avait attirée. On a beaucoup remarqué l'intérêt personnel que prenait le Président à tous les incidents de la cérémonie. Lorsque le voile de la statue est tombé, une salve d'artillerie a été tirée par une batterie de grosses pièces placées dans le parc de la Maison Blanche, les détonations scandant l'air national français que jouait la musique de l'infanterie de marine. A ce moment, c'est le Président lui-même qui a donné le signal des hurras, dont la foule a salué la noble figure de ROCHAMBEAU.

Parmi les invités de la commission américaine on remarquait les ambassadeurs de Russie, d'Allemagne, d'Autriche-Hongrie, d'Italie et du Mexique, mais pour des raisons de convenance, les membres de l'ambassade d'Angleterre n'avaient pas été invités le souvenir de la bataille de Yorktown n'ayant rien de bien agréable pour les Anglais. La mort de lord Panncefote, survenue hier matin, n'aurait d'ailleurs pas permis au personnel de l'ambassade d'assister à l'inauguration de la statue.

En résumé, tout s'est admirablement passé dans cette journée mémorable, dont le succès a dû être tout particulièrement goûté de M. Jules Bernfvé, le chancelier de l'ambassade de France, à qui revient l'honneur d'avoir suggéré à des membres influents du congrès l'idée d'ériger à Washington la statue du maréchal de ROCHAMBEAU.

WASHINGTON, 25 mai 1902.—Les fêtes qui ont eu lieu ici, à l'occasion de la visite des envoyés français, se sont terminées par une réception à l'ambassade de France où M. Cambon, Mme. Cambon, le général Brugère et le comte et la comtesse de Rochechouart ont reçu plusieurs centaines de personnes notables de la société de Washington.

On devait donner un grand éclat à cette fête, illuminer brillamment les jardins de l'ambassade et donner également un concert en plein air, mais la mort de lord Panncefote, ambassadeur d'Angleterre, a fait qu'on a été obligé de modifier une partie du programme. Les salons de l'ambassade étaient merveilleusement décorés avec des roses et des palmes. Trois cents personnes ont assisté à cette réception. Parmi elles se trouvaient le corps diplomatique au complet, les membres du cabinet, un grand nombre d'officiers des armées de terre et de mer, les représentants de l'American Irish Historical Society et les hauts fonctionnaires du gouvernement. Au cours de la soirée un souper a été servi dont voici le menu :

Bouillon froid		
Croquettes exquises, Sauce Périgénaise		
Pois nouveaux		
Jambon de Virginie glacé		
Langues en gelée		
Galantine truffée en Bellevue		
Salade de Volaille mayonnaise		
Sandwichs assortis		
Tartines de foie gras		
Petits pains		
Petites exquises	Mousse	Merveilleuse
Tutti frutti		
Petits Fours assortis	Gâteaux secs	
Cerises Marquise		
Marrons glacés	Fruits glacés	
Café		
Moët & Chandon	Moët & Chandon	
Cachet blanc	Brut Imperial	

Après le souper, le général Porter, ambassadeur des États-Unis en France, le comte de Rochembeau et les autres membres de la mission ont assisté à une séance des Fils de la Révolution américaine. Le général Porter, le comte de Rochembeau et plusieurs autres personnages ont ensuite prononcé de courts discours. Leur arrivée a été saluée par de nombreux applaudissements qui se sont renouvelés à plusieurs reprises. On a fait une ovation à l'amiral Schley lorsqu'il est entré dans la salle de réception et s'est assis à côté du général Porter.

#### LA FÊTE DE ROCHAMBEAU EN FRANCE

PARIS, 5 mai. — Un banquet auquel ont assisté un grand nombre de Français et d'Américains a eu lieu ce soir à l'hôtel Continental. On remarquait dans le salon de réception les portraits de Washington de ROCHAMBEAU et du Président Roosevelt entourés de faisceaux de drapeaux français et américains. Il y avait aussi dans ce salon la reproduction exacte de la statue de ROCHAMBEAU.

La salle du banquet était décorée de drapeaux français et américains et de bannières sur lesquelles étaient inscrits les noms des différents États qui forment la République Américaine. M. Guillemot, maire de Vendôme, président. Parmi les personnes présentes se trouvaient M. Henri Vignaud, chargé d'affaires des États-Unis à Paris, et le personnel de l'ambassade au complet, le comte Guy de Rochembeau frère du comte de Rochembeau en ce moment à Washington, le marquis de Grasse, le marquis de Duras-Chastellux et le comte du Chaffault (ces trois derniers sont descendants d'officiers qui ont combattu pour la révolution américaine), M. Max O'Reil (Paul Blouet), M. Théobald Chartran, ainsi qu'un grand nombre de Français et d'Américains bien connus.

M. Guillemot a prononcé un discours dans lequel il a retracé en termes flatteurs la carrière du maréchal de ROCHAMBEAU.

Au milieu d'un tonnerre d'applaudissements, M. d'Estournelles a proposé de boire à la santé du Président Roosevelt.

M. Jules Siegfried, M. Lazare Weiller et le professeur Léopold Mabillean ont également pris la parole et ont dit qu'ils avaient

éprouvé le plus grand plaisir de leurs récentes visites aux États-Unis.

Pendant le banquet ou a lu la dépêche suivante envoyée par M. Hay, secrétaire d'État, au maire de Vendôme.

"Monsieur le MAIRE. — A l'occasion de ce joyeux anniversaire l'entrée de ROCHAMBEAU dans l'armée française, le Président me prie d'envoyer les meilleurs compliments aux citoyens français et américains réunis à ce banquet pour célébrer le souvenir de l'amitié de la France et de l'Amérique."

La réponse suivante a été envoyée à M. Hay par le maire de Vendôme:

"Je viens de recevoir votre aimable télégramme et l'ai lu aux Américains et aux Français présents au banquet. Nous vous remercions de tout cœur de vos bonnes paroles. Ayez l'obligeance de transmettre au Président Roosevelt les respectueux hommages des personnes ici présentes."

"GUILLEMOT, maire de Vendôme."

Tous les journaux de Paris publient de longues dépêches sur l'inauguration du monument de ROCHAMBEAU à Washington.

WASHINGTON, 5 mai. — Dans la matinée, un grand uniforme, ils se sont rendus à l'église de saint Patrick ainsi que M. Cambon et ont assisté à une messe basse. Le cardinal Gibbons a prononcé un court sermon.

Il a rappelé l'exemple de ces missionnaires français qui autrefois ont traversé l'océan portant d'une main aux habitants de ce pays le flambeau de la foi et de l'autre celui de la civilisation. "Cela est juste et convenable," a-t-il dit, "de voir les fils de la France s'assembler dans le temple de Dieu pour remercier le Tout-Puissant des grandes choses qui ont été accomplies par leurs ancêtres, au point de vue de la religion et de la civilisation, de ce côté-ci de l'océan."

Parlant de ROCHAMBEAU, le cardinal Gibbons s'est écrié:

"Sans vouloir en rien diminuer le mérite de ses compagnons d'armes, on peut affirmer qu'il était le général le plus capable envoyé à notre secours par nos alliés français. Déjà âgé, ayant fait de nombreuses campagnes, vétérans de la guerre de sept ans, calme, énergique, homme de tête,



Washington lui avait accordé toute sa confiance; c'était le général dont il appréciait le plus les conseils et sur lequel il pouvait le mieux compter.

" Lorsque les troupes américaines commandées par Washington et celles de la France sous les ordres de ROCHAMBEAU marchaient sur Yorktown, Washington, par politesse, proposa aux troupes françaises de leur donner le poste d'honneur, mais ROCHAMBEAU, se conformant aux ordres de son gouvernement et suivant aussi son propre mouvement refusa l'offre du général américain. Il voulait ainsi prouver qu'il tenait jusqu'au bout à rester sous les ordres du commandant en chef.

" L'armée de Cornwallis, cernée sur terre par les troupes françaises et américaines et ne pouvant s'enfuir par mer où elle était tenue en respect de ce côté par la flotte de l'amiral français de Grasse, vint à capituler. Ce fait de guerre est le plus important de ceux qui se sont passés au cours de la révolution américaine.

" Que l'amitié qui existe entre la France et l'Amérique—une amitié cimentée à l'époque même où nous devenions une nation; une amitié à laquelle nous devons notre existence comme puissance indépendante et souveraine puisse-t-elle, cette amitié historique, se perpétuer à jamais. Puissent aussi les deux plus grandes républiques du monde marcher la main dans la main au nom de la liberté et des progrès de la civilisation

" Que ce monument élevé à ROCHAMBEAU dans la capitale rappelle à tout citoyen américain qui le regardera que les Etats-Unis devront toujours une grande reconnaissance à la France de ce qu'elle a fait pour eux."

Le comte et la comtesse de Rochambeau ainsi que le comte de Lafayette sont allés visiter dans l'après-midi le cimetière d'Arlington et le fort Myer qui se trouve dans le voisinage.

Le Président Roosevelt avait invité les membres de la mission à faire avec lui une promenade à cheval. Vers quatre heures, ils se réunissaient devant la Maison Blanche et guidés par le Président se dirigeaient vers le nord de la ville et visitaient le jardin zoologique. Partout sur leur passage on admirait les uniformes des officiers français.

Malheureusement, alors que les cavaliers se trouvaient dans le parc, un orage est venu à éclater et les a obligés à rentrer plus tôt qu'ils ne l'auraient désiré.

Parmi les personnes qui ont pris part à cette promenade à cheval se trouvaient: Le Président Roosevelt son fils Théodore, sa fille Alice, le secrétaire Root, le sénateur Lodge, le général Brugère, le vice-amiral Fournier, le général de Chalendar et le capitaine Lasson.

Les membres de la mission française, accompagnés de M. et Mme. Cambou, du personnel de l'ambassade et du comité de réception, sont partis ce soir à sept heures et demie pour les chutes du Niagara.

ANNAPOLIS, 25 mai.—Le cuirassé le *Gaulois*, accompagné du croiseur *Olympia* et des cuirassés *Alabama* et *Kearsarge*, a levé l'ancre à quatre heures ce matin, en route pour New-York.

CAPE HENRY (VIRGINIE), 25 mai.—Le cuirassé le *Gaulois* est passé au large de Cape Henry ce soir à quatre heures vingt minutes.

#### AUX CHUTES DU NIAGARA

BUFFALO (N.-Y.), 26 mai.—Les membres de la mission du général Brugère, M. Cambou, ambassadeur de France, Mme. Cambou, le personnel de l'ambassade et M. Peirce, sous-secrétaire d'Etat, ont passé une très agréable journée aux chutes du Niagara.

Il n'y a eu aucune cérémonie au cours de la journée. Les envoyés français ont beaucoup admiré la grande cataracte et ont visité le dessous des chutes. Le temps était parfait.

Le train spécial, venant de Washington, avec les membres de la mission, est arrivé à Buffalo de façon à permettre aux invités de déjeuner dans leurs wagons et a continué sur les chutes. A neuf heures trente minutes, les membres de la mission descendaient du train et montaient dans des

voitures. Ils ont traversé le pont qui se trouve en amont des chutes et ont repris le train de trois heures quarante-cinq minutes.

Un peu avant le départ du train pour West Point, un groupe de jeunes filles, au milieu des applaudissements des personnes présentes, a présenté à la comtesse de Rochambeau un superbe bouquet de fleurs. Ces jeunes filles sont des élèves du couvent des sœurs de la Miséricorde. Le bouquet était fait de splendides œillets rouges et de roses, connues sous le nom d'American Beauty, liés ensemble par un fin ruban de soie aux couleurs tricolores. La comtesse a paru très heureuse de cette attention délicate.

Le révérend James A. Lanigan, de Buffalo, et Mlle. Flore Reche, de Rochester, ont été présentés au comte et à la comtesse de Rochambeau et leur ont rappelé qu'ils avaient eu l'honneur de faire visiter les Chutes à la marquise de Rochambeau, à l'époque des fêtes de Yorktown, en 1881. Le comte et la comtesse de Rochambeau les ont très bien reçus, et une conversation animée s'est engagée entre eux et continuait encore lorsque le train s'est mis en marche.

Le comte et la comtesse de Rochambeau sont restés sur la plate-forme du dernier wagon aussi longtemps que le train a été en vue.

#### LA MISSION A WEST POINT

WEST POINT, 27 mai.—Le général Brugère, le comte et la comtesse de Rochambeau et les autres membres de la mission française sont arrivés par une pluie battante. Il était environ neuf heures lorsque le colonel Mills et son état-major sont venus leur souhaiter la bienvenue à la gare. Immédiatement après le cortège s'est formé et suivi d'une escorte d'élèves cavaliers de l'école a débouché sur le champ de manœuvres.

L'arrivée de la mission française a été saluée de dix-neuf coups de canon, et immédiatement après, malgré la pluie qui ne cessait de tomber, les membres de la mission française, ayant à leur tête le général Brugère, généralissime de l'armée française, ont passé en revue les élèves de l'école militaire qui ont exécuté devant eux plusieurs manœuvres importantes.

Au cours de la revue, la musique de l'école a joué la "Marseillaise". Le colonel Mills a ensuite fait visiter en détail aux membres de la mission toutes les parties de l'école. Le général Brugère a félicité chaudement les élèves de leur belle tenue et a terminé en disant qu'il ne doutait pas que "leurs compatriotes auraient lieu, un jour, d'être fiers de leurs services."

Vers onze heures la mission a quitté l'école et toujours escortée par la cavalerie s'est rendue au quai où le *Dolphin* l'attendait pour la conduire à New-York.

M. Cambou, ambassadeur de France, le général Brugère et les membres de la mission française, qui étaient hier aux chutes du Niagara, arriveront à West Point ce matin, vers neuf heures. Après avoir visité l'école, où ils seront reçus avec les honneurs militaires, ils s'embarqueront sur l'avisio le *Dolphin*, qui quittera West Point ce matin à onze heures; on compte qu'il débarquera les membres de la mission à la Batterie, vers trois heures et demie.

Le secrétaire du maire, M. James B. Reynolds, recevra les envoyés français au débarcadère du Barge Office, leur souhaitera la bienvenue au nom du maire et les mènera à se rendre au City Hall. Le cortège, formé d'une dizaine de voitures, sera escorté par le bataillon de fusiliers marins du *Gaulois*, avec la musique des équipages de la flotte, qui comprend cinquante-quatre exécutants, et par les compagnies de débarquement de l'*Alabama*, du *Kearsarge* et de l'*Olympia*. Les envoyés français et leur escorte remonteront Broadway jusqu'au City Hall, où aura lieu la réception officielle.

Le maire de New-York, lorsqu'il souhaitera la bienvenue à la mission française, sera entouré des personnages suivants: Le président et le vice-président du conseil des aldermen, les présidents des "boroughs" de Manhattan de Brooklyn, du Bronx, de Queens et de Richmond; l'ambassadeur et les anciens ministres des Etats-Unis en France, demeurant actuellement à New-York, le général Horace Porter, MM. John Bigelow, Levi P. Morton, Whitelaw Reid; les anciens membres du

cabinet, habitant à New-York, MM. Cornelius Bliss, John Carlisle, Charles Fairchild, Lyman Gage, Daniel Lamont, Benjamin Tracy, William Whitney; le lieutenant-gouverneur; les anciens gouverneurs et l'ancien lieutenant-gouverneur de l'Etat de New-York, demeurant à New-York, MM. Timothy Woodruff, Alonzo Cornell, Frank Black et William Sheehan; les anciens maires de la ville, MM. David Boody, Edward Cooper, Alfred Chapin, Smith Ely, Franklin Edson, Thomas Gilroy, William Grace, Hugh Grant, Abram Hewitt, Charles Schieren, Robert Van Wyck, David Whitney et Frederick Wurst.

C'est M. Jules Cambon qui répondra à M. Low. Le président du conseil des aldermen invitera ensuite les membres de la mission à se rendre dans la salle des séances, où il leur sera donné lecture de la résolution votée le 29 avril dernier et aux termes de laquelle l'hospitalité municipale est offerte aux envoyés français. Pendant cette cérémonie, M. Cambon sera assis à la droite du président du conseil et le maire à sa gauche. C'est l'ambassadeur de France qui remerciera le conseil au nom de la mission.

Cette cérémonie terminée, le cortège officiel se reformera. Les envoyés français seront accompagnés du maire, du comité new-yorkais, des membres du conseil des aldermen et des hauts fonctionnaires municipaux, et escortés par les fusiliers marins du *Gaulois* et les compagnies de débarquement de l'escadre américaine. Les 8,000 hommes de la garde nationale de New-York, sous les ordres du général Roe, seront déployés sur le parcours du cortège depuis le City Hall jusqu'à Madison square.

Voici, d'après une communication officielle, quel sera l'itinéraire du cortège: Broadway jusqu'à Waverley place, sous l'arc de triomphe de Washington, et la 5<sup>e</sup> avenue, jusqu'à Madison square et la 28<sup>e</sup> rue.

Une grande estrade a été élevée près du monument de Worth, à l'intersection de Broadway et de la 5<sup>e</sup> avenue; c'est là que l'ambassadeur de France, le général Brugère et les autres envoyés français le maire et les autorités municipales, etc., prendront place pour assister au défilé des troupes. A l'issue de la revue, les mem-

bres de la mission se rendront à l'hôtel Waldorf, où le maire de New-York leur rendra leur visite. Le soir, la mission assistera à un banquet qui lui sera offert par les membres de la Société de Cincinnati.

[Mardi 27 mai 1902.]

## LA MISSION ROCHAMBEAU

### LE "GAULOIS" A NEW-YORK

Le cuirassé français le *Gaulois*, commandant de Surgy, est arrivé hier matin à New-York, escorté par l'escadre américaine de l'amiral Higginson, composée du croiseur *Olympia* et des cuirassés *Alabama* et *Kearsarge*. Les quatre bâtiments, partis dimanche matin d'Annapolis, étaient signalés au large des Highlands hier vers neuf heures du matin. Le poste des signaux à Sandy Hook arbora les pavillons correspondant, d'après le code international, au mot: "Welcome" (Bienvenue). Le *Gaulois* répondit par le mot: "Thanks" (Remerciements); il avait déjà embarqué un pilote, et il s'engagea dans les passes à une allure assez rapide, suivi par les trois navires de l'escorte. A onze heures treize-cinq il franchissait les Narrows. Suivant la coutume, le cuirassé français a passé devant le fort Hamilton et le fort Wadsworth sans saluer, et c'est arrivant devant Governors Island qu'il a tiré une salve à laquelle la batterie du Castle William a répondu coup pour coup.

L'approche du cuirassé français et des trois navires de l'escorte avait attiré à la Batterie une foule considérable, qui poussait des hurras. En même temps, les nombreux bateaux à vapeur sillonnant la rade donnaient des coups de sifflet retentissants sur le passage du *Gaulois*, de l'*Alabama* du *Kearsarge* et de l'*Olympia*, qui se dirigeaient à petite vitesse vers le mouillage des navires de guerre à la 34<sup>e</sup> rue.

La coque du *Gaulois* est peinte en noir; des superstructures et les cheminées en gris; le navire a toutes les apparences extérieures de ce qu'il est en réalité, une formidable machine de guerre. Le *Gaulois*, qui fait partie de l'escadre de la Méditerranée, est un des plus beaux spécimens

de l'art naval français. Lancé en 1896 et terminé il y a deux ans à peine, ce cuirassé appartient à la même classe que le *Charlemagne* et le *Saint-Louis*. C'est un navire de 11,275 tonneaux, à trois hélices, dont les machines peuvent développer une force de 15,000 chevaux et lui donner une vitesse maxima de 18 nœuds. Il est protégé par une cuirasse de 40 centimètres en acier au nickel. L'armement du *Gaulois* comprend quatre pièces de 30 centimètres, 10 de 14 centimètres, huit de 10 centimètres, et trente-sept pièces de petit calibre. Son équipage se compose de 630 hommes.

[Mercredi 28 mai 1902.]

### ROCHAMBEAU

#### LA RÉCEPTION DE LA MISSION FRANÇAISE—UNE BELLE REVUE

Il n'a manqué à la journée d'hier qu'un peu plus de soleil et un peu moins de pluie pour que la manifestation organisée en l'honneur de la mission Rochambeau fût une des grandes journées new-yorkaises. La population a évidemment pris un vif intérêt à la réception des envoyés français; elle a montré, par son attitude sympathique, qu'elle approuvait le grandiose accueil qui leur était fait par les autorités municipales. L'appel du maire Low invitant les habitants à décorer leurs maisons avait été entendu; sur le parcours du cortège on voyait beaucoup de drapeaux français et américains.

En dépit du mauvais temps, un très grand nombre de personnes s'étaient portées, les unes à la Batterie, les autres dans Broadway et dans la 5<sup>e</sup> avenue pour assister au passage du cortège. L'encombrement a même amené, nous regrettons de devoir le constater, un très grave accident, presque une catastrophe, dans la 5<sup>e</sup> avenue, au coin de la 18<sup>e</sup> rue, où une plate-forme en planches s'est écroulée sous le poids des curieux.

D'après le programme arrêté, les membres de la mission française devaient arriver à la Batterie à 3 heures et demie de l'après-midi, venant de l'École militaire de

West Point, où l'avisos le *Dolphin* était allé les chercher. Par suite d'un retard survenu à West Point, le *Dolphin* n'a pu débarquer ses passagers qu'à 4 heures. Au moment où l'embarcation à vapeur, qui amenait à terre les membres de la mission, a quitté le *Dolphin*, l'avisos a tiré une salve d'artillerie.

Le secrétaire du maire, M. James B. Reynolds, a reçu les envoyés français au débarcadère du Barge Office, et après leur avoir souhaité la bienvenue au nom du maire, les a invités à se rendre au City Hall. Lorsque M. Cambou, ambassadeur de France, le général Brugère, l'amiral Fournier et leurs compagnons de voyage ont paru à l'entrée du Barge Office pour monter en voiture, la foule a poussé des hurrahs.

Une petite pluie fine succédait aux grosses averses du matin. Toutes les voitures qui attendaient les envoyés français étaient fermées. A la demande du général Brugère, la capote de la première de ces voitures fut rabattue, et c'est dans cette voiture que prirent place M. Cambou, le général Brugère, M. Peirce, sous-secrétaire d'Etat, et M. Reynolds, secrétaire du maire de New-York.

L'escorte d'honneur était formée par un détachement de hussards de l'escadron A, qui ouvrait la marche, et par deux détachements de fusiliers marins français et américains, une centaine d'hommes débarqués du *Gaulois*, avec la musique de la flotte, et à peu près autant provenant des cuirassés *Alabama* et *Kearsarge*. Le cortège s'est dirigé par Broadway vers le City Hall, où il arrivait à 4 heures 20, salué par les acclamations de la foule. A signaler un petit incident. La marche des tramways de Broadway avait été arrêtée à l'approche du cortège, mais sur la voie montante, entre la rue Ann et la rue Cortlandt, de nombreux "cars" stationnaient; quelques personnes ont pu, sur le passage de M. Cambou, lui donner une poignée de main. L'ambassadeur de France s'est prêté en souriant à cette manifestation amicale.

La réception des envoyés français au City Hall a été aussi franchement cordiale qu'on pouvait le souhaiter. La plupart des citoyens éminents, les anciens gouverneurs, les anciens maires, les anciens am-

bassadeurs, invités à faire partie du comité de réception, avaient répondu à l'appel de M. Low, ce qui accentuait la signification de cette démonstration d'amitié franco-américaine.

Aux paroles de bienvenue du maire, M. Cambou a répondu avec sa bonne grâce habituelle. Le président du conseil des aldermen a invité ensuite les membres de la mission à se rendre dans la salle des séances où M. Low a prononcé le discours suivant :

"Monsieur l'ambassadeur et messieurs de la mission Rochambeau, qui représentez si dignement la République française, le maire de la ville de New-York remplit l'exercice de ses fonctions devant le portrait de Lafayette qui pour nous Américains est l'image de l'ardeur généreuse du peuple français pour la liberté. Les représentants de la ville de New-York sont heureux en ce jour d'avoir l'occasion de pouvoir féliciter les membres distingués de cette délégation et de reconnaître les services rendus à notre ville par la nation française qui est venue à l'aide des colonies d'Amérique avec ses armées de terre et de mer. La bataille décisive de la lutte pour l'indépendance a été engagée et gagnée par les troupes françaises et américaines à Yorktown (Virginie), mais elle a amené dans notre ville la scène historique de France Tavern, Washington faisant ses adieux aux officiers qui avaient été ses camarades au cours de la guerre de la Révolution.

"Cet heureux résultat a été dû directement à l'aide que nous a donnée la France. Les services rendus par Lafayette, Rochambeau et de Grasse, qui commandaient les armées françaises de terre et de mer, n'ont pas encore été aussi grands que ceux de la nation généreuse que vous représentez. Vous avez bien souvent, au cours de cette lutte, procuré à nos troupes ce que l'on appelle le nerf de la guerre, et l'aide ainsi apportée a fait que le nom que l'on donne aux Français, "le bonhomme Richard," est devenu à nos oreilles aussi familier que celui de Yorktown.

"Tous ces événements, nous, citoyens de New-York, nous nous les rappelons avec satisfaction et nous n'oublions pas que la France a compris leur importance en nous donnant cette "Statue de la liberté illumina-

nant le monde" qui est placée à l'entrée de notre port. Elle est l'emblème éternel de la liberté qui montre aux nations le chemin de la civilisation qui, comme le soleil, se dirige vers l'ouest.

"Nous, Américains, devons tout autant à la France dans le domaine de la liberté politique que dans celui de l'art, car de ce côté elle nous donne également le plus bel exemple. La science est aujourd'hui enseignée librement dans tous les pays, mais le monde entier va malgré tout à l'École française des beaux-arts parce que sous le beau ciel de la liberté, en tout ce qui touche à l'art, c'est encore la France qui dirige les autres nations. Pour toutes ces raisons et bien d'autres, j'ai l'honneur de vous souhaiter la bienvenue au nom de la ville de New-York, notre cité bienaimée."

A la suite du discours de M. Low, le greffier du conseil des aldermen a donné lecture de la résolution votée le 29 avril pour offrir aux envoyés français l'hospitalité municipale, et dont voici un extrait :

"Attendu que le représentant du Président de la République française, le généralissime de l'armée française, un vice-amiral de la marine française, ainsi que les membres des illustres familles dont on a parlé, se trouveront dans notre ville d'ici à quelques semaines; et

"Attendu que cette mission, toujours soucieuse de ses traditions patriotiques, rappelle agréablement le souvenir des services incalculables rendus par le peuple français, son armée et sa marine héroïques, dans notre lutte pour la liberté et rappelle également l'établissement des principes du régime républicain dans les deux hémisphères, en conséquence

"Avons résolu, que nous, le corps constitué des aldermen, étant à cette occasion l'interprète des sentiments des citoyens de New-York, de faire l'accueil le plus cordial aux représentants du gouvernement français et à ceux qui les accompagnent lorsqu'ils arriveront sur nos côtes, et avons respectueusement prié le maire de nommer un comité qui sera complètement au service de nos distingués visiteurs pendant le séjour qu'ils feront parmi nous."

L'ambassadeur de France, a répondu, au nom des envoyés, et, tout en remerciant le conseil des aldermen, a loué l'esprit civique des New-Yorkais

La cérémonie terminée, le cortège officiel s'est reformé. Les envoyés français, accompagnés du maire, du comité new-yorkais, des membres du conseil des aldermen et des hauts fonctionnaires municipaux, sont montés en voiture, et la marche vers Madison square a commencé.

Il était alors près de cinq heures du soir. Depuis longtemps déjà les régiments de la garde nationale étaient échelonnés dans Broadway, de Warren street à Waverly place, sous les ordres du général Roe. Une foule compacte se pressait sur les trottoirs, et la circulation des tramways et des voitures était suspendue.

En tête du cortège marchaient le général Roe et son état-major, la musique française des équipages de la flotte, les fusiliers marins débarqués du *Gaulois*, les marins des États-Unis, les invités français, les autorités de la ville et le conseil des aldermen. Le nombre des voitures était de quarante. Sur le passage des envoyés français, chaque régiment présentait les armes et sa musique jouait quelques mesures de la "Marseillaise," jusqu'à ce que les voitures fussent passées. Le régiment se joignait ensuite à la colonne.

Le cortège a suivi Broadway jusqu'à Waverly place, a passé sous l'arc de triomphe de Washington et a remonté la 5<sup>e</sup> avenue jusqu'à Madison square. Sur tout ce parcours, des hourras et des acclamations ont accueilli les représentants de la France, qui paraissaient enchantés de l'accueil des New-Yorkais.

Six heures venaient de sonner, lorsque la tête de colonne est arrivée à Madison square, où une estrade était élevée près du monument de Worth, à l'intersection de Broadway et de la 5<sup>e</sup> avenue. L'ambassadeur de France, le général Brugère, les autres envoyés français, le maire et les autorités municipales ont pris place sur cette estrade pour assister au défilé des troupes qui a duré jusqu'à sept heures et quart.

La foule compacte réunie aux abords de Madison square a fait un chaleureux accueil aux envoyés français. Les fenêtres des grands hôtels voisins étaient garnies de curieux. Au café Martin très bien décoré de drapeaux français et américains, le balcon dominant sur la 5<sup>e</sup> avenue avait été réservé par M. J. B. Martin aux mem-

bres de la Société des vétérans des armées de terre et de mer.

A l'issue du défilé, les membres de la mission française sont remontés en voiture et ont été conduits au Waldorf-Astoria, où ils ont reçu la visite du maire Low et aussi celle des représentants des sociétés françaises.

La journée s'est terminée par le dîner offert aux envoyés français par les membres de la Société de Cincinnati, qui est, comme on sait, un ordre militaire historique fondé en 1783 par les officiers de l'armée américaine. Le général Washington a été son premier Président, ROCHAMBEAU, Lafayette, d'Estaing, de Grasse et nombre d'autres officiers de haut rang en ont fait partie. On le connaissait en France sous le nom de l'Ordre de Cincinnati, et le comte de Rochambeau a été vice-président de la branche française de cet ordre. Les ancêtres d'un grand nombre de ceux qui, par droit héréditaire, font aujourd'hui partie de la Société de Cincinnati, ont été les compagnons d'armes de ROCHAMBEAU et de Lafayette.

Les invités comprenaient les membres de la mission française, le personnel de l'ambassade, M. Peirce, sous-secrétaire d'Etat, les principaux officiers des navires de guerre américains qui ont accompagné le *Gaulois* à New-York, le général Horace Porter, ambassadeur des États-Unis en France, plusieurs officiers de haut rang de l'armée, de la marine des États-Unis et de l'École militaire de West Point, etc., etc. Cent vingt-cinq personnes ont assisté à ce dîner qui a été des plus animés.

Le général Varnum, M. Cambon, et plusieurs autres invités ont prononcé des discours qui ont été chaleureusement applaudis.

Dans la soirée, le *Gaulois* était brillamment illuminé à la lumière électrique, ce qui avait attiré beaucoup de curieux aux abords du quai de 34<sup>e</sup> rue. On a admiré le bon goût des électriciens du *Gaulois*.

Aujourd'hui, mercredi, la mission française assistera au Claremont Hotel, Riverside Drive, à un déjeuner qui lui est offert par M. Low. Elle visitera auparavant l'université Columbia (où elle est attendue à 10 heures et demie) et la tombe du général Grant. Ce soir, la chambre de commerce française donnera chez Sherry un dîner en l'honneur des envoyés français.

## LE DINER DE LA CHAMBRE DE COMMERCE FRANÇAISE

La chambre de commerce française de New-York a donné hier soir chez Sherry un banquet en l'honneur de M. Jules Cambon, ambassadeur de France, et des membres de la mission Rochambeau. M. Cambon, qui est infatigable, semble-t-il, était revenue de Washington pour assister à ce banquet. La salle était décorée de drapeaux français et américains, de plantes vertes et de fleurs. M. Henry E. Gourd et les membres du bureau de la chambre de commerce ont reçu les invités avec une affabilité toute française.

Les convives étaient au nombre de 107. A la table d'honneur, de forme ovale, avaient pris place M. Cambon, ambassadeur de France, ayant à sa droite M. Low, maire de New-York, et à sa gauche le général Horace Porter, ambassadeur des États-Unis à Paris; en face de M. Cambon, M. Henry E. Gourd, président de la chambre de commerce française, avait à sa droite le général Brugère et à sa gauche le vice-amiral Fournier.

Voici d'ailleurs la liste officielle des invités de la chambre de commerce française:

L'ambassadeur de France et Mme. Cambon, le général Brugère, le vice-amiral Ernest Fournier, M. Alfred Croiset, doyen de la faculté des lettres de Paris, le général de brigade Ferdinand de Chalendar, le capitaine de Surgy, commandant le *Gaulois*, le lieutenant-colonel Paul Meaux-Saint-Marc, le comte de Rochambeau, la comtesse de Rochambeau, le comte Paul de Sahune de Lafayette, M. Lagrave, M. et Mme. de Margerie, M. Edmond Bruwaert, consul général de France, M. Velten, consul suppléant, M. Louis Hermite, le vicomte de Chambrun, M. Victor Ayguesparse, M. Jean Guillemin, le lieutenant-colonel Marcel Hermite, M. Renouard, M. Robert de Billy, le commandant Henri Berthelot, le capitaine Vignal et Mme. Vignal, le lieutenant de vaisseau de Faramond de Lafajolle, M. Jules Bœufvé, le lieutenant de vaisseau André Sauvaire-Jourdan, le lieutenant Gustave Lejay, le lieutenant baron Maximilien de Reinach de Werth, le capitaine Poilloüe de Saint-Mars, le capitaine Etienne Fillonnet, le capitaine Henri Lasson, M. Herbert H. D. Peirce,

sous-secrétaire d'État, et Mme. Peirce, le colonel Théodore A. Bingham, le commandant Raymond P. Rodgers, M. Edwin Morgan, M. Seth Low, le général Horace Porter, M. Levi P. Morton, ancien vice-président des États-Unis, le général Brooke, commandant le département de l'Atlantique, les contre-amiraux Barker et Higginson, M. Whitelaw Reid, ancien ministre des États-Unis en France, M. Morris K. Jesup, président de la chambre de commerce de New-York, le rév. père Wucher, le général James Varnum, le capitaine Lyon, de l'*Olympia*, le capitaine Bronson, de l'*Alabama*, le capitaine Hemphill, du *Keersaige*, le lieutenant de vaisseau Gleaves, du *Dolphin*, le capitaine Poirot, de la *Savoie*, Tournier, de la *Gascogne*, M. Grout, contrôleur de la ville de New-York, M. Jacob A. Cantor, président du borough de Manhattan, M. Fornes, président du conseil des aldermen, M. Dietlin, vice-président de la Société française de bienfaisance, M. James Reynolds, secrétaire du maire de New-York, le professeur Adolphe Cohn, M. Jovaud, M. Revillon.

Nous donnons ici le menu du dîner:

Little Neck Clams  
 Consommé Rochambeau  
 Canapés Washington  
 Olives Radis Amandes  
 Truite Meunière Pommes Persillade  
 Selle d'agneau à la Moderne  
 Petits pois à la Française  
 Ris de veau bigarrés à la Toulousaine  
 Asperges Hollandaise  
 Poussin rôti Salade de saison  
 Glace Lafayette  
 Gâteaux Fromage Café  
 Vins  
 Château Carbonnieux Château Palmer 1890  
 Romanée 1881 Delbeck Brut  
 Eau minérale. Vichy Célestins

Le menu était orné d'une jolie reproduction en photogravure du portrait en pied du maréchal de ROCHAMBEAU par Regnault.

Pendant le dîner, un orchestre à joue des airs français et américains.

Au dessert, plusieurs discours ont été prononcés.

M. Henry E. Gourd, président de la Chambre de commerce, s'est exprimé en ces termes:

"Monsieur l'Ambassadeur: Si j'en crois l'aphorisme de Brillat-Savarin. Convier quelqu'un c'est se charger de son bonheur pendant tout le temps qu'il est sous notre toit, mon devoir de maître de maison est de ne vous causer aucun déplaisir, ne fût-ce même qu'en offensant votre modestie. Je tairai donc les sentiments d'estime, de respect, d'affection que vous avez su nous inspirer et, me bornant à vous remercier d'avoir bien voulu assister à cette fête, je saluerai en vous—dussé-je répéter ce que je vous disais, il y a quelques semaines—celui de tous les représentants de notre Gouvernement qui a le plus contribué, pendant ces vingt dernières années, à ma connaissance du moins, tant par ses actes que par ses discours, à assurer à la France de précieuses sympathies dans ce pays.

"Mon général, Messieurs les délégués, Messieurs: Ce n'est une rare bonne fortune que d'être appelé par mes fonctions à vous souhaiter la bienvenue parmi nous et je tiens à très haut prix l'honneur qui m'échoit de porter la parole, au nom de la Chambre de commerce française de New-York, devant une assemblée aussi imposante.

"Le but poursuivi par notre compagnie, comme son nom l'indique, au surplus, est de faciliter les relations d'affaires entre les États-Unis et la France, mais sa mission, telle que nous la comprenons, n'est pas limitée à l'étude, à la solution des questions purement commerciales ou économiques; sa sphère d'action est plus étendue, elle embrasse tout ce qui peut contribuer à resserrer les liens d'une amitié déjà plus que séculaire entre nos deux pays, à accroître influence, notre prestige dans celui-ci et, par suite, cette fête ne sort pas du cadre de ses attributions.

"C'est à ce titre également, messieurs, que nous avons applaudi à l'aimable initiative de M. le Président Roosevelt et que nous nous sommes réjouis de voir M. le Président Loubet répondre à son invitation avec une munificence qui a dû faire tressaillir le cœur des descendants de Lafayette et de ROCHAMBEAU en leur prouvant que le souvenir de ces preux que furent leurs ancêtres est demeuré vivant dans l'âme de deux grandes nations. Le Président de la République a été, d'ailleurs, particulièrement bien inspiré dans le choix

des délégués chargés de le représenter en ces circonstances mémorables et c'est un honneur pour les États-Unis comme pour nous que de recevoir M. le général Iturgère, commandant en chef de notre armée, dont l'énergie et la haute compétence militaire nous sont de sûrs garants du maintien de la paix, grâce à la préparation incessante, éclairée de la guerre.

"M. l'amiral Fournier, dès longtemps connu de tous comme marin, comme diplomate et désigné par l'opinion publique, sinon déjà même par le Gouvernement, pour être le successeur éventuel de cet irrésistible entraîneur d'hommes qu'est l'amiral Gervais

"M. Alfred Croiset, l'éminent membre de l'Institut et le doyen de cette vénérée Sorbonne qui n'a pas souffert des injures du temps et qui, toujours jeune quoique vieille de près de huit siècles, poursuit sa mission bienfaisante pour la plus grande gloire des lettres et des sciences françaises, ainsi que pour le plus grand profit de l'esprit humain.

"Des représentants fort distingués des ministères des affaires étrangères, du commerce, des beaux-arts et ce sculpteur d'infiniment de talent qui a su donner à ses œuvres ce que la nature lui a refusé à lui-même, car elles nous parlent.

"Enfin un brillant état-major d'officiers de toutes armes qui n'ont pu se méprendre sur la sincérité de l'accueil qu'ils ont rencontré, ce soir, parmi nous.

"Plus on vit loin de sa patrie, messieurs, plus on s'attache aux éléments qui constituent, aux yeux de l'étranger, son influence, sa force, sa sécurité et une partie de sa gloire; d'où notre prédilection toute spéciale pour notre armée, pour notre marine. Nous les considérons, en effet, non seulement comme de grandes écoles où s'enseigne et se pratique la religion du devoir, de l'abnégation, du patriotisme, mais encore comme les remparts vivants qui assurent l'intégrité de notre territoire et les gardiennes de ce sentiment si délicat, si noble, si pur qu'Alfred de Vigny appelait, chez l'homme, 'la pudeur virile,' et qui, chez les peuples, prend le nom d'honneur national. Ah! si, quelque jour, ce qu'à Dieu ne plaise! ce sentiment tendait à disparaître du monde, nous sommes persuadés qu'il trouverait un dernier asile dans le



cœur de nos soldats et de nos marins qui lui servirait de Palladium inviolable! Voilà pourquoi nous aimons notre armée et notre marine, pourquoi nous partageons leurs joies et leurs tristesses, applaudissant à leurs triomphes, ressentant les attaques injustes dirigées contre elles comme des insultes au drapeau même qui leur est confié, drapeau qu'il ne nous est donné que trop rarement de saluer sur ces rivages.

"Aussi bien n'avons-nous pu nous défendre, ces jours-ci, d'un frisson d'orgueil patriotique en voyant déployé au-dessus de cette redoutable forteresse flottante qu'est le *Gaudois*, notre pavillon aux trois couleurs qui représentent, suivant l'interprétation symbolique qu'on en a donnée, l'azur des espaces infinis, par delà lesquels trône le Tout-Puissant qui tient en ses mains les destinées des nations et qui veillera toujours, nous l'espérons, sur celles de la France; le lait dont les mères françaises nourrissent leurs fils pour en faire des hommes forts, de bons citoyens, de braves soldats; le sang versé par nos ancêtres et par nos contemporains sur presque tous les champs de bataille du monde pour la gloire de notre patrie et, je puis le déclarer ici, pour la cause sacrée de l'émancipation des peuples.

"Cette remarque m'amène, messieurs, par une association d'idées toute naturelle, à remercier les descendants de ces vaillants Américains qui, au XVIII<sup>e</sup> siècle, bénéficièrent de notre intervention, d'avoir bien voulu rehausser par leur présence l'éclat de cette fête. Oui, c'est avec un sentiment de vive gratitude que nous acclamons, ce soir, le premier citoyen de cette grande ville, M. Seth Low, maire de New-York, deux fois investi par le suffrage universel des hautes fonctions qu'il remplit si dignement; M. le général Horace Porter qui, unissant les qualités du diplomate à celles du soldat, a su, par son exquise urbanité, prendre d'assaut le cœur des Parisiens; M. le président Morton qui a laissé également les meilleurs souvenirs sur les bords de la Seine; messieurs les généraux, amiraux, officiers et toute une pléiade de notabilités de cette florissante métropole nous apportant aujourd'hui un témoignage précieux de leur sympathie, témoignage qui vient s'ajouter à de récentes preuves d'amitié, dont nous

avons été profondément touchés. Nous ne saurions oublier, en effet, qu'au moment où, par suite de l'éloignement de la métropole, les tristes survivants de la catastrophe de la Martinique étaient à bout de ressources immédiates, ils ont vu se tendre vers eux, dans un sublime élan de générosité, la main secourable des États-Unis, cette Providence des affligés. Ils savent maintenant, ces infortunés, qu'un homme s'est rencontré, d'un courage éprouvé sur le champ de bataille comme dans la vie civile, d'un cœur sensible, élevé par la confiance et l'estime de ses concitoyens à la magistrature suprême de son pays, que le Président Roosevelt, en un mot, a honoré, au nom de ce grand peuple, la traite de reconnaissance tirée, il y a cent vingt ans, sur ses aïeux par les contemporains de Lafayette et de ROCHAMBEAU!

"Vous êtes des hommes d'action, messieurs, et vous n'aimez pas, sans doute, les longs discours. Peut-être même ai-je déjà abusé de votre bienveillante attention. Je termine d'un mot.

"Je vous prie d'associer en un même toast les deux puissantes nations, si brillamment représentées ici ce soir, les membres de la mission française et les hôtes de distinction qui ont répondu à notre appel avec un empressement dont je les remercie de tout cœur.

"Je bois à la France, aux États-Unis, à nos hôtes et amis!"

Le discours de M. Gourd a été très applaudi, notamment le passage relatif au Président Roosevelt.

M. Cambon, ambassadeur de France, a répondu. Il a fait ressortir l'importance des récentes démonstrations d'amitié franco-américaine. Cette amitié n'attendait qu'une occasion de s'affirmer; elle l'a trouvée le jour de l'inauguration du monument ROCHAMBEAU, et elle l'a saisie avec un empressement dont tous les Français ont été touchés. M. Cambon a parlé aussi des attentions qu'a eues le gouvernement américain pour les envoyés de la France. Il a remercié la commission américaine et en particulier M. Peirce, le colonel Bingham et le commandant Rodgers de toutes leurs gracieusetés, non seulement envers la mission, mais aussi envers la France. En résumé, tout ce qui s'est passé depuis huit jours doit tendre à persuader aux

Français que les États-Unis sont plus pour la France que tout autre pays. La sensibilité française trouve aisément un écho dans les cœurs américains, et cela s'explique d'autant plus aisément qu'il y a, dans les veines de la population américaine, plus de sang français qu'on ne pense, les colons français de la Louisiane et des États de l'Ouest ayant eu leur large part dans le peuplement de ce grand pays.

Après avoir remercié M. Low, maire de New-York, de l'hospitalité et de la bienvenue spontanée accordée aux envoyés français, M. Cambon a terminé en portant un toast au Président Roosevelt et au Président Loubet.

M. Low a répondu à ce toast. Il a parlé de l'estime que les Américains ont pour M. Cambon qui a su faire ici tant d'amis pour la France. Le maire de New-York a dit ensuite combien ses compatriotes appréciaient l'honneur que leur avait fait le Président Loubet en envoyant ici les chefs de l'armée et de la marine française, ainsi que les représentants du commerce et de l'industrie; il ne doute pas que cette mission ne tende à resserrer les liens qui existent entre les deux pays depuis la révolution américaine.

Le général Porter a dit ensuite quelques mots flatteurs pour les membres de la mission, pour la France et pour les Français. M. Croiset, membre de l'Institut, a parlé des liens intellectuels entre la France et les États-Unis. M. Lagrave, représentant du Ministère du commerce a parlé des relations entre les deux pays, etc.

La plus grande cordialité a présidé à cette belle fête qui marquera dans les annales de la colonie française de New-York.

[Jeudi 29 mai 1902.]

#### A L'UNIVERSITÉ COLUMBIA.

Depuis leur arrivée aux États-Unis, les membres de la mission française dont le général Brugère est le chef se conforment strictement au programme qui avait été arrêté avant leur arrivée et dans lequel on a oublié de leur ménager quelques heures de repos au milieu de cette succession de fêtes. Comme jadis le prince Henri de Prusse, ils vont de banquet en banquet, de revue en revue, et il ne semble pas que cette campagne de paix, presque aussi fatigante

qu'une campagne de guerre, mette leurs forces à une trop rude épreuve. Les cinq dames qui accompagnent la mission, Mme. Cambon, Mme. de Rochambeau, Mme. Peirce, Mme. de Margerie et Mme. Vignal, ne sont pas moins vaillantes que leurs maris.

La journée d'hier a encore été bien remplie. Dès 8 heures du matin, le général Brugère et l'amiral Fournier quittaient l'hôtel Waldorf en compagnie du colonel Bingham et du commandant Rodgers, délégués du Président Roosevelt, pour aller rendre visite au général Brooke, commandant la division de l'Atlantique, à Governor's Island, et au contre-amiral Barker, commandant de l'arsenal maritime de Brooklyn. Cinq minutes après leur retour au Waldorf, les envoyés français recevaient le maire Low, qui devait se rendre avec la mission à l'université Columbia et à la tombe du général Grant.

A onze heures, un cortège composé de dix voitures quittait l'hôtel. En l'absence de M. Cambon, qui était parti mardi soir pour Washington, où il assistait hier aux funérailles de lord Pannefote, le général Brugère est monté dans la première voiture, avec le maire Low. Le cortège a suivi la 5<sup>e</sup> avenue jusqu'à la 50<sup>e</sup> rue, a traversé le parc Central jusqu'à la 110<sup>e</sup> rue et s'est dirigé vers l'université Columbia par Morningside avenue et la 116<sup>e</sup> rue. Il était près de midi lorsque M. Low et ses invités sont arrivés devant la bibliothèque de l'université, sur les marches de laquelle environ 500 étudiants étaient groupés. Accueillis par des hurrahs retentissants, le général Brugère et les autres envoyés français ont paru charmés de cet enthousiasme qui s'adressait à la fois à la mission Rochambeau et au maire Low, l'ancien président de l'université Columbia.

Le professeur Cohn, chef du département des langues romanes, entouré de tout le personnel de ce département, a reçu M. Low et la mission française et a conduit les visiteurs dans la bibliothèque, où les attendait M. Butler, le successeur de M. Low comme président de l'université. Après leur avoir souhaité la bienvenue, M. Butler a invité le général Brugère et ses compagnons à visiter l'université.

Cette visite terminée, le cortège s'est reformé pour se rendre à la tombe de Grant,

où le général Horace Porter a fait ouvrir l'escalier conduisant à la crypte. C'est la première fois, paraît-il, que des personnes n'appartenant pas à la famille Grant sont admises dans cette partie du monument.

Mme. Low et Mme. Whitelaw Reid avaient précédé les invités au Claremont où un déjeuner de cent couverts était servi dans une salle donnant sur l'Hudson et où on jouit d'une vue magnifique.

Outre les membres de la mission française, on remarquait parmi les invités M. Bruwaert, consul-général de France, et Mme. Bruwaert, M. Veltén, consul suppléant, le général di Cesnola, le professeur Adolphe Cohn, M. Frédéric R. Coudert fils, M. Durand Ruel, M. Henry E. Gourd, M. Robert J. Hoguet, M. Adrian Iselin fils, M. John La Fargé, etc.

[Vendredi 30 mai 1902.]

M. Cambou, ambassadeur de France, le général Brugère et les membres de la mission française sont partis hier soir à minuit pour Newport (Rhode Island), où ils se rendent par chemin de fer. Ils doivent, à l'occasion du Memorial Day, déposer aujourd'hui une couronne sur la tombe du chevalier de Ternay, chef d'escadre, qui commandait, en 1780, les forces navales françaises chargées de transporter en Amérique les soldats de ROCHAMBEAU. Le cuirassé le *Gaulois* a quitté New-York hier soir; il a passé la quarantaine à 8 h. 35. Le *Gaulois* ne se rendra pas à Newport; c'est à Boston, où les membres de la mission arriveront samedi par chemin de fer, qu'il les rejoindra. Le départ pour la France est fixé, comme on sait, au dimanche 1<sup>er</sup> juin.

Un train spécial composé de trois wagons-salons et d'un wagon-buffet les avait conduits à Ophir Farm, la propriété de M. Reid près de White Plains. Parmi les invités américains on remarquait M. Seth Low, maire de New-York, M. Abram S. Hewitt, l'ancien maire, le général Webb, fils de M. J. W. Webb ancien ministre des Etats-Unis en France, M. Ogden Mills, etc. Après le déjeuner une assez longue promenade dans la campagne voisine a permis aux envoyés français de faire con-

naissance avec la nature américaine, qu'ils n'avaient vue jusqu'ici qu'en traversant le pays à toute vapeur.

Un peu avant cinq heures du soir, la mission était de retour à l'hôtel Waldorf, d'où elle repartait à sept heures et demie pour se rendre au banquet qui lui était offert chez Delmonico par la société irlandaise, les Friendly Sons of Saint Patrick. Une escorte d'honneur avait été fournie par le régiment irlandais, le 69<sup>e</sup>, qui voulait affirmer ainsi ses sympathies pour la France.

Le banquet a été servi dans la grande salle de Delmonico, admirablement décorée et éclairée par des centaines de lumières électriques. Les invités français étaient au nombre de 31, et il y avait une vingtaine d'autres invités, parmi lesquels nous citerons Mgr. Ireland, archevêque de Saint-Paul, Mgr. MacGoldrick, évêque de Duluth, le général Horace Porter, le sénateur Chauncey Depew, M. Seth Low, le contre-amiral Barker, les généraux Weston et Sheridan, le colonel Duffy, commandant le 69<sup>e</sup>, etc. Des discours ont été prononcés par Mgr. Ireland, par M. Bourke Cochrane, par le juge Fitzgerald, etc., dans lesquels les orateurs ont été d'accord pour exprimer l'attachement traditionnel des Irlandais pour la France. On n'a pas manqué de rappeler—et avec raison—que parmi les troupes du général de ROCHAMBEAU qui combattirent pour l'indépendance américaine se trouvait un régiment irlandais, sous les ordres du comte Dillon. Et à ce propos, ne semble-t-il pas que si l'empereur Guillaume II s'obstine à faire cadeau aux Etats-Unis d'une statue de Frédéric le Grand, les Irlandais devraient se cotiser pour en ériger une autre au comte Dillon? On pourrait sans doute lui trouver une place à Washington non loin des statues de Lafayette et de ROCHAMBEAU.

Le temps et la place nous ont manqué, depuis quelques jours, pour signaler les articles pleins de cordialité de nos confrères américains à l'égard de la mission du général Brugère, et cependant plusieurs de ces articles méritaient, à tous les égards, d'être notés. Les journaux ont fidèlement reflété les sentiments d'amitié et de sympathie que la population de New-York manifestait à l'égard de ses hôtes français.

BOSTON, 1<sup>er</sup> juin. Le dîner donné hier soir aux membres de la mission Rochambeau a eu lieu dans la grande salle à manger du Somerset Hotel décorée à profusion de drapeaux français et américains. M. Patrick A. Collins, maire de Boston, a le premier pris la parole et a souhaité la bienvenue aux membres de la mission. Il a présenté à l'assistance le lieutenant-gouverneur John L. Bates, qui a parlé au nom de l'État du Massachusetts. M. Bates a dit que l'Amérique n'oublierait jamais ce que la république-sœur, la France, avait fait pour elle dans un moment critique.

M. Collins a ensuite bu à la santé du Président Roosevelt. Ce toast a été salué par de nombreux applaudissements.

M. Georges A. Hibbard, directeur des postes à Boston, a également pris la parole. Son discours a été une plaidoirie en faveur de la paix universelle et des bienfaits qui pourraient en résulter.

M. Collins a alors proposé un nouveau toast, celui de la république française, toast qui a été porté au milieu du plus grand enthousiasme.

M. Cambon, ambassadeur de France à Washington, s'est ensuite levé. Il a déclaré qu'il regrettrait profondément que ses compatriotes soient obligés de le quitter, et a ajouté qu'eux aussi s'en allaient à regret d'un pays où on leur avait fait un si parfait accueil. Les réceptions qu'on a accordées aux membres de la mission ont été tous les jours de plus en plus belles et on peut dire de celle-ci qu'elle est la plus remarquable de toutes, car elle est donnée à Boston qui est la fleur de toutes les villes de l'Amérique. Parlant de M. Loubet, M. Cambon a dit que la république française avait à sa tête un homme sur lequel reposait la confiance du pays.

M. T. Jefferson Coolidge, ex-ambassadeur des États-Unis en France, a fait allusion à son heureux séjour dans ce pays au cours de sa carrière diplomatique. Il a ajouté que les États-Unis avaient contracté envers la France une dette de reconnaissance plus grande que celle qu'ils devaient à tous les autres pays réunis.

Le général Brugère a parlé en français. Son discours a été court et énergique, comme celui d'un soldat.

"Je vous remercie beaucoup, messieurs, de l'accueil que vous nous avez fait. Je

bois à la nation américaine, à la grande nation, qui a produit l'intelligence, l'activité, la ténacité, la persévérance, la générosité, la liberté, la justice et l'égalité.

M. Eliot, président de l'université d'Harvard, a succédé au général Brugère. Son discours, tiré de l'histoire, a été très apprécié. Il a fait d'heureuses allusions aux qualités généreuses que possédaient les soldats de Lafayette et de ROCHAMBEAU.

Le président de la chambre de commerce de Boston a parlé en faveur de relations commerciales plus étroites entre la France et les États-Unis.

Le vice-amiral Fournier a déclaré que les membres de la mission ne savaient de quelle façon remercier la ville de Boston de l'accueil qu'elle leur avait fait. Les réceptions de Washington et de New-York ont été certainement magnifiques, mais c'est Boston qui a fait le plus bel accueil à la mission française.

M. Croiset, doyen de la faculté des lettres à Paris, a terminé la série des discours en disant qu'il ne pouvait quitter Boston sans remercier cette ville des attentions qu'elle avait eues pour les membres de la mission. Boston, a-t-il ajouté, est une ville que le monde entier doit prendre pour exemple.

BOSTON, 1<sup>er</sup> juin, soir.—Les sentiments de reconnaissance et d'amitié, qui ont augmenté tous les jours dans le cœur des membres de la mission française depuis leur arrivée aux États-Unis, se sont manifestés pour la dernière fois cet après-midi à bord du *Gaulois* où a lieu le dîner d'adieu.

Vers 11 heures 30 minutes les invités montaient dans des chaloupes, à vapeur et se rendaient à bord du cuirassé. La table du dîner avait été dressée sur le pont, à l'arrière du navire, sous une tente formée de drapeaux français et américains et très artistement décorée de fleurs. Le dîner a duré environ deux heures. Au dessert le général Brugère s'est levé et a proposé en français le toast suivant :

"Je bois à la santé de la France et de l'Amérique, je ne veux pas dire de la France et de l'Amérique telles qu'elles étaient il y a cent vingt ans, mais des deux républiques de nos jours—je bois également à la santé du Président Loubet et du Président Roosevelt."

Le contre-amiral Higginson a ensuite prononcé l'allocution suivante :

"Je regrette beaucoup d'être obligé de faire tirer une salve pour saluer les membres de la mission française qui quittent nos côtes pour revenir en France. Il me semble que cette mission Rochambeau est venue fort à propos. Elle a remué dans le cœur de tous les Américains une corde sensible qui ne demandait qu'à vibrer. Lorsque le Président rentre ou sort de la Maison Blanche il voit d'un côté la statue de Lafayette et de l'autre celle de ROCHAMBEAU. Il ne peut de cette façon oublier leur signification, car ces deux statues représentent ainsi continuellement à ses yeux l'amitié de la France.

"A l'occasion de votre départ, général, je vous souhaite un bon voyage."

Le lieutenant-colonel Meaux Saint-Marc, représentant du Président Loubet, a pris la parole pour déclarer qu'il avait éprouvé le plus grand plaisir à faire partie de la mission en qualité de représentant du Président de la République française et il a terminé son discours par le toast suivant :

"C'est un honneur pour moi de lever mon verre au nom du Président de la République française et de boire à la santé du Président de votre pays, M. Théodore Roosevelt."

Le vice-amiral Fournier a terminé la série des discours en faisant allusion aux liens d'amitié qui unissent la France et les Etats-Unis et a ajouté qu'il était certain qu'ils continueraient à exister. Il fait des vœux pour que tout officier de la marine américaine reçoive en France le même accueil que celui qui a été accordé ici aux représentants de la République française.

Parmi les personnes qui ont assisté au dîner nous citerons M. Cambon et tous les membres de l'ambassade française à Washington, M. Herbert H. D. Peirce, sous-secrétaire d'Etat, le colonel Théodore A. Bingham, le commandant Raymond P. Rodgers, M. Collins, maire de Boston, le contre-amiral Mortimer Johnson, le contre-amiral Francis J. Higginson, etc.

Parmi les dames présentes on remarquait Mme. Cambon, la comtesse de Rochambeau, Mme. Herbert H. D. Peirce, Mme. de Margerie, Mme. Vignal, Mme. et Mlles. Johnson, Mlles. Collins, etc.

Aussitôt après le dîner, le *Gaulois* a levé l'ancre accompagné du cuirassé *Kearsarge* et du croiseur *Olympia*. Il a ensuite salué la terre américaine de vingt et un coups de canon. Ce salut a été rendu par l'*Olympia*. Lorsque le *Gaulois* est arrivé au phare de Boston, les navires américains l'ont quitté et l'*Olympia* a tiré une salve de dix-sept coups de canon en l'honneur du général Brugère et une autre de quinze en l'honneur du vice-amiral Fournier.

Plusieurs membres de la mission ne sont pas repartis en France et vont se rendre à l'exposition de Saint-Louis. Le comte et la comtesse de Rochambeau, le comte de Lafayette, le vicomte de Chambrun, M. Jean Guillemin, M. Robert de Billy et M. Jules Beaufvé sont partis cet après-midi pour New-York.

L'état du commandant Berthelot, aide de camp du général Brugère, qui s'était si malheureusement cassé la jambe gauche en visitant hier le Navy-Yard, est des plus satisfaisants. Il est reparti avec le *Gaulois*.

Le cuirassé français se rendra d'abord à Lisbonne et de là directement en France.

[Lundi 2 juin 1902.]

## LES ADIEUX DU GÉNÉRAL BRUGÈRE

### RÉPONSE DU PRÉSIDENT ROOSEVELT

WASHINGTON, 1<sup>er</sup> juin. — A la veille de son départ pour la France, à bord du cuirassé le *Gaulois*, le général Brugère, chef de la mission envoyée par le Président Loubet à l'inauguration du monument de Rochambeau, a adressé au Président Roosevelt la dépêche suivante :

"BOSTON (Mass.), 31 may 1902.

"A son excellence THEODORE ROOSEVELT, Président des États-Unis :

"Avant mon départ pour la France, où m'appellent d'importants devoirs, je désire vous adresser, monsieur le Président, ainsi qu'au gouvernement et au peuple des États-Unis, les remerciements de la mission française pour l'accueil chaud et sympathique qu'elle a reçu dans votre beau pays.

"Nous importons avec nous, de notre séjour de trop courte durée sur cette terre hospitalière, un souvenir ineffaçable. Nous y avons trouvé plus vivace que jamais le souvenir de la fraternité d'armes qui unissait les soldats de Washington à ceux de ROCHAMBEAU, et il m'est particulièrement agréable de penser que notre visite aura pu contribuer à resserrer les liens d'amitié traditionnelle qui, depuis plus d'un siècle, ont existé entre les États-Unis et la France.

"Permettez-moi, monsieur le Président, de vous remercier personnellement de la cordiale sympathie que vous avez bien voulu manifester à mon égard, et de vous dire que nous formons tous des vœux pour votre prospérité et pour celle de la grande nation américaine, l'amie de la France.

"GÉNÉRAL BRUGÈRE."

Le Président Roosevelt a répondu au général Brugère par la dépêche suivante:

"MAISON BLANCHE,  
Washington, 1<sup>er</sup> juin 1902.

"Au général BRUGÈRE, à bord du *Gaulois*, Boston (Mass.):

"Veuillez accepter mes plus sincères remerciements pour votre message courtois.

"Cela a été pour notre peuple un vrai plaisir, non seulement de recevoir l'am-

bassade de notre grande République-sœur, dans une circonstance comme celle-ci, mais spécialement de recevoir une ambassade composée d'hommes tels que ceux que le Président Loubet a envoyés ici.

"Votre visite a eu de bons résultats de plus d'une façon, et au nom du peuple américain, je désire vous exprimer de nouveau combien notre accueil a été sincère et souhaiter tout bonheur, dans le présent et dans l'avenir à vous et à la nation que vous représentez.

"THEODORE ROOSEVELT."

#### L'OPINION FRANÇAISE

PARIS, 1<sup>er</sup> juin. Le public français suit avec beaucoup d'intérêt toutes les phases des fêtes données aux États-Unis en l'honneur de la mission Rochambeau, telles qu'elles sont décrites par les dépêches des journaux quotidiens.

La presse commente avec émotion la cordialité que les Américains ont montrée aux membres de la mission française et les généreux et prompts secours qui ont été portés à la Martinique.

La magnifique réception des envoyés de la France a certainement ravivé dans toutes les classes de la société les sentiments de la plus grande affection envers le peuple américain.

### III. THE ARMY OF ROCHAMBEAU



#### REGIMENT DE BOURBONNAIS

This was the senior of the regiments of the French army which served in the States. Its first colonel was Philibert, Marquis de Merestang, 1597. The regimental colors (drapeau d'ordonnance) of the corps were composed of two quarters violet and two of azure blue. The colonel's colors (drapeau colonel) were entirely white.

The regiment during its early years bore successively the names of its colonels. It took the designation Bourbonnais February 1, 1673. Its long history offers a series of most high and valiant feats of arms. It took part in the German campaigns of 1760, 1761, and 1762 (Seven Years' War).

The Marquis de Laval (Anne Alexander Marie Sulpice de Montmorencie) assumed command April 18, 1776, as colonel, and served with the regiment in America.

It went out of existence by name in the general wreck of the French Revolution.

The Bourbonnais was in Corsica at the time of the declaration of American independence. In that year it left that island. In 1779, after war had been declared against France by England, on account of the treaty alliance with the United States and the recognition of its independence by the French Government, it was sent into Brittany. For some time it occupied Rennes. At Brest it embarked for America April 7, 1780.

In March, 1781, it fought on the French vessels of war *Ardent* and *Jason*, in the naval action of Chesapeake Bay.

The Bourbonnais passed the winter 1780-81 at Newport, R. I. In June, 1781, the regiment marched with the other troops of ROCHAMBEAU to join the American forces in the field.

On July 21, 2,500 men of the army of ROCHAMBEAU, the Regiments Bourbonnais and Royal Deux-Ponts, also a battalion formed of companies d'élite of Regiment Soissonnais, commanded by M. le Chevalier de Chastellux, made a reconnoissance at Kings Bridge, forcing the English back upon their defenses.

The French troops, after a remarkable march, notwithstanding the excessive heat, arrived at Philadelphia on August 15.

The enthusiasm of the inhabitants when the regiments entered the city was immense. The entire population was en fête. The houses were adorned with the flags of the two nations. When the French warriors defiled in the presence of Congress this assemblage honored them with a fraternal salute and loud acclamations.

The French remained at Philadelphia but a day. At Chester they learned that the fleet of Comte de Grasse had entered the Chesapeake. They at once, by forced marches, pushed on for the head of that bay—Head of Elk—where some of the companies embarked. The rest of the troops marched on to Baltimore and Annapolis, where they found boats for their transportation to the seat of active hostilities.

The flotilla having traversed Chesapeake Bay entered the James River. These regiments here formed a junction with those which Comte de Grasse had brought from the Antilles, commanded by Marquis Saint-Simon and the American regiments of Lafayette.

On September 28, when the movement against Yorktown began, the French were charged to attack on the left. The Bourbonnais opened the trenches on the night of October 6-7, 1781. The 15th of the same month it vigorously repulsed a sortie.

This regiment immediately occupied all the posts of its attack and inscribed upon its colors a new victory.

The regiments which had come from the Antilles, having reembarked November 4, the Regiment Bourbonnais on the 14th went into quarters at Williamsburg, Va. In 1782 it marched north to the Hudson, thence to Rhode Island and Boston, where it embarked on the fleet of M. de Vaudreuil for the West Indies.

Upon its arrival in France the Bourbonnais was sent to Metz. This regiment lost its ancient name in 1791. It then became the Thirteenth regiment of Infantry.

#### REGIMENTAL ORGANIZATION

The following represents the field and company organizations of the Bourbonnais Regiment, with the names and American distinctions of the officers commanding:

*Colonel.*—Le Marquis de Laval (Anne Alexandre, Marie Sulpice Joseph) born in Paris; December 5, 1781, brigadier-general for services at Yorktown.

*Colonel en second.*—Le Comte de Rochambeau (Donatien Marie Joseph de Vimeur) born in Paris 1755; December 5, 1781, in the line of regimental command (without being subject to the custom of six years commission as colonel) for good conduct at Yorktown.

*Lieutenant-Colonel.*—De Bressoles (Gilbert); born 1739 at La Planché; December 5, 1781, pensioned by the King with the Order of St. Louis for good conduct at Yorktown.



*Major.*—De Gambs (Jean Danile); born at Strassburg 1741; December 5, 1781, pensioned by the King for good conduct at Yorktown.

*Paymaster.*—Besuchet (Antoine Joseph); born at Salins 1733.

*Captains commandant and en second (20).*—Petele de Monfort, born 1740, chevalier of St. Louis, August 9, 1778. De Losse de Bayac, born 1742; mayor, 1782. De Lanet, born 1738; captain grenadiers, October 6, 1780; Cross of St. Louis, December 5, 1781; brevet major for Yorktown. De Cazals, born 1739; captain grenadiers, April 15, 1780. Le Seigneur Du Chevalier, born 1743; major of Soissonnais, 1784. Lassuderie de Campanes, born 1739; captain commandant chasseurs, March 19, 1780; grenadiers, 1784; pensioned April 2, 1782, for services at Yorktown. Desondes, born 1743; captain commandant, March 19, 1780. De La Brue, born 1743, captain commandant, March 19, 1780. Riffault Duplexy, born 1745; captain commandant, March 6, 1780. Le Chevalier de Chalvet de Rochemonteix, born 1747; captain commandant, April 6, 1780; retired, 1782. De Corn De Peyroux, born 1751; captain commandant, April 15, 1780. Le Chevalier du Faure de Prouilhac, born 1750; captain commandant, June 1, 1782. De Mauny, born 1749; captain commandant, December 3, 1782; en second from March, 1780. Chennevieres, born —; commandant en second, grenadiers, June 6, 1780. Danceau De Morand, born 1751; captain second, March 19, 1780. De La Chassaigne, born 1749; captain second, March 19, 1780. De Saint-Aubin, born 1724; captain en second, March 19, 1780. De Hitton, born 1751. Le Roux De Kerninon and Le Chevalier D'Ariande, born 1749.

*First and second lieutenants (37).*—For or during their American service nearly all of the officers of this rank received promotion. De Corioles was brevetted for conduct at Yorktown. De Catey fought in three battles during the war in America and survived a storm.

Students of the military school sent by France to join the Bourbonnais, October, 1781, on the *Pauline* (7).

*Companies.*—According to the custom of France in that day, the companies bore the names of their captains, except the grenadier (right) chasseur (left).

	Rank and file
Grenadiers, De Lancet . . . . .	78
Desondes . . . . .	117
Du Plessis . . . . .	130
Montfort . . . . .	111
De Losse de Bayac . . . . .	114
De Cazals . . . . .	117
De La Brue . . . . .	128
Du Chevalier . . . . .	126
De Chalvet . . . . .	114
Chasseurs, De Lassuderie, captain . . . . .	116

Total rank and file . . . . . 1,151

Field officers and staff .....	5
Line officers:	
Captains, commandant and en second .....	20
Lieutenants, first and second .....	37
Cadets .....	7
	<hr/>
Total field, line, rank and file .....	1, 220

## REGIMENT DE SOISSONNAIS

The first colonel of this regiment was Le Comte de Graney (Jacques, Raoul de Medvay), 1630.

In April, 1780, two battalions of the regiment embarked at Brest with the Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU to carry succor to the States of America. It debarked with the rest of the corps in the month of July at Newport, R. I. With the Bourbonnais, it was at first employed as a guard of the posts of Rhode Island. It participated in all the principal operations of the army of ROCHAMBEAU.

On July 21, 1781, the companies d'elite of the Soissonnais took part in the expedition of Chevalier du Chastellux against Kings Bridge. On August 15, after the army compelled the English to withdraw to their works, the Soissonnais, with the other regiments marched to Philadelphia, where it rendered honors to Congress and was loudly applauded.

On September 28, it marched with the army to Yorktown and opened the trenches on the left with the Bourbonnais on the night of October 6-7.

After the surrender of Cornwallis the Soissonnais established itself in winter quarters at Hampton.

It remained there until 1782 when it marched with the rest of the French auxiliary army to the American camp on the Hudson, and thence to Providence, and Boston, where it sailed with the rest of the French corps for the Antilles.

In 1791 the regiment lost its name Soissonnais, being designated Fortieth Regiment of Infantry, and went into garrison at Nimes.

## REGIMENTAL ORGANIZATION

The following represents the field and company organizations with the names and American distinctions of officers commandant:

*Colonel*.—Le Comte de Felix d'Olières de Saint Maisme (Jean Baptiste, Louis Philippe), born in Olières (diocese d'Aix), December 25, 1751; colonel, June 29, 1775; brigadier, 1784, December 5, 1781, received a letter of commendation for good conduct at Yorktown.

*Colonels en second*.—Le Vicomte de Noailles (Louis Marie), born at Paris, April 17, 1756, second son of Marshal de Mouchey; colonel en second March 8, 1780; named colonel of dragoons in 1782 for conduct at Yorktown.

Le Comte de Ségur (Louis Philippe), born at Paris, September 10, 1753; colonel en second January 27, 1782, to replace Vicomte de Noailles. The Counts de Ségur and Noailles had wished to depart for America as volunteers with Lafayette. The opposition of their families alone prevented their going. They left later with their régiments.

*Lieutenant-colonel.*—D'Anselme (Bernard Joseph) born at Apt (Provence), August 26, 1737; lieutenant-colonel April 22; December 5, 1781, obtained a pension in the Order of St. Louis for good conduct at Yorktown.

*Major.*—D'Espeyrous (Pierre) born at Barthelmy (Perche), October 1734; major, 1780; December 5, 1781, pensioned for good conduct at Yorktown.

*Paymaster.*—L'Estriquier (Jean) born at Ouchy, September 6, 1735.

*Captains commandant (9).*—Didier, born 1729; March, 1782, received an increase of "pension de retraite" for having made the campaign of Yorktown, although retired. De Bien de Cheigny, born 1737; March, 1782, received increase of "pension de retraite" for service in the Yorktown campaign, although retired. De Baudré, born 1736; December 5, 1781, brevetted lieutenant-colonel for gallantry at Yorktown. De Marin, born 1737, wounded seriously at the siege of Yorktown; December 5, 1781, cross of St. Louis and pension, died soon after of his wound. De Gilbert, born 1737, December 5, 1781, chevalier St. Louis for gallantry at Yorktown. De La Gardette, born 1740, chevalier St. Louis, December, 1781, for gallantry at Yorktown. De La Boyere, born 1736, chevalier St. Louis, December 5, 1781, for gallantry at Yorktown. De St. Leger, born 1736, captain chasseurs, March 19, 1780. Du Palais, born 1741, chevalier St. Louis, August, 1781.

*Captains en second (10).*—Le Bret; de Sinety (C. C.), April 15, 1780. De Bazin, October 8, 1780. Jayet de Boudet (C. C.), November 18, 1781; honorable mention December 5, 1781, for gallantry at Yorktown. De Menon, brevetted major for Yorktown. De Moyria, February, 1782, for good conduct at Yorktown. De Saint-Victor (C. C.), February 8, 1782. DuBois de Saint Gemma de la Grange (C. C.), 1782. Du Gats de Voreilles, March 9, 1780, chevalier St. Louis, April 2, 1782. De la Cateria, March 19, 1780.

*First lieutenants (10).*—All these officers received promotion to captains commandant or en second during their service in America. De Caldaques also a pension (December 5, 1781) for gallantry at Yorktown.

*Second lieutenants (31).*—Many of these subaltern officers received promotion during their service in America. Ponteves d'Eyronx was mentioned for gallantry at Yorktown. De Mollis was wounded at Yorktown and received a pension. Maguis, who was promoted from the ranks for heroic conduct in the wars against Frederick the Great was present at Yorktown, notwithstanding the numerous wounds he had received in former wars.

*Companies (named after their captains).*

Company:	Rank and file
De Grenadiers, Meneau, captain	103
De Didier	121
De Bien de Chevigny	122
De Chasseurs, De Baudré	120
De Marin	130
De Gilbert	114
Anselme de la Gardette	124
La Boyere	121
De St. Leger	115
Du Palais	115
Total rank and file	1,185
Field officers, including paymaster	5
Line officers:	
Captains commandant	9
Captains en second	10
Lieutenants—	
First	10
Second	31
Total field, line, rank and file	1,250

## REGIMENT DE SAINTONGE

The first colonel of this regiment was the Marquis de Bligny (François-Germain le Camus), 1684.

The eleventh, Le Comte de Custine (Adam Philippe, 1780).

The twelfth, Le Vicomte de Rochambeau, son of the General, Count DE ROCHAMBEAU (Donatien, Marie Joseph de Vimeur) November 11, 1782.

On April 26, 1775, when it was at Toul it was united to the older Regiment de Cambrisis which became its second battalion. Saintonge embarked at Brest in April, 1780, for the United States.

The regiment had as its head Viscount de Custine who was previously colonel of Rouergue. He asked and obtained orders to succeed to the head of Saintonge Viscount de Béranger, having been promoted to brigadier-general, January 3, 1780, at the time his regiment was designated to embark. Upon his return Custine resumed command of the Regiment Rouergue.

The Viscount de Rochambeau succeeded Custine to the command of the Saintonge and obtained later the Regiment Auvergne. The regiment of Saintonge took part in all the campaigns and distinguished itself at Yorktown. It passed the following winter with the rest of the corps at Williamsburg, Va., and departed in December, 1782, with the rest of the

command for the Antilles. In 1791 Saintonge in the new regimental nomenclature became the Eighty-second Regiment of Infantry and went into garrison at Montargis.

## REGIMENTAL ORGANIZATION

The following represents the field and company organization, with the names of officers commandant and distinctions won in America:

*Colonel*.—Le Comte de Custine de Sarreck (Adam Philippe), born in Metz, February 4, 1740; colonel, March 8, 1780; December 5, 1781, received recognition of merit and brevet from the Government for conduct at Yorktown. Governor of Toulon, April 19, 1782, succeeded by Vicomte de Rochambeau at that date.

*Colonel en second*.—Le Comte de Castries de Charlus (Armand Charles-Augustin), born in Paris, May 3, 1756; since December 5, 1781, chargé as brigadier-general of cavalry, six months before the age of 29 years, for his conduct at Yorktown.

*Lieutenant-colonel*.—Le Chevalier Chaudron de Lavalette (Charles-François), born June 5, 1731; brigadier December 5, 1781, for distinguished conduct in the capture of Yorktown.

*Major*.—Teisseydre de Fleury (François Louis), born August 20, 1749; gazetted in 1781 as having distinguished himself at Yorktown. In the American service previously, on July 15, 1779, at the taking of Stony Point, Major Fleury was the first to reach the intrenchments and haul down the English flag. On the conclusion of peace Congress bestowed upon this gallant officer a medal which was presented by Franklin.

*Quymaster*.—La Fage (Bernard), born January 6, 1734 (Comte de Foix).

*Captains commandant and en second (18)*.—De Farrette (Baron), born 1736; December 5, 1781, brevetted lieutenant-colonel for good conduct at Yorktown. Gorot de Beaumont, born 1735; December 5, 1781, pensioned for conduct at Yorktown. De Mouves, born 1740. Daurien de Madronde Brie, born (Comte de Foix), 1737; December 5, 1781, honored by mention for his conduct at Yorktown. Duchesne, born 1734; chevalier of St. Louis, 1781. De la Falnere, born 1743. De la Corbiere, born 1743; chevalier of St. Louis, December 5, for good conduct at Yorktown. De Bertrier des Forets, born 1743; captain March 19, 1780; died 1781. De Boisbras Bedee, born 1742; chevalier St. Louis, December 5, 1781, for Yorktown. Des Roches, born 1742; chevalier St. Louis, December 5, 1781, for Yorktown. Denos or d'Enos or des Noes, born 1741; December 5; chevalier St. Louis for Yorktown. Scot de Coulanges, born 1742; chevalier St. Louis, December 5, 1781 for Yorktown. De Courvol, born 1745; chevalier St. Louis, 1782. De Champagne (chevalier), born 1746; captain en second, March 12, 1780; commandant 1782. Bellemare de Saint-Cyr, born 1749; captain 1780; commandant 1782. James de Longueville, born; captain en second, 1780;

commandant 1782. De Recusson, born 1745; captain 1780; commandant 1782. De Gratel Dolomien born; captain 1780.

*First lieutenants (10).*—All the officers of this rank received promotions to captain or from second to first lieutenant while in America.

*Second lieutenants (10).*—Many of these under officers received promotions to first lieutenants while in America.

*Ensigns (sous lieutenants, 22).*—Many of these younger officers, mostly from 18 to 22 years of age, were promoted to lieutenant. Dupont D'Aubevoye de Lauberdie, aid-de-camp to ROCHAMBEAU, was rewarded for good conduct at Yorktown. De Longueville de James (wounded) at Yorktown. Des Brieres, born 1738, captain March 12, 1780; Chevalier St. Louis, December 5, 1781, for Yorktown. De la Vergue du Tressan, born 1755; transferred from Regiment Beauvais to that of Saintonge 1778. De Trion de Montalembert, but 12 years of age; marcou grenadier of Regiment Saintonge, made the whole campaign; was wounded on the frigate *Zélé* in boarding the captured English frigate, *Romulus*, and received the prize.

*Companies (named after their captains)*

	Rank and file
Grenadiers, de Beaumont, captain.....	160
De Wouves.....	121
Duchesne.....	118
De la Corbiere.....	125
De Bedée.....	122
Des Forêts.....	122
Baron de Ferrette.....	122
De la Polnière.....	123
Lefebvre de la Palnière.....	120
Chasseurs, de Brie, captain.....	121
<hr/>	
Total rank and file.....	1, 257
Field and staff.....	5
Captains.....	18
First lieutenants.....	10
Second lieutenants.....	10
Ensigns.....	22
<hr/>	
Total officers and men.....	1, 322

REGIMENT DE ROYAL DEUX-PONTS

The first colonel of this regiment was the Duke de Deux-Ponts (Christian), 1757.

The regiment was raised by the Duke de Deux-Ponts under a commission of April 1, 1757. It was first called Regiment Palatinat, belonging to the Prince Palatine Deux-Ponts (Zweibrücken).

It was reduced to two battalions December 21, 1762, when serving in Germany, where on October 10 it garrisoned Wolfenbuttel. It was at Dunkirk in 1774; Metz, 1778; at Montivilliers and Harfleur, May, 1779; at Landerneau, at Saint Pol de Leon in December, 1779, and embarked on the *Erville* at Brest in April, 1780, for America, being one of the four regiments Count DE ROCHAMBEAU led to the United States.

The Royal Deux-Ponts greatly distinguished itself in October, 1781, at the siege of Yorktown, especially the 400 men led by Guillaume Deux-Ponts in the attack on the British redoubts October 15, in cooperation with a similar movement by Lafayette on the right, and where it rivaled in valor with the Gatinais (Royal Auvergne). It formed the center of the column of attack, the Gatinais, in the van, commanded by Estrade, and rear by Rostaing.

It was the colonel commandant, Comte de Forbach Royal Deux-Ponts, who, in the assault, had the glory to be the first to penetrate the intrenchments of the English. After reaching the top of the parapet he extended his hand to a grenadier in order to assist him to mount the works. This grenadier fell at his feet, mortally wounded. The colonel extended his hand to another with the greatest composure. This brave officer, who had been slightly wounded, after the surrender arrived at Brest on the frigate *Andromaque*, charged by the American Congress to bear as homage to the King some of the flags taken from the army of Lord Cornwallis.

He was the nephew of the Duke de Deux-Ponts. He afterwards took the title Marquis de Deux-Ponts.

The regiment Royal Deux-Ponts returned to Europe in July, 1783. In 1791 it became the Ninety-ninth Regiment of Infantry, with headquarters at Bourgogne and Lyons.

#### REGIMENTAL ORGANIZATION

The exact strength of this regiment in numbers is not known, as the muster rolls of the companies are not given. It consisted, doubtless, of the regulation 10 companies, grenadier right and chasseur left, and eight of infantry.

*Colonel*.—Le Comte de Forbach de Deux-Ponts (Christian), born at Deux-Ponts in 1754.

*Colonel en second*.—Le Vicomte de Deux-Ponts (Guillaume), succeeded by De Fersen in 1782.

*Lieutenant-colonels*.—De Haden; Le Baron d'Esebeck, born Deux-Ponts, 1740.

*Major*.—De Prez, born 1730.

*Paymaster*.—Anciaux.

*Companies, captains commandant (10)*.—Le Baron de Furstenwaerther, Le Baron Wisch, De Klock, De Flad, De Thuillières, De Sunnahl, De Stack, Du Hainault, Rühle de Lilienstern, Charles de Cabannes, born 1742.

*In second* (9).—Max de Cabannes, Le Baron de Haacke, De Pircks, Le Baron D'Esbeck, De Mullenfels, De Ludwig, Le Baron de Johann, Le Chevalier de Haacke, Le Baron de Closen.

*First lieutenants* (7).—Among them Le Baron de Kalb, son of the general of this name.

*Lieutenants en second* (10).—Among them Barons de Rathsamhausen, De Guntzer, and Galatin.

Ensigns, 21.

Rank and file, approximately . . . . .	1,100
Field and staff . . . . .	6
Captains . . . . .	10
Captains en second . . . . .	9
First lieutenants . . . . .	7
Second lieutenants . . . . .	10
Ensigns . . . . .	21

Field, line, and total rank and file . . . . . 1,163

#### REGIMENT D'AUXONNE

[Second battalion]

The Regiment d'Auxonne from the Invalid Brigade of the Royal Corps, by virtue of the ordinance of August 13, 1765, had for its first colonel Philippe Louis de Verton de Rieheval and the last François Braive, who became general of brigade.

At the commencement of the American war the Second Battalion embarked at Brest with the army of ROCHAMBEAU and returned to France in 1783, with its headquarters at Nice.

#### REGIMENTAL ORGANIZATION

The following constituted the field and line personnel:

*Lieutenant-colonel*.—Goulet de la Tour (Jean Pierre), born at Metz, 1730.

*Rank of lieutenant-colonel*.—De Nadal (Antoine Xavier), born 1733, at Colmar; Cuirol de Laziers (Guillaume), born 1729, at Mirepoix; Le Chevalier de Buzet (Jacques Nicolas Catherine), born 1740, at Metz; De Capriol de Saint-Hilaire, born 1722, at Pechaudier.

*Captains* (18).—De Boisloge, born 1736; De Morcourt de Foy, born 1740; De Nourisse, born 1736; De Rumigny, born 1738; Olivier D'Henery, born 1742; Jossierand, born 1736; Dupuy, born 1745 (all captains of cannoniers); Garret de Maisonneuve, born 1743; Bonnay de la Rouvrelle, born 1743 (both bombardiers); De Monginot de Noncourt, born 1746, died at Newport, October, 1779; Du Saussay de Greville, born 1743; Barthelemy, of sappers, born 1744; Boivin de la Martinière, born 1745; De Junecourt, born 1749; De Rouyer, born 1748; Daubert, born 1747; Pelotte de la Barolliere, born 1749; Deccremilles, born 1754.

*Lieutenants* (23).—De Sance, killed at Savannah, September 25, 1779.

*Captains and lieutenants*.—Not assigned (17).



*Companies (taking the names of their captains)*

Company	Rank and file
De Boislege, Chevalier .....	103
De Morecoat de Foy .....	57
Du Rumigny .....	60
Ollivier d'Itemery .....	54
Josserand .....	51
Dupuy, Chevalier .....	60
Garret de Maisonneuve .....	53
Bonnay de la Rouvrelle .....	56
Barthélimy .....	54
	548
Field officers:	
Line officers .....	5
Captains .....	18
Lieutenants .....	23
Unassigned .....	7
	601

REGIMENT DE METZ

[Second battalion]

The regiment of Metz was formed from the honorable brigade of the Royal Corps of Artillery under an ordinance of 1765. Its first colonel was Gédéon le Duchat. Mathien (Alexis) was its last.

In 1777 the entire second battalion was sent to the West Indies. Two of the first ten companies took their initial tour of service in America April, 1780, and two others followed in 1781.

This corps had six companies in the army of ROCHAMBEAU, four of which formed part of his original force in 1780, and two having joined him in 1781. The others were stationed in Santo Domingo and different isles of the Antilles. What remained of these companies returned to France and became the Nineteenth Regiment of Artillery, with headquarters at Nimes.

REGIMENTAL ORGANIZATION

The following constitute the field and line:

*Lieutenant-colonel*.—Le Chevalier de Gimel (Pierre), born 1728 at Rudeil.

*Chiefs of brigade*.—Le Chevalier Saint-Michel de Missolz (Jacques), born 1724 at Annonay d Vivarais; Le Barre de Carroy (Charles Joseph Abel), born 1733, at Paris.

*Captains, commandant and by commission (12)*.—Durand, born 1761; Rotalier, born 1738; Tordy de Montravel, born 1744; Le Febvre de Vulmont, born 1741; Pelletier de Glatigny, born 1746; Dupay, born 1743;

Pelletier d'Orgens, of sappers, born 1749; Maugin Douence, born 1746; De Watry Ollivier, born 1746; De Douay, born 1751; Durand de Gevigney, born 1750, the last five captains by commission.

Lieutenants, 22; unassigned, 12.

*Companies (named, respectively, for their captains)*

Company:	Rank and file
Durand . . . . .	29
De Missolz . . . . .	36
Rotalier . . . . .	30
Tardy de Montrévil . . . . .	34
De Vulmont . . . . .	31
Pelletier de Glatigny . . . . .	32
Dupuy . . . . .	30
Pelletier d'Orgens . . . . .	30
Douence . . . . .	28
De Watry . . . . .	22
Total rank and file . . . . .	302
Field officers:	
Line officers . . . . .	3
Captains . . . . .	12
Lieutenants . . . . .	22
Unassigned . . . . .	12
Total field, line, rank and file . . . . .	351

LEGION DE LAUZUN, LANCERS AND HUSSARS

(Lancers (2 companies) Officers, 1; men, 300; total, 310) Hussars (2 companies)  
Officers, 10; men, 388; total, 398

These served in all the campaigns of ROCHAMBEAU.

GRENOBLE REGIMENT (1 COMPANY)

The Company Savournin was detached for service with ROCHAMBEAU in the United States, 1780-81.

*Captain.*—Savournin. Second company of Regiment Grenoble detached to join ROCHAMBEAU in America:

Savournin (sappers and miners, rank and file) . . . . .	60
Line officers:	
Captain . . . . .	1
Lieutenants, first and second . . . . .	4
Line, rank and file . . . . .	65

It is estimated upward of 2,500 reinforcements in the form of recruits were sent to the French regiments during their operations in America. These came largely from the Regiments De Neustrie and d'Anhalt.

The miners company of Dupsueh, captain in premier, came over in 1780.

The company which remained was sent over; also the company of Le Chêze.

## THE ARMY OF SAINT-SIMON (DE GRASSE'S FLEET)



### REGIMENT D'AGÉNOIS

The first colonel of this regiment was Marquis de Crillon, 1776.

Third, Comte d'Autichamp, 1779.

The First and Second Battalions were in the West Indies in 1778-1783. A part of the regiment embarked on the squadron of Count d'Estaing and participated in the siege of Savannah. Lieutenant Blandat was killed in a sortie of September 27. On October 9, in the unsuccessful attack on the intrenchments, Captain du Barry and three subalterns were wounded.

In 1781 the regiment was united and embarked on the squadron of Comte de Grasse to reinforce the army under Comte DE ROCHAMBEAU on the American continent. It arrived August 15 with the Gatinais and Touraine in Chesapeake Bay at the moment General Cornwallis was driven into Yorktown by Marquis de Lafayette and soon after surrounded by Washington and ROCHAMBEAU. The Marquis Saint-Simon had command of the reinforcements which debarked September 2 in James River and arrived at Williamsburg on the 4th, 4 leagues from Yorktown, where they formed a junction with Marquis de Lafayette, who commanded a corps of Americans.

On October 3 two companies of grenadiers and chasseurs d'Agénois attacked the English pickets, forcing them back upon their defenses. The trenches were opened on the evening of the 6th. On the 15th Agénois repulsed a sortie, and on the 19th Lord Cornwallis capitulated.

The regiment reembarked November 5 and returned to Martinique.

It will be interesting to know part of the Agénois in the closing days of 1781 took passage on the vessels of Count de Grasse and contributed to the capture of Briston Hill, February 12, 1782, where it captured the Royal Scotch, formerly Douglas Regiment, which had retired from the service of France in 1768.

In 1791 d'Agénois became the Sixteenth Infantry of France, with headquarters at Montbuson and St. Etienne.

## REGIMENTAL ORGANIZATION

The following represents the field and line officers commandant and distinction won by them in service in America:

*Colonels*.—Le Baron Cadignan (Charles Dupleux), born January 28, 1738; died June 22, 1779, at Santo Domingo. Le Comte de Beaumont D'Autichamp (Antoine Joseph Eulalie), born December 10, 1744, at Angers.

*Colonels en second*.—Le Comte de Crillon (Louis Alexandre Pierre Nolasque), born December 11, 1744, at Paris. Le Chevalier Dulau D'Allemands (Pierre Marie), born at Champiers.

*Lieutenant-colonels*.—Rayne de Cantis (Joseph), born March 15, 1718, at Marnard. Le Chevalier De Cadignan (Jean Baptiste Gerard Dupleux), born May 22, 1738, at Condom.

*Majors*.—Picault Deslorides (Jean François Louis); Le Chevalier de Sagnarigue (Jean Baptiste), born October 30, 1742, at Perpignan; died 1781 at Santo Domingo.

*Paymaster*.—De Barras (Jean Gerlain), born 1740 at San Antoine (Dauphiné).

*Captains and en second (18)*.—Sequier de Treson de Lustrac, distinguished at Yorktown; De Belagle; La Roche Coquet; Richard de Lepes, died March 7, 1782, of wounds received at the siege of St. Christopher; Chevalier de Saint-Germaine; D'Augussin de Bourguisson; Chevalier D'Ypres, died June 15, 1780; D'Lambert Du Barry, pension in consideration of a wound at Savannah; Chevalier de Dianous; Des Marectz; De Marans; De Caire; De la Corbière, chevalier of St. Louis, December 5, 1781, for Yorktown; Le Saige de Villebrine; De Soyres; De Caumont; De Faydeau.

*Lieutenants, first and second (20)*.—Among them Blandet, killed at Savannah, September 27, 1779; Broulhet de Sigalas, wounded at Yorktown, 1781; De Kamarec de Troron, distinguished at Yorktown; Pocquet de Paylery de Saint-Sauveur, wounded at Savannah, where he distinguished himself, and was wounded at Yorktown; D'Houdetot de Colomby, wounded at Yorktown and mentioned for good conduct; Le Houx went to America in 1755 and took part in all the campaigns; Pignol de Rocreuse received a commission for having by his courage and resolution saved 168 men out of 200, which he commanded on the vessel *Le Trois Henriettes* in a storm on the Antioches near Oleron on the way to America, May, 1779.

*Ensigns (19)*.—These under officers from 19 years and upward of age exhibited all the traits of valor which had ever been the fame of the arms of France. Berard de Mauriage had his left leg broken in the affair at Savannah, October 9, 1780, was left on the field of battle and for four months was prisoner of war in the hospital of the enemy; Gouzie mentioned for good conduct at Yorktown; De Moutloug mentioned for gallantry at Yorktown; Prevost made all the campaigns in America from 1776 to 1783; De Laumont wounded at Yorktown 1781.

*Companies (10).*—The rolls of the companies of this regiment are not at hand. The regiment doubtless maintained the average of its companions in arms, the entire regiment having united, forming part of the reinforcements for ROCHAMBEAU under De Grasse and Saint-Simon:

Rank and file . . . . .	1, 100
Field officers and staff . . . . .	9
Captains . . . . .	18
Lieutenants . . . . .	20
Ensigns . . . . .	19
Total field, line, rank and file . . . . .	1, 166

REGIMENT DE GATINAIS

[Royal Auvergne]

Under an ordinance of March 25, 1776, the Regiment d'Auvergne was divided into two parts—the first and third battalions being retained at Auvergne, the second and fourth forming the Regiment Gatinais. It was the latter which in 1781 received the name of Royal d'Auvergne.

The first colonel of this regiment was le Marquis de Caupenne (Louis Henri), 1776. The third, le Marquis de Rostaing (Jean Antoine Marie Germain), 1778. Le Comte de ROCHAMBEAU (Donatien), 1783.

In order to distinguish the Auvergne, Gatinais took the yellow collar and white buttons. Its flag was black and violet. These colors were disposed as in the flag of the Regiment d'Auxerrois.

The second battalion, which was at Martinique from November 20, 1775, went in 1777 to Santo Domingo. The first battalion, which had gone to Calais in June, 1776, left toward the end of that year for Bordeaux, where it embarked September 25, 1777, to rejoin the second battalion. The regiment remained in garrison at the cape until 1779. In that year it was put on board the squadron of Count d'Estaing and from September 15 to October 20 was at the siege of Savannah. The company of chasseurs covered itself with glory on October 9 in the attack on the intrenchments. They had taken for their watchword and rallying shout "Auvergne and d'Assas." Ensign Levert entered the intrenchments first. The defenders, astonished by so much daring, took to flight, throwing away their arms. The English, however, returned at once in greater numbers. The brave companies being without support, and having lost half their effective strength, were obliged to retire, yet did so in good order, carrying with them their dead and wounded, among whom were the Vicomte de Bethizy, colonel en second, Captains Sireuil and De Foucault, Lieutenant Just Chevalier de la Roche Negly, and Chevalier de Tourville. Ensign Levert had his clothes riddled with balls.

At the raising of the siege, Gatinais returned to the cape. In 1781 it formed part of the corps which Marquis Saint-Simon led to the United States to reenforce the army of ROCHAMBEAU.

It took a glorious part at the siege of Yorktown, and at the capitulation of Cornwallis, October 14, with the Royal Deux-Ponts, and under the orders of Lieutenant-colonel de Lestrade it attacked with great bravery and carried with spirit all the redoubts on the left of the intrenchments. Captain of chasseurs, De Sireuil, was again wounded, this time seriously, with two other officers.

After the victory, Washington, in expressing his recognition and admiration to the French generals, begged them to offer in his name to the regiments Gatinais and Royal Deux-Ponts the three pieces of cannon which they had taken. The Gatinais reembarked with the rest of the command and returned to Santo Domingo.

An ordinance of July 11, 1782, changed the name of the regiment and gave it in recompense for its excellent conduct in America the title Royal Auvergne.

This favor was accorded to the regiment upon the request of Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, who at the siege of Yorktown at the moment of a decisive attack, addressing the Grenadiers de Gatinais said, "Children, show that Gatinais and Auvergne are one." The grenadiers swore to do to the death in order to merit the return of their title Auvergne.

In 1791 the Royal Auvergne became the Eighteenth Infantry with headquarters at Pau.

#### REGIMENTAL ORGANIZATION

The following represents the field and company organizations, with the names of the commanding officers and distinctions won in America:

*Colonel*.—Le Marquis de Rostaing (Just Antoine Henry Marie Germain), brigadier-general, December 5, 1781, for gallantry in the capture of Yorktown.

*Colonel en second*.—Le Vicomte de Bethisby (Jacques Eleanor) born December 4, 1748 at Calais; severely wounded at Savannah in 1779.

*Lieutenant-colonel*.—DÉ L'ESTRADE (Claud), born at Pny (Velay), April 5, 1730; brigadier December 5, 1781, for gallantry displayed at Yorktown, Va.

*Major*.—Chapuis de Tourville (Charles Bertin Gaston) born at Hettange la Grande, January 4, 1740; rendered efficient service in America, where he performed for nearly a year the functions of major-general.

*Paymaster*.—Vaudrime (François), born at Avauchoux, September 7, 1735; rank of captain November 16, 1783.

*Captains (27)*.—De Lalbengue, born 1730; made prisoner April 12, 1782, on *L'Hector*. De Rouverie de Cabrières, born 1741; received the cross of chevalier of St. Louis for good conduct at Yorktown. De Vachon, born 1742; received the cross of chevalier of St. Louis December 5, 1781, for

participation in the capture of Yorktown. De Chaumont, born 1740; retired 1781. De Sireuil, born 1742; wounded at Savannah and Yorktown; died in the hospital at Williamsburg, December 20, 1781, on account of wounds. Dudrot, born January 16, 1743, chevalier of St. Louis, December 5, 1781, for the taking of Yorktown. Domerque de St. Florent, born 1742; chevalier of St. Louis December 5, 1781, for good conduct at Yorktown. La Borde de Pecomme, born 1743; chevalier of St. Louis December 5, 1781, for the capture of Yorktown. De Langdon, born 1737; chevalier of St. Louis December 5, 1781, for good conduct at Yorktown. De Cussot, Le Muet de Belombre de Jussy, born 1744; died November 15, 1781. De Foucault, born 1741; wounded at Savannah. De Belcostel, born 1742; died at Santo Domingo, January 7, 1780. De Bordenave, born 1742; chevalier of St. Louis December 5, 1781, for Yorktown. De Villelongue de Saint-Morel, born 1748. D'Assas, born 1749. De Mascaron, born 1744; mentioned for good conduct at Yorktown. De Molières, born 1749; mentioned for good conduct at Yorktown. Carrere de Loubere, born 1750; good conduct at Yorktown. De Villeneuve de Berthelot, born 1750, died 1781 of wounds received at the siege of Yorktown. De Fontbonne, Chalendar, born 1757; good conduct at Yorktown; taken prisoner in the action of April 12, 1782, on *Le Caton*. De la Morre de Ville aux Bois, born 1757. De la Rochenegly, born 1757; wounded at Savannah; taken prisoner in the action of April 12, 1782, on *Le Caton*.

*Lieutenants* (22).—Nearly all these officers received promotion during their service in America. De Chabot was killed September 30, 1780, on the merchant frigate *L'Esperance de Bordeaux*, on returning to France. De la Fabregue, mentioned for meritorious conduct at Yorktown. Terrade, mentioned for good conduct at Yorktown. Levert de Grenville, mentioned for good conduct at Yorktown; taken prisoner in the action of April 12, 1782, on *L'Hector*. De la Roche Negly, wounded at Savannah; taken prisoner in the action of April 12, 1782, on *Le Caton*. La Pierre, good conduct at Yorktown. Chapuis de Tourville, received a musket blow in crossing the breastworks at Savannah. De Durat, taken prisoner in the action of April 12, 1782, on *L'Hector*. Desillegue, wounded at Yorktown, 1781. De Naveret de Caxon, taken prisoner in the engagement of April 12, 1782, on *L'Hector*. De Caignet, taken prisoner in action April 12, 1782, on *Le Caton*. De Leonardy, good conduct at Yorktown.

*Ensigns* (12).—Many were promoted in America. Bonot was mentioned for good conduct at Yorktown; De Barnaud de Villeneuve was taken prisoner in action April 12, 1782, on *L'Ardent*.

*(Companies (named after their captains))*

Company:	Rank and file
Grenadiers Pécommé, captain . . . . .	107
Cabrières . . . . .	111
Dudrot . . . . .	115
Langdon . . . . .	114
Lalbengue . . . . .	114
Chasseurs de Sireuil, captain . . . . .	112
Vacheron . . . . .	86
St. Florent . . . . .	59
De Coussol . . . . .	80
De Chaumont . . . . .	100
Total rank and file . . . . .	998
Field officers . . . . .	5
Line officers:	
Captains . . . . .	24
Lieutenants . . . . .	22
Ensigns . . . . .	12
Total field, line, rank and file . . . . .	1,061

## REGIMENT DE TOURAINE

The first colonel of this regiment was Baron du Plessis-Joigny (Timoléon de Congressan), 1625.

It was reorganized 1775 after having been separated into two regiments, one preserving the name and flags of Touraine and the other took the title of Savoie-Carignan.

The first colonel of the new Regiment Touraine was the Marquis de Laval (Anne Alexander Marie Sulpice Joseph de Montmorencie), 1775. His successors were:

The third Le Vicomte de Poudens (Henri François Liamao) April 13, 1780.

In 1779 this regiment fought at Savannah under D'Estaing; in August, 1781, with Agénois and Gatinais it embarked on the fleet of Comte de Grasse to reenforce the army of ROCHAMBEAU around Yorktown. The Marquis de Saint-Simon commanded the reinforcements.

It arrived August 15 in Chesapeake Bay, and took part in the siege of Yorktown. After the surrender of Cornwallis it returned to the Antilles (Martinique).

After a brief sojourn in Martinique, it reembarked on the fleet of Count de Grasse and arrived January 11, 1782, off the island of St. Christopher, and assisted in the capture of Bristone Hill. The Regiment Touraine returned to France in 1783. It became the Thirty-third Infantry in 1791 with headquarters at Arras.



## REGIMENTAL ORGANIZATION

The following represents the field and company organizations with the names and American distinctions of the officers commanding:

*Colonel.*—Le Vicomte de Poudenx (Henry François Liarmart), born in Paris, August 1, 1748; December 5, 1781, received a letter of commendation for good conduct at Yorktown.

*Colonels en second.*—Le Comte de Flechin de Vamin (Charles François Joseph), received December 5, 1781, a letter of commendation for good conduct at Yorktown. Le Chevalier de Riquetti de Mirabeau (Andre Boniface Louis), born in Paris, November 13, 1754; in 1780 he figured in the actions under M. de Guichen in the Antilles, being wounded.

*Lieutenant-colonel.*—Du Moulin de la Bartelle de Montlezun (Jean François), born at Aire (Guienne) June 14, 1729; received a severe contusion in the actions of April 9 and 12, 1782, fought by Comte de Grasse.

*Major.*—De Menonville (Louis Antoine Thebault), received a pension on account of services at Yorktown.

*Paymaster.*—Reynaud (Pierre), born at Marseille, April 31, 1731; captain, March 30, 1780.

*Captains (20).*—La Coste de la Marque, born 1733. Paudin de Beauregard de Rommeffort, born 1740; chevalier of St. Louis, June 24, 1780. Domergue de Beauregard, born 1735. De Launay, born 1739; good conduct at Yorktown. Desbordes, born 1736. Charlot, born 1736; chevalier of St. Louis December 5, 1781, for good conduct at Yorktown. Savary, born 1738; died 1782. Ducasse, born 1736; chevalier of St. Louis September 15, 1782. De Tardivy de Thonene, born 1743. Galtier D'Alose, captain commandant, May 22, 1780. Santes Despenant, born 1745. De Morey de Signy, born 1750; perished in 1780 on merchantman *Le Phenix* from Havre. Clamouze, born 1752; died 1780. Raynault de Passeplane, born 1752; captain commandant, November 12, 1782. Normanden, born 1730; died April 2, 1780. Aron de Rebourquill, born 1749; on December 5, 1781 received promise of a majorship of infantry on account of zeal and ability particularly displayed at Yorktown. De Bedos de Campan, born 1753; captain commandant 1783. De Vezeau, born 1753; died 1780 on the frigate *Du Roy*. Vujan Ariol de Baudreuil, 1751. De Bonne, born 1750.

*Lieutenants (14).*—With one or two exceptions all these officers received promotions during their service in America.

*Ensigns (18).*—All these officers received promotions during their service in America; François a retired pension April 4, 1781.

*Companies (named, respectively, after their captains)*

Company:	Rank and file
De La Coste.....	128
De Thorene.....	123
De Savery.....	126
De Rommefort.....	122
Ducasse.....	123
Grenadiers de Lauuay, captain.....	124
De Beauregard.....	122
Charlot.....	121
Desbordes.....	125
Chasseurs, D'Artel de Viensberg, captain.....	125
Total field and rank.....	1, 239
Field officers and staff.....	6
Line officers:	
Captains commandant and en second.....	20
Lientenants, first and second.....	14
Eusigns.....	18
Total field, line, rank and file.....	1, 297

## LAND ARMY OF D'ESTAING IN ADDITION TO REGIMENTS AGÉNOIS, GATINAIS, AND TOURAINE

### REGIMENT D'HAINAULT

[One battalion]

This regiment was raised by virtue of a commission issued 1651 in the name of Vendome. It took the name of the province of Hainault in 1762, and became the Fiftieth Regiment of Infantry 1793.

The first colonel was Cesar Duc de Vendome.

A battalion of D'Hainault embarked on the squadron of Comte d'Estaing in 1779, and distinguished itself at the taking of Grenada in that year. On July 6, same year, it participated in the naval combat with the English Admiral Byron, and took part in the month of October following in the siege of Savannah, returning to Martinique, after raising the siege, and remained there until the peace. As the Fiftieth Regiment of Infantry it had its headquarters at Perigueux.

### BATTALION ORGANIZATION

The following represents the field and company organization with the names and American distinctions of officers:

*Lieutenant-colonel*.—Laplin (Jean Baptiste) performed the functions of lieutenant-colonel; born June 24, 1734, at Moulins (Bourbonnais); dangerously wounded July 4, 1779, at the capture of Grenada; died January 28, 1780.

*Captains* (6).—Deschamps de Villaine, born 1733; Lombard et Roquefort, born 1735; De Mareuil, born 1733; De Manoel, born 1740; De Monoel la Graverie de Vegobre, born 1746; D'Artus served through the entire war in America.

*Lieutenants* (5).—Monterno du Chatelard des Brets, wounded at Savannah; Marmier, killed September 1, 1781, on the frigate *La Magicienne* in the action in which she was captured by the English.

Ensign, 2.

#### *Companies (named, respectively, after their captains)*

Company:	Rank and file
Des Champs . . . . .	126
Lombard . . . . .	125
Mareuil . . . . .	123
De Manoel . . . . .	123
Total rank and file . . . . .	497

Field officers . . . . .	1
Line officers:	
Captains . . . . .	6
Lieutenants . . . . .	5
Ensigns . . . . .	2
	<hr/>
	511

## REGIMENT DE FOIX

[One battalion]

The Regiment Foix (infantry) was created 1684, the first colonel being Jules Armand Colbert, Marquis de Blainville. It became the Eighty-third Infantry in 1791.

A battalion formed of detachments of sharpshooters from the Regiment de Foix was embarked on the squadron of D'Estaing in 1779 and was engaged in the naval attack July 6, 1779, of Admiral Byron, and at the siege of Savannah in the month of September following, and later was on board *Le Magnanime*, in the affairs of 9th and 12th of August, 1782, against Admiral Rodney. The battalion returned to France at the conclusion of peace.

## BATTALION ORGANIZATION

The following was the organization of this corps:

*Lieutenant-colonel.*—Du Chastelet (Marie Antoine), born 1739, at Bonlogne-sur-Mer (acting lieutenant-colonel).

*Major.*—De Trenonnay (Antoine), born February 14, 1735, at Voyron (Dauphiné) (acting major), died September 10, 1780.

*Captains (4).*—Bernardy de Sigoyer, born 1748; Demorlon; Seissan de Marignan, born 1750; Dampierre de Milliancourt; De Biville, born 1756.

Lieutenants, 2; ensigns, 3.

*Companies (named, respectively, for their captains)*

Company:	Rank and file
Grenadiers, De Sigoyer, captain . . . . .	98
De Biville . . . . .	90
Demarignan . . . . .	91
Dampierre . . . . .	67
	<hr/>
	346
Field officers . . . . .	2
Line officers:	
Captains . . . . .	4
Lieutenants . . . . .	2
Ensigns . . . . .	3
	<hr/>
Total field, line, rank and file . . . . .	357

## REGIMENT DE DILLON

[Officers only]

This regiment took part at Savannah, Ga., under D'Estaing, September–October, 1779. It belonged to one of the famous Irish brigades of the French army.

*Colonel*.—Le Comte Dillon (Arthur).

*Colonel en second*.—Le Chevalier Dillon (Théobald).

*Lieutenant-colonel*.—Dillon (Barthelemy).

*Major*.—O'Moran (Jacques).

*Paymaster*.—Moncarelly (Barthelemy).

*Captains (10)*.—Moore (Gerard), Purdon, Bancks, Nugent, Swigny, Shée, Moore (Guillaume), O'Neill, O'Berin, Taaffe.

*Captains en second (10)*.—The entire number had Irish names (some of them a trifle Frenchified) as Mandeville, MacGuire, Macdermot, the elder; O'Reilly; Kelly; Macdermot, the younger; Noolan; O'Doyer; Lynck and Coghlan. Their prænomenus also belonged to the nomenclature of the "Green Isle," particularly Dennis and "Terence."

*Lieutenants (10)*.—The same characteristic is found throughout the entire number, there appearing another Dillon and O'Keeffe, O'Farel, and a Duggan. A French rendition of the wholesome orthography of the originals.

*Lieutenants en second (10)*.—In this list we find two O'Farrells, Swigny (Sweeny) and all the others of Irish nomenclature.

*Ensigns (19)*.—This personnel is entirely Irish in names, notably MacClosky, MacSheehy, Shée, O'Reilly, O'Meara, Mahony, Murphy, with Christian names Patrick and Denis.

Although no rosters are available, the organization of officers represents the field and units of a full regulation regiment, which would make its strength approximately—

Rank and file .....	1,100
Field officers .....	5
Line officers:	
Captains .....	10
Captains en second .....	10
Lieutenants .....	10
Lieutenants en second .....	10
Ensigns .....	19
Total field, line, rank and file .....	1,164

## REGIMENT DE WALSH

[Officers only]

This was another of the French-Irish regimental organizations which served with D'Estaing at Savannah in 1779.

*Colonel.*—Thaddeus O'Brien.

*Paymaster.*—Charles Bancelin.

*Captains (6).*—De Fitzmauric, Chevalier de Walsh; O'Neil, De Nagle, O'Brien, and D'Orcy.

*Captains en second (5).*—Among them O'Croly and O'Connor, the latter chevalier.

*Lieutenants (4).*—Among them Plunkett and O'Riordan.

*Lieutenants en second (5).*—Among them an O'Gorman and a MacCarthy.

*Ensigns (10).*—Among them O'Crowly, O'Flynn, and O' Cahill.

Rank and file, approximately.....	500
Field and staff.....	2
Line officers:	
Captains.....	6
Captains en second.....	5
Lieutenants.....	4
Lieutenants en second.....	5
Ensigns.....	10
	10
Total field, line, rank and file.....	532

## IV. THE FRENCH SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI



A subject which agitated the political alignments of both countries was the historic and patriotic Military Order of the Cincinnati. The excitement in America and France ran high. Pamphlets pro and con were numerous and acrimonious, and partisan feeling intense.

The subject is of value at this day as giving an inside view of the drift of public opinion and showing the special affection of the Bourbon monarch toward his soldiers who had served in America, and between whom and Washington, ROCHAMBEAU was the intermediary and spokesman.

The society, as the records show, was instituted by the American officers at the cantonments of the Continental Army, on the banks of the Hudson River, on May 10, 1783, "at the close of hostilities in the war of the Revolution for American independence."

Its object "to perpetuate the events of the struggle and friendships formed under pressure of common danger, often cemented by the blood of the parties."

The right to original membership, so far as concerned the allies, included

\* \* \* \* \*

"All French officers who had served in the cooperating army under Count D'Estaing or auxiliary army under Count DE ROCHAMBEAU and held or attained the rank of colonel for such services or who had commanded a French fleet or ship of war on the American coast."

In addition to 13 societies formed in the States, one was authorized in France under the direct patronage of the King.

### OPPOSITION

The career of the French society, which was dispersed in the "Reign of Terror," 1793, is of peculiar interest.

The cause of the excitement in both countries was the hereditary feature. France was hastening toward the caldron of a revolution of its own, and was therefore in no frame of mind favorable to hereditary institutions.

Although no one in America at that time could reasonably feel sensible of any danger, some made a handle of it for partisan purposes. Gen. Nathanael Greene, one of the best officers of the Revolution, was opposed to a change from the original form.

Washington favored the change and submitted his views in writing to the first general meeting in Philadelphia. These may be summed up:

Discontinuance of the hereditary part absolutely; admission of no more honorary members; the rejection of subscriptions or donations from any person not a citizen of the United States. His amendments were adopted and the constitution amended.

#### THE FRENCH SOCIETY

As the French society dispersed by the Terrorists, after upward of a century of abeyance, is being reestablished under the Republic of France, it is not without value to Americans as well as to Frenchmen to make the record to the extent of the participation of Counts DE ROCHAMBEAU and d'Estaing and the eligible officers of the society in France.

The final articles of membership provided (Art. 11) as to French members \* \* \*

"Will be admitted in that society the last and the present minister of His Most Christian Majesty to the United States, all the generals and colonels of regiments and legions of the land troops, all the admirals and captains of the navy having the rank of colonel who have cooperated with the armies of the United States in their effort for liberty.

\* \* \* \* \*

"(XII) The subjects of His Most Christian Majesty, members of this society to hold their assemblies at their pleasure, and form rules of government conformable to the object of the institution and spirit of their Government."

#### A FRENCH VIEW

M. le Baron de Girardot, in his interesting publication entitled "L'Ordre American de Cincinnati en France," introduced the subject in this attractive form.

[Translation]

"The desire for distinction is innate in the heart of man. There was a time in which societies of this character were repugnant. We recognize them in all the republics of antiquity. They also exist in modern republics. That of the United States of America is no exception. Hardly had the struggle with England terminated than the officers of the victorious army began to think of creating a special order commemorative of the war, a visible sign of an association of friendship and good will which should subsist between them and their descendants.

"The society took the name 'Cincinnati,' the glorious patrician who quitted his plow to save Rome and resigned the dictatorship to return to the plow.

\* \* \* \* \*



"In order to recognize and distinguish themselves the members of the association called the 'Cincinnati' wore a gold medal suspended by a blue ribbon bordered with white."

It is said in the rules that the combination of colors is a mark of the union of America and France.

"The society 'vividly recognizing the generous assistance which America received from France, and desiring to perpetuate the friendship which has been formed and has so happily subsisted between the officers of the allied forces in the prosecution of the war,' sent the insignias to the diplomats, commandants, and chief generals and colonels of the armies on land and sea which had fought during the eight years of the war of independence."

#### SUSPICIONS AROUSED

Girardot.—Republics are suspicious. The United States became alarmed over seeing an order constituted destined to perpetuation by hereditary succession; they feared in it the germ of an aristocracy. The Cincinnati, on the 17th of May, 1784, reorganized and revised its by-laws of government in order to allay all suspicion among their citizens.

#### CORRESPONDENCE

The following correspondence between General Washington and Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, and ROCHAMBEAU with the King, through the minister of war, possesses special historical value, being practically new to the large number of men and women in the United States formed into societies with similar aims, and to the descendants of the actors in the great struggle and to citizens of the Republic of France.

#### WASHINGTON TO ROCHAMBEAU

In a letter of October 29, 1783, dated at Rock Hill, N. J., General Washington writing to Count DE ROCHAMBEAU speaks of the institution of the "Cincinnati:"

"SIR: The officers of the American Army, in order to perpetuate that mutual friendship which they contracted in the hour of common danger and distress, and for other purposes which are mentioned in the instrument of their association, have united together in a society of friends under the name of Cincinnati, and having honored me with the office of president, it becomes a very agreeable part of my duty to inform you that the society have done themselves the honor to consider you and the generals and officers of the army which you commanded in America as members of the society.

"Major L'Enfant, who will have the honor to deliver this to you, will execute the order of the society in France, amongst which he is directed

to present you with one of the first orders that are made, and likewise with orders for the other gentlemen of your army, which I take the liberty to request you to present to them in the name of the society. As soon as the diploma is made out I will have the honor to transmit it to you."

COUNT DE ROCHAMBEAU TO THE MINISTER OF WAR

The Count DE ROCHAMBEAU on the 14th of September, 1783, wrote to the minister of war.

[Translation]

"MONSEIGNEUR: I have the honor to convey to you the translation of a letter which I have received from General Washington and of the institution of the Society of the Cincinnati; I have translated it literally and in a manner, however, to be intelligible to His Majesty, respecting which I ask you to give orders to regulate my course.

SPEAKING FOR THE KING

The minister of war replied in the following terms of approbation of the King:

[Translation]

"DECEMBER 19, 1783.

"I have given an account to the King, Monsieur, of the letter which General Washington has written to you, and of the proposition which he has made to you in the name of the American Army, also to the general officers and colonels who have served in America under your orders, to join the association formed under the title 'The Cincinnati,' in order to consecrate the names of those who have cooperated most actively in the establishment of independence, and in order to perpetuate the memory of the alliance of France and the United States.

"His Majesty has directed me to inform you that he permits you to accept this honorable invitation; he wishes himself that you shall assure, on his part, General Washington that he will watch always with extreme satisfaction everything which will tend to maintain and bind together the bonds existing between France and the United States.

"The success which has been the outcome of this union and the glory which has been its fruit have been demonstrated by many advantages.

"You may therefore, Monsieur, say to the general officers and colonels who served in the army you commanded that the King will allow them to unite with the association of the 'Cincinnati.'

"You will conveniently address to me a copy of the list of the officers who are to participate in this association, as honorable by the spirit of its institution as by the virtues and the talents of the celebrated general whom they have chosen for president.

"I have the honor to be, with most perfect attachment, your very humble and obedient servant."

ROCHAMBEAU'S REPLY

To this letter Count DE ROCHAMBEAU made reply:

[Translation]

“PARIS, *December 26, 1783.*”

“MONSEIGNEUR: I have received the letter with which you honored me, of the 18th of this month, in which you kindly informed me of the permission the King gives me, also the general officers and colonels who have served in America under my orders, and returning the invitation which we have received from General Washington as president-general of the association which has been formed under the name ‘The Cincinnati.’

“I have the honor to address to you a list of the general officers and colonels who may be admitted to the said society in following literally the resolution of the American Army, and the case of those who appear to me under favorable construction to be eligible, but as to whom I shall have a fuller explanation from the general society.”

LIST OF FRENCH ELIGIBLES

The list of general officers and colonels of the French auxiliary corps in America which the Count DE ROCHAMBEAU admitted to the Society of the Cincinnati, conforming to the resolution of the American Army, follows:

*Lieutenant-generals.*—Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, lieutenant-general, commandant; Baron de Viomenil, lieutenant-general; Chevalier de Chastellux, Count de Viomenil, Count de Saint-Simon, De Choisy, De Béville.

*Major-generals.*—Count de Custine, Duke de Lauzun, Duke de Laval, Count d'Autichamps, Marquis de Rostaing.

*Brigadier-generals advanced* (were made brigadiers in America and major-generals upon their return to France).—De Sandrouins, d'Aboville, Lavalette.

*Brigadiers in America.*—Marquis de Saint-Maime, Count Chretien des Deux-Ponts, Count de Poudens, Viscount d'Arrot, Viscount de Rochambeau, Count Guillaume des Deux-Ponts, Viscount de Noailles, Count de Charlus, Count Flechin, Robert Dillon, Querenet de la Combe of the Engineers, Count de Segur, Count Fersen, Prince de Broglie, Scheldon, Count de Damas, Count de Vauban, Marquis de Champcenets.

All served in America, with the grade of colonel, in that part of the army of ROCHAMBEAU included in the detachment which came from Santo Domingo to the siege of Yorktown.

*Lafayette.*—Marquis de Lafayette, not being an officer of the French but of the Continental army, was not a member of the French Society of the Cincinnati.

## ROCHAMBEAU' REPORTS PERMISSION

Upon the receipt of authority Count DE ROCHAMBEAU called his former officers in America together to inform them of the King's permission. This fact he conveyed to the minister of war.

“PARIS, *January 7, 1784.*”

“MONSIEUR: I have read to-day to the generals and colonels who served under my order in America the letter which you have done me the honor to write to me, conveying the permission of His Majesty to unite with the association which has been formed under the name ‘Cincinnati.’

“There has been raised a subscription, voluntary and unanimous, the condition of which I have the honor to set before you. The aim which we have in view, being the perpetuation of the union which His Majesty has formed between the two nations, by uniting in the relief of the distressed officers of the American army with which we have served, I hope that he will not disapprove of a sum so moderate from his Kingdom for a purpose so laudable.”

## THE KING APPROVES

He received a prompt and special reply that the King approved of his course.

## SUBSCRIPTION OF THE FRENCH SOCIETY

The following amounts were voluntarily subscribed by the French officers, to be deposited with M. de Baulny, former treasurer of the army, to be placed at the disposition of the general Society of the Cincinnati, in order to cooperate with the generous purposes of its institution :

	Francs
M. M. Le Comte de ROCHAMBEAU, L. G. C.....	6,000
Le Baron de Viomenil, L. G.....	3,000
Le Chevalier de Chastellux, M. D. C.....	2,000
Le Marquis de Saint-Simon, M. D. C.....	2,000
Le Comte de Viomenil, M. D. C.....	2,000
De Choisy, M. D. C.....	2,000
De Béville, M. D. C.....	2,000
Le Comte de Custine, M. D. C.....	2,000
Le Duc de Lauzun, M. D. C.....	2,000
Le Duc de Laval, M. D. C.....	2,000
Le Comte D'Autichamps, M. D. C.....	2,000
Le Marquis de Rostaing, M. D. C.....	2,000
Desandrouins, B.....	1,500
D'Aboville, B.....	1,500
La Vallette, B.....	1,500
Le Comte Saint-Maime, C.....	1,000

	Francs
Le Comte Chrestien de Deux-Ponts, C. . . . .	—
Le Comte de Pondens, C. . . . .	1,000
Le Vicomte D'Arrot, C. . . . .	1,000
Le Comte Guillaume de Deux-Ponts, C. . . . .	—
Le Vicomte de Rochambeau, C. . . . .	1,000
Le Vicomte de Noailles, C. . . . .	1,000
Le Comte de Charlus, C. . . . .	1,000
Le Comte de Flechin, C. . . . .	—
Le Comte Robert Dillon, C. . . . .	1,000
Querenet de la Combe, C. . . . .	—
Le Comte de Segur, C. . . . .	1,000
Le Comte de Fersen, C. . . . .	—
Le Prince de Broglie, C. . . . .	1,000
Scheldon, C. . . . .	—
Le Comte de Damas, C. . . . .	1,000
Le Comte de Vauban . . . . .	1,000
Le Marquis de Champcenets. . . . .	1,000

NOTE.—All those against whom the amounts are blank were absent, but probably complied with the resolution.

BOUGAINVILLE RECEIVES A BADGE

In the following communication Bougainville, commander of Le Guemer, asks permission to accept a badge sent him in the name of the American army.

[Translation.]

"HENNEBON, *February 2, 1787.*

"I have the honor to inform you I have received by the last courier the badge of the association of the Cincinnati, which has been sent to me in the name of the American army by M. M., the general and superior officers of the United States, who are now in Paris. This decoration is in consideration of having served and commanded, in my rank of brigadier of infantry, a detachment composed of the troops of the two nations during the campaign, under the orders of Count D'Estaing. I ask you, MONSEIGNEUR, to obtain from the King his approval to wear a mark of esteem which flatters me beyond my merit, but which I desire to share with the rank of a general officer of the marine, and with the captains of the vessels with which I have participated in duty on the American coast."

PERMITTED

The minister promptly responded to M. de Bougainville that the King had given general permission to associate themselves with the order of the "Cincinnati," that the Count D'Estaing and Count DE ROCHAMBEAU had been charged to report admissions to the order and other objects of the organization, of which the King had taken cognizance. \* \* \*

WASHINGTON AGAIN WRITES TO ROCHAMBEAU DECLINING FRENCH  
SUBSCRIPTIONS

In the following letter General Washington covers all information to date concerning the society:

“ PHILADELPHIA, *May 15, 1784.*

“ The letters with which you have honored the Society of the Cincinnati have been read with attention and the different subjects examined with the most respectful consideration.

“ It is an agreeable circumstance to the society that the Count DE ROCHAMBEAU has become a member and interested himself in its reputation.

“ The very generous subscriptions made by the gentlemen of the French army merit our fullest recognition, but as that is incompatible with the spirit of the confederation and contrary to the original intention of this society to receive sums of money from foreign nations, although allied, we believe that these gentlemen will not consider it as a want of our affection for them if we are obliged to refuse.

“ The request of Count de Lilancourt will be fully accorded the exact sense of the institution which admits all the officers of his rank who have cooperated with the armies of the United States, and the Count Lilancourt has manifestly cooperated in sending from Santo Domingo to the continent a considerable detachment, which was under his orders, at the risk of events which might have occurred. It is for that reason the opinion of the society that Count de Lilancourt is a member by right.

“ It is not in the power of this assembly of the society to determine the justice of all the demands which have been made. It is for that reason they are submitted to the assembly of the society in France in order to be taken into consideration. The different memoranda, requests, and letters relative to the demands will be transmitted to the society in France, with a copy of the institution as it has been corrected and a letter communicating the reasons of these alterations.

“ Signed in the general assembly.”

## D'ESTAING'S APPROVAL

From Philadelphia, May 15, 1784, General Washington in reply to a letter dated the Christmas day preceding, from Count d'Estaing, after expressions of tender emotion for the kindness of mention for his “person and character,” feels himself happy that the Count “countenances with so much cordiality the association (Cincinnati) formed by the officers of the American army, a bond of cement, \* \* \* to render durable and permanent those mutual friendships and connections which have happily taken root between the officers of your army and ours.”

ADDITIONAL LIST OF OFFICERS

TO BE PROPOSED FOR ADMISSION UNDER THE REGULATION OF THE  
GENERAL SOCIETY ON MAY 15, 1784

Le Baron de l'Éstrade	M. de MacMahon
Le Chevalier de Lameth	Le Chevalier de Tarlé
Charles Malo François de Lameth	Le Comte de Loncenil
M. de Tarlé	Le Comte de Chabannes
M. de Menouville	Le Baron d'Esebeck
Le Baron de Saint-Simon	M. d'Anselme
Le Chevalier de Mirabeau	M. de Rickey
Boniface Rigueti	M. Lynch
M. de Montesquieu	Le Vicomte de Vaudreuil
Le Vicomte Dosmond	Le Vicomte de Fleury

These two officers as well as M. M. de Rickey and De MacMahon took part in several actions of the frigate *Eagle*, and behaved with valor.

This 23 August, 1784.

LE COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU.

Supplement of two officers who have verified their right to join the order under the new rule of the general society August 15, 1784:

Goulet de la Jour	Marquis de Montmort
	COUNT DE ROCHAMBEAU.

ROCHAMBEAU CHIEF IN EUROPE

Then follows project of a letter which M. le Marshal de Castrie proposed to write to Count d'Estaing, in reply to one from the Marshal in reference to the determination of the officers for admission, intimating that Count ROCHAMBEAU is considered by General Washington as the chief of the association in Europe.

ADDITIONAL ADMISSIONS

In the general assembly of the Cincinnati Saturday, May 15, 1784—

“*Resolved*, That the officers of the army of His Most Christian Majesty on land and sea who have served in America, and who have been promised rank of colonel for their services in that country, be included in the institution of the Cincinnati as revised and amended.

“GENERAL WASHINGTON, *President*.”

In the general assembly of the society Monday, May 17, 1784—

“*Resolved*, That M. de Tarlé, intendant and second officer of the French auxiliary army, and Chevalier de Lameth, colonel by brevet; also Count Sonnevile, Count de la Touche, Count Kergariou, Chevalier de

L'Éguille, Chevalier du Quesne, Count de Trevalais, Chevalier Maulevner, Chevalier de Vallogne, Count Capellis, and Chevalier de la Perousé.

"Captains and commandants of vessels and frigates of the French marine employed in special service on the American coasts, and who are particularly mentioned by his excellency the minister of France, have a right and in the spirit and intention of the institution to become members of the Society of the Cincinnati.

"GENERAL WASHINGTON, *President.*"

#### WASHINGTON REPORTS ALTERATIONS

General Washington, in a letter to Count D'Estaing and Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, dated Philadelphia, May 17, 1784, says, "We, the delegates of the Cincinnati, having judged it well to make several essential alterations and corrections in our institution, and having believed it our duty to communicate the reasons for them in a circular addressed to the State societies, we transmit to you for your information a copy of this letter with one of the constitution as it has been altered and corrected. Convinced of having acted with prudence dictated by love of country, we are persuaded that you will be satisfied of the justice of our course when you are informed our action was occasioned by the conviction that some things contained in our original system might be fortuitously productive of consequences which we would not approve, also in keeping with sentiments which apparently prevail among our citizens.

"Under these circumstances we considered it would not be a proof of magnanimity to persist in a thing which might be onerous or contrary to the views of the community in which the society exists.

\* \* \* \* \*

"For us, then, it is enough that our beneficent designs to assist the unfortunate be not frustrated; that our friendships also be innumerable as they are sincere, and of which you have received marks with so much sensibility.

"For you Messieurs, it will suffice that your merits and services are ineffaceably impressed upon all the hearts of the entire nation, that your names and action can never be effaced from memory.

"Cherishing such sentiments and reciprocating your affectionate regard, we ask you to have the goodness to believe that although nothing could be added to our friendship and veneration, nevertheless by your order and your association with us you have effectually established between us most strongly, indissoluble ties."

#### TO ACT FOR THEMSELVES

In a letter, Philadelphia, May 17, 1787, General Washington transmits to Count DE ROCHAMBEAU official letters and other proceedings of the general assembly of the society for his consideration. Those who consti-



tute the society in France he thought should decide for themselves upon the claims of their compatriots upon the principles of the institution as it has been revised.

On July 26, 1784, Count DE ROCHAMBEAU transmitted to the minister of war translations of the letters he had received from General Washington and the resolutions of the society at its meeting in the previous May, with an abstract of corrections made at the first institution relative to the attack received in the State legislatures, remarking, "There are two articles which interest the nation and merit your attention.

"The first, which invites the French society to assemble to elect members and form rules analogous to the principles of our government.

"The second, which gives an extension to their first resolution in favor of the generals and colonels of the French corps and unite under it all the officers of the land and sea brevetted and having the rank of colonel who have received this grade on account of service in America.

"The general society in consequence of this article refers to me all the claims which have been examined and allowed by the said French society in consequence of the new resolutions of the general society.

"I am of the opinion that General Washington has sent the requests of the marine to Count D'Estaing.

"I do not presume His Majesty will wish to perpetuate a foreign society in his kingdom, therefore I anticipate the reply to this article will be negative.

"It appears, however, suitable that His Majesty permit Count D'Estaing and myself concurrently and separately to assemble for one time only the members of the society, in order to examine all the requests which have been sent by the General, and allow those which conform to the new rules and take such action as to include officers entitled to consideration in order to cut short all subsequent solicitation.

"There are a number of such cases sent me, such as of Chevalier Lamette, Baron de l'Estrade, etc., which I shall have the honor to send to you upon my return, a list in exact accordance with the terms of the general society of May 15 last.

"You will see, Monseigneur, that the general society politely refuses the subscriptions of the sums which we have believed our duty to offer, with the result that we had pleasure in making the offer and still better for them to refuse."

The Count adds that he had sent copies of the dispatch of a political character to Count de Vergennes, with whom he (the minister of war) had conferred. He expected his orders to regulate his conduct, and had no doubt that Count d'Estaing had taken those of Marshal de Castries.

## D'ESTAING SOLICITS AUTHORITY

Count d'Estaing, in a letter to ROCHAMBEAU for the Society of the Cincinnati, dated Paris, August 19, 1784, asks the necessary authority to inform Marquis d'Hervilly, Edouard Dillon, M. O. Moran, Marquis de Fontenilles, and Baron Choin, that the Count permit, in consequence of the decision of the King and resolve of the general assembly of May 15, 1784, these officers to accept the decorations of the Society of the Cincinnati. He adds that Marshal Castries authorized him to inform Viscount de Fontagne, colonel at Santo Domingo, he might accept the decoration of the society.

## D'ESTAING'S LIST

The decision asked by M. d'Estaing, and submitted to the minister of war for the admission of the officers who had been decorated and wished authorization, included the following:

M. le Marquis d'Hervilly	M. le Count Edouard Dillon
M. O. Moran, colonel	M. le Marquis Fontenilles, colonel
M. le Baron de Choin, colonel	
Le Comte de Fontagne, colonel commandant	

Paris, August 19, 1784.

ESTAING.

## LIMIT TO THE SOCIETY

Marshal de Castries, from Versailles, August 27, 1784, wrote to Marshal de Segur that he adopted his opinion respecting putting limit to the Cincinnati Society and the proposed response of Counts D'Estaing and ROCHAMBEAU.

## MORE NAMES

On August 31, 1784, Count DE ROCHAMBEAU wrote to the secretary of war announcing, after three verifications he had forgotten another candidate for the society, Count Henry de Saint-Simon, who served at the siege of Yorktown in the Regiment de Touraine, forming part of the corps of his cousin (he was made colonel, January 1, 1783), and asked acceptance of him.

Duke de Fleury, from Au Plessis aux Tournelles near Provins, September, 1784, having been informed of the permission obtained by Count DE ROCHAMBEAU from the King for the Count Fleury, his son, to wear the decoration of the Society of the Cincinnati, expressed his thanks.

Marshal de Castries requested Marshal de Segur to communicate the letter he received from Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, in order to authorize the land officers to become members of the Association of the Cincinnati.

OMITTED NAMES

"We do not find," adds Girardot, "the name of M. de Tallyrand," and gives a letter from Viomenil, Boston, December 4, 1782, rendering an account of services of Count Bozon de Tallyrand marching into Boston in the front rank of a company of chasseurs of the Regiment de Soissonais with a rifle on his shoulder, under the name Va de bon Cœur. Viomenil asks the marquis to request His Majesty not to disapprove, that he had him as his aid-de-camp.

CAMEO FOR WASHINGTON

Girardot refers to the society having given to Washington as a Cincinnati an antique cameo mounted on a ring 30 millimeters ( $1\frac{1}{8}$  inches) wide and 25 high (1 inch), representing two personages. Nevertheless the American hero gave this ring, a souvenir of the Cincinnati, to Kosciusko, who had served as his aid-de-camp during the war for independence. Kosciusko in turn gave it as a present to Baron de Girardot, who served in the Polish Light Cavalry of the Imperial Guard, and by him it was left to his son.

SWEDEN'S KING OBJECTS

The King of Sweden declined to permit his subjects who were officers in the French army, and who had served in America, to wear the Order of the "Cincinnati," regarding the institution as having a republican tendency not suited to his Government.

In a letter of August 20, 1784, from Mount Vernon to Count DE ROCHAMBEAU, Washington commenting on this, wrote sarcastically: "Considering how recently the King of Sweden has changed the form of government of that country, it is not so much to be wondered at that his fear should get the better of his liberality as to anything which might have the semblance of republicanism, but when it is further considered how few of his nation had or could have a right to the order I think he might have suffered his complaisance to overcome them."

WASHINGTON DECORATION

The decoration worn by Washington was given to General Lafayette, according to Girardot, who says:

"This decoration, in gold enamel, is encircled with a crown of laurel which sustains two cornucopias entwined, from which fruit is falling, and which are themselves suspended to a ribbon by an oblong ring formed of two braids joined together.

"The American eagle, wings spread, occupies the middle of the crown, and carries a shield on each side. The inscription of the reverse: Soci. cin. rum. inst. A. D. 1783, virt. prae.

"The figures of these shields" says he, "are in dull gold, the ground in enamel, and the lower ground in flesh-colored enamel, the ribbon is moire (watered silk)."

#### THE WASHINGTON "ORDER"

The members of the French branch of the Society of the Cincinnati presented to Washington an order, set with about 200 gems, costing \$3,000. The eagle and group of military trophies were covered with diamonds. The olive leaves attached to the eagle were emeralds; the berries were rubies and the beak of the eagle an amethyst.

Washington, highly appreciating this testimonial of friendship, presented the order to the General Society of the Cincinnati. It has since been worn by the president-general at its meetings.

With the order was sent a remembrance from the French officers for General Washington and his wife, consisting of two superb dinner sets of Sevres china, specially executed for them by the most skilled artisans and decorators.

In the set for the general each piece displayed wreaths of leaves, scrolls, and Fame sounding a trumpet and holding in the other hand the order of the Cincinnati.

That for Mrs. Washington was of more delicate tint. Each piece bore the initials M. W., the monogram of Martha Washington, surrounded by a wreath of olive and laurel. Beneath was a ribbon bearing the legend "Decus et tuta men abillo." From the wreath radiated rays of gold. Around the outside of each cup and covered dish, and on the rim of each plate, saucer, and open vessel, in soft colors, was represented a chain of 13 large and 13 small elliptical links, within each link was inscribed the name of a State of the Union.

There exists in the files of the secretary-general of the Society of the Cincinnati a large number of letters from Count DE ROCHAMBEAU to President-General Washington and to former Secretary-General Maj. Gen. Henry Knox, Secretary of War, also a complete record of ROCHAMBEAU'S military career.

At the Château de Rochambeau, Thoré, Loir et Cher, France, in a glass case are preserved Marshal ROCHAMBEAU'S eagle of the Order of the Cincinnati and his cross of the Royal and Military Order of St. Louis.

#### THE "MIRABEAU" CONSIDERATIONS"

The "Considerations on the Order of the Cincinnatus, by the Count de Mirabeau" (and Sebastian Roche Nicolas Chamfort) are comprised in 79 octavo pages, with 27 pages of notes and illustrations referred to in the text.

The work itself is interesting if not convincing. The notes and illustrations contain much striking but poorly applied information of historical and reminiscent value.

A translation of the Mirabeau "Considerations," etc., made in London, 1785, when the humiliation of the American war was still a source of national and individual irritation, starts off with a brief introduction, quite in keeping with the tone and phrasing of the original.

An American edition of this translation with a postscript was run off in Philadelphia in the same controversial spirit.

The "Considerations" it was later shown were written at the suggestion of Doctor Franklin, still in Europe, after the negotiation of the definitive treaty of peace with Great Britain, and at the time (1784) concluding a treaty with Prussia. Mirabeau at the moment was leading a stormy sort of Bohemian life in France, Germany, and England, depending upon his wits in all sorts of schemes and a full score of intrigues. The work was unworthy of his undoubted gifts.

As a reflex of the views of Franklin the "Considerations" were important, sufficiently so for Mr. Jefferson, the American envoy at Paris, to send a copy to General Washington, who referred to the subject in a letter.

A few extracts from this fact may be interesting, particularly as they throw light on the republican tendencies and mode of reasoning, undoubtedly stimulated by the return of the French troops after their experiences in America.

"At the close of the eighteenth century," says the author, "at the very moment when America seemed to open an asylum to mankind, and when a revolution, the most astonishing, and perhaps the first which philosophy can approve, fixes the attention of all nations upon the other hemisphere, the Society of the Cincinnati is established throughout the whole continent of America without the slightest opposition either on the part of the Congress, which represents and rules the American Confederation, or on the part of any of the United States or any body of men in any one of those States, nay, without a single individual's daring to make the smallest observation to his fellow citizens upon an order perfectly new in its kind and which must infallibly and speedily change the face of the country which gives it birth."

\* \* \* \* \*

"Thus the man of the people and of the army, General Washington, is already an honorary member (president) of the order, which to guard its existence no doubt from attacks, solicits recruits and supporters in all the monarchies of Europe."

\* \* \* \* \*

"Military force has been the sole object of their thoughts because it was the mighty instrument of their projects; with this in view it was that the inheritance was reserved to none but military men."

\* \* \* \* \*

"Thus did the patriocrate grow upon Rome, an institution as much inferior to the institution of the Cincinnati as the chiefs of banditti, living upon plunder and building hovels upon the soil where Rome now stands, were inferior to a body of such illustrious commanders as Greene, Gates, Moultrie, Wayne and many others who have been intrusted with the defense and political interests of a mighty nation, well seen in all the arts of war and peace and maintaining from the first hour of its political existence a distinguished rank amidst the powers of the earth."

\* \* \* \* \*

The Count Mirabeau then proceeds to elaborate his style of reasoning with much applied simile in pleasing diction from Roman mediæval and modern sources, including the Constitution of the United States and the terms of the institution of the "Society of the Cincinnati."

The Count's argument might have been straight had his hypotheses been parallel. At the time of its issue it created quite a stir in court and military circles and gave rise to speculation and correspondence generally. The objection which many saw in the hereditary features was eradicated. The institution, after many vicissitudes through upward of a century, thrives an honored reminiscence, stimulating the spirit of patriotism and vying in commemorative works.

In a reply to a letter from Samuel Vaughan, November 9, 1785, General Washington in acknowledging a copy of Count de Mirabeau's "Considerations on the Order of Cincinnati," had this to say:

"I thought, as most others seemed to think, that all the exceptionable parts of that institution had been done away with at the last general meeting, but with those who are disposed to cavil or who have the itch of writing strongly upon them, nothing can be made to suit their palates. The best way therefore to disconcert and defeat them is to take no notice of their publication. All else is but food for declaration.

"There is not, I conceive, an unbiased mind that would refuse officers of the late army the right of association for the purpose of establishing a fund for the support of the poor and distressed of their fraternity, when many of them it is well known are reduced to their last shifts by the ungenerous conduct of their country in not adopting more vigorous measures to render their certificates productive. That charity is all that remains of the original institution none who will be at the trouble of examining it can deny."

MIRABEAU ANSWERED

On May 15, 1787, General Washington mentions in his diary dining with the members of the General Society of Cincinnati in Philadelphia. Mr. Jefferson, then minister to France, had sent to him an extract from the "Encyclopédie," purporting to give an account of the Society of the Cincinnati.

In a letter to Mr. Jefferson, of May 30, 1787, he pays his compliments in a general way to the comments in the "Encyclopédie," observing, "Nothing can be more ridiculous than the supposition of the author that the society was instituted partly because the country could not then pay the army, except the assertion that the United States have now made full and competent provisions for paying not only the arrearages due to the officers, but the half pay or commutation at their option, whence the author deduces an argument for its dissolution. Though I conceive this never had anything to do with the institution, yet the officers in most of the States, who never have received nor I believe expect to receive one farthing of the principal or interest, would be much obliged to the author to convince them how and when they received a compensation for their services."

The General then gives an account of his connection with the society posterior to its first formation, and his acceptance of the presidency after the amendments of the first general meeting in 1784, especially after the canceling of the hereditary features had been approved by "the most respectable characters in the country."

The following officers of foreign countries held general rank in the Continental army under commissions from Congress:

Name.	Date.	Country.
MAJOR-GENERALS.		
Lafayette . . . . .	July 31, 1777	France.
Ducoudray . . . . .	Aug. 11, 1777	Do.
Baron de Kalb . . . . .	Sept. 15, 1777	Do.
Thomas Conway . . . . .	Dec. 13, 1775	Do.
Chevalier Duportail . . . . .	Nov. 16, 1781	Do.
Baron Steuben . . . . .	May 5, 1778	Prussia.
BRIGADIER-GENERALS.		
Baron Steuben . . . . .	Mar. 16, 1776	Prussia.
M. A. Roche de Fernay . . . . .	Nov. 5, 1776	France.
Chevalier Deborre . . . . .	Apr. 11, 1777	Do.
Thomas Conway . . . . .	May 13, 1777	Do.
Count Pulaski . . . . .	Sept. 15, 1777	Poland.
Chevalier Duportail . . . . .	Nov. 17, 1777	France.
M. de la Neuville (brevet) . . . . .	Oct. 14, 1778	Do.
Marquis de la Ronerie Armand . . . . .	Mar. 26, 1783	Do.
Thaddeus Kosciusko (brevet) . . . . .	Oct. 13, 1783	Poland.





LIST OF WORKS RELATING TO THE FRENCH ALLIANCE IN THE  
AMERICAN REVOLUTION



Compiled by A. P. C. GRIFFIN, *Chief Bibliographer Library of Congress*

AFFAIRES de l'Angleterre et de l'Amérique. [t. 1-15.]

*Anvers, 1776-[79]. 15 vols. in 17. Tables. 8°.*

BALCH, Elise Willing. Marquis de Fleury, lieutenant-colonel in the Continental army.

(*In Magazine of American history, vol. 1, Dec., 1877, pp. 724-726.*)

BALCH, Thomas. Les Français en Amérique pendant la guerre de l'indépendance des États-Unis, 1777-1783.

*Paris: A. Sauton; Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott [etc.], 1872. viii, 237 pp. Plates. Portraits. Folded map. 8°.*

—— The French in America during the war of independence of the United States, 1777-1783. A translation . . . of Les Français en Amérique pendant la guerre de l'indépendance des États-Unis.

*Philadelphia: Porter & Coates, 1891-1895. 2 vols. Portrait. Folded maps. 8°.*

Vol. 1 translated by Thomas Willing Balch; v. 2, by Edwin Swift Balch and Elise Willing Balch.

BEAUMARCHAIS, Pierre Augustin Caron de. Mémoires.

*Paris: Furne, 1826. 2 vols. 8°. (Œuvres complètes de Beaumarchais, vol. 4-5.)*

BIRON, [Armand Louis de Gontaut] duc de Lauzun, afterwards duc de. Lettres sur les États généraux de 1789, ou Détail des séances de l'assemblée de la noblesse et des trois ordres, du 4 mai au 15 novembre, par le duc de Biron, duc de Lauzun: précédées d'une notice historique sur Biron et publiées par Maistre de Roger de la Lande.

*Paris: M<sup>me</sup> Bachelin-Deflorenne, 1865. x.vii, (2), 68, (1) pp. Portrait. 12°.*

—— Mémoires de M. le duc de Lauzun.

*Paris: Chez Barrois, l'ainé, 1822. (2), x.v, 399 pp. 12°.*

—— Same. 2. éd.

*Paris: Chez Barrois, l'ainé, 1822. 2 vols. 24°.*

608 *List of Works Relating to French Alliance*

BIRON, [Armand Louis de Gontaut] *duc de Lauzun, afterwards duc de Mémoires du duc de Lauzun (1747-1783)*. Publiés entièrement conformes au manuscrit, avec une étude sur la vie de l'auteur. 2. éd. sans suppressions et augmentée d'une préface et de notes nouvelles par Louis Lacour.

*Paris: Poutel-Malassis et de Broise, 1858.* (1), *lxvii*, 409, (2) *pp.* 12°.

— Narrative of the Duke de Lauzun. Translated for the magazine. (*In Magazine of American history*, vol. 6, Jan., 1881, pp. 51-53.)

BLANCHARD, Claude. *Guerre d'Amérique, 1780-1783. Journal de campagne.*

*Paris: L. Baudoin & cie, 1881.* 134 *pp.* 8°.

— The journal of Claude Blanchard, commissary of the French auxiliary army sent to the United States during the American revolution. 1780-1783. Translated from a French manuscript, by William Duane, and edited by Thomas Balch.

*Albany: J. Munsell, 1876.* *xvi*, 207 *pp.* 8°.

— The journal of the campaign of Claude Blanchard, commissary-general to the auxiliary troops sent to America under the command of Lieutenant-General the Count de Rochambeau. 1780-1783.

(*In Catholic world*, vol. 11, Sept., 1870, pp. 787-800.)  
Translated from the *Revue militaire française*.

BRISOT DE WARVILLE, J[ean] P[ierre]. A critical examination of the marquis de Chatellux's [*sic*] Travels, in North America, in a letter addressed to the marquis; principally intended as a refutation of his opinions concerning the Quakers, the negroes, the people, and mankind. Tr. from the French, with additions and corrections of the author.

*Philadelphia: J. James [printer], 1788.* (2), 89 *pp.* 8°.

— De la France et des États-Unis; ou, De l'importance de la révolution de l'Amérique pour le bonheur de la France; des rapports de ce royaume et des États-Unis, des avantages réciproques qu'ils peuvent retirer de leurs liaisons de commerce, et enfin de la situation actuelle des États-Unis. Par É. Clavière, et J. P. Brissot (Warville). Nouv. éd.

[*Paris: Buisson, 1791.*] (1), 448 *pp.* 8°. (*In his Nouveau voyage dans les États-Unis.* *Paris, 1791.* v. 3.)

Half-title.

— Examen critique des voyages dans l'Amérique Septentrionale, de M. le marquis de Chatellux [*sic*]; ou, Lettre . . . dans laquelle on réfute principalement ses opinions sur les Quakers, sur les negroes, sur le peuple, et sur l'homme.

*London, 1786.* (1), 143 *pp.* 8°.

*List of Works Relating to French Alliance* 609

- BROGLIE, Victor-Claude, *prince de*. Journal du voyage du Prince de Broglie, Colonel en second du Regiment de Saintonge aux États-Unis d'Amérique et dans l'Amérique du Sud, 1782-1783.  
(*In* Société des bibliophiles français. Mélanges, 2<sup>e</sup> partie, pp. 13-14<sup>b</sup>, Paris, 1903. 8<sup>o</sup>.)
- Narrative of the Prince de Broglie, 1782. Translated from the original MS., by E. W. Balch.  
(*In* Magazine of American history, vol. 1, Mar., 1877, pp. 180-186; Apr., 1877, pp. 231-235; May, 1877, pp. 306-309; June, 1877, pp. 374-380.)  
Translation of "Journal du voyage du Prince de Broglie," published in Mélanges publiés par la Société des bibliophiles français (deuxième partie), 1903.
- A pen portait of Washington. Fragments from the journal of Prince de Broglie. Tr. by Horatio King.  
(*In* Magazine of American history, vol. 26, Dec., 1891, pp. 439-442.)
- BYRN, Edward W. The unveiling of the Rochambeau statue.  
(*In* Scientific American, n. s., vol. 86, May 31, 1902, pp. 378-379.)
- CAMBON, Jules Martin. France and the United States; essays and addresses.  
*New York: D. Appleton and company, 1903. vi, 90 pp. 8<sup>o</sup>.*  
"France and American independence," pp. 74-79; "Unveiling of the statue of Marshal de Rochambeau," pp. 80-83.
- CAMPBELL, Charles A. Rochambeau's headquarters in Westchester county, N. Y., 1781.  
(*In* Magazine of American history, vol. 4, Jan., 1880, pp. 45-48.)
- CÉLESTE, Raymond. Un petit-fils de Montesquieu en Amérique.  
*Bordeaux: Impr. G. Gounouilhou, 1902. 30, (2) pp. Portrait. 8<sup>o</sup>.*  
"Extrait de la Revue philomathique de Bordeaux et du Sud-Ouest, 5<sup>e</sup> année, n<sup>o</sup> 12, 1<sup>er</sup> décembre 1902."  
Letter of Baron Montesquieu to M. Latapie, dated from Newport, 29 January 1781, p. 18-24.
- CHASTELLUX, [François Jean], *marquis de*. Travels in North-America, in the years 1780, 1781, and 1782, by the marquis de Chastellux . . . Tr. from the French by an English gentleman, who resided in America at that period. With notes by the translator.  
*London: G. G. J. and J. Robinson, 1787. 2 vols. Folded plate. Folded maps. 8<sup>o</sup>.*
- Travels in North-America, in the years 1780-81-82 by the marquis de Chastellux . . . Tr. from the French, by an English gentleman, who resided in America at that period. With notes by the translator. Also a biographical sketch of the author; letters from Gen. Washington to the marquis de Chastellux, and notes and corrections by the American editor.  
*New York, 1828. 416 pp. 8<sup>o</sup>.*
- Voyage de Newport a Philadelphie, Albany, etc.  
*Newport, R. I.: De l'imprimerie Royale de l'Escadre, 1781. 188 pp. 8<sup>o</sup>.*
- S. Doc. 537, 59-1—39

610 *List of Works Relating to French Alliance*

CHASTELLUX, [François Jean], *marquis de*. Voyage de Mr. le chevalier de Chastellux en Amérique.

[Cassel], 1785. 228 pp. 16°.

— Voyages de M. le marquis de Chastellux dans l'Amérique Septentrionale dans les années 1780, 1781 & 1782.

Paris: Prault, 1786. 2 vols. *Folded maps*. 12°.

CHOTTEAU, Léon. La guerre de l'indépendance (1775-1783); les Français en Amérique; avec une préface par M. Édouard Laboulaye.

Paris: Charpentier et cie, 1876. 4, x, (2), 438 pp. 12°.

CIRCOURT, Adolphe, *comte de*. France and the United States. Historical review.

Boston: Press of J. Wilson and son, 1877. 55 pp. 12°.

Reprinted from the Proceedings of the Massachusetts historical society, vol. 15.

The French original was published as an appendix to vol. 2 of "Histoire de l'action commune de la France et de l'Amérique pour l'indépendance des Etats-Unis, par George Bancroft," Paris, 1876.

CLARK, Richard H. France's aid to America in the War of Independence.

(In American Catholic quarterly review, vol. 22, Apr., 1897, pp. 399-423.)

CONTINENTAL CONGRESS. Journals of Congress: containing their proceedings from September 5, 1774, to [November 3, 1788]. Published by authority.

From Folwell's press, Philadelphia, 1800-1801. 13 vols. 8°.

— Journals of Congress, containing the proceedings from Sept. 5, 1774, to Nov. 3, 1788. 2d ed.

Washington: Way & Gideon, 1823. 4 vols. 8°.

An edition of the Journals printed from the original MSS. is in course of publication by the Library of Congress. Six volumes have been published, covering the years 1774-1776.

— Secret journals of the acts and proceedings of Congress, from the first meeting thereof to the dissolution of the Confederation by the adoption of the Constitution of the United States. [1775-1788.]

Boston: T. B. Wail, 1821. 1 vols. 8°.

CONWAY, Moncreu D. French aid to America in the War of Independence.

(In The Athenæum, London, Mar. 10, 1900, pp. 305-307.)

CORNWALLIS, Charles [Cornwallis] *1st marquis*. Correspondence of Charles, first marquis Cornwallis. Ed. with notes, by Charles Ross.

London: J. Murray, 1859. 3 vols. *Portrait*. 2 *folded maps*. *Folded genealogical table*. 8°.

The French alliance with America, vol. 1, pp. 32, 34, 50, 87, 115, 117, 121, 122, 123, 125, 132, 133, 512.

*List of Works Relating to French Alliance* 611

- CROMOT DUBOURG, Marie-François-Joseph-Maxime, *baron*. Diary of a French officer 1781. (Presumed to be that of Baron Cromot Du Bourg, aid to ROCHAMBEAU.) From an unpublished manuscript. (*In Magazine of American history*, vol. 4, March, 1880, pp. 205-214; April 1880, pp. 293-308; May, 1880, pp. 376-385; June, 1880, pp. 441-449; vol. 7, Oct. 1881, pp. 283-295.)
- CUMMING, W. J. French hill and the tradition of the French in Northern Westchester. (*In Magazine of American history*, vol. 5, Dec., 1880, pp. 442-445. Charts.)
- DEANE, Silas. An address to the United States of North-America. To which is added, a letter to the Hon. Robert Morris, esq. with notes and observations.  
*London, printed: New-London [Conn.] Reprinted and sold by T. Green, 1784. 38 pp. 12°.*  
A defence of the author's conduct during his mission to France. Dated, London, August 10, 1783.  
Also published the same year in abridged form, without the appended documents, under title: An address to the free and independent citizens of the United States of North-America.
- An address to the United States of North America. To which is added, a letter to the Hon. Robert Morris, esq., with notes and observations.  
*London: Printed for J. Debrett, 1784. (4), 95 pp. 8°.*  
A defence of the author's conduct during his mission to France. Dated, London, August 10, 1783.  
Also published the same year in abridged form, without the appended documents, under title: An address to the free and independent citizens of the United States of North America.
- An address to the free and independent citizens of the United States of North-America.  
*Hartford: Printed by Hudson & Goodwin, 1784. 30 pp. 12°.*  
Relates to his conduct while commissioner of the United States in France. Dated, London, August 10, 1783. Appendix dated, London, Oct. 12, 1783.  
Also published the same year in more extended form, with appended documents, under title: An address to the United States of North America.
- The Deane papers . . . 1774-[1781].  
[*New York: Printed for the Society, 1887-1890.*] 5 vols. *Portrait. 8°.* (*New York historical society. Collections . . . Publication fund series. v. xv-xviii.*)  
CONTENTS.—v. 1. Biographical notice of S. Deane. By C. Isham. The Deane papers. 1774-1777.—v. 2. 1777-1778.—v. 3. 1778-1779.—v. 4. 1779-1781.—v. 5. 1782-1790.
- DEUX-PONTS, Guillaume, *comte de*. My campaigns in America: a journal kept by Count William de Deux-Ponts, 1780-81. Translated from the French manuscript, with an introduction and notes, by Samuel Abbott Green.  
*Boston: J. K. Wiggin & W. P. Lunt, 1868. xvi, (2), 176 pp. 8°.*  
French text followed by English translation.

612 *List of Works Relating to French Alliance*

- DOMIOL, Henri, *i. e.* Jean Henri Antoine. Histoire de la participation de la France à l'établissement des États-Unis d'Amérique. Correspondance diplomatique et documents.  
*Paris: Imprimerie nationale, 1886-1892. 5 vols. Plates. Portraits. f<sup>o</sup>.*  
 ———— Complément du tome 5.  
*Paris: Imprimerie nationale, 1899. (1), ii, 259-397 pp. f<sup>o</sup>.*
- DURAND, John, *ed. and tr.* New materials for the history of the American revolution; tr. from documents in the French archives.  
*New York: H. Holt & co., 1889. vi, (2), 311 pp. 12<sup>o</sup>.*
- FELTMAN, William. The journal of Lieut. William Feltman, of the First Pennsylvania regiment, 1781-82. Including the march into Virginia and the siege of Yorktown.  
*Philadelphia: Pub. for the Historical society of Pennsylvania, by H. C. Baird, 1853. 48 pp. 8<sup>o</sup>.*
- FERRIÈRE, James L. The Prince de Broglie in America.  
*(In Lippincott's magazine, vol. 28, Nov., 1881, pp. 462-472.)*
- FERSEN, Count.  
*(In Temple bar, vol. 55, Jan., 1879, pp. 76-90.)*  
*Same. Living Age, vol. 149, Feb. 8, 1879, pp. 397-375.*
- FERSEN, [Hans] Axel von, *grefve*. Diary and correspondence of Count Axel Fersen, Grand marshal of Sweden, relating to the court of France. Translated by Katharine P. Wormeley.  
*Boston: Hardy, Prall & company, 1902. vii, (3), 355 pp. Portraits. 8<sup>o</sup>.*  
 "Letters to his father, 1780-1782, during the French war in North America in aid of the Independence of the United States," pp. 21-64.
- FERSEN, [Hans] Axel von, *grefve*. The French army in the Revolutionary war. Count de Fersen's private letters to his father, 1780-81. Translated from the French by Georgine Holmes.  
*(In Magazine of American history, vol. 25, Jan., 1891, pp. 55-70; Feb., 1891, pp. 156-173.)*  
 ———— Letters of De Fersen, aid-de-camp to Rochambeau, written to his father in Sweden 1780-1782. Translated for the magazine.  
*(In Magazine of American history, vol. 3, April, 1879, pp. 300-309; June, 1879, pp. 369-376; July, 1879, pp. 437-448.)*
- FOLSON, Albert A. Camp of the French army, Dedham, 1782.  
*(In Dedham historical register, vol. 12, Jan., 1901, pp. 8-10. Plan (fac-simile). Dedham, 1901. 8<sup>o</sup>.)*
- FOSDICK, Lucien J. The French blood in America.  
*New York, Chicago, [etc.]: Fleming H. Revell company, [1906]. 48 pp. Plates. Portraits. 8<sup>o</sup>.*  
 "America's debt to France during the Revolution." pp. 377-382.
- FRANCE. *Ministère des affaires étrangères*. Les combattants français de la guerre américaine, 1778-1783. Listes établies d'après les

*List of Works Relating to French Alliance* 613

documents authentiques déposés aux Archives nationales et aux Archives du Ministère de la guerre. Publiées par les soins du Ministère des affaires étrangères.

Paris: *Ancienne maison Quantin, Librairies-imprimeries réunies, Motteroz, Martinet*, 1903. (4), vii, (4), 327 pp. *Plates. Portraits.* 8<sup>o</sup>.

Introduction signed: H. Mérou, consul de France à Chicago, membre honoraire de la Société des Fils de la Révolution américaine d'Illinois.

Includes a resolution of thanks by the society of the Sons of the American Revolution for the "exceedingly advantageous and effective work . . . accomplished in France in ascertaining the names and services of . . . French sailors and soldiers who assisted the colonists in the war of the American Revolution."

CONTENTS. Introduction.—Listes. Marine: Escadre du comte d'Estaing. Escadre du comte de Grasse. Escadre des comtes de Guichen et de Grasse. Escadre du comte de Ternay (armée de Rochambeau)—Armée de terre: Régiment de Bourbonnais. Régiment de Soissonnais. Régiment de Saintonge. Régiment de Royal-Deux-Ponts (officiers seulement). Régiment d'Agénois (officiers seulement). Régiment de Gatinais. Régiment de Touraine. Régiment d'Hainault (un bataillon). Régiment de Foix (un bataillon). Régiment de Dillon (officiers seulement). Régiment de Walsh (officiers seulement). Régiment d'Auxonne (2<sup>e</sup> bataillon). Régiment de Metz (2<sup>e</sup> bataillon).

FRANCE. *Ministère des affaires étrangères*. Les combattants français de la guerre américaine, 1778-1783. Listes établies d'après les documents authentiques déposés aux Archives nationales et aux Archives du Ministère de la guerre. Publiées par les soins du ministère des affaires étrangères.

Washington: *Imprimerie nationale*, 1905. ii, 453 pp. *Plates. Portraits.* 8<sup>o</sup>. ([U. S.] 58th Congress, 2d session. *Senate document* 77).

Paris edition pub. 1903.

FRANKLIN, Benjamin. The complete works of Benjamin Franklin, including his . . . correspondence, and . . . letters and documents . . . now for the first time printed . . . also, the unmutilated and correct version of his autobiography. Compiled and edited by John Bigelow.

New York and London: *G. P. Putnam's sons*, 1887-1888. 10 vols. *Plates. Portraits.* 8<sup>o</sup>.

— Works. Containing several political and historical tracts not included in any former edition, and many letters, official and private, not hitherto published; with notes and life, by Jared Sparks.

Boston: *Hilliard Gray, and company*, 1840. 10 vols. 8<sup>o</sup>.

— The writings of Benjamin Franklin; collected and ed., with a life and introduction, by Albert Henry Smyth. Vols. 1-7.

New York, London: *The Macmillan company*, 1905-1906. 7 vols. *Portrait.* 8<sup>o</sup>.

614 *List of Works Relating to French Alliance*

- FRANKLIN, Benjamin. Franklin in France. A selection from Franklin's letters, written during his stay in Paris.  
*Boston: Old South meeting house, 1889. 12 pp. 12°.* (*Old South leaflets, 7th series, no. 5.*)  
 Caption-title.
- FRENCH aid in American Independence.  
*(In Atlantic monthly, vol. 74, July, 1894, pp. 128-133.)*  
 Review of Doniol's "Histoire de la participation de la France à l'établissement des États-Unis d'Amérique."
- The FRENCH in Newport, 1781, 1881.  
*(In Newport historical magazine, vol. 2, Jan., 1882, pp. 179-178.)*
- GABRIEL, [Charles Nicolas]. Le maréchal de camp Desandrouins, 1729-1792; guerre du Canada 1756-1760; guerre de l'indépendance américaine, 1780-1782.  
*Verdun: Impr. Renée-Lallemant, 1887. (4), viii, 416, (3) pp. 8°.*
- GARDNER, Asa Bird, *comp.* Disposition and order of battle of the allied armies on the march from Williamsburgh to the siege of York, 27th September, 1781.  
*(In Magazine of American history, vol. 7, Oct., 1881, pp. 267-268.)*
- GAULOT, Paul. A friend of the queen (Marie-Antoinette—Count de Fersen). From the French, by Mrs. Cashel Hoey.  
*London: W. Heinemann, 1894. 2 vols. Portraits. 8°.*  
 Compiled from extracts from the papers of Count John Axel Fersen, grand marshal of Sweden.
- GREENE, George Washington. Historical view of the American revolution.  
*Boston: Ticknor & Fields, 1865. 4v, (2), 459 pp. 12°.*  
 "The diplomacy of the Revolution," pp. 173-209; "The foreign element of the Revolution," pp. 282-310.
- GURNELL, Rachel. The Comte de Fersen.  
*(In Gentleman's magazine, n. s., vol. 48, Mar., 1892, pp. 295-306.)*  
*Same. Living Age, vol. 193, May 7, 1892, pp. 368-374.*
- HALE, Edward E., and Edward E. HALE, jr. Franklin in France. From original documents, most of which are now published for the first time.  
*Boston: Roberts brothers, 1887-1888. 2 vols. Portraits. 8°.*
- HALL, William. Junction of the French and American armies at Dobbs Ferry, 1781. From the MSS. of General William Hall.  
*(In The Spirit of '76, vol. 4, Aug., 1898, page 353.)*
- HEATH, William. Memoirs of Major-General Heath. Containing anecdotes, details of skirmishes, battles, and other military events, during the American war. Written by himself.  
*Boston: Printed by I. Thomas and E. T. Andrews, 1798. 388 pp. 8°.*
- Heath's memoirs of the American war. Reprinted from the original edition of 1798. With an introduction and notes by Rufus Rockwell Wilson.



*List of Works Relating to French Alliance* 615

*New York: A. Wessels company, 1904. 435 pp. 8°.* (*Source books of American history.*)

Marquis de Chastellux, p. 278; Count D'Estaing, pp. 200-202, 204, 205, 207, 208, 213, 231, 235, 236, 237, 3<sup>80</sup>, 412, 413; Count Deux-Ponts, p. 285; Count de Grasse, pp. 305, 311, 315, 319, 320, 327, 332, 343, 362; Marquis de La Fayette, pp. 208-212, 248, 259, 279, 285, 286, 288, 290; Duke de Lauzun, pp. 287, 310, 343; Marshal de Rochambeau, pp. 257, 258, 266, 267, 270, 309, 364, 368, 369, 376; Chevalier de Ternay, pp. 257, 258, 266, 267, 281.

HULLIARD D'AUBERTEUIL, [Michel René]. *Essais historiques et politiques sur les Anglo-Américains.*

*Bruxelles, 1781-1782. 4 pls. in 2 vols. Plate. Portrait. Maps. 12°.*

Vol. 2 has title: *Essais historiques et politiques sur la révolution de l'Amérique Septentrionale . . . Bruxelles et se trouve à Paris, chez l'auteur, 1782.*

— *Essais historiques et politiques sur les Anglo-Américains.*

*Bruxelles, 1782. 4 pls. in 2 vols. Plate. Portrait. Maps. 4°.*

Vol. 2 has title: *Essais historiques et politiques sur la révolution de l'Amérique Septentrionale . . . Bruxelles et se trouve à Paris, chez l'auteur, 1782.*

— *List of French officers who served in the American armies with commissions from Congress prior to the treaties made between France and the thirteen United States of America. Reprinted from *Essais historiques et [et] politiques sur la révolution de l'Amérique*, by Hilliard d'Auberteuil, Paris, 1782.*

(*In Magazine of American history*, vol. 3, June, 1870, pp. 364-369.)

HYDE, M. C. Murray. *The treaty of alliance with France.*

(*In The Spirit of '76*, vol. 4, Mar., 1898, pp. 195-197.)

ISHAM, Charles. *A short account of the life and times of Silas Deane.*

(*In American historical association. Papers*, vol. 3, pp. 40-47. New York and London, 1889. 8°.)

JOBEZ, Alphonse. *La France sous Louis XVI. II. Necker et la guerre d'Amérique (1777-1784).*

*Paris: Didier et cie, 1881. vii, (1), 600 pp. 8°.*

[JOHNSTON, H. P.] *The Franklin, Rochambeau, and Force papers.*

(*In Magazine of American history*, vol. 8, May, 1882, pp. 346-350.)

LA LUZERNE, Anne-César de. *Correspondence. [Sept., 1779-May, 1784.]*

(*In Sparks, Jared. Diplomatic correspondence of the American revolution*, vol. 10, pp. 361-500. Boston, 1830. 8°.)

LAUGEL, A. *Count Fersen.*

(*In Nation*, vol. 27, Aug. 29, 1878, pp. 128-129; Sept. 5, 1878, pp. 142-143.)

LAURENS, John. *The army correspondence of Colonel John Laurens in the years 1777-8, now first printed from original letters to his father, Henry Laurens, president of Congress; with a memoir by Wm. Gilmore Simms.*

*New York, 1867. viii, [9]-250 pp. Portrait, 4°.* ([*Bradford club series*, no 7.])

616 *List of Works Relating to French Alliance*

- LAUZUN, Duc de.  
*See* BIRON, [Armand Louis de Gontaut] *duc de Lauzun, afterwards duc de.*
- LAVERGNE, Léonce de. Le marquis de Chastellux.  
*(In* Le Correspondant. vol. 93, Dec., 1864, pp. 766-800. Paris, 1864. 8°)
- The Marquis de Chastellux.  
*(In* Catholic world, vol. 1, May, 1865, pp. 181-194.)  
 Abridged from Le Correspondant.
- LINTILHAC, Eugène [François]. Beaumarchais et ses œuvres, précis de sa vie et histoire de son esprit, d'après des documents inédits.  
*Paris: Hachette & cie, 1887. v, 447 pp. Portrait. Facsimile. 8°.*
- LIST of French officers that served with the American army.  
*(In* Heitman, Francis B. Historical register of officers of the Continental army during the War of the Revolution, April, 1775, to December, 1783, pp. 483-509. Washington, 1893. 8°.)
- LODGE, Henry Cabot. Rochambeau. Address delivered at the unveiling of the statue of the Comte de Rochambeau, Washington, May 24, 1902.  
*(In* his Fighting frigate and other essays and addresses, pp. 291-304, New York, 1902. 8°.)
- LOMÉNIE, Louis Léonard de. Beaumarchais and his times. Sketches of French society in the eighteenth century from unpublished documents.  
*London: Abbey and co., 1856. 4 vols. 12°.*
- LOSSING, B. J. Our French allies.  
*(In* Harper's new monthly magazine, vol. 42, Apr., 1871, pp. 753-763.)
- MCMASTER, John Bach. With the fathers; studies in the history of the United States.  
*New York: D. Appleton and company, 1896. ix, 334 pp. 12°.*  
 Contains a chapter on Franklin in France.
- MASSACHUSETTS. General court. Committee on libraries. [Report relative to a memorial of the Chevalier de St. Sauveur.]  
*[Boston, 1905.] 24 pp. 8°. ([Massachusetts. General court, 1905] Senate no. 336.)*
- MATHER, F. J., jr. Rochambeau.  
*(In* The Nation, vol. 74, May 29, 1902, pp. 418-419.)
- MAY, Max B[enjamin]. France, her influence and aid in our revolutionary struggle.  
*[Cincinnati: University press, 1902.] 23 pp. 8°. (University of Cincinnati. Bulletin no. 17 . . . Publications of the University of Cincinnati, ser. 11. Vol. 11.)*  
 Bibliography. p. 23.

*List of Works Relating to French Alliance* 617

- MAVER, [Charles Joseph]. Vie publique et privée de Charles Gravier, comte de Vergennes, ministre d'état; discours couronné par l'Académie d'Amiens, le 25 août 1788.  
*Paris: Chez Maradan, 1789.* (1), 226, (2) pp. *Portrait.* 8°.
- MELLICK, Andrew D. The story of an old farm, or Life in New Jersey in the eighteenth century . . . with a genealogical appendix.  
*Somerville, N. J.: Unionist gazette, 1889.* xvii, (2), 743, (1) pp. *Plates.* 8°.  
Arrival of French army, p. 526.  
The allied armies in New Jersey, pp. 531-541.
- METZ-NOBLAT, A. de. Washington et Lafayette.  
*(In Le Correspondant, vol. 37, Feb. 25, 1856, pp. 707-731.)*
- MICHEL, Jules. Album & livre d'or des fêtes franco-américaines de 1900.  
*Paris: Librairie des "Tablettes du xix<sup>e</sup> siècle," 1900.* (1), 60 pp. *Illustrations including portraits.* 4°.  
CONTENTS.—I. Célébration du Decoration day, sur la tombe de Lafayette, au Cimetière Picpus, à Paris, le 30 mai.—II. Inauguration de la statue du Maréchal de Rochambeau, place Saint Martin, à Vendôme (Loir-et-Cher) le 4 juin.—III. Inauguration de la statue équestre de George Washington, offerte à la France par les dames américaines, place d'Iéna, à Paris, le 3 juillet.—IV. Inauguration de la statue équestre du général de Lafayette, offerte à la France par la jeunesse scolaire des États-Unis, square du Carrousel, à Paris, le 4 juillet.
- MONUMENT de Rochambeau à Washington.  
*(In Revue universelle, vol. 2, Chronique universelle, Mai, 1902, pp. 19, 20.)*
- The MONUMENT to the alliance. 1. Reprint of the Proceedings of Congress, 1781 and 1880-81, and of the correspondence of Livingston and Franklin, and of Livingston and Luzerne. 2. Description of the Franklin medal, Libertas Americana.  
*(In Magazine of American history, vol. 7, Oct., 1881, pp. 302-307.)*
- MORÉ, Charles Albert, chevalier de Pontgibaud, comte de. Mémoires. (1758-1837.) Publiés pour la Société d'histoire contemporaine par Geoffroy de Grandmaison & le cte. de Pontgibaud.  
*Paris: Alphonse Picard et fils, 1898.* (1), 343 pp. *Portraits. Plates.* 8°.  
— A French volunteer of the war of Independence. Translated and edited by Robert B. Douglas.  
*Paris: Charles Carrington, 1898.* vi, (1), 209, (1) pp. *Portrait.* 8°.
- NESMITH, George W. Journal of Abbé Robin, chaplain of Count Rochambeau's army, relating to the Revolution.  
*(In Granite monthly, vol. 4, July, 1881, pp. 424-428.)*
- NOAILLES, [Amblard Marie Raymond Amédée] vicomte de. Marins et soldats français en Amérique pendant la guerre de l'indépendance des États-Unis (1778-1783).  
*Paris: Perrin et cie, 1903.* vii, 439 pp. *Portraits. 2 folded maps.* 8°.

618 *List of Works Relating to French Alliance*

- NORTH, Frances Pierrepont. Newport a hundred years ago.  
(*In Lippincott's magazine*, vol. 26, Sept., 1880, pp. 331-362.)
- OUR French allies.  
(*In Literary world* (Boston), vol. 15, Jan. 12, 1884, pp. 3-4.)  
Review of Edwin M. Stone's "Our French Allies."
- PATTON, Jacob Harris. The campaign of the allies.  
(*In Magazine of American history*, vol. 7, Oct., 1881, pp. 241-266.)
- PORTER, Robert P. The national loans of the United States from July 4, 1776, to June 30, 1880. Foreign subsidies. French loan.  
(*In United States. Tenth census, 1880*, vol. 7, Report on valuation, taxation, and public indebtedness in the United States, as returned at the tenth census (June 1, 1880), pp. 299-308. Washington, 1884. 4°.)
- PUMPELY, J. C. Our French allies in the Revolution, and other addresses.  
*Morristown, N. J.*, [1889]. 64 pp. 12°.
- Our French allies in the Revolution.  
(*In New Jersey historical society. Proceedings*, 2d ser., vol. 10, pp. 145-169. Newark, N. J., 1890. 8°.)
- REVEL, [Gabriel] Joachim du Perron, *comte de*. Journal particulier d'une campagne aux Indes Occidentales (1781-1782).  
*Paris: H. Charles-Lavauzelle* [1898?]. 287 pp. incl. maps. 8°.
- RHODE ISLAND. Records of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England. Ed. by John Russell Bartlett. Vol. IX. 1780-1783.  
*Providence: Alfred Anthony, printer to the State, 1864.* 8°.  
Address of the General Assembly of Rhode Island to General Rochambeau, page 158; Reply of General Rochambeau to the address of the General Assembly of Rhode Island, note, pp. 158-159; Address of the General Assembly of Rhode Island to Chevalier De Ternay, page 160.
- ROBIN, [Claude C.], *abbé*. New travels through North-America: in a series of letters; exhibiting, the history of the victorious campaign of the allied armies, under . . . General Washington, and the Count de Rochambeau, in the year 1781. Translated from the original of the Abbé Robin.  
*Philadelphia: Printed and sold by R. Bell, 1783.* 112 pp. 12°.  
Translated by Philip Freneau
- *Same*.  
*Boston: Printed for F. Battelle, 1784.* 95 pp. 12°.  
Translated by Philip Freneau.
- Nouveau voyage dans l'Amérique Septentrionale, en l'année 1781; et campagne de l'armée de M. le comte de Rochambeau.  
*Philadelphie et Paris: Moulard, 1782.* 1.v, 222 pp. 8°.
- A Frenchman's estimate of Washington in 1781. Extract of a letter from Claude C. Robin.  
(*In Magazine of American history* vol. 20, Aug., 1888, pp. 137-139.)

*List of Works Relating to French Alliance* 619

- ROCHAMBEAU, Jean Baptiste Donatien de Vimeur, *comte* de. Mémoires militaires, historiques et politiques de Rochambeau, ancien maréchal de France.  
*Paris: Fain & Magrinet, 1809. 2 vols. Plates. 8°.*
- Memoirs relative to the war of independence of the United States. Extracted and translated from the French by M. W. E. Wright.  
*Paris: At the French, English, and American library, 1838. (4), 114 pp. Portraits. 8°.*
- An account of the operations of the French army in the United States of America, during the war of their independence. Translated from the French.  
*(In American register, ed. by R. Walsh, vol. 2, pp. 156-182.)*
- Correspondance du Comte de Rochambeau depuis le début de son commandement aux États-Unis jusqu' à la fin de la campagne de Virginie.  
*(In Doniol, H. Histoire de la participation de la France, vol. 5, pp. 309-590. Paris, 1892. 1°.)*
- Operations of Rochambeau's corps. Substance of a French journal [by Rochambeau].  
*(In Magazine of American history, vol. 7, Sept., 1881, pp. 224-226.)*
- ROSENGARTEN, Joseph G[eorge]. The Château de Rochambeau. Read before the American philosophical society, December 21, 1894. [*Philadelphia*], 1895. 353-361 pp. Portrait. 8°.  
Cover-title.  
"Reprinted from the Proceedings of the American philosophical society, vol. XXXIII, January 16, 1895."
- General Comte de Rochambeau.  
*(In American historical register, vol. 3, Oct., 1895, pp. 195-208. Portraits.)*
- RUSSELL, Charles Howland. The French alliance, address delivered before the Rhode Island State society of the Cincinnati, at the State house, at Newport, Rhode Island, on July 4, 1904.  
*New York: [The De Vinne press], 1904. 32 pp. 8°.*
- SACKVILLE, George Sackville Germain, *1st viscount*. Correspondance du Lord G. Germain, avec les Généraux Clinton, Cornwallis et les amiraux dans la station de l'Amérique, avec plusieurs lettres interceptées du Général Washington, du Marquis de la Fayette & de M. de Barras, chef d'Escadre. Traduit de l'Anglais sur les originaux publiés par ordre de la Chambre des pairs.  
*Berne: Chez la Nouvelle société typographique, 1782. xvi, 304 pp. 2 folded sheets. 8°.*
- SAINTE-BEUVE, C. A. Le duc de Lauzun.  
*(In his Causeries du Lundi, vol. 4, pp. 218-233. Paris, 1851. 12°.)*

620 *List of Works Relating to French Alliance*

- SÉGUR, Philippe-Henri, *marquis de*. Extraits de lettres écrites d'Amérique par le comte de Ségur, colonel en second du régiment de Soissonnais à la Comtesse de Ségur, dame de Madame Victoire, 1782-1783.  
(*In* Société des bibliophiles français. Mélanges, 2. partie, pp. 139-200. Paris, 1903. 8<sup>o</sup>.)
- SHELDON, Laura Charlotte. France and the American revolution, 1763-1778.  
*Ithaca, N. Y.: Andrus & Church, 1900.* (6), 85 pp. 8<sup>o</sup>.  
"A list of the authorities cited:" p. [77]-79.
- SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI, *New York*. Dinner in honor of the official delegates from France to the United States, on the occasion of the dedication, at Washington, of the statue of Count de Rochambeau . . . and of the representatives of the families of Rochambeau and Lafayette, given by members of the order of the Cincinnati residing in New York, May twenty-seventh, 1902.  
[*New York: Printed by T. D. Rich, 1902.*] (8), pp. 8<sup>o</sup>.  
CONTENTS.—MENU.—TOASTS.—OFFICIAL GUESTS.
- SOCIETY OF THE FRIENDLY SONS OF SAINT PATRICK in the city of New York. Proceedings at the dinner to the Rochambeau special mission given by the Friendly sons of St. Patrick at Delmonico's May 29, 1902.  
[*New York: Press of W. P. Mitchell & sons, 1903?*] (4), 79 pp. Illustrations. Plates. Portraits. 12<sup>o</sup>.
- SOULES, François. Histoire des troubles de l'Amérique anglaise.  
*Paris: Buisson, 1787.* 4 vols. Folded maps. 12<sup>o</sup>.  
—— Vollständige Geschichte der Revolution in Nord-Amerika. Aus dem Französischen des Franz Soules, von Karl Hammerdörfer.  
*Zürich: Orell, Gessner, Fussli & comp., 1788.* 2 vols. Folded map. 12<sup>o</sup>.
- SPARKS, Jared, *ed.* Correspondence of the American revolution; being letters of eminent men to George Washington from the time of his taking command of the army to the end of his présidency. Ed. from the original manuscripts.  
*Boston: Little, Brown and company, 1853.* 4 vols. 8<sup>o</sup>.
- STEVENS, John Austin. The French in Rhode Island; with appendix.  
(*In* Magazine of American history, vol. 3, July, 1879, pp. 385-436.)  
Appendix: List of the French fleet at Rhode Island under Admiral de Ternay and M. Destouches. Officers of the French army in America under the Count de Rochambeau. Quarters occupied within the town of Newport by the army under the command of the Count de Rochambeau in winter quarters, 1780-1781. Regiments quartered in the town. Quarters assigned within the town of Providence to the army under the command of the Count de Rochambeau, 1782. Resolutions of the inhabitants of Newport in town meeting and replies of Rochambeau. Inscription over the monument to Admiral de Ternay erected in the Trinity church-yard, Newport, by order of the King of France, 1783.

*List of Works Relating to French Alliance* 621

STEVENS, John Austin. The operations of the allied armies before New York, 1781; with appendix. Maps.

(*In Magazine of American history*, vol. 4, Jan., 1880, pp. 1-45.)

The appendix, pp. 32-45 contains The march of the French. The attempt on the British posts at Kingsbridge July 3, 1781, including orders of Washington, Washington's official report, Washington's account in his diary. From Doctor Thacker's diary, Narrative of the Duke de Lauzun, and the British account. The reconnoissance in force of the New York defenses, July 22, 1781. The march of the allies to King's Ferry, and Almanac for New York, 1781.

——— The return of the French, 1782-83; with an appendix.

(*In Magazine of American history*, vol. 7, July, 1881, pp. 1-35.)

The appendix contains the following documents: 1. Correspondence of Washington and Count de Grasse; 2. Washington and Lafayette; 3. Washington and Count de Rochambeau; 4. Washington and the French officers; 5. Addresses to the French officers; 6. Miscellaneous documents. Illustrated by a steel etched portrait of the Chevalier de Chastellux; three maps showing the march and encampments of the French; a table of the marches and encampments, with distances traveled by the French, and an emblematic view of the national standards of the United States and France in 1781.

——— The route of the allies from King's Ferry to the Head of Elk.

(*In Magazine of American history*, vol. 5, July, 1880, pp. 1-20. Maps.)

STILLÉ, Charles J [aneway]. Beaumarchais and "the lost million." A chapter of the secret history of the American revolution.

*Philadelphia: Privately printed, 1890. 51 pp. 8°.*

——— Comte de Broglie the proposed stadtholder of America.

(*In Pennsylvania magazine of history and biography*, vol. 11, Jan., 1888, pp. 369-405.)

STONE, Edwin Martin. Our French allies. Rochambeau and his army, Lafayette and his devotion, D'Estaing, De Ternay, Barras, De Grasse, and their fleets, in the great war of the American revolution, from 1778 to 1782, including military operations in Rhode Island, the surrender of Yorktown, sketches of French and American officers, and incidents of social life in Newport, Providence, and elsewhere.

*Providence: Printed by the Providence press co., 1884 [1883]. xixi, 632 pp. Illustrations. Plates. Portraits. Maps. 8°.*

SUMNER, Charles. Benjamin Franklin and John Slidell, at Paris.

(*In his Complete works, Statesman ed.*, vol. 10, pp. 221-258. Boston, 1900. 8°.)

TRESCOT, William Henry. The diplomacy of the revolution: an historical study.

*New York: D. Appleton & co., 1852. viii, (2), 169 pp. 12°.*  
"Negotiation with France." pp. 15-58.

VAN RENSSELAER, [May (King)], "Mrs. J. K. Van Rensselaer." Newport: our social capital.

622 *List of Works Relating to French Alliance*

*Philadelphia and London: J. P. Lippincott company, 1905. 17, (1), 17-101, (1) pp. Colored frontispiece. Illustrations. 52 Plates. 4 maps (2 folded in pocket). 4°.*

"Newport during the war," pp. 173-201; "British and French occupation of Newport," pp. 203-220.

WASHINGTON, George. The writings of George Washington; being his correspondence, addresses, messages, and other papers, official and private, selected and published from the original manuscripts; with a life of the author, notes and illustrations. By Jared Sparks.

*Boston: American stationers' company; J. B. Russell [etc.], 1831-1837. 12 vols. Plates. 5 portraits (including frontispieces v. 1-3, 12). 25 maps and plans. 3 facsimiles. 4°.*

Contains the correspondence of Washington and Lafayette, Rochambeau, Count de Grasse, etc.

Vol. 7, appendix, pp. 477-506, "French army in America under the command of Count de Rochambeau"; pp. 509-510, "Memorandum for concerting a plan of operations with the French army"; pp. 511-512, "Letter from Count de Rochambeau to General Washington, on the arrival of the French army at Newport"; pp. 515-520, "Interview between the French commanders and the Marquis de Lafayette at Newport."

— The writings of George Washington; collected and ed. by Worthington Chauncey Ford.

*New York & London: G. P. Putnam's sons, 1889-1893. 14 vols. 8°.*

— *Lettres inédites du Général Washington au Marquis de Chastellux.* (*In Le Correspondant*, vol. 65, June, 1865, pp. 426-443.)

— Washington's journal. From the Library of the Department of State at Washington. May to Nov., 1781.

(*In Magazine of American history*, vol. 6, Feb., 1881, pp. 108-125; vol. 7 Aug., 1881, pp. 122-133; vol. 20, July, 1888, pp. 56-60.)

WHARTON, Francis. The revolutionary diplomatic correspondence of the United States. Ed. under direction of Congress by Francis Wharton, with preliminary index, and notes historical and legal. Pub. in conformity with act of Congress of August 13, 1888.

*Washington: Government printing office, 1889. 6 vols. 8°. (50th Congress, 1st session. House miscellaneous document 703.)*

WOODBURN, James Albert. France in the American revolution.

(*In Chautauquan*, vol. 25, June, 1897, pp. 247-252.)

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT DOCUMENTS

[The numerals at the end of the titles are the serial numbers used in the check list of documents, published by the Superintendent of Documents.]

1818. Message from the President, transmitting sundry documents in relation to the claim of representatives of Caron de Beaumarchais. January 16, 1818. 14 pp. 8°.

*15th Congress, 1st session. State papers, no. 53.*



*List of Works Relating to French Alliance* 623

1818. Petition and documents in the case of Mons. Poirey. Referred to the Committee on pensions and revolutionary claims. January 14, 1818. Bill reported making provision for the claim of M. Poirey. March 28, 1818. 6 pp. 8°. *15th Congress, 1st session. State papers, no. 178.* 11  
Secretary and aid-de-camp to General Lafayette.
1825. Resolution of the general assembly of the State of Indiana in reference to Major-General Lafayette. February 15, 1825. 5 pp. 8°. *18th Congress, 2d session. State papers, no. 84.* 117
1834. Message from the President, announcing the death of Lafayette. June 21, 1834. 2 pp. 8°. *23d Congress, 1st session. Senate document no. 466.* 243
1834. Comte de Rochambeau—granddaughters of. Message from the President, transmitting a memorial from the granddaughters of the Count de Rochambeau. June 21, 1834. 7 pp. 8°. *23d Congress, 1st session. House executive document no. 494.* 259
1834. Death of Lafayette. Message from the President, transmitting information of the death of General Lafayette, &c. June 21, 1834. 2 pp. 8°. *23d Congress, 1st session. House executive document no. 495.* 259
1834. Oration on the life and character of Gilbert Motier de La Fayette: Delivered at the request of both Houses of the Congress of the United States, before them, in the House of Representatives at Washington, on the 31st of December, 1834. By John Quincy Adams. *23d Congress, 2d session. Journal of the House, 1834-1835, pp. 657-689.* 270
1834. Bequest of Lafayette. Message from the President, transmitting an engraved copy of the Declaration of Independence, bequeathed by the late General Lafayette to the Congress of the United States. December 4, 1834. 2 pp. 8°. *23d Congress, 2d session. House executive document no. 7.* 271
1834. Lafayette. Message from the President, transmitting the reply of George W. Lafayette on the subject of the resolution of Congress in relation to the decease of his father, General Lafayette. December 15, 1834. 2 pp. 8°. *23d Congress, 2d session. House executive document no. 26.* 272

624 *List of Works Relating to French Alliance*

1835. Roehambeau—grand-daughters of Marshal de. Message from the President, transmitting documents in relation to the claim of the grand-daughters of the Marshal de Roehambeau. January 31, 1835. 7 pp. 8°. 273  
*23d Congress, 2d session. House executive document no. 114.*
1836. Marshal Roehambeau—Heirs of. Report from the Committee on revolutionary claims. February 10, 1836. 2 pp. 8°. 293  
*24th Congress, 1st session. House report no. 307.*
1837. Report from the Committee of claims, to whom was referred the petition of Francis Allyn. January 13, 1837. 3 pp. 8°. 298  
*24th Congress, 2d session. Senate document no. 64.*  
 "Recommends partial allowance of claim for payment for use of his vessel in the transportation to this country of General Lafayette."
1837. Francis Allyn. Report from the Committee of claims, to which was referred the bill from the Senate for the relief of Francis Allyn. March 3, 1837. 2 pp. 8°. 306  
*24th Congress, 2d session. House report no. 326.*  
 The bill provides "that there be paid, . . . to Francis Allyn, of the ship Cadmus, in full compensation for bringing General Lafayette and his family from France to the United States, in the year 1824, the sum of one thousand dollars, in full for his time, services, and expenses, as master of the same ship."
1838. Memorial of the granddaughters of Marshal Roehambeau, in relation to their claim for remuneration for his services during the war of the revolution. July 7, 1838. 4 pp. 8°. 319  
*25th Congress, 2d session. Senate document no. 505.*
1838. Marshal Roehambeau. Report from the Committee on revolutionary claims. January 11, 1838. 6 pp. 8°. 334  
*25th Congress, 2d session. House report no. 363.*  
 "Memorial of the granddaughters of the Marshal Roehambeau."
1842. Capt. Francis Allyn. Report from the Committee of claims, to whom was referred the petition of Captain Francis Allyn, in behalf of himself and the owners of the ship Cadmus. February 9, 1842. 3 pp. 8°. 407  
*27th Congress, 2d session. House report no. 56.*
1842. Marquis de la Gorce and the Countess d'Ambrugeae, grand-daughters of Count Roehambeau. Report from the Committee on revolutionary claims. August 20, 1842. 10 pp. 8°. 411  
*27th Congress, 2d session. House report no. 1071.*

*List of Works Relating to French Alliance* 625

1846. Heirs of Marshal Rochambeau. Report from the Committee on revolutionary claims. February 10, 1846. 7 pp. 8°. 488  
*29th Congress, 1st session. House report no. 201.*
1849. Francis Allyn—Lafayette's passage to America. Report from the Committee on claims. January 3, 1849. 10 pp. 8°. 545  
*30th Congress, 2d session. House report no. 12.*
1858. Report from the Committee on private land claims, to whom was referred the "memorial of Joseph Ménard, praying to be allowed to relocate certain warrants for land granted to the late Marquis de Lafayette, of which he is the assignee." January 20, 1858. 2 pp. 8°. 938  
*35th Congress, 1st session. Senate report no. 14.*
1858. Relocation of land warrants granted to General Lafayette. Report from the Committee on public lands. May 29, 1858. 2 pp. 8°. 907  
*35th Congress, 1st session. House report no. 436.*  
Report referring to "memorial of Joseph Ménard, praying to be allowed to relocate certain warrants for land granted to the late Marquis de Lafayette, of which he is the assignee."
860. Report from the Committee on private land claims, to whom was referred the petition of Joseph Ménard, praying to be allowed to relocate certain land warrants. April 5, 1860. 2 pp. 8°. 1039  
*36th Congress, 1st session. Senate report no. 174.*
1882. Report from the Joint committee on the library. February 20, 1882. 3 pp. 8°. 2004  
*47th Congress, 1st session. Senate report no. 187.*  
Report on the Senate resolution of Oct. 25, 1881, relative to the purchase of the Rochambeau papers.
1890. Report from the Committee on the library. June 5, 1890. 3 pp. 8°. 2790  
*51st Congress, 1st session. Senate report no. 1301.*  
Report on the Senate resolution "to ascertain and report to the Senate by what authority the public square north of the Executive Mansion has been selected for the site of the proposed monument to General Lafayette."
1890. La Fayette monument. A communication from the Secretary of war and Chairman of the commission on the erection of a monument to General La Fayette, requesting that an appropriation be made to enable the commission to carry into effect the provisions of the concurrent resolution of Congress, passed August 28, 1890. S. Doc. 537, 59-1—40

626 *List of Works Relating to French Alliance*

- changing the site of said monument. September 10, 1890. 1 page. 8°. 2752  
*51st Congress, 1st session. House executive document no. 465.*
1802. Dedication of Lafayette statue. Report from the Committee on the library. June 15, 1892. 1 page. 8°. 3048  
*52d Congress, 1st session. House report no. 1644.*
1900. Woman commissioner at the Exposition in Paris, France, in 1900. Report from the Committee on foreign affairs. February 21, 1900. 1 page. 8°. 4022  
*56th Congress, 1st session. House report no. 384.*
1900. Compensation of woman commissioner to Paris Exposition, 1900. Letter from the Secretary of the treasury, transmitting an estimate of appropriation for compensation of woman commissioner to unveiling of statue of Lafayette at Paris Exposition. April 17, 1900. 1 page. 8°. 3097  
*56th Congress, 1st session. House document no. 614.*
1900. Statue of Lafayette at Paris, France. Report from the Committee on foreign affairs. May 28, 1900. 1 p. 8°. 4027  
*56th Congress, 1st session. House report no. 1809.*
1900. Statue of Lafayette at Paris. Message from the President, transmitting a report respecting the unveiling, at Paris, France, on July 4, 1900, of the statue of Lafayette, provided by the contributions of school children of the United States. December 12, 1900. 6 pp. 8°. 4148  
*56th Congress, 2d session. House document no. 183.*
1901. Bronze replica of a statue to General Rochambeau. Report from the Committee on the library. February 20, 1901. 3 pp. 8°. 4214  
*56th Congress, 2d session. House report no. 2928.*  
 Favorable report that \$7,500 be appropriated for the purchase of a statue of Rochambeau.
1902. Statue of Rochambeau. Letter from the Secretary of the treasury, transmitting a copy of a communication from the Secretary of war, submitting an estimate of appropriation for the preparation of a site, etc., for a statue of Rochambeau. January 9, 1902. 4337  
*57th Congress, 1st session. House document no. 213.*
1902. Unveiling of the Rochambeau monument in Washington. Report from the Committee on appropriations. March 13, 1902. 1 page. 8°.

*List of Works Relating to French Alliance* 627

- 57th Congress, 1st session. *House report no. 950.* 4402  
Favorable report on the resolution authorizing and requesting the President to extend to the Government and people of France and the family of General de Rochambeau an invitation to join in the dedication of the monument of General de Rochambeau.
1002. Statue of Rochambeau. Report from the Committee on ways and means. April 21, 1902. 2 pp. 8°. 4404  
57th Congress, 1st session. *House report no. 1708.*  
"This resolution proposes to admit free of duty the replica of the bronze statue of Rochambeau."
1002. Dedication of the statue of Rochambeau. Letter from the Secretary of the treasury, transmitting a copy of a communication from the Secretary of state submitting an additional estimate of appropriation for dedication of statue of Rochambeau. April 29, 1902. 2 pp. 8°. 4377  
57th Congress, 1st session. *House document no. 583.*
1002. Selection of a site and erection of a statue of Marshal de Rochambeau. Letter transmitting the report of the Committee to whom was committed . . . the selection of a site and the supervision of the erection thereon of a statue of Marshal de Rochambeau, and of the unveiling of said statue. May 21, 1902. 2 pp. 8°. 4245  
57th Congress, 1st session. *Senate document no. 362.*
1003. Marble bust of General Lafayette. Report from the Committee on the library. January 20, 1903. 5 pp. 8°. 4410  
57th Congress, 2d session. *Senate report no. 2544.*
1003. Proceedings upon the unveiling of statue of Count de Rochambeau. Report from the Committee on printing. February 26, 1903. 1 page. 8°. 4475  
57th Congress, 2d session. *House report no. 3895.*
1004. Report of proceedings on the unveiling of statue of Count de Rochambeau. Report from the Committee on printing. January 26, 1904. 1 page. 8°. 4578  
58th Congress, 2d session. *House report no. 553.*
1004. Translation of "Les combattants français de la guerre américaine, 1778-1783." Report from the Committee on printing. April 26, 1904. 1 page. 8°. 4584  
58th Congress, 2d session. *House report no. 2940.*
1005. Les combattants français de la guerre américaine, 1778-1783. Listes établies d'après les documents authentiques déposés aux Archives nationales et aux Archives du Ministère des affaires étrangères.

628 *List of Works Relating to French Alliance*

*Washington: Imprimerie nationale, 1905. (2), 453 pp. Plates. 4°.*  
*58th Congress, 2d session. Senate document no. 77.*

4595

1905. Proceedings in connection with the formal presentation of a reproduction of a bust of Washington by certain citizens of the Republic of France.

*Washington: Government printing office, 1905. 45 pp. 2 plates. 8°.*  
*58th Congress, 3d session. Senate report no. 4397.*

MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE—WRITINGS

- LAFAYETTE, Marie Joseph Paul Roch Yves Gilbert de Motier, *Marquis de*. Correspondance inédite de La Fayette. Lettres écrites au Comte D'Estaing pendant la campagne du vice-amiral de la Delaware à Boston du 14 juillet au 20 octobre 1778. [Rédigé par Henri Doniol.]

(*In* Société d'histoire diplomatique. Revue d'histoire diplomatique, 6. année, pp. 395-448. Paris, 1892. 8°.)

- General Lafayette's correspondence.

(*In* Sparks, Jared. Diplomatic correspondence of the American Revolution, vol. 10, pp. 1-71. Boston, 1830. 8°.)

- Lafayette in the American Revolution from [his] memoirs.

*Boston: Old South meeting house, 1898. 24 pp. 8°.* (*Old South leaflets, vol. 4, no. 97.*)

- Letters of George Washington and Lafayette.

*Boston: Old South meeting house, 1898. 24 pp. 8°.* (*Old South leaflets, vol. 4, no. 98.*)

- Mémoires, correspondance, et manuscrits du Général Lafayette. Publiés par sa famille.

*Paris, 1837. 6 vols. in 4. 8°.*

- Memoirs, correspondence, and manuscripts of General Lafayette. Published by his family.

*London, 1837. 3 vols. 8°.*

- *Same.* Vol. 1.

*New York: Saunders & Olley, 1837. xiv, 552 pp. Plate. 8°.*

- Memoirs of the military career of the Marquis de La Fayette, . . . including his reception in New York, Boston, and the principal towns in New England.

*Boston: Published by Allen and Watts, 1824. 56 pp. 8°.*

Bound in Miscellaneous pamphlet, vol. 22.

- Translation. Lafayette's letters from prison. Magdeburg, 1793. From the originals in the possession of Jeremiah Colburn.

(*In* Magazine of American history, vol. 6. May, 1881, pp. 360-376. Fac simile.)

*List of Works Relating to French Alliance* 629

MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE—WRITINGS RELATING TO

- AN ACCOUNT of the reception of General Lafayette in Savannah, on Saturday, March 19th, 1825, of the entertainments given him [etc.].  
*Savannah: W. T. Williams, 1825. 80 pp. 8°.*
- ADAMS, JOHN QUINCY. Oration on the life and character of Gilbert Mottier de Lafayette, delivered at the request of both houses of the Congress of the United States, before them, in the House of representatives at Washington, on the thirty-first of December, 1834.  
*New York: D. K. Minor, 1835. 35 pp. Portrait. 8°.*
- Same.  
*Washington: Printed by Gales and Seaton, 1835. 94 pp. 8°.*
- AMERICAN military biography; containing the lives and characters of the officers of the revolution, who were most distinguished in achieving our national independence. Also, the life of Gilbert Motier La Fayette. Pub. for E. S. Johnson.  
*Cincinnati: Printed at the Chronicle office, 1834. 615, (1) pp. Plates. 8°.*
- ALLEN, E. M. La Fayette's second expedition to Virginia in 1781. A paper read before the Maryland historical society, June 14th, 1886.  
*Baltimore: [J. Murphy & Co.], 1891. 50 pp. 8°. (Maryland historical society. Fund-publication, no. 32.)*
- ALLEN, Z. Lafayette's account of affairs in Rhode Island, in 1778  
*(In Historical magazine, vol. 5, Aug., 1861, pp. 247-248.)*
- [BARBAROUX, Charles Ogé, and J. A. LARDIER.] Voyage au général Lafayette aux États-Unis d'Amérique en 1824 [anon.].  
*Bruxelles: P. J. De Mat, 1825. 3 vols. 24°.*
- Voyage du général Lafayette aux États-Unis d'Amérique, en 1824 et 1825 . . . [anon.].  
*Paris: L'Huillier, 1826. (2), 364, (2) pp. Portrait. 12°.*
- BARDOUX, A[génor], i. e. Joseph Agénor. Études sociales et politiques. La jeunesse de La Fayette, 1757-1792.  
*Paris: C. Lévy, 1892. (4), xii, 409 pp. 8°.*
- Études sociales et politiques. Les dernières années de La Fayette, 1792-1834.  
*Paris: C. Lévy, 1893. (4), iii, 431, (2) pp. 8°.*
- BIGELOW, JOHN. La Fayette.  
*Boston: Little, Brown & Co., 1882. 11 pp. 12°.*
- BROOKS, ELBRIDGE S[treeter]. The true story of Lafayette, called the friend of America; illustrated by V. A. Searles.  
*Boston: Lothrop pub. co., [1899]. 260 pp. Illustrations. 8°. (Children's lives of great men.)*

630 *List of Works Relating to French Alliance*

- BROWNING, Charles H. Lafayette's visit to the United States in 1824-25. (In *American historical register*, vol. 2, July, 1895, pp. 1151-1162; Aug., 1895, pp. 1363-1384; vol. 3, Sept., 1895, pp. 1-27; Oct., 1895, pp. 151-164; Nov., 1895, pp. 287-307; Dec., 1895, pp. 441-453, Jan., 1896, pp. 521-544, Feb., 1896, pp. 621-643; vol. 4, Mar., 1896, pp. 1-15; Apr., 1896, pp. 133-146; May, 1896, pp. 230-246; June, 1896, pp. 341-351. Philadelphia, 1895-6. 8°.)  
 "An illustrated account of the entire tour of General Lafayette in the United States in 1824-25, compiled from contemporaneous accounts and reminiscences sent to us by members of the patriotic hereditary societies all along the routes traveled by 'the Nation's Guest.'"
- BÜDINGER, Max. Lafayette. Ein Lebensbild. *Leipzig: B. G. Teubner, 1870. 115, (1) pp. 8°.*
- BURTON, Alma Holman. Lafayette, the friend of American liberty; with an introduction by J. Baldwin. (France and the American revolution.) *New York, Chicago [etc.]: Werner school book co., [1898]. 85 pp. Illustrations. 16°. (Friends of American liberty. Lafayette.)*
- BUTLER, Frederick. Memoirs of the Marquis de La Fayette, major-general in the Revolutionary Army of the United States of America. Together with his tour through the United States. *Wethersfield [Conn.]: Published by Deming & Francis, 1825. 417, (1) pp. Portrait. 12°.*
- BUTTERWORTH, Hezekiah. The knight of liberty; a tale of the fortunes of La Fayette. *New York: D. Appleton and company, 1895. vi, (2), 225 pp. Plates. 12°.*
- CARRINGTON, Henry B. Lafayette's Virginia campaign, 1781. (In *Magazine of American history*, vol. 6, May, 1881, pp. 340-352.)
- CARSON, Hampton L.[awrence]. The Hampton L. Carson collection of engraved portraits of Jefferson, Franklin, and Lafayette. Catalogue compiled and sale conducted by Stan. V. Henkels . . . [Philadelphia, Press of W. F. Fell company, 1904.] 6, 157 pp. Portraits. Plates. 4°.  
 Title-page reads: The unique collection of engraved portraits of Thomas Jefferson, Benjamin Franklin and Gilbert Mottier de La Fayette . . . to be sold April 20th . . . and . . . April 21st . . . [1904].
- CASTILLE, [Charles] Hippolyte. Lafayette. *Paris: Ferdinand Sartorius, 1858. 63 pp. Portrait. Facsimile. 24°. (Portraits historiques au dix-neuvième siècle, 43.)*
- CASTONNET DES FOSSES, H. La Fayette et ses compagnons en Amérique. *Angers: Lachèse et Dolbeau, 1888. 35 pp. 8°.*  
 Extrait des Mémoires de la Société nationale d'agriculture, sciences et arts d'Angers.
- CECIL, E. Life of Lafayette. Written for children. *Boston: Crosby, Nichols and company, 1860. (6), 218 pp. Plates (colored). 16°.*



*List of Works Relating to French Alliance* 631

- CHARAVAY, Étienne. Le général La Fayette, 1757-1834. Notice biographique.  
*Paris: Au siège de la société, 1898. viii, 653. (3) pp. Portraits. Facsimiles. 8°.*  
"Bibliographie," pp. 600-612.  
"Iconographie," pp. 613-620.
- CHÂTEAUNEUF, A. Le général Lafayette. Mémoires authentiques.  
*Paris: Chez Dumoult, 1831. (6), 80 pp. 8°.*
- CHURCH, Ella Rodman. Lafayette's last visit to America.  
*(In Magazine of American history, vol. 6, May, 1881, pp. 322-339.)*
- CLOQUET, Jules. Recollections of the private life of General Lafayette.  
*New York: Published by Leavitt, Lord & co., 1836. 2 vols. in 1. Illustrations (woodcuts). Facsimiles. 12°.*
- CODD, Margaret Jane. The story of Lafayette.  
*Chicago: A. Flanagan, [1898]. 112 pp. Illustrations. 12°. (The teacher's helper, vol. 5, no. 4.)*
- A COMPLETE history of the Marquis de Lafayette, major-general in the army of the United States of America, in the war of the Revolution; embracing an account of his late tour through the United States to the time of his departure, September, 1825. By an officer in the late army.  
*New York: Printed for, and published by, Robert Lowry, 1826. 504 pp. Portrait. 8°.*
- CUSHING, Caleb. A eulogy on La Fayette, pronounced at the request of the young men of Dover, September 6, 1834.  
*Dover, N. H.: Geo. Wadleigh, 1834. 27 pp. 8°.*
- CUTTER, William. The life of General Lafayette.  
*New York: George F. Coledge & brother [1849]. 408 pp. Plates. Portraits (woodcuts). 12°.*
- DIALOGUE entre le D<sup>r</sup>. Quickly et M. Amen, patriote impartial de la garde nationale parisienne, touchant M. Motier de la Fayette, maréchal-de-camp des ci-devant armées du roi, actuellement commandant des gardes nationales parisiennes.  
*Londres, 1790. 24 pp. Plac. 12°. (With Les Actes des apôtres. Paris [1790?], version 61.)*
- DONIOL, Henri, i. e. Jean Henri Antoine. Correspondance inédite de La Fayette. Lettres écrites au Comte d'Estaing pendant la campagne du vice-amiral de la Delaware à Boston du 14 juillet au 20 octobre 1778.  
*(In Revue d'histoire diplomatique, vol. 6, 1802, pp. 395-448.)*
- La Fayette avant l'année 1800.  
*(In Revue d'histoire diplomatique, vol. 17, Oct., 1903, pp. 489-532.)*

632 *List of Works Relating to French Alliance*

- DONIOL, Henri, *i. e.* Jean Henri Antoine. *La Fayette dans la révolution. Années d'Amérique. Années de pouvoir et années de géolè. La veille du consulat 1775-1799.*  
*Paris: Armand Colin, 1904. (4), 139 pp. 12°. Politiques d'autrefois.)*
- ESPINCHAL, Comte d'. *Lafayette.*  
*(In Revue rétrospective, vol. 26, 1894, pp. 289-320.)*
- EVERETT, Edward. *Eulogy on Lafayette, delivered in Faneuil Hall, at the request of the young men of Boston, September 6, 1834.*  
*Boston: Nathan Hale; and Allen & Ticknor, 1834. 104 pp. 8°.*
- FARMER, Lydia Hoyt. *The life of La Fayette, the knight of liberty in two worlds and two centuries.*  
*New York: Thomas Y. Crowell & co., [1888]. x, 472 pp. Illustrations. Plates. Portraits. 12°.*
- FOSTER, John. *A sketch of the tour of General Lafayette on his late visit to the United States, 1824; comprising the addresses of the town and city authorities, with the answers of the general.*  
*Portland: Printed at the Statesman office, by A. W. Thayer, 1824. 228, (3) pp. 8°.*
- FROTHINGHAM, N[athaniel] L[angdon]. *A sermon on the death of General Lafayette, preached to the First church in Boston, on Sunday, the 29th of June, 1834.*  
*Boston: Munroe & Francis, 1834. 16 pp. 8°.*
- GENERAL LA FAYETTE'S arrival in the United States.  
*(In American sketches; by a native of the United States, pp. 58-94. London, 1827. 12°.)*
- GREGG, Jarvis. *Eulogy on Lafayette, delivered in the chapel of Dartmouth college, July 4, 1834.*  
*Hanover, N. H.: Thomas Mann, 1834. 28 pp. 8°.*
- HALE, E[dward] J[oseph]. *Monsieur le marquis de La Fayette.*  
*Raleigh: Capital printing company, 1901. 31 pp. 12°. (North Carolina booklet, vol. 1, no. 8.)*
- [HASSAM, Frederick F.] *Liberty tree: Liberty hall . . . 1775. Lafayette and loyalty!*  
*[Boston, 1891.] 16 pp. 12°.*  
 Cover-title.
- HEADLEY, P[hineas] C[amp]. *The life of the Marquis de Lafayette, major general in the United States army in the war of the Revolution, . . . with notes by Henry Ketcham.*  
*New York: A. L. Burl company, [1903]. iv, iii-vii, 364 pp. Plates. Portrait. 12°.*
- HISTORICAL sketches illustrative of the life of M. de Lafayette; and the leading events of the American revolution. *By an American.*  
*New York: Printed for the author, 1824. 227 pp. 12°.*

*List of Works Relating to French Alliance* 633

- [KNAPP, Samuel L.] *Memoirs of General Lafayette*. With an account of his visit to America, and of his reception by the people of the United States; from his arrival August 15th, to the celebration at Yorktown, October 19th, 1824.  
*Boston: Printed and published by E. G. House, 1824. 264 pp. Portrait. 12°.*
- LAFAYETTE in the American revolution; from his Autobiography.  
*Boston: Old South meeting house, 1883. 8 pp. 12°.* (*Old South leaflets, 1st series, no. 7.*)  
Caption-title.
- LAFAYETTE'S visit to Indiana.  
(*In Brookville inquirer and Franklin republican, vol. 7, June 17, 1825.*)  
Same as in *Louisville public advertiser*, noted below.
- LAMB, Martha J. Our country fifty years ago; some incidents in connection with Lafayette's visit.  
(*In Magazine of American history, vol. 18, Dec., 1887, pp. 457-477.*)
- LETTERS of Washington and Lafayette. [1777-1792.]  
*Boston: Old South meeting house, 1889. 20 pp. 12°.* (*Old South leaflets, 7th series, no. 6.*)  
Caption-title.
- LEVASSEUR, A. *General Lafayette in America, oder dessen letzte Reise durch Amerika in den Jahren 1824 und 1825. Beschrieben von A. Levasseur, und aus dem französischen übersetzt von A. Levasseur, geb. Zeis.*  
*Naumburg: Wild, 1829. 2 vols. in 1. Portrait. 8°.*
- LEVASSEUR, A. *Lafayette en Amérique, en 1824 et 1825, ou Journal d'un voyage aux États-Unis.*  
*Paris: Baudouin, 1829. 2 vols. Plates. Portraits. Folded map. 8°.*
- Lafayette in America in 1824 and 1825; or, Journal of a voyage to the United States; by A. Levasseur . . . Tr. by J. D. Godman, M. D.  
*Philadelphia: Carcy and Lea, 1829. 2 vols. 12°.*
- Reis door de Vereenigde Staten van Noord-Amerika, in de jaren 1824 en 1825, door den generaal Lafayette. Naar het Fransch van zijnen secretaris A. Levasseur . . .  
*Zulphen: W. J. Thieme, 1831. 2 vols. Portrait. 8°.*
- LOMENIE, Louis Léonard de. M. de Lafayette.  
(*In his Galerie des contemporains illustres, par un homme de rien, vol. 5, pp. 9-120. Paris, 1842. 16°.*)
- LONG, John D[avis]. Lafayette in America.  
[*Boston: The Youth's companion, 1902.*] 15 pp. Illustrations. Portraits. 12°.  
From the *Youth's companion*, July 3, 1902.

634 *List of Works Relating to French Alliance*

- MACK, Ebenezer. The life of Gilbert Motier de Lafayette.  
*Ithaca, N. Y.: Mack, Andrus & Woodruff, 1841. 371 pp. Illustrations (wood cuts). 12°.*
- MAKERS of American history: Patrick Henry, by Alexander H. Everett; General Greene, General Lafayette, General Marion, by William [ ] T. Headley.  
*New York: The University society, incorporated, 1904. 336 pp. Portrait. 12°.*
- MEMOIRS of General La Fayette, embracing details of his public and private life, sketches of the American revolution, . . . with biographical notices of individuals who have been distinguished actors in these events.  
*New York: Published by Russell Robins, 1825. 455 pp. Portraits. 12°.*
- MEMOIRS of General Lafayette, with an account of his tour through the United States, and a description of the ceremonies in laying the corner stone of the Bunker Hill monument.  
*[1825.] 24 pp. Portrait. 12°.*  
 Cover-title.
- NEW YORK (City) Common council. Description of the book presented to General La Fayette by the Common council of New York, with explanations of the designs, etc.  
*Published by order of the committee, J. & J. Harper, printers, 1825. 27 pp. 16°.*
- PARKER, A. A. Recollections of General Lafayette on his visit to the United States, in 1824 and 1825; with the most remarkable incidents of his life, from his birth to the day of his death.  
*Keene, N. H.: Sentinel printing company, 1879. 148 pp. Portrait. 8°.*
- PELET DE LA LOZÈRE, Privat Joseph Claramond, *comte*. Lafayette en Amérique et en France.  
*Paris: Grassart, 1867. (2), 210, (1) pp. 12°.*
- [POST, Lydia Minturn]. Personal recollections of the American revolution. A private journal. Prepared from authentic domestic records. Together with reminiscences of Washington & Lafayette. Edited by Sidney Barclay [pseud.].  
*New York: Rudd & Carteton, 1859. 251 pp. Facsimile. 12°.*
- REGNAULT-WARIN, Jean Baptiste Joseph Innocent Philadelphie. Mémoires pour servir à la vie du Général La Fayette, et à l'histoire de l'Assemblée constituante.  
*À Paris: Chez Hesse et cie., 1824. 2 vols. 8°.*
- SAINTE-BEUVE, C. A. Mémoires de Général La Fayette (1838).  
*(In his Portraits littéraires, vol. 2, pp. 157-202. Paris, 1855. 12°.)*

*List of Works Relating to French Alliance* 635

- SARRANS, Bernard. *Memoirs of General Lafayette and of the French revolution of 1830.*  
*London: Richard Bentley, 1832. 2 vols. Portraits. 8°.*
- SCHOUER, James. Lafayette's tour in 1824.  
*(In Magazine of American history, vol. 10, Sept., 1883, pp. 243-250.)*
- SKETCH of the life and military services of Gen. La Fayette during the American revolution.  
*New-York: Printed and published for the editor, 1824. 24 pp. 8°.*
- SPRAGUE, William B[uell]. An oration commemorative of the late General Lafayette, pronounced before the military and civic societies of the city of Albany, in the South Dutch church, July 24, 1834.  
*Albany: Puckard and Van Benthuysen, 1834. 34 pp. 8°.*
- STATEMENT of the attempted rescue of General Lafayette from "Olmutz."  
[*Charleston, S. C.: Walker, Evans & Cogswell, 188-?*] 49 pp. 8°.  
"The following account is prepared from the personal narrative and conversations of Col. F. K. Huger, by one of his family."
- STEVENS, John Austin. The expedition of Lafayette against Arnold.  
*Baltimore: [J. Murphy], 1878. 36 pp. 8°. (Maryland historical society. Fund-publication, no. 13.)*
- Lafayette's letters from prison, Magdeburg, 1793.  
*(In Magazine of American history, vol. 6, May, 1881, pp. 353-359.)*
- Visit of Lafayette to the United States, 1784.  
*(In Magazine of American history, vol. 2, Dec., 1878, pp. 724-733.)*
- STILLÉ [Charles Janeway]. A review of Mr. Tower's "The Marquis de La Fayette in the American revolution."  
*Philadelphia, 1895. 23 pp. 8°.*  
"Reprinted from 'The Pennsylvania magazine of history and biography.' April, 1895."
- SUMNER, Charles. Lafayette; the faithful one. Lecture.  
*Boston: Wright & Potter, 1870. 35 pp. 8°.*
- SWETT, Lucia Gray. The visit of Lafayette, the old housekeeper's story.  
*Boston: Lee and Shepard, 1903. 38 numbered leaves. Portrait. 12°*
- [TICKNOR, George.] Outlines of the principal events in the life of General Lafayette.  
*Boston: Published by Cummings, Hilliard & co., 1825. 64 pp. 8°.*  
Reprinted from the *North American review*, Jan., 1825, "with a few alterations and a considerable number of additions."
- TOWER, Charlemagne, jr. The Marquis de La Fayette in the American revolution. With some account of the attitude of France toward the War of Independence.  
*Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott co., 1895. 2 vols. Portraits. Maps. 8°.*

636 *List of Works Relating to French Alliance*

- TUCKER, John S. The French in our Revolution. The Marquis Lafayette.  
 [Washington, 1881.] 10 pp. 8°.  
 Cover-title.
- TUCKERMAN, Bayard. Life of General Lafayette, with a critical estimate of his character and public acts.  
 New York: Dodd, Mead & company, 1889. 2 vols. Portraits. 12°.
- UPHAM, Nathaniel G. Eulogy on Lafayette, delivered at Concord, agreeably to a resolve of the New-Hampshire legislature, on the 17th of June 1835.  
 Concord: Printed by Cyrus Barton, 1835. 56 pp. 8°.
- VIE privée, impartiale, politique, militaire et domestique, du Marquis de La Fayette, général des Bleus, pour servir de supplément à la nécrologie des hommes célèbres du dix-huitième siècle, & de clef aux révolutions françaises & américaines.  
 A Paris: De l'imprimerie particulière de M. de Bastide en 1790. 88 pp. Portrait. 8°.
- VIE publique et privée de M. le marquis de Lafayette, avec des détails sur l'affaire du 6 octobre, etc.  
 [Paris], 1791. 69 pp. 12°. (With *Vie privée, impartiale, politique, militaire et domestique, du Marquis de La Fayette. Paris, 1790.*)
- VISIT of the Nation's Guest to Indiana.  
 (In Louisville public advertiser, vol. 7, May 18, 1825.)  
 Address to General Lafayette.  
 Answer of General Lafayette.  
 Account of dinner and toasts.
- *Same.*  
 (In Evansville gazette, vol. 4, June 11, 1825.)
- *Same.*  
 (In Indiana journal, vol. 3, June 7, 1825.)
- WALN, Robert, jr. Life of the Marquis de La Fayette; Major-general in the service of the United States of America, in the war of the Revolution.  
 Philadelphia: Published by J. P. Ayres, 1825. 505 pp. Portrait. 8°.
- WARD, Robert D. An account of General La Fayette's visit to Virginia in the years 1824-'25.  
 West, Johnston & co., Richmond, Va., 1881. 136 pp. Portrait. 8°.
- WHITMAN, Walt. Lafayette in Brooklyn, with an introduction by John Burroughs.  
 New York: G. D. Smith, 1905. (25) 1 pp. 2 portraits (including frontispiece). Folded facsimile. 8°.

"The following impromptu reminiscence of Lafayette's visit to this country in 1825 . . . was given some time since at a meeting of the New England historic genealogical society in . . . Boston."

"The following paper is printed literally from an undated MS. prepared by Whitman for the printer, but never published."

*List of Works Relating to French Alliance* 637

- WOOD, William A. Lafayette's visit to Missouri, [1825].  
*(In Magazine of American history, vol. 18, Aug., 1887, pp. 154-156.)*
- WYLIE, Andrew. An eulogy on Lafayette, delivered in Bloomington, Indiana, on the ninth of May, 1835, at the request of the citizens and students.  
*Cincinnati: Taylor and Tracy, 1835. 32 pp. 12°.*

MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE—ARTICLES IN PERIODICALS

1815. Interesting notices of the life of the Marquis de La Fayette.  
*The Portfolio, vol. 13 (June, 1815): 499-513.*
1824. Lafayette.  
*The Portfolio, vol. 32 (Oct., 1824): 261-264.*
1824. The visit of General Lafayette.  
*The Portfolio, vol. 32 (Oct., 1824): 328-339; (Nov., 1824): 415-417.*
1825. Lafayette. George Ticknor.  
*North American review, vol. 20 (Jan., 1825): 147-180.*
1825. Memoirs of General La Fayette.  
*United States literary gazette, vol. 1 (Jan. 1, 1825): 278-279.*
1825. Outlines of the principal events in the life of General Lafayette.  
 [Review.]  
*United States literary gazette, vol. 2 (Apr. 1, 1825): 9-15.*
1820. Lafayette in America.  
*American quarterly review, vol. 6 (Dec., 1829): 467-494.*  
 Review of Levasseur's "Lafayette en Amérique."
1830. Lafayette in America. E. Everett.  
*North American review, vol. 30 (Jan., 1830): 216-237.*  
 Review of Levasseur's "Lafayette en Amérique."
1832. Memoirs of Lafayette.  
*Monthly review, vol. 129 (Oct., 1832): 224-248.*  
 Review of the Memoirs by B. Sarrans.
1833. Sketch of the life of General Lafayette. A. D. Paterson.  
*American monthly magazine, vol. 1 (June 1, 1833): 243-250; (July 1, 1833): 295-303.*
1834. La Fayette. [A poem.] L. H. Sigourney.  
*New England magazine, vol. 7 (Aug., 1834): 124-125.*
1834. Glimpses of Lafayette, and of a few of his friends.  
*New monthly magazine, vol. 41 (July, 1834): 315-321.*
1834. La Fayette. Eulogy. Alexandre de Boinville.  
*Southern literary messenger, vol. 1 (Nov., 1834): 93-94.*
1835. Lafayette. Eulogies by John Quincy Adams and Edward Everett reviewed.  
*Southern literary messenger, vol. 1 (Feb., 1835): 307-312.*

638 *List of Works Relating to French Alliance*

1836. Recollections of General Lafayette.  
*Monthly review*, vol. 139 (Jan., 1836): 56-65.  
 Review of Jules Cloquet's Recollections.
1837. Memoirs of Lafayette.  
*Monthly review*, vol. 143 (July, 1837): 392-397.
1843. Reminiscences of men and things. Lafayette.  
*Fraser's magazine*, vol. 28 (July, 1843): 60-72; (Aug., 1843): 169-182.
1848. Recollections of Lafayette. Rose Standish.  
*The Knickerbocker*, vol. 32 (Sept., 1848): 215-218.
1855. Reminiscences of a tempest-tossed life. Lafayette.  
*Putnam's monthly*, vol. 6 (Oct., 1855): 416-424.
1859. Reminiscences of La Fayette's visit to Boston—Governor Eustis—  
 Governor Brooks and others. W. H. Sumner.  
*New England historical and genealogical register*, vol. 13 (Apr.  
 1859): 99-107.
1861. The home of Lafayette.  
*Atlantic monthly*, vol. 8 (Dec., 1861): 649-663.
1867. Lafayette as a patriot and soldier.  
*National quarterly review*, vol. 16 (Dec., 1867): 71-95.
1870. Last letter of General Lafayette, as an American officer.  
*Historical magazine*, vol. 18 (Dec., 1870): 353.
1873. Lafayette's last visit to America. Thurlow Weed.  
*The Galaxy*, vol. 16 (July, 1873): 73-78.
1873. Lafayette: The creator of the National guard.  
*Temple bar*, vol. 39 (Nov., 1873): 479-493.  
*Eclectic magazine*, vol. 82 (Jan., 1874): 90-99.
1874. The gold medal presented to Lafayette [by the Seventh regiment,  
 National guards, of the city of New York].  
*American historical record*, vol. 3 (Nov., 1874): 492-495.
1876. Lafayette—The nature of his relations to America. Esther Reed  
 Vernet.  
*Potter's American monthly*, vol. 6 (Apr., 1876): 270-274.
1885. General Lafayette's visit to Pittsburgh in 1825.  
*Pennsylvania's magazine of history and biography*, vol. 9 (Oct., 1885):  
 272-277.  
 From the Pittsburg Mercury, June 1, and Pittsburg Gazette of June 3,  
 1825.
1886. The enlistment of Lafayette, 1776. Bayard Tuckerman.  
*New Princeton review*, vol. 2 (Nov., 1886): 376-388.
1889. Tuckerman's Lafayette. A. G. Sedgwick.  
*Nation*, vol. 48 (May 23, 1889): 431-432.



*List of Works Relating to French Alliance* 639

1892. Bardoux's Lafayette. A. Laugel.  
*Nation*, vol. 55 (Aug. 18, 1892): 123-124; (Sept. 1, 1892): 164.
1893. Silas Deane and the coming of Lafayette. Georgianna A. Boutwell.  
*New England magazine*, n. s., vol. 8 (Apr., 1893): 167-174.
1895. Tower's Lafayette. Paul I. Ford.  
*Nation*, vol. 60 (Mar. 21, 1895): 222-223.
1895. Lafayette in the American Revolution. D. L. Shorey.  
*Dial* (Chicago), vol. 18 (Apr. 1, 1895): 208-210.  
Review of Charlemagne Tower's Lafayette.
1896. Lafayette as a Freemason. Abraham Jordan.  
*American historical register*, vol. 4 (Apr., 1896): 147-150.
1897. The Marquis de Lafayette and President Monroe. Murat Halstead.  
*Cosmopolitan*, vol. 23 (Oct., 1897): 681-690.
1898. Charavay's Lafayette. A. Laugel.  
*Nation*, vol. 66 (Mar. 17, 1898): 203-204; (Mar. 24, 1898): 221-222;  
(Apr. 7, 1898): 261-262.
1899. La Fayette's departure from this country. (Sept. 7, 1825.)  
*The Spirit of '76*, vol. 5 (Aug., 1899): 258.
1900. The statue of General Lafayette at Washington. Bessie Josephine Lynch.  
*The Spirit of '76*, vol. 6 (Apr., 1900): 131-132.
1900. America's gift to France [Lafayette statue]. Edward Insley.  
*Harper's weekly*, vol. 45 (June 9, 1900): 527.
1900. In memory of Lafayette.  
*The Independent*, vol. 52 (July 12, 1900): 1646-1647.
1900. The statue of Lafayette at Paris.  
*Scientific American*, vol. 83 (July 21, 1900): 43.
1900. Musings without method. Figureheads of emotion—Homage to Lafayette . . . France and America.  
*Blackwood's Edinburgh magazine*, vol. 168 (Sept., 1900): 394-404.
1901. Lafayette's carriage.  
*Scientific American supplement*, vol. 51 (Mar. 16, 1901): 21081.
1901. The Lafayette monument. Richard Ladegast.  
*The Outlook*, vol. 69 (Sept. 7, 1901): 56-57.
1902. A letter of Marquis de La Fayette, 1781.  
*American historical review*, vol. 8 (Oct., 1902): 89-91.
1903. Lafayette's last visit to America. Theodore Stanton.  
*Lippincott's monthly magazine*, vol. 71 (April, 1903): 544-549.
1903. Lafayette's letters. A. Laugel.  
*Nation*, vol. 76 (June 25, 1903): 513-514.

640 *List of Works Relating to French Alliance*

1003. Lafayette. George Hare Ford.  
*The Spirit of '76*, vol. 10 (Oct., 1903): 34; (Nov., 1903): 46-47.
1003. America's tribute to Lafayette. Augustus E. Ingram.  
*Munsey's magazine*, vol. 30 (Nov., 1903): 225-228.

FRENCH FLEET IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

CAMBIS, *comte de*. Extraits du journal tenu par le c<sup>te</sup> Cambis à bord du Lanquedoc.

(*In* Doniol, H. Histoire de la participation de la France, vol. 3, pp. 374-382. Paris, 1888. F<sup>o</sup>.)

CHEVALIER, É[douard]. Histoire de la marine française pendant la guerre de l'indépendance américaine, précédée d'une étude sur la marine militaire de la France et sur ses institutions depuis le commencement du XVII<sup>e</sup> siècle jusqu'à l'année 1877.

Paris: Hachette et cie., 1877. (1), 517, (2) pp. 8<sup>o</sup>.

ESTAING, Charles Hector, *comte d'*. Extrait du journal d'un officier de la marine de l'escadre de M. le comte d'Estaing.

[*n. p.*] 1782. 126 pp. Portrait. 12<sup>o</sup>.

— A declaration addressed in the name of the King of France to all the ancient French in North America.

(*In* Documents relative to the colonial history of the State of New York, vol. 10, pp. 1165-1167. Albany, 1858. 4<sup>o</sup>.)

— A declaration addressed in the name of the King of France to all the ancient French in North America.

(*In* Magazine of American history, vol. 22, Nov., 1889, pp. 427-429.)

A translation of a document which was printed in French on board the *Lanquedoc* for the Count d'Estaing, October 28, 1778.

— Siege of Savannah, 1779. General orders of the Count d'Estaing for the attack by the allied forces, 8th and 9th October. Tr. from the original MS. in the possession of Frank Moore.

(*In* Magazine of American history, vol. 2, Sept., 1878, pp. 548-551.)

EVERETT, Sidney. The Chevalier de Ternay.

(*In* New England historical and genealogical register, vol. 27, Oct., 1873, pp. 404-418.)

FRANCE. *Ministère des affaires étrangères*. Les combattants français de la guerre américaine 1778-1873. Listes établies d'après les documents authentiques déposés aux Archives nationales et aux Archives du Ministère de la guerre. Publiées par les soins du Ministère des affaires étrangères.

Paris: Ancienne maison Quantin, Librairies-imprimeries réunies, Motteroz, Martinet, 1903. (1), xii, (1), 327 pp. Plates. Portraits. F<sup>o</sup>.

Listes. Marine: Escadre du comte d'Estaing. Escadre du comte de Grasse. Escadre des comtes de Guichen et de Grasse. Escadre du comte de Ternay (armée de Rochambeau).

*List of Works Relating to French Alliance* 641

FRANCE. *Same.*

*Washington: Imprimerie nationale, 1905. ii, 453 pp. Plates. Portraits. F°. ([U. S.] 58th Congress, 2d session. Senate document 77.)*

Paris edition pub. 1903.

GOUSSENCOURT, Chevalier de. A journal of the cruise of the fleet of His Most Christian Majesty, under the command of the Count de Grasse-Tilly, in 1781 and 1782.

(*In* The operations of the French fleet under the Count de Grasse, in 1781-2, pp. 25-133. New York, 1864. 8°.)

The name "Chevalier de Goussencourt" appears to be a pseudonym.

JOURNAL of an officer in the naval army in America, in 1781 and 1782. Amsterdam, 1783.

(*In* The operations of the French fleet under the Count de Grasse in 1781-2, pp. 136-185. New York, 1864. 8°.)

This journal was written "by a friendly hand, if not his [De Grasse's] own."

KERGUÉLEN-[TRÉMAREC], Y[ves] J[oseph de]. Relation des combats et des événements de la guerre maritime de 1778 entre la France et l'Angleterre, mêlée de réflexions sur les manœuvres des généraux; précédée d'une adresse aux marins, sur la disposition des vaisseaux pour le combat; et terminée par un précis de la guerre présente, des causes de la destruction de la marine, et des moyens de la rétablir.

[*Paris*]: *Impr. de Patris, 1796. (2), 403 pp. 12°.*

[LOSTANGES, Arnaud Louis Charles Rose de.] Relation du combat de la frégate française la Surveillante, contre la frégate anglaise le Québec.

*Paris: F. Didot, imprimeur du roi, 1817. 68 pp. Plates. 8°.*

NOAILLES, [Amblard Marie Raymond Amédée] vicomte de. Marius et soldats français en Amérique pendant la guerre de l'indépendance des États-Unis (1778-1783).

*Paris: Perrin et cie, 1903. vii, 439 pp. Portraits. 2 folded maps. 8°.*

THE OPERATIONS of the French fleet under the Count de Grasse in 1781-2, as described in two contemporaneous journals:

*New York, 1864. x, [11]-216 pp. Portraits. Plates. Plan. 4°.*  
(*[Bradford club series. no. 3].*)

Edited by John Dawson Gilmary Shea.

The name "Chevalier de Goussencourt," under which the first journal was issued, appears to be a pseudonym. *cf.* Pref.

The second journal was written "by a friendly hand, if not his [de Grasse's] own." *cf.* p. 21.

CONTENTS.—Introduction.—Francis Joseph Paul de Grasse-Ronville, count de Grasse, marquis de Tilly.—A journal of the cruise of the fleet of His Most Christian Majesty, under the command of the Count de Grasse-Tilly, in 1781 and 1782. By the chevalier de Goussencourt [tr. from the Ms].—Journal of an officer in the naval army in America, in 1781 and

642 *List of Works Relating to French Alliance*

1782. Amsterdam, 1783.—Appendix. Letter from Count de Grasse to General Washington 23 September, 1781.—Letter of General Washington 22 September 1781.—Account of De Grasse's conquest of Tobago, from the Gazette de France, Aug. 10, 1781.—Journal of the operations of the fleet, abridged from the Gazette de France, Aug. 10, 1781.—Journal of the operations of the fleet, abridged from the Gazette de France, 20 November.—Actions of April 9th and 12th [extracted from "Voyage d'un Suisse dans différentes colonies d'Amérique" by Girod-Chantrons].—Rodney's account of the actions of April 9th and 12th.

STONE, Edwin Martin. Our French allies. Rochambeau and his army, Lafayette and his devotion, D'Estaing, De Ternay, Barras, De Grasse, and their fleets, in the great war of the American revolution, from 1778 to 1782.

*Providence: Printed by the Providence press co., 1881* [1883]. *xxvi, 632 pp. Illustrations. Plates. Portraits. Maps. 4°.*

SIEGE OF YORKTOWN

[BUTLER, Richard.] General Richard Butler's Journal of the siege of Yorktown.

(*In* Historical magazine, vol. 8, Mar., 1864, pp. 102-112.)

CURRY, J[abez] L[amar] M[ouroe]. Lessons of the Yorktown centennial. Address delivered in Richmond, on 22d October, 1881, by request of the City council.

*Richmond: Dispatch steam printing house, 1881. 24 pp. 8°.*

DU HAMEL [William James C.] An address read before the Maryland historical society on the centennial of the siege of Yorktown, Va., 1781-1881.

[*New York: American bank note co., 1880.*] 7 pp. 8°.

——— A history of the surrender of the British forces to the Americans and French at Yorktown, Va.

[*Washington, 1881.*] 11, [1] pp. Map. 8°.

Reprint of his "Address read before the Maryland historical society on the centennial of the siege of Yorktown."

[EVANS, *Chaplain.*] Journal of the siege of York in Virginia, by a chaplain of the American army.

(*In* Massachusetts historical society. Collections, vol. 9, pp. 102-108. Boston, 1864. 8°.)

FISKE, Nathan. An oration delivered at Brookfield, Nov. 14, 1781. In celebration of the capture of Lord Cornwallis and his whole army at York-Town and Gloucester, in Virginia, by the combined army under the command of his excellency General Washington, on the 19th of October, 1781.

*Boston: Printed by T. & J. Fleet, [1781]. 8 pp. 8°.*

The GUESTS of the nation.

(*In* Magazine of American history, vol. 7, Dec., 1881, pp. 463-467.)

Concerning the delegation sent by the French Government to participate in the Yorktown celebration.

*List of Works Relating to French Alliance* 643

- A HISTORY of the monument erected by the U. S. government to commemorate the close of the Revolutionary war at Yorktown, October 19th, 1781. Being a narrative of its inception, construction, completion, and official examination.  
*Philadelphia: Dewey & Eakins, printers, 1890. 26 pp. Plates. Photographs. 8°.*
- JOHNSTON, Henry P[helps]. The Yorktown campaign and the surrender of Cornwallis, 1781.  
*New York: Harper & brothers, 1881. 206 pp. Portraits. Maps. Facsimile. 8°.*
- JOURNAL of the siege of York in Virginia. [By a French engineer.] September-October, 1781.  
*(In Magazine of American history, vol. 4, June, 1880, pp. 449-452.)*
- [MARSH, Luther R.] A slight souvenir of a visit to the Yorktown centennial celebration in October, 1881, on board the steam yacht Yosemite.  
*[New York? 1881?] (2), 21, (1) pp. 8°.*
- MÉNONVILLE, François Louis Arthur Thibaut, *comte de*. Journal of the siege of York.  
*(In Magazine of American history, vol. 7, Oct., 1881, pp. 283-288.)*
- NEW YORK. *Chamber of commerce of the State of New York*. Banquet given by the Chamber of commerce of the State of New York in honor of the guests of the nation to the centennial celebration of the victory at Yorktown. New York, November 5, 1881.  
*[New York: 1881.] (2), ii, (2), 51 pp. Plate. 8°.*
- PATTON, Jacob Harris. Yorktown: A compendious account of the campaign of the allied French and American forces, resulting in the surrender of Cornwallis and the close of the American revolution; the succeeding events, to the treaty of peace; and the celebration of the centennial anniversary of the surrender at Yorktown.  
*New York: Fords, Howard, and Hulbert, 1882. 62 pp. Plates. Portraits. Maps. 8°.*
- ROCHAMBEAU, [Eugène Achille Lacroix de Vimour] *comte de*. Yorktown. Centenaire de l'indépendance des États-Unis d'Amérique; 1781-1881.  
*Paris: H. Champion, 1886. 310, (1) pp. Plates. 8°.*
- STEVENS, Benjamin Franklin, *comp. and ed.* The campaign in Virginia, 1781. An exact reprint of six rare pamphlets on the Clinton-Cornwallis controversy, with very numerous important unpublished manuscript notes by Sir Henry Clinton, K. B., and the omitted and hitherto unpublished portions of the letters in their appendixes added from the original manuscripts. With a supplement containing extracts from the journals of the House of lords, a French translation of papers laid before the House, and a

644 *List of Works Relating to French Alliance*

- catalogue of the additional correspondence of Clinton and Cornwallis, in 1780-81.  
*London, 1888. 2 vols. f°.*
- STEVENS, John Austin. The allies at Yorktown, 1781; with an appendix.  
*(In Magazine of American history, vol. 6, Jan., 1881, pp. 1-53; vol. 7, Dec., 1881, pp. 445-453. Maps.)*  
 The appendix contains: 1st. News from the front, from the journals of the day; and 2d. Letters from the field.
- French officers at the siege of York.  
*(In Magazine of American history, vol. 7, Oct., 1881, page 269.)*
- Yorktown centennial handbook; historical and topographical guide to the Yorktown peninsula, Richmond, James river and Norfolk.  
*New York: For the author, by C. A. Coffin & Rogers, 1881. 124 pp. Illustrations. Portraits. Maps. 8°.*
- UNITED STATES. *Yorktown centennial commission.* General programme of ceremonies at the dedication of the Yorktown monument.  
*Washington: Government printing office, 1881. (3) pp. 8°.*
- Official programme of the Yorktown centennial celebration, October 18, 19, 20, 21, 1881. Under the joint resolution of Congress of June 7, 1880. Published by authority of the Yorktown centennial commission.  
*Washington, D. C.: F. T. Wilson, 1881. xiv, (2), 154, (1) pp. 8°.*
- UNITED STATES. Report of the commission created in accordance with a joint resolution of Congress, approved March 3, 1881, providing for the erection of a monument at Yorktown, Va., commemorative of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis.  
*Washington: Government printing office, 1883. 169 pp. 8°.*  
 Another issue of same date has at head of title: 47th Congress, 2d session, Senate. Report no. 1003.
- [WASHINGTON, George.] Orderly book of the siege of Yorktown, from September 26, 1781, to November 2nd, 1781. (Now first printed from the original MSS.)  
*Philadelphia: [Antique press], 1865. (1), 66 pp. sq. 8°. (Revolutionary series. no. 1.)*
- Washington's orderly books. [Oct. 6, 1781-Oct. 31, 1781.]  
*(In The American historical record, vol. 3, pp. 403-406, 457-462, 497-498. Philadelphia 1874. 8°.)*
- WINTHROP, Robert C[harles]. Oration on the hundredth anniversary of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis to the combined forces of America and France at Yorktown, Virginia, 19 October, 1781: delivered at Yorktown, 19 October, 1881.  
*Boston: Little, Brown & co., 1881. (1), 73 pp. 8°.*

*List of Works Relating to French Alliance* 645

The YORKTOWN centennial. Acts of legislatures and societies, with regard to the October celebration.

(*In Magazine of American history*, vol. 7, Oct., 1881, pp. 308-314.)

YORKTOWN CENTENNIAL ASSOCIATION. The centennial anniversary of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis and the British forces under his command on the 19th day of October, 1781, virtually the closing of the struggle for American independence, to be appropriately celebrated on the field of Yorktown, Va., in October, 1881.

(*New York: American banknote co., 1880. 10 pp. 8°.* (*With Du Hamel, W. J. C. An address read before the Maryland historical society on the centennial of the siege of Yorktown. New York, 1880.*)

— The centennial anniversary of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis and the British forces under his command on the 19th day of October, 1781, virtually the closing of the struggle for American independence, to be appropriately celebrated on the field of Yorktown, Va., in October, 1881.

*New York: American bank note co., 1880. 17 pp. 8°.*





## INDEX.



[Places—Events—Subjects—Persons in authority.]

- Acknowledgments: 535.  
Addresses (unveiling):  
    Invocation (Doctor Stafford): 87.  
    The President: 88.  
    Ambassador Cambon: (French) 90, (English) 92.  
    Ambassador Porter: 94.  
    Senator Lodge (oration): 96.  
    General Brugère: (French) 103, (English) 105.  
    Benediction (Bishop Satterlee): 107.  
After return of veterans to France: 512.  
After Yorktown (Williamsburg, Boston, Annapolis, Wilmington, 1781-1783): 469-510.  
Agenois, Regiment de: 230, 256, 577-579. (*See also Services, Events.*)  
Aiguespasse, M. (*See Key to group, 165; Rochembeau mission events.*)  
*Alabama*, battle ship: 49, 66, 132-140.  
Alliance, French, anniversary: 253, 254.  
Alliance, French, capitulations of: 226.  
Alliance, French, in coin: 509-510.  
Alliance, French, flag of the: 77.  
Alliance, French, in material of war: 506-508.  
Alliance, French, terms of: 228.  
Alliance, French, works relating to: 607.  
Alliance, L'Francaise de Brooklyn: 119.  
Allied army at Yorktown, Va.: 434, 438.  
Allied armies, strength of: 411.  
Allies, courtesies to: 403.  
America, orders for: 282.  
American forces, disposition of, 1780: 271.  
American forces, disposition of, after Yorktown: 473.  
American lines at Yorktown, Va.: 444.  
American scout ships: 330.  
American troops, disposition of, after Yorktown: 473.  
Andre, capture of: 349.  
Andromaque, narrow escape of: 475.  
Angely, Baron de, against Huntington Bay: 407.  
Annapolis: 426.  
Annapolis, naval fete at: 65, 66.  
Annapolis, naval vessels at: 53.

- Annapolis, United States Naval Academy: 53.  
 Appropriations: 19, 24, 28.  
 Appropriations, room of House Committee on, visited: 114.  
 Arlington National Cemetery, visited: 131.  
 Arms, a feat of: 459.  
 Arms of De Rochembeau: 13.  
 Army, allied, before Yorktown: 434-438.  
 Army, American, before Yorktown: 434-436, 437.  
 Army, British:  
   In America: 286.  
   At Yorktown: 442.  
 Army, French, before Yorktown: 436-437.  
 Army, land, of D'Estaing: 585-588. (*See also* Services, Events.)  
 Army of Rochembeau, regiments of: 565-588.  
 Army of Rochembeau sails from France: 276.  
 Army of Saint Simon (De Grasse's fleet): 577.  
 Army, Virginia militia before Yorktown: 438.  
 Army formations (Yorktown): 434.  
 Army, French:  
   In America: 262, 277, 278, 366, 421, 436.  
   Before Yorktown: 438.  
   Leaves Baltimore for the Hudson: 487.  
 Army, French, effectives September, 1782: 489.  
 Army, French, return of, to France: 514.  
 Arnold, Benedict: 288, 342, 346, 351, 363.  
 Arrangements, order of, at unveiling: 80.  
 Artillery Company, Newport: 179.  
 Artillery (French): 277, 307, 436, 437.  
 Artillery Corps: 253.  
 Assembly of troops: 78.  
 Assembly, Rhode Island: 306.  
 Authorities: 5, 6.  
 Authority to print: 2.  
 Auxiliary operations: 265.  
 Auxonne, Regiment d': 574-575. (*See also* Military events.)  
 Baffling winds: 280.  
 Baleh, Thomas: 6.  
 Baltimore:  
   French in camp at: 485.  
   March for the Hudson: 487.  
 Band, French, marine concert, Boston: 204.  
 Band of the *Gaulois*: 73, 102.  
 Banquet, French embassy: 72.  
 Banquet, Rochembeau day at Paris: 125.  
 Barras de: 261, 375 (in command), 378, 379 (reports), 386, 405, 407, 414, 415, 417 (to join De Grasse), 427, 428, 429, 441 (fleet).  
 Bates, Lieutenant-Governor, address, "The Commonwealth": 206.  
 Battle order of Yorktown: 433.  
 Benediction: 107.  
 Berthelot, Major: 54. (*See* Key to group; Rochembeau Mission events.)

- Bibliography: 607.
- Billy, Robert de: 43. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events.)
- Bingham, Col. Theodore A.: 9, 25, 26, 27, 29, 53, 55, 61. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events, 217.)
- Bliss, Cornelius N., entertains at the Union League: 46.
- Boeue, Jules: 15, 16, 19, 20, 27, 28, 43, 50. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events.)
- Book plate of De Rochambeau: 13.
- Boston:
- French army marches to: 490.
  - French army arrives at: 494.
  - French fleet arrives at: 487.
  - Rochambeau Mission arrives at: 189.
- Boston's greeting: 189.
- Boston's hospitality: 193.
- Boston's reception to the ladies: 190, 216.
- Bourbonnais, Regiment de: 277, 280, 307, 394, 565-568. (*See also* Military events.)
- Bourgogne, La: 50.
- Boyle, P. J.: 180, 184.
- Breakfast to the President on board *Le Gaulois*: 67.
- Breda, M. de, Eusign. (*See* Key to group.)
- Brest: 275, 276, 285.
- British army in Yorktown, Va.: 442.
- British blockade Narragansett Bay: 319.
- British counter projects: 315.
- British defenses at Newport, R. I.: 244.
- British defenses at Yorktown: 442.
- British designs: 490.
- British diversion southward: 353.
- British embark to attack Newport: 324.
- British fall back: 445.
- British fleet off the capes of the Chesapeake: 475.
- British ground arms and give up standards: 455.
- British naval forces and defeat: 427-428.
- British occupation of Rhode Island: 242.
- British recruits: 411.
- British squadron: 362.
- British strength: 271.
- British works at Yorktown, investment of: 439.
- Brugère, Gen. H. J.: 26, 54, 55, 59, 62, 63, 65, 66, 69, 70 (*see* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events), 103 (address at unveiling—French, 105; English, 110), 113, 114, 115, 144-147, 176, 180, 185, 186, 187, 199, 211, 220, 223 (to the President).
- Brugère to Varnum: 177.
- Testimonial to the *Cincinnati*.
- Bruwaert, M.: 43.
- Byron, Admiral: 240.
- Cadet Review: 143.
- Cadillac, Chevalier de (painting): 120.

- Cambon, M. Jules (Ambassador): 15, 20, 26, 50, 56 (*see* Key to group), 66, 67, 68, 70, 90 (address at unveiling, French and English), 90, 92, 80, 148, 149, 167, 174, 206, 208. (*See* Rochambeau Mission events.)
- Cambon, Mme.: 56, 62, 135, 163, 20. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events.)
- Campaign considerations: 483.
- Campaign plans: 335.
- Campaign, spring, proposed: 476.
- Camps of French army, Williamsburg to Baltimore: 484.
- Cannon for Rochambeau and De Grasse: 464.
- Cannon, Joseph G.: 15, 28, 114.
- Capitol, at the: 113.
- Capitulations, international (alliance): 226.
- Capitulations of surrender signed: 453.
- Cardinal Gibbons: 87.
- Carow, Miss: 62.
- Cash for Congress: 278.
- Cash, French: 419, 375.
- Cash, more for campaign: 413.
- Cash and news from France: 478.
- Cavalry, Second U. S.: 60.
- Century after: 531.
- Ceremony, calls of: 190.
- Ceremonies, order of: 25.
- Chalendar, Gen. Ferdinand Comte de: 54. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events.)
- Chamber of commerce, French, greeting of: 162.
- Chambrun, Countess de: 43.
- Chambrun, Vicomte de: 136, 163. (*See* Rochambeau Mission events.)
- Charlotte Court House, Va.: 478.
- Chastellux, Chevalier de: 384, 485 (in command), 493, 495, 498, 499, 516. (*See* Military events.)
- Chateau Rochambeau: 521.
- Chesapeake, naval battle of: 427.
- Chesapeake, Destouches off for: 365.
- Chester, Pa. Washington hears of De Grasse's arrival: 422.
- Chimere conveys Gerard to Philadelphia: 234.
- China service used on *Le Gaulois*: 67.
- Choisy, General de: 415, 449, 478. (*See* Military events.)
- Chouin, Major: 238.
- Church, commemorative services: 129.
- Cincinnati, banner of: 188.
- Cincinnati in France: 515.
- Cincinnati, French Society of: 589-605.
- Cincinnati, M. Loubet elected: 177.  
Letter: 177.
- Cincinnati, Military Order of, present at unveiling ceremonies: 84.
- Cincinnati, Society of, entertains: 152.

- Cincinnati, testimonial to, by French Government: 177.  
 Circle Français d'Alliance: 216.  
 Circle Littéraire Franco-American: 119.  
 Claremont, breakfast at the: 159.  
 Clinton, General (British): 234, 251, 264, 315, 409, 429, 473.  
 Cockade, black and white: 313.  
 Cockran, Bourke, France and Ireland: 175.  
 Coin, alliance in: 509-510.  
 College Landing, Va.: 429.  
 Collins, Mayor, of Boston: 194, 206 (the Municipality), 214.  
 Collins, Mrs. Patrick: 198.  
 Colonial Dames of America, wreath from: 108.  
 Columbia University, visited: 158.  
 Column in parade, The: 109.  
 Commemorative church services: 129.  
 Commemoration, impressive: 75.  
 Commission, Rochambeau monument: 9, 23, 24, 25, 26, 29. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events.)  
 Committees on the Library: 10, 21.  
 Committees on Printing: 10.  
 Communications exchanged with D'Estaing: 238.  
 Concert, French, Marine Band: 204.  
 Conference between Washington and Rochambeau: 336.  
 Congratulations over Yorktown: 460.  
 Congress aroused: 267.  
 Congress, by authority of: 9, 28.  
 Congress informed: 234.  
 Congress informed of Rochambeau's arrival: 293.  
 Congress, joint resolution: 31.  
 Congress presents a frigate: 495.  
 Congress reviews the French: 422.  
 Congress to Rochambeau and Destouches: 369.  
 Congress soothes disappointment: 253.  
 Congress, thanks of, for Yorktown: 463.  
 Congress, thanks and farewell: 497.  
 Congressional commission: 21, 29.  
 Contents: 3.  
 Contract for the statue: 19.  
 Contracts and convention: 226.  
 Continentals (Minute Men): 111.  
 Conventions and contracts: 226.  
 Coolidge, Thomas Jefferson "Diplomacy:": 209.  
 Cornwallis, Lord: 50, 357, 387, 405, 409, 410, 411, 424, 426, 428, 442, 447, 462 (siege and surrender of Yorktown), 459, 531 (century after).  
 Corny, M. Louis Ethlis de: 290.  
 Correspondence:  
     Breezy: 332.  
     International: 31.  
     Telltale: 383.

- Countess and the Daughters of the American Revolution: 45.  
 Courier des États Unis: 118.  
 Courier des États Unis, Rochambeau festivities: 537 (in French).  
 Cove Point: 50.  
 Crane, Governor Winthrop Murray: 193.  
 Croiset M. (*See* Key to group): 43, 202, 213, 224. (*See* Rochambeau Mission events.)  
 Daughters of the American Revolution: 45, 197, 190.  
 Dauphin of France honored: 481.  
 Deane, Silas: 231, 232, 234.  
 Declaration of Independence celebrated: 400.  
 Decorations for the President's commission: 217.  
 Defensive measures: 323.  
 Delaware Bay: 234.  
 Delaware Capes, off: 234.  
 Delaware, pointed for the: 233.  
 Desperate alternative: 334.  
 Destouches: 261, 356 (in command), 362, 363, 365 (off for Chesapeake), 368 (victory), 369-370.  
 Dewey, Admiral, 60. (*See* Rochambeau Mission events.)  
 "Diamond," on the: 199.  
 Dillon, Regiment de: 230, 255, 287. (*See also* Military events.)  
 Dimmick, Col. E. J.: 109.  
 Dingley, chairman of Committee on Ways and Means, greets: 114.  
 Dinner of State: 62.  
 Dispatches:  
     For France: 355.  
     From France: 363.  
 Dodd's Ferry: 409, 415.  
*Dolphin*, U. S., dispatch boat: 54, 66, 140, 144, 145.  
 Donoil: 6.  
 Duel at sea: 247.  
 Dumas: 521.  
 Eliot, president: 200, 210.  
 Élysée, Palace of the, china from: 67.  
 Émaraud: 500.  
 Embarkation of the French: 276.  
 Embassy, French: 61, 117.  
 Engineer's French: 307.  
 England: 227.  
 England alarmed: 289.  
 England, how Yorktown's surrender received: 468.  
 English naval force strengthened: 240.  
 Escape, a timely: 251.  
 Éstaing, Comte d': 233, 239, 243, 259, 267, 516, 519. (*See also* Military events.)  
 Éstaing, d', (land) army of. (*See also* Military events: 585-588.)  
 Éstaing, d', expedition: 225-259.  
 Éstaing, d', expedition of: 229.

- Estaing, d', greetings from Washington: 237.  
 Estaing, d', informs Congress and Washington: 234.  
 Estaing's, d', fleet lands troops: 230.  
 Estaing, d', off Newport: 243.  
 Estaing, d', sails for Boston: 250.  
 Estaing, d', ready to march overland: 251, 252.  
 Estaing, d', sails to Rhode Island: 240.  
 Estaing, d', sails for West Indies: 253.  
 Estaing, d', against Savannah: 255, 256, 258 (end of command first French expedition to America), 258.  
 Estaing, d', sketch: 235.  
 Estaing, d', to Washington: 235.  
 Estaing, d', willing, officers not: 249.  
 European politics: 517.  
 Events of the day:
- MAY 17, 1902, Saturday—  
   Arrival of civil guests at New York: 42.
- MAY 19, Monday—  
   Countess de Rochambeau and the Daughters of the American Revolution: 43.  
   A festive alliance at the Union League: 44.
- MAY 20, Tuesday—  
   Salut! *Le Gaulois*.  
   The guests at Washington: 48.
- MAY 21, Wednesday—  
   *Le Gaulois* at Annapolis.  
   Naval honors.  
   President's commission welcome the French Mission.  
   Authorities of the United States Naval Academy tender the courtesies of the station in behalf of the United States Navy.  
   Deputation from the French Embassy extend cordial greetings to their countrymen: 52.
- MAY 22, Thursday—  
   Arrival of the French Mission at Washington.  
   Reception by the President of the United States.  
   Ceremonial calls.  
   Visit to the tomb of Washington.  
   State dinner at White House: 55.
- MAY 23, Wednesday—  
   Roosevelt-Loubet.  
   The President on *Le Gaulois*.  
   Returns to Washington.  
   Dinner at the French Embassy: 64.
- MAY 24, Saturday—  
   The statue of Rochambeau unveiled.  
   Review of the "allied" forces of the United States and France.  
   Visit of compliment to the Capitol, Library of Congress.  
   Reception at the French Embassy: 74.
- MAY 25, Sunday—  
   A mass in commemoration.

- Events of the day—Continued.
- MAY 25, Sunday—Continued.  
 At the graves of heroes.  
 On a tour of observation.  
*Le Gaulois en voyage*: 128.
- MAY 26, Monday—  
 Niagara Falls.  
*Le Gaulois* at New York: 138.
- MAY 27, Tuesday—  
 Military honors and cadet review.  
 Metropolitan municipal felicitations.  
 Empire State guard on dress parade.  
 Society of the Cincinnati. (*See* Members Rochembeau: 142.)
- MAY 28, Wednesday—  
 Visit to tomb of Grant.  
 A Municipal "De Jenner."  
 French chamber of commerce banquet.  
*Le Gaulois* leaves for Boston: 156.
- MAY 29, Thursday—  
 At "Ophir Hill."  
 Friendly Sons of St. Patrick hosts.  
*Le Gaulois* for Boston: 170.
- MAY 30, Friday—  
 Memorial honors to the soldiers and sailors of the alliance,  
 1711—Newport artillery company—1602.  
 Decoration of the grave of De Ternay.  
 Social festivities.  
 Lunch at the Casino.  
 Arrival at Boston: 178.
- MAY 31, Saturday—  
 Bay State and Bunker Hill memories.  
 Academic attentions.  
 A Commonwealth lunch and municipal dinner.  
 Post prandial honors: 192.
- JUNE 1, Sunday—  
 Sans adieu—au revoir.  
 Partant Pour La France: 218.
- Events, schedule of: 41.  
 Executive committee: 9, 26.  
 Exercises, order of, at unveiling: 86.  
 Paramond, Lieutenant Comte de: 54. (*See* Rochembeau Mission events.)  
 Farewells: 493, 495, 496.  
 Fears, fallacy of: 333.  
 Festive alliance at the Union League: 46.  
 Fête day in camp: 490.  
 Figaro Le Supplement Exceptionnel: 123.  
 Figaro "Special": 121.  
 Fillonneau, Etienne: 55. (*See* Key to group; Rochembeau Mission events.)



- Fire rafts: 446.  
 Fitzgerald, Justice, on Washington and Rochambeau: 179.  
 Flag decoration: 76.  
 Flag, French, of the Alliance: 77.  
 Flag of the French Republic: 78.  
 Flag of De Rochambeau: 77.  
 Fleet, characteristics of: 231.  
 Fleet of D'Estaing, vessels and equipment: 230.  
 Fleet of De Grasse: 440, 441.  
 Fleet, French, first: 229.  
 Fleet, French (De Ternay):  
     Sails for America: 276, 277.  
     List of vessels, guns, men, and commanders: 277.  
     Personnel: 279, 280.  
     De Grasse: 440.  
     De Barras: 441.  
 Fleury, Lieutenant-Colonel: 239.  
 Flury between the chiefs: 371.  
 Foix, Regiment de: 230, 255, 286. (*See also* Military events.)  
 Foreign guests, entertainment of: 9.  
 Fornes, president of board of aldermen welcome: 147.  
 Fort Warren: 191.  
 Foss, Representative: 66.  
 Fournier, Admiral: 180. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events.)  
 Fournier, Vice-Admiral: 49, 54, 55, 59, 62, 66, 69, 176, 212, 220. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events.)  
 France: 24, 31, 465.  
 France aid of the States: 11, 12, 13.  
 France and the States: 522.  
 France, cash and news from: 478.  
 France in the war of American Independence: 227.  
 Franco-American Literary Society received: 119.  
 Franco-American press, Rochambeau festivities (*Courier des Etats-Unis*): 537.  
 Franklin: 263, 359, 375, 480, 516 (brings a letter).  
 French advance: 478.  
 French aid to the States, recapitulation: 505-510.  
 French alliance. (*See* Alliance, French.)  
 French alliance of Brooklyn: 119.  
 French alliance, Military Order of: 119.  
 French ambassador: 26.  
 French army and navy in America (De Rochambeau, De Ternay, Des-touches, Barras): 261-359.  
 French and American soldiers in parade at Washington: 75.  
 French (auxiliary) army: 217, 306.  
     How received when landed: 307.  
     Organization: 355.  
     Winter quarters: 389, 340, 341.  
     Leaves Newport: 391.

- French (auxiliary) army—Continued.  
 Marching orders: 393.  
 In motion: 394.  
 Crosses the Hudson: 417.  
 March to Yorktown: 418.  
 Camps: 484.  
 Departs: 496, 504.  
 Yorktown column: 531.
- French army marches to Boston: 490.  
 French army march to the Hudson: 487.  
 French army and navy in America: 262.  
 French band: 26, 93.  
 French battalion: 79.  
 French division, second blockade: 337, 358.  
 French embassy: 72.  
   Banquet: 72.  
   Reception: 117.  
 French flag of the Alliance: 77.  
 French fleet, first: 229.  
 French Fusilier Marines: 79.  
 French Government accepts: 24.  
 French honors for Washington: 364.  
 French impress: 505.  
 French lines: 444.  
 French mission, honors to: 41.  
 French open at Newport: 245.  
 French regimental organizations in United States: 565-588.  
 French seamen: 26.  
 French Society of Rochambeau of New York: 46.  
 French visitors: 16.  
 Frenchmen honored for service in America: 482.  
 Friendly Sons of Saint Patrick, banquet Rochambeau Mission: 172.  
 Frogs neck: 408.  
 Frye, W. P., President pro tempore: 29, 115.  
 Galvan, M. de: 270.  
 Gardiner, Asa Bird: 180.  
 Gardiners Bay: 248, 362.  
 Gatenais. (*See* Gatinais.)  
 Gatinais' Regiment de (Royal Auvergne): 230, 256, 258, 579-582. (*See also* Military events.)  
 Gatinais honors for: 450.  
*Gaulois, Le*: 49, 50, 53, 54, 59, 65, 66, 67, 132, 140, 161, 190, 191, 219, 222  
 (departs).  
 Gazette, Rivington's Royal: 239.  
 German mercenaries: 456.  
 Gibbons, Cardinal: 26, 130.  
 Give them the bayonet: 433.  
 Gleaves, Capt. Albert: 54.  
*Gloucester, U. S. S.*: 65.

- Gloucester: 424, 439, 412, 443, 445.  
 Gourd, M. Henry E., French chamber of commerce: 165.  
 Government of France, invited: 24.  
 Grand Army of the Republic: 185.  
 Grant, tomb of, visited: 158.  
 Grasse, de, Admiral: 50, 266, 370, 387, 392, 403.  
     Sails: 404, 412, 414, 422, 423.  
     Arrives: 424, 425, 428, 430.  
     Conference: 431, 432, 440.  
     Fleet: 445.  
     Blockades: 446, 447-462.  
     Siege of Yorktown: 464, 469-471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 517.  
     Death: 531.  
 Graves, Admiral: 50.  
 Great Britain yielding: 485.  
 Greene, Gen. Nathaniel: 244, 252.  
 Greene's victory at Eutaw Springs: 446.  
 Griffin, A. P. C.: 607.  
 Guests, for names of, *see* Events by name.  
 Guests, civil, arrival of the, 42.  
 Guests. (Complete lists will be found under the name of the Event, the Occasion, or other characterizing feature.)  
 Guests, foreign entertainment of: 9.  
 Guests, official, on to Washington: 50.  
 Guests of the Nation on tour: 135-136.  
 Guichen, Washington to: 341.  
 Guillemin, M. Jean: 43. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events.)  
 Guillemot, major of: 126.  
 Halifax expedition proposed: 255.  
 Hainault, d', Regiment: 230, 255, 258, 585-586. (*See also* Military events.)  
 Hamar, Fernand: 16, 20, 26, 39, 43, 90. (*See* Unveiling.)  
 Hamar, Pere M.: 43.  
 Hamilton, Lieutenant-Colonel: 239. (*See* Military events.)  
 Hancock, John, Governor: 244, 494.  
 Hansbrough, Henry C.: 10.  
 "Happy stroke," aiming at a: 353.  
 Hartford, Conn., conference: 344.  
 Hartford, Conn.: 491.  
 Harries, Brig. Gen. G. H.: 110.  
 Harvard, Mass., salutations: 200.  
 Harvard University, ladies at tea: 204.  
 Haverstraw Bay: 239.  
 Hay, John: 9, 14, 25, 29, 31, 63, 126.  
 Head of Elk: 425.  
 Heath, General: 290, 291, 293, 319, 331, 337, 353, 415.  
 Hemenway, James A.: 27.  
 Henderson, D. B.: 113.  
 Hermite, Louis: 54. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events.)  
     S. Doc. 537, 59-1—42

- Hermite, Lieutenant-Colonel. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events.)
- Hessians: 413, 456. (*See* Military events.)
- Hilbard, Postmaster, Boston, "France in America": 207.
- Higginson, Rear-Admiral: 49, 221.
- Hitt, Robert R.: 23.
- Hodson, Florence: 185.
- Holy Cross Cathedral: 219.
- Homes versus Billets: 354-355.
- Honors parting: 491.
- Howe had gone: 231.
- Howe, Admiral, at New York: 239.
- Howe, Lord Viscount Richard: 245, 246.
- Howe on the back tack: 248.
- Hudson, a reconnaissance on: 406.
- Huntingdon Bay, enterprise: 407.
- Ilyeres Islands, France: 231.
- Impressive commemoration: 75.
- Incidents of Yorktown: 462.
- Independence, War of American: 227.
- Indiana*, battle ship: 54.
- Indians, Iroquois: 339-340.
- In search of a phantom: 328.
- Instructions: 268, 376.
- International capitulations: 226.
- International correspondence: 31.
- International felicitations: 67.
- Introduction: 11.
- Invitations: 9, 24, 25, 81.
- Invited: 23.
- Invocation: 87.
- Ireland, Archbishop, address: 174.
- Irish-American Historical Society of New York and New England: 119.
- Irish-American Historical Society: 81, 82.
- Itinerary of Rochambeau Mission: 135-224.
- James River: 424-425.
- Jay, Gustave Le: 55, 63. (*See* Rochambeau Mission events.)
- Johnson, Rear-Admiral: 190.
- Journalism, sensational: 308.
- Junction arranged: 385.
- Jusserand, M.: 7, 527, 535.
- Karren, M. Leon: 205.
- Kearsarge*, U. S. battle ship: 49, 51, 66, 132, 140, 190, 191, 222.
- Keim, De B. Randolph: 227.
- Kimball, C. D.: 180.
- Kings Bridge: 408.
- Knox, General: 253.
- Ladies entertained: 198.

- Ladies welcome: 190.
- Lafayette, Count de: 45.  
 Family invited: 24.  
 M. Gaston, de Sahune de: 32, 33, 43. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events.)  
 Guest of nation: 41.  
 Marquis de: 214, 250, 251, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 270, 271, 287, 288, 308, 323, 328, 334, 364, 370, 389, 401, 402, 405, 409, 410, 411, 412, 421, 425, 426, 427, 431, 434, 472, 473, 474.
- Lafayette, Marquis de: 15, 114. (*See* Rochambeau Mission events.)  
 Monument: 20.  
 Painting: 121.
- Lagrange, M.: 43. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events.)
- Land and sea power of France in America: 507-508.
- Landis, Charles B.: 10.
- Languedoc, Le: 50, 232, 246, 247.
- Lasson, Captain: 55. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events.)
- Laurens, Col. John: 359, 419.
- Lauzun, de, Duke: 277, 307, 396, 399, 408, 439, 478, 496.  
 In command: 504.  
 Departs: 576.  
 (*See* Military events.)
- Lauzun's Hussars: 396, 399.
- Lauzun, Legion de: 277, 307, 408, 439, 478, 576. (*See* Military events.)
- Legislation, a romance in: 15.
- Letter of invitation to President Loubet: 31, 32.
- Library Committees: 10, 25, 29.
- Library of Congress visited: 116.
- Lincoln, General: 255, 256, 399, 418.
- Lincoln, W. H., "The White Wings of Commerce:" 212.
- Line of march French army: 394-401.
- Lodge, Senator H. C.: 26, 29, 96.
- Loeb, William, jr. (*See* President.)
- Loubet, M. Emile, President of France, letter in reply to Theodore Roosevelt, President of the United States: 32, 33.
- Loubet, President, parting words to the Rochambeau Mission: 56.
- Loubet, M., President of France: 33, 56, 63, 177, 178, 188.
- Louis XVI: 11, 264, 279.
- Low, mayor of New York City: 147, 148.
- Luzerene, De La: 270, 288, 338, 351, 384, 464 (quest), 479 (of Washington), 480.
- Lynn Haven Bay: 445.
- McCleary, James T.: 6, 9, 10, 14, 16, 20, 21, 25, 29, 84, 113, 114, 115, 116.
- March of history: 429.
- March to Yorktown: 418-429.
- Margerie, Pierre de: 54.
- Margerie, Madam de. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events.)
- Marine Band, United States: 26, 96, 107.

- Marines, United States: 26, 66.  
 Martin, Mrs. Alexander: 216.  
 Maryland grants privilege of transit of foreign troops: 79.  
 Meaux Saint Marc, Lieutenant-Colonel: 54, 221. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events.)  
 Mercurey (Paris) prints the news: 466.  
 Members of the Rochambeau Mission, facing: 59.  
 Metz, Regiment de (artillery): 575-576. (*See also* Military events.)  
 Middlebrook, N. J.: 253.  
 Midshipmen, United States: 59.  
 Miles, Nelson A., Lieut. Gen.: 60.  
 Military events. (*See* by name.)  
 Militia, D. C.: 26.  
 Militia of Rhode Island, Massachusetts, and Connecticut rally: 244.  
 Militia honors for: 329.  
 Minister, first French to the United States: 231.  
 Minute Men (Continental): 111.  
 Mirabeau considerations, Cincinnati: 602.  
 Mission. (*See* Rochambeau Mission and Events.)  
 Mission, French. (*See* Rochambeau Mission.)  
 Mission, members of the Rochambeau. (*See* Key to illustrations.)  
 Mission, Rochambeau: 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 82, 113. (*See* Events of the day.)  
 Montbarrey, Prince de: 274, 297.  
 Monument commission: 9.  
 Monument described: 37.  
 Monument to Comte de Rochambeau unveiled: 75.  
 Monument to Yorktown: 464.  
 Morgan, Edwin: 9, 50. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events.)  
 Morris, Robert: 413.  
 Mount Vernon: 62, 425.  
 Munster, Comte de: 231.  
 Music in commemoration: 129.  
 Musical numbers unveiling:  
     Le Marseillaise (United States Marine Band): 89.  
         (Pulling the cord.)  
     Les Chasseresses (The Huntresses), Delibes (French Marine Band): 93.  
     Hail to the Spirit of Liberty (United States Marine Band): 96.  
     Star Spangled Banner (French Marine Band): 102  
     America (United States Marine Band): 107.  
     Lieut. W. H. Santelman, United States Marine Band, leader.  
     M. Leon Karren, French Marine Band, leader.  
 Narragansett channel forced by French: 252.  
 Narragansett waters: 285.  
 National Association of Frenchmen of Philadelphia: 119.  
 National Guard, District of Columbia: 108.  
 National Guard of Maryland: 66.  
 National Guard of New York City in review: 151.  
 National Lancers of Boston: 193, 199.

- Naval Academy, United States: 53.  
Naval aid of the States: 441.  
Naval cadets: 66.  
    Courtesies off Boston: 190.  
    Courtesies off the Virginia capes: 49.  
Naval fête: 65.  
Naval power of the States: 241.  
Navy, French, in America: 262.  
Navy, Secretary of the: 69.  
Nelson, Maj. Gen. Thomas: 438. (*See* Yorktown events: 531.)  
Newport, a day of memories: 179, 188 (Review).  
Newport Artillery Company: 179.  
Newport, sea battle of: 246.  
Newport to Yorktown, victorious operations of the allied armies, 1781:  
    361-468.  
Newport: 283, 292, 300, 302, 308 (French headquarters), 314, 319, 334, 351,  
    354, 364 (honors to Washington), 365, 367, 388, 391 (farewell),  
    493 (French officers say good-bye).  
Newport abandoned: 264.  
Newport parade: 184.  
Newport to Yorktown: 361.  
Newport, Va., headquarters: 477.  
New York City, welcome to Rochambeau Mission: 144, 150.  
New York, a last dash at: 407.  
New York, British concentrating at: 486.  
New York still the objective: 385.  
Niagara, Rochambeau Mission at: 139-140.  
Ocean investment: 440-441.  
Official character of guests end: 219.  
O'Gorman, Justice, presides: 174.  
O'Hara, General: 455.  
*Olympia*, U. S. cruiser: 49, 54, 66, 132, 140, 190, 191, 222.  
"Ophir" Hill fête champêtre: 171.  
Order of arrangements: 80.  
Order of ceremonies: 25.  
Order of exercises: 86.  
Orders: 232, 233.  
Orders opened: 232.  
Parallel first Yorktown: 447.  
Parallel second Yorktown: 449.  
Parker, Hyde, Admiral: 240.  
Parley sounded: 452.  
Parliamentary phrase, Rochambeau in: 16.  
Partant: 135.  
Parting expressions: 219, 223.  
Patuxent River: 50.  
Payne, Sereno E.: 27.  
Peace: 503.

- Pedestal commenced: 25.  
 Pedestal elaborated: 21.  
 Peirce, Herbert H. D.: 9, 26, 53, 55, 56. (*See* Key to group, 59; Roeham-  
     bean Mission events.)  
 Peirce, Mrs. H. D. (*See* Key to group, Roehambean events.)  
 Penobscot expedition: 373, 487.  
 People of France invited: 24.  
 Peyrouse, M. de la: 363.  
 Philadelphia French troops reviewed by Congress: 422.  
 Photographic remembrance: 131.  
 Pigeon Hill: 444.  
 Pigot, Sir Robert: 243, 245.  
 Pilots, American: 240.  
 Plans frustrated: 346.  
 Pleasant memories: 514.  
 Platt, Thomas C.: 10.  
 Pluckemin, Camp: 253.  
 Porter, Horace: 15, 25, 26, 31, 33, 46.  
 Powers and orders: 233.  
 Prefatory: 5.  
 Preparations to receive the French: 290.  
 President, the: 24, 26, 61, 62, 63, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71.  
     Letter to Loubet: 31.  
     Receives Roehambean Mission: 61.  
     Gives state dinner: 62.  
     Departs for Annapolis: 65.  
     Breakfast on *Le Gaulois*: 67.  
     Returns to Washington: 71.  
     Greeted at unveiling: 82.  
     President's stand: 83.  
     Address of unveiling: 87, 88.  
     Reviews American and French troops: 108, 109.  
     Compliments French sailors: 110.  
 President to Brûgère: 223.  
 President pro tempore: 29, 115.  
 President of France: 31. (*See* Loubet.)  
 President's commission: 9, 53.  
 President's commission, decorations for: 217.  
 President's stand: 83.  
 Print, authority to: 2.  
 Printing, Committees on: 10.  
 Prisoners, disposition of: 472.  
 Proclamation of welcome of Roehambean Mission in New York: 150.  
 Promotions for service in America: 513.  
 Providence: 491.  
 Providence honors Washington: 368.  
 Quaker testimony: 489.  
 Ransdell, Sergeant-at-Arms, United States Senate: 115.



- Rawdon, Lord, captured: 428.
- Read homestead: 179.
- Recapitulation of French succor of the States in material of war, sea power, land forces, and coin: 505-510.
- Recapitulation of sea and land power of France in America: 506-508.
- Redouts:
- American: 449-450.
  - French storming parties: 449-450.
- Reed, Mrs. Sylvanus: 45.
- Regiments, French, high character of: 280.
- Reid, Whitelaw, enlistment: 171.
- Reinforcements for Greene: 476.
- Reminiscence, a family: 223.
- Rendezvous of French ordered: 275.
- Renouard, M.: 43. (*See* Rochambeau Mission events.)
- Resolutions of welcome, aldermen, New York City: 149.
- Review and parade, New York City: 150.
- Revolution, French: 517.
- Reyneval, M. Conrad Alexander Gerard: 231, 232, 234.
- Reynolds, J. B.: 43.
- Rhode Island: 242, 245, 291, 306, 316, 389, 492.
- Rhode Island, French arrival off: 284.
- Rochambeau, de, arms and bookplate: 13.
- Rochambeau, de, Comte: 261, 265, 267, 270, 273, 274, 278, 294; (reports to Washington), 290 (instructions), 298 (secret), 299 (situation), 302 (man of crisis), 308, 310, 311, 317, 318, 321, 328, 335, 336, 339, 340, 341, 344, 345, 346, 349-351 (Arnold treason), 362, 363, 366 (army), 369, 371-373, 376 (supplementary instructions), 377 (for minister of war), 378 (new powers), 380-386 (Wethersfield conference), 387, 389 (army), 391 (leads), 393, (marching orders), 394 (in the van), 400 (march and thanks to), 406, 408, 411, 414 (loan), 416 (starts for Yorktown), 418-429 (to Yorktown), 422-425, 430, 431, 436 (Yorktown army), 439, 441, 446, 447 (opens the siege), 462 (siege of Yorktown), 457 (his account), 464, 477 (remains in Virginia), 478, 484 (marches to Baltimore), 485, 487 (march to the Hudson), 487, 490, 491, 492, 493 (courtesies to), 493 (leaves his army), 494, 497, 498, (farewell), 500, 501 (exciting chase), 502 (sketch), 513, 515 (in England, at court), 516, 517, 518, 519 (saves the day at Quiveran), 520, 521, 528 (death, tomb, family), 529 (manuscripts) 531 (a century after).
- Rochambeau, de:
- Army of: 565-588.
  - Memoires: 6.
- Rochambeau, de, Vicomte: 375, 377.
- Rochambeau, de, Comte, monument: 75.
- Rochambeau, de, Comte (ou plans): 24, 62. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events.)

- Rochambeau, de, Comte René: 43, 45, 50, 56, 179, (Newport), 185. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events).
- Rochambeau, de, Countess: 43, 45, 46, 50, 56 (*see* Key to group), 62, 89, 113, 145, 217, 224 *see* Rochambeau Mission events).
- Rochambeau, de, extra Figaro: 123.
- Rochambeau, de, family, invited: 24.
- Rochambeau, de, flag of: 77.
- Rochambeau, de:
  - French Society of, New York: 46.
  - Guest of Nation: 41.
  - Marquis de: 23, 26.
  - Mission events: 41-224.
  - Mission, members of the, facing: 59.
  - Special, leaves Washington: 135.
- Rochambeau Mission events: 41-224. (*See* Events of the day.)
- Rodgers, Raymond P.: 9, 26, 53, 56, 59. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events; President's commission.)
- Roe, Major-General, commanding, New York National Guard: 151.
- Roosevelt, Theodore, President, letter of invitation to Loubet: 31 (English), 32 (French). (*See* President Loubet's reply: 32; President, the.)
- Roosevelt, Miss: 62.
- Root, Elihu: 9, 14, 25, 29.
- Rotunda of Capitol visited: 115.
- Route of parade: 109.
- Royal (Livington's) Gazette: 371-372.
- Royal Deux Ponts, Regiment de: 277, 307, 572-574. (*See also* Military events.)
- Royal guides: 277.
- Ruse, de Guerre: 231.
- Sail, ahoy!: 49.
- Sailors, United States: 26.
- Saint Mars, Pouillou de: 55. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events.)
- Saint Mary's (R. C.) Church: 185.
- Saintonge Regiment de: 277, 307, 570-572. (*See also* Military events.)
- Saint Patrick's (R. C.) Church: 129.
- Saint Simon: 387, 424, 425-426, 427-437 (Yorktown Army), 447-462 (siege), 476 (leaves with De Grasse).
- Saint Simon army. (*See* De Grasse's fleet: 577).
- Salutes exchanged: 222.
- Sandy Hook: 240.
- Sappers and miners: 277.
- Satterlee, Right Rev. H. V., Bishop of Washington: 26, 107.
- Sauvaire, Jourdain Andre: 55. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events.)
- Savannah, Ga., British take: 253.
- Savannah, Ga., combined attack on, British: 255-257 (assault abandoned): 258.

- Schedule of events: 41.  
 Schoolboy soldiers reviewed: 194.  
 Scout ships, American: 330.  
 Sculptor: 39.  
 Sculptor's suggestions: 20.  
 Sea power of France in America: 441.  
 Sea and land power of France in America: 506, 507-508.  
 Seamen, French, 109.  
 Secretary of State: 21.  
 Secretary of War: 21.  
 Seigenheimer aid: 66.  
 Senate, Chamber visited: 115.  
 Sensations deprecated: 338.  
 Sermon, Cardinal Gibbons: 130.  
 Sheldon, Colonel: 399.  
 Ship's rating of: 508.  
 Sickness threatens: 47.  
 Site of monument: 35.  
 Site selected: 25.  
 Sixty-ninth Regiment escort: 172.  
 Soissonnais, Regiment de: 277, 307, 568-570. (*See also* Military events.)  
 Soldiers, American and French in parade: 75.  
 Soldiers of France remembered: 514.  
 Sons of American Revolution, welcome: 118.  
 Sorties, Cornwallis attempts: 451.  
 Spain, proposed cooperation: 358.  
 "Special" to the Mercury: 466.  
 Specialization of events: 227.  
 Stafford, Rev. Dr. D. J.: 87, 129.  
*Standish*, U. S. S.: 59, 65.  
 Stands: So.  
 State dinner: 62.  
 States in a pleasing strain: 518.  
 States favorable to France: 483.  
 Statuary Hall visited: 115.  
 Statue: 19, 20, 23, 27, 28.  
 Statue around the: 76.  
 Statue, bill for purchase: 19.  
 Statue commission: 23.  
 Statue of Comte de Rochambeau unveiled: 75.  
 Statue, contract for the: 19.  
 Statue, enlargement: 20.  
 Stratten, Miss: 184.  
 Suggestions, sculptor's: 20.  
 Sullivan, General: 240, 242, 243, 250, 252.  
 Supplementary papers: 534.  
 Surgy, Captain de: 49, 54.  
 Surprise of the enemy: 397, 399.

- Surrender; statistics of: 456.  
 Surrender scenes: 454.  
*Sylph*, U. S. S.: 62.  
 Tanouarn, d', M. de: 375.  
 Tennant, d', M.: 519.  
 Ternay, d': 261, 272, 276, 278, 280-281, 286, 308, 310, 318, 321, 329, 342, 352, 356 (death).  
 Ternay, d', grave: 185 (memorial ceremonies), 186 (tablet), 187, 188 (notice of death).  
 Tilley, d', makes a capture: 362.  
 Tories, on guard against: 396.  
 Tory croakings: 320.  
 Toulon: 231, 234.  
 Tour of guests attending the unveiling of the Rochambeau monument: 134.  
 Touraine Regiment de: 113, 582-584. (*See also* Military events.)  
 Treaty of alliance: 226.  
 Trinity Church, Newport: 185.  
 Troops, French, splendid conduct of: 480.  
 Troops, United States: 108.  
 Trophies of Yorktown surrender: 457.  
 Uniforms, French: 421.  
 Union League, festive alliance at: 46.  
 United States naval power: 241.  
 Unveiling (pulling the cord): 88, 89.  
 Unveiling of De Rochambeau monument: 26, 28, 75.  
 Varmin, J. H., from Bruguère: 177.  
 Vaudreuil, Marquis de: 486, 487 (arrives Boston), 490, 496 (French embark and sail).  
 Vendome, mayor of, to Hay: 126.  
 Vergennes, Comte de: 265, 268, 270, 272, 273.  
 Versailles, impressions at: 480.  
 Vessels, at Annapolis: 53.  
 Veterans return to France: 512.  
 Vignal, Capt. Paul: 54. (*See* key to group; Rochambeau Mission events.)  
 Vignal, Madam. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events.)  
 Ville de Paris, La.: 50, 471 (conference).  
 Viomenil, Baron: 278-493 (in command), 495 (farewell).  
 Virginia militia: 438, 439, 531.  
 Virginia instead of New York: 367.  
 Virginia situation: 401.  
 Voyage of fleet of De Ternay: 281, 298.  
 Wainwright, Commandant: 66.  
 Walsh, Regiment de: 588, 230, 256. (*See also* Military events.)  
 War, prestige of: 279.  
 War, Secretary of: 69.  
 Warlike millennium: 334.  
 Warren, Fort: 191.  
 Washington, civil guests arrive at: 50.

- Washington, General: 252, 261, 262, 268, 273 (lieutenant-general of France), 279, 286, 287, 288, 293, 308, 310, 313, 318, 322, 324, 326 (powers extended beyond the States), 334, 335, 336, 337, 340, 341, 344, 346, 349-351 (Arnold treason), 353, 357, 364, 367, 371-373, 374, 379 (congratulations to de Barras), 380, 381 (Wetherfield conference), 381-386, 388, 394-400, 402 (to Lafayette), 405, 406, 407, 408, 466, 418-429 (to Yorktown), 422 (hilarious), 426, 430, 431, 434-438, 439, 441, 446, 447-462 (siege of Yorktown), 471, 473, 474, 476 (returns North), 479 (watching New York), 480 (appreciates), 485, 485 (suspicions), 487, 490, 491, 493 (hospitality), 494 (about Washington), 495-498 (farewell), 500, 517, 518, 516, 521, 522-526 (duty confronts gratitude), 526 (his death; how received in France).
- Washington, Mrs., entertains French officers at Mount Vernon: 484.
- Washington to D'Estaing: 239.
- Washington alone has authority to command the French: 388.
- Washington elm: 199.
- Washington informed: 234.
- Washington prepares for D'Estaing: 237.
- Waterbury, Governor: 399, 408.
- Werth, Maximilien de Reinach de: 55. (*See* Key to group; Rochambeau Mission events.)
- West Point, New York: 143.
- West Point, Continentals left at: 415.
- Wethersfield, Conn., conference: 380.
- Wetmore, George Peabody, Senator: 6, 9, 10, 14, 16, 19, 21, 25, 29, 84, 116.
- White House: 60, 61, 62.
- Willett, alderman of New York, welcome: 147.
- Williamsburg: 426, 433, 478, 479, 484 (French march north)
- Wilmington, N. C.: 474.
- Wittgenstein, Comte de: 278.
- Works, relating to the French Alliance: 607.
- York, all roads lead to: 428.
- York Peninsula: 441.
- York River: 424.
- Yorktown, Va.: 11.
- Yorktown, Va., Centennial column: 531.
- Yorktown: 410, 416 (army in motion), 418-429 (march from Hudson), 438 (advance against), 441 (sea power), 442 (British defenses), 447, 462 (siege), 461 (incidents), 469 (closing scenes), 531 (century after).
- Yorktown after: 1781-1783, 469-510.
- Yorktown, siege of: 447-468.
- Yorktown: 439 (formation), 534-438 (allied armies before).
- Young, Maj. Gen. S. B. M., U. S. Army: 26.
- Young, Maj. Gen. S. B. M., command parade: 109.
- "Zoo" visited: 132.







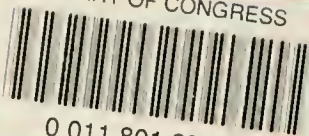








LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 011 801 254 9

